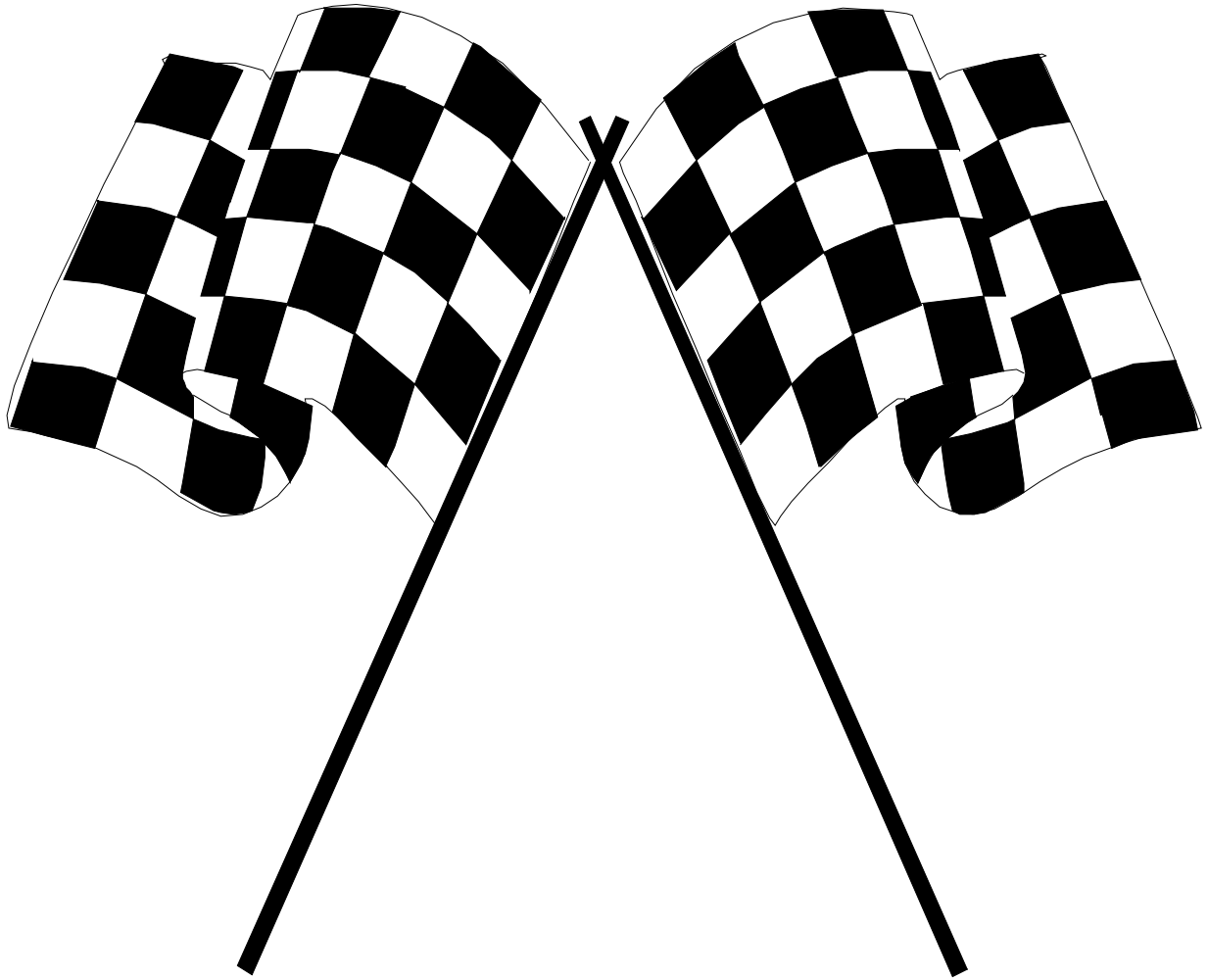


# ***PATH TO FREEDOM***



***"None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free."  
[Goethe]***

***"The ideal tyranny is that which is ignorantly self-administered by its victims. The most perfect slaves are, therefore, those which blissfully and unawaredly enslave themselves [because of their own legal ignorance]."  
[Dresden James]***

# Visit us at:

Main site: <http://sedm.org>

Main site Youtube: <http://www.youtube.com/user/sedmorg/featured>

Main site document mirrors:

Archive.org: [https://archive.org/details/@sovereignty\\_education\\_and\\_defense\\_ministry\\_sedm](https://archive.org/details/@sovereignty_education_and_defense_ministry_sedm)

Academia.edu: <https://ucdavis.academia.edu/sedmorg>

Google Books: [https://www.google.com/search?tbo=p&tbm=bks&q=inauthor:%22Sovereignty+Education+and+Defense+Ministry+\(SEDM\)%22](https://www.google.com/search?tbo=p&tbm=bks&q=inauthor:%22Sovereignty+Education+and+Defense+Ministry+(SEDM)%22)

Google Play: <https://play.google.com/store/books/author?id=Sovereignty+Education+and+Defense+Ministry+%28SEDM%29>

LinkedIn: <https://www.slideshare.net/sedmorders>

Physical Books: <https://sedm.org/physical-books/>

Scribd: <http://www.scribd.com/sedmorders>

Sister site: <http://famguardian.org>

Nike Insights: <http://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/>

Constitution Research: <http://constitution.famguardian.org/>

John Weaver Library: <http://johnweaverlibrary.famguardian.org/>

Sheldon Emry Memorial Library: <https://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/>

## **ILLEGAL and DISCRIMINATORY censorship of our materials by third party sites:**

1. Google Books terminated our account without explanation or justification on 12/15/2016 and REFUSED to justify its arbitrary decision. Our materials do NOT violate any of their published policies. They reenabled our account on 2/6/2020 without explanation.
2. Google Play terminated our account without explanation or justification on 12/15/2016 and REFUSES to justify its arbitrary decision. Our materials do NOT violate any of their published policies. They reenabled our account on 2/6/2020 without explanation.
3. The U.S. Government conducts constant, massive Denial Of Service (DOS) attacks through Amazon Web Services, at the Ashburn, Virginia data center. We have filed criminal complaints with Amazon against them.
4. The Department of Justice attempted to enjoin our site with NO EVIDENCE whatsoever and issued a void judgment terminating NON-FACTUAL, legally inadmissible speech and beliefs (Federal Rule of Evidence 610) about various subjects in 2006 and involving alleged but not actual people who are FORBIDDEN from even using our site. No injuries or injured parties were ever proven and therefore they had NO STANDING to sue and it was a malicious prosecution and Forced Labor in responding in criminal violation of [18 U.S.C. §1589](#). See:

*About Us Page*, Section 10: Relationship to Government

<https://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm#10>. Relationship to Government

For further information about the above forms of censorship and others, see:

1. Our Censorship page link in the footer of most pages on our website:  
<https://sedm.org/why-our-materials-cannot-legally-be-censored/>
2. The About->Website security menu item on the top of the opening page of our site or visit it directly at:  
<https://sedm.org/about/website-security/>. You must be a consenting Basic Member who is logged into the site to view this link.

**NOTE:** In the interests of protecting both YOUR privacy and ours, we DO NOT participate in any of the following types of social media. Any social media accounts purporting to be in our name are imposters intent on SLANDERING us.

1. Facebook (<https://www.facebook.com/>).
2. Twitter (<https://twitter.com/>).

As an example of the reason for this policy, see:

<https://youtu.be/8BZxLM3BpOk>

## Our Mission

"Is this not the fast [act of faith, worship, and OBEDIENCE] that I [God] have chosen [for believers]:  
To loose the [bonds of wickedness](#),  
To undo the heavy burdens,  
To let [the oppressed](#) go free,  
And that you break every yoke [[franchise](#), contract, tie, dependency, or "benefit" with the government]?"  
[[Isaiah 58:6](#), Bible, NKJV]

"The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me,  
Because [the Lord has anointed Me](#)  
[To preach good tidings to the poor](#);  
He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted,  
[To proclaim liberty to the \[government\] captives](#)  
[And the opening of the prison \[government FARM, Form #12.020\] to those who are bound](#);  
[To proclaim](#) the acceptable year of the Lord,  
And [the day of vengeance of our God](#):"  
[[Isaiah 61:1-2](#), Bible, NKJV]

[The law of the Lord \[Form #13.001\] is perfect, converting the soul](#);  
The testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple;  
The statutes of the Lord [[Form #13.001](#)] are right, rejoicing the heart;  
The commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes;  
The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring forever;  
The judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.  
More to be desired are they than gold,  
Yea, than much fine gold;  
Sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.  
Moreover by them Your servant is warned,  
And in keeping them there is great reward ["benefit" of the [Heaven franchise, Form #05.030](#)].

Who can understand his errors?  
Cleanse me from secret faults.  
Keep back Your servant also from [presumptuous sins \[Form #05.017\]](#);  
Let them not have dominion [control, influence or "benefit"] over me.  
Then I shall be blameless [under [God's laws](#)],  
And I shall be innocent of great transgression [[Form #05.043](#)].

Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart  
Be acceptable in Your sight,  
O Lord, my strength and my Redeemer.  
[[Psalm 19:7-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

## On Why you should care about fighting crime and corruption in government

F&#K EVIL!!!  
<https://archive.org/details/youtube-IFl9GsE5Mfg>

## On PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY for protecting ONE'S OWN freedom

["Liberty means responsibility. That's why most men dread it."](#)  
[George Bernard Shaw]

["Freedom, liberty, and sovereignty are NOT spectator sports."](#)  
[SEDM]

"The price of freedom is eternal vigilance on EVERYONE'S part, not just OUR part."  
[SEDM]

**"You can only DESERVE or have a RIGHT to that which you are willing to GIVE and to EARN. That's a corollary to [The Golden Rule in Matt. 7:12](#): Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. It is also a restatement of the requirement for [equal protection and equal treatment](#) that is the foundation of American jurisprudence."**  
[SEDM]

"A person dependent on somebody else for everything from potatoes to opinions may declare that he is a free [SOVEREIGN] man, and his government may issue a certificate granting him his freedom, **but he will not be free. ... How can he be free if he can do nothing for himself? ... Men are free precisely to the extent that they are equal to their own needs. The most able are the most free.**"  
[Wendell Berry, "Discipline and Hope" in A Continuous Harmony (1972), p. 124]

"The privilege against self-incrimination [Fifth Amendment] is neither accorded to the passive **resistant**, nor the person who is ignorant of their rights, nor to one who is indifferent thereto. It is a **fighting** clause. **Its benefits can be retained only by sustained combat. It cannot be claimed by an attorney or solicitor. It is only valid when insisted upon by a belligerent claimant** in person."  
[U.S. v. Johnson, 76 F.Supp. 538 (1947), Emphasis added]

"The person who risks nothing does nothing, has nothing, and IS nothing. They may avoid suffering and sorrow, but they cannot learn, feel, change, grow, love, and live. **Chained by their certitudes, they are a slave, they have forfeited their freedom. Only a person who risks is free.**"  
[Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>]

"But **he who looks into the perfect law of liberty [the Bible, Form #13.001]** and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer **but a DOER of the work**, this one **will be blessed in what he does.**"  
[James 1:25, Bible, NKJV]

## **Enemies of freedom**

"If you make yourselves sheep, the wolves will eat you."  
[Benjamin Franklin]

"The chief enemies of republican freedom are **mental sloth, conformity, bigotry, superstition, credulity**, monopoly in the market of ideas, and utter, benighted ignorance."  
[Adderly v. State of Florida, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967)]

**"...the greatest menace to freedom is an inert [passive, ignorant, and uneducated] people [who refuse, [as jurists and voters and active citizens](#), to expose and punish evil in our government]"**  
[Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927)]

"This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that **you should no longer walk as the rest of the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their mind, having their understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart;** who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lewdness, to work all uncleanness with greediness."  
[Eph. 4:17-19, Bible, NKJV]

"The only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing or to trust bad men to do the right thing."  
[SEDM]

"...it is not good for a soul to be without knowledge,"  
[Prov. 19:2, Bible, NKJV]

"It is dangerous to be right when the government is wrong."

[SEDM]

"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge."  
[Hosea 4:6, Bible, NKJV]

"...we should no longer be [presumptuous](#) children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ."  
[Eph. 4:14, Bible, NKJV]

"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [[God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination."  
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]

"If a nation expects to be ignorant and free... it expects what never was and never will be."  
[Thomas Jefferson]

"But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."  
[John 7:49, Bible, NKJV]

"Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek [Your \[God's\] statutes](#)."  
[Psalm 119:155, Bible, NKJV]

"Most people prefer to believe that their leaders are just and fair, even in the face of evidence to the contrary, because once a citizen acknowledges that the government under which he lives is lying and corrupt, the citizen has to choose what he or she will do about it. To take action in the face of corrupt government entails risks of harm to life and loved ones. To choose to do nothing is to surrender one's self-image of standing for principles. Most people do not have the courage to face that choice. Hence, most propaganda is not designed to fool the critical thinker but only to give moral cowards an excuse not to think [or act] at all."  
[Michael Rivero (1952 - ) Composer, production engineer]

### Sources of freedom

"Ye shall know the Truth and the Truth shall make you free"  
[Jesus in John 8:32, Bible, NKJV]

"Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up [above your government]."  
[James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

"But as for me and my house, WE WILL SERVE [[ONLY](#)] THE LORD! "  
[Josh. 24:15, Bible, NKJV]

"And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws [of both [God](#) and [man](#)], and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work [of obedience to God] that they must do. "  
[Exodus 18:20, Bible, NKJV]

"This Book of the Law [[God's Law](#)] shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go."  
[Joshua 1:8-9, Bible, NKJV]

"Only the educated are free. "  
[Epictetus, Discourses]

"Knowledge will forever govern ignorance, and people who mean to be their own governors, must arm themselves with the power which knowledge gives."  
[James Madison]

"The American people have always regarded education and acquisition of knowledge as matters of supreme importance which should be diligently promoted [in order to maintain and protect their [liberty](#)]. The Ordinance of



1787 declares: 'Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness [and liberty] of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.'

[Meyer v. State of Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923)]

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labor to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, 'where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?' And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."

[George Washington, [Farewell Address](#)]

"Humble obedience to the Constitution by public servants is the paramount 'compelling state interest'."

[SEDM]

"We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government tried on a scale incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material prosperity greater also than anything which the world has hitherto seen.

As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either they must govern themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness, from folly or self-indulgence, they refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be governed from the outside. They can prevent the need of government from without only by showing they possess the power of government from within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign must accept the responsibility for the exercise of power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people are sovereign, then the people must show a sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation every republic must rest."

[President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]

### Protection of those such as us who teach others about freedom, rights, religion, and morality

"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . ."

[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

"Those who already walk submissively will say there is no cause for alarm. But submissiveness is not our heritage. The First Amendment was designed to allow rebellion [especially towards government corruption and tyranny] to remain as our Heritage. The Constitution was designed to keep the government [and especially the government, with their SLAVE SURVEILLANCE NUMBERS (SSNs)] off the backs of the people. The Bill of Rights was added to keep the precincts of belief and expression, of the press, of political and social activities free from [government, and especially IRS] surveillance. The Bill of Rights was designed to keep agents of government and official eavesdroppers [in the government] away from Assemblies of People [this ministry]. The aim was to allow men to be free and independent to assert their rights against government."

[Laird v. Tatum, [408 U.S. 1](#); 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972)]

"This court has not yet fixed the standard by which to determine when a danger shall be deemed clear; how remote the danger may be and yet be deemed present; and what degree of evil shall be deemed sufficiently substantial to justify resort to abridgment of free speech and assembly as the means of protection. To reach sound conclusions

on these matters, we must bear in mind why a state is, ordinarily, denied the power to prohibit dissemination of social, economic and political doctrine which a vast majority of its citizens believes to be false and fraught with evil consequence. [274 U.S. 357, 375] Those who won our independence believed that the final end of the state was to make men free to develop their faculties, and that in its government the deliberative forces should prevail over the arbitrary. They valued liberty both as an end and as a means. They believed liberty to be the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty. They believed that freedom to think as you will and to speak [and educate] as you think are means indispensable to the discovery and spread of political truth; that without free speech and assembly discussion would be futile; that with them, discussion affords ordinarily adequate protection against the dissemination of noxious doctrine; that the greatest menace to freedom is an inert people; that public discussion [and education] is a political duty; and that this should be a fundamental principle of the American government. 3 They recognized the risks to which all human institutions are subject. But they knew that order cannot be secured merely through fear of punishment for its infraction; that it is hazardous to discourage thought, hope and imagination; that fear breeds repression; that repression breeds hate; that hate menaces stable government; that the path of safety lies in the opportunity to discuss [and educate other people about] freely supposed grievances and proposed remedies; and that the fitting remedy for evil counsels is good ones. Believing in the power of reason as applied through public discussion, they eschewed silence [274 U.S. 357, 376] coerced by law [for a corrupted government]-the argument of force in its worst form. Recognizing the occasional tyrannies of governing majorities, they amended the Constitution so that free speech and assembly should be guaranteed." [Whitney v. California, [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927)]

### **Biblical Relationship of Christians to the Government or "State"**

"You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs [by becoming a "resident" in the process of contracting with them](#)], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their gods [under [contract or agreement or franchise](#)], it will surely be a snare to you." [[Exodus 23:32-33](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the law [man's law] through the body of Christ [[by shifting your legal domicile to the God's Kingdom](#)], that you may be married to another—to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit [as [agents, fiduciaries, and trustees](#)] to God. For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were aroused by the law were at work in our members to bear fruit to death. But now we have been delivered from the law [man's law], having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit [[and newness of God's Holy law](#)] and not in the oldness of the letter." [[Rom. 7:4-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? [Whoever therefore wants to be a friend \["citizen", "resident", "taxpayer", "inhabitant", "franchisee", "public officer, or "subject" under a king or political ruler\] of the world \[for any man-made kingdom other than God's Kingdom\] makes himself an enemy of God.](#)" [[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And when you saw that Mahesh king of the Ammonites came against you, you said to me, '[No, but a king \[for political ruler\] shall reign over \[above and superior in sovereignty to\] us,](#)' when the Lord your God was your king. [...] And all the people said to Samuel, 'Pray for your servants to the Lord your God, that we may not die; for we have added to all our sins the evil of asking a king [for political ruler above us] for ourselves." [[1 Sam. 12:12, 19](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Do not walk in the [statutes of your fathers](#) [the heathens], nor observe their judgments [court rulings], nor defile yourselves with their [pagan government] idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk in [My statutes](#), keep My judgments, and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God." [[Ezekial 20:10-20](#), Bible, NKJV]

"You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or earthly laws] before Me [for [My commandments](#)]." [[Exodus 20:3](#), Bible, NKJV]

"But as for me and my house, WE WILL SERVE [**ONLY**] THE LORD!"  
[Josh. 24:15, Bible, NKJV]

### **Why you should begin your Journey to Freedom**

"Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.  
[Matt. 13:44, Bible, NKJV]

"The law of Your [God's] mouth is better to me Than thousands of coins of gold and silver.  
[Prov. 119:72, Bible, NKJV]

"Be diligent to [investigate and expose the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public servants who are your fiduciaries and stewards under the Constitution] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. But shun profane babblings [government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation] for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful effects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great Republic]."  
[2 Tim. 2:15-17, Bible, NKJV]

"The violence [verbal, financial, and physical] of the wicked [corrupt government] will destroy them [passive believers] because they refuse to do justice."  
[Prov. 21:7, Bible, NKJV]

"Better is a little with righteousness, than vast revenues without justice."  
[Prov. 16:8, Bible, NKJV]

### **Why the Journey to Freedom can be lonely**

#### The Narrow Way

"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it."  
[Matt. 7:13-14, Bible, NKJV]

"Liberty Means Responsibility. That's why most men dread it."  
[George Bernard Shaw]

"The fact is that the average man's love of liberty is nine-tenths imaginary, exactly like his love of sense, justice and truth. He is not actually happy when free; he is uncomfortable, a bit alarmed, and intolerably lonely. Liberty is not a thing for the great masses of men. It is the exclusive possession of a small and disreputable minority, like knowledge, courage and honor. It takes a special sort of man [a truly GODLY man] to understand and enjoy liberty - and he is usually [regarded wrongfully and unjustly as] an outlaw in democratic societies."  
[H.L. Mencken, Baltimore Evening Sun, Feb. 12, 1923]

"The most dangerous man, to any government, is the man who is able to think things out for himself, without regard to the prevailing superstitions and taboos. Almost inevitably he comes to the conclusion that the government he lives under is dishonest, insane and intolerable, and so, if he is romantic, he tries to change it. And even if he is not romantic personally he is very apt to spread discontent among those who are."  
[H.L. Mencken, Smart Set magazine, December 1919]





*HOW TO LEAVE THE GOVERNMENT FARM*, Form #12.020

Youtube: <https://youtu.be/Mp1gJ3iF2Ik>

Local Copy: <https://sedm.org/how-to-leave-the-government-farm-form-12-020/>

Forms Page: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

# PATH TO FREEDOM

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>TABLE OF AUTHORITIES .....</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>1. Introduction .....</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>2. Basic Checklist to Liberty .....</b>	<b>53</b>
2.1 Introduction .....	53
2.2 Checklist .....	54
2.3 Risk Mitigation Strategies in implementing the checklist .....	64
2.4 Transition strategies to minimize risk when moving from STATUTORY “U.S. person” to STATUTORY “Nonresident Alien” .....	72
2.5 After checklist.....	74
2.6 Measuring your growth and progress beyond the Checklist process .....	76
<b>3. Maintaining and Improving Defense of Your Freedom and Sovereignty Beyond the Basic Checklist.....</b>	<b>76</b>
<b>4. Basics of freedom and sovereignty .....</b>	<b>78</b>
4.1 Summary of the BASICS of Freedom .....	78
4.2 God’s Religion v. Government’s Religion .....	95
4.3 How to Figure It All Out .....	112
4.4 Private vs. Public .....	115
4.5 Basics of sovereignty.....	122
4.6 How pursuing sovereignty affects criminal convictions or those already in jail .....	124
4.7 Jesus refused a domicile, refused to participate in all human franchises, benefits, and privileges, and refused the “civil status” that made them possible .....	124
4.8 Satan’s greatest sin was abusing “privileges” and “franchises” to make himself equal to or above God.....	127
4.9 How our system of government became corrupted: Downes v. Bidwell.....	137
4.10 You can be sovereign as an American citizen born outside of a constitutional state to American parents .....	143
4.11 You CANNOT be sovereign as an atheist, religious anarchist, antinomian, or dispensationalist .....	145
4.12 What is “law”? The government is systematically LYING to you about what it means .....	152
4.12.1 Introduction .....	152
4.12.2 Law is a Delegation of authority from the true sovereign: The People .....	155
4.12.3 How law protects the sovereign people: By limiting government power .....	158
4.12.4 Two methods of creating “obligations” clarify the definition of “law” .....	160
4.12.5 Authorities on “law” .....	164
4.12.6 CORRECTIVE (past) or PREVENTIVE (future) Remedy? .....	167
4.12.7 Why all man-made law is religious in nature .....	169
4.12.8 The result of violating God’s laws or putting man’s laws above God’s laws is slavery, servitude, and captivity .....	173
4.12.9 Abuse of Law as Religion.....	174
4.12.10 Civil statutes are not “law” as defined in the Bible .....	179
4.12.11 Too much law causes crime! .....	182
4.12.12 Courtroom Tactics used by Judges to unconstitutionally “make law” .....	186
4.12.13 How to Prevent Abuses or Misuses of the Word “Law” by Government Workers .....	196
4.12.14 Summary of Criteria for determining whether an enactment is “law” or merely a private law franchise.....	200
4.12.15 What is “rule of law” in the context of the “law” defined here?.....	202
4.12.16 Conclusions and Summary .....	207
4.12.17 Resources for Further Research .....	210
<b>5. Opposing attempts to destroy or undermine your freedom.....</b>	<b>212</b>
5.1 Summary of how you lose your freedom.....	212
5.2 Summary of how to protect your freedom.....	219
5.3 Understanding the importance of separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE.....	227
5.4 Avoiding traps with government forms and government ID .....	229
5.5 Responding to Offers or Demands.....	232

5.6	Merchant or Buyer? .....	233
5.7	He who writes the rules or the definitions always wins! DEFINE EVERYTHING on every government application .....	238
5.8	Three Useful Tools for Responding to Claims or Demands .....	242
5.9	Rules for Effective Activism .....	244
5.10	Get educated in the law and administrative process. ....	246
5.11	Build an administrative record that will immunize yourself from persecution and litigation.....	250
5.12	Joining, forming, and/or running your own law and freedom study group in your area.....	250
5.13	Going on the offensive: Presenting and debating our research and evidence with legal and government professionals on the record .....	255
5.14	Protecting your credibility and that of the freedom community generally .....	258
<b>6.</b>	<b>Situational Resources for Members .....</b>	<b>259</b>
6.1	Learning How to Use our Website .....	259
6.2	Locating and collaborating with other members.....	259
6.3	Learning your Rights .....	259
6.4	Learning Your Citizenship Status and How to Describe it Accurately.....	260
6.5	Learning the Law.....	260
6.6	Legal Research and Using the Law in Your Own Defense .....	260
6.7	Getting Involved.....	261
6.8	Avoiding or Terminating Participation in Franchises .....	261
6.8.1	Quitting Social Security.....	261
6.8.2	Correcting your citizenship and domicile status .....	261
6.8.3	Responding to compelled use of Social Security Numbers (SSNs) and Taxpayer Identification Numbers (TINs) .....	262
6.8.4	Getting married without a state issued license.....	262
6.8.5	Applying for a passport .....	262
6.8.6	Registering to vote.....	263
6.8.7	Opening a Financial Account Without a Social Security Number (SSN) or Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN).....	263
6.8.8	Preventing False Currency Transaction Reports (CTRs) from Being Filed Against You by Ignorant and Law Breaking Financial Institutions.....	263
6.8.9	Closing financial accounts with government numbers associated with them .....	264
6.8.10	Applying for an Employer Identification Number (EIN) .....	264
6.8.11	Updating an Existing Employer Identification Number (EIN) Application .....	265
6.8.12	Selling precious metals to a precious metals dealer who wants to file CTRs or IRS Form 1099-B's against a "nontaxpayer" .....	266
6.8.13	Opening a Private Mail Box (PMB) .....	266
6.8.14	Responding to a Jury Summons or Jury Duty .....	266
6.8.15	Opening a bank account as a church or religious ministry .....	267
6.8.16	Updating the account application for a retirement account mistakenly opened as a "taxpayer" .....	267
6.8.17	Opening a business or religious ministry bank account as a nontaxpayer and a nonresident without an EIN .....	267
6.8.18	Traveling by airplane.....	267
6.8.19	Traveling Abroad.....	267
6.8.20	Terminating a Driver License and Traveling without a License.....	268
6.8.21	Responding to Request for D.H.S. Form I-9 when applying for a new job.....	268
6.8.22	Helping churches disconnect from the Matrix.....	268
6.9	Protecting your sovereignty, life, and family.....	269
6.9.1	Preventing criminal consequences of defending your rights .....	269
6.9.2	Governing your life and your family exclusively under God's laws .....	269
6.9.3	Starting your own government .....	269
6.9.4	Responding to a draft or draft registration notice .....	270
6.9.5	Keeping your financial and medical records PRIVATE.....	270
6.9.6	Finding out if your rights have been violated .....	270
6.9.7	Preparing for disasters .....	270
6.9.8	Going through a divorce for a marriage that was licensed.....	270
6.9.9	Dealing with Members who want to reenter the government franchise system .....	271

6.10	Taxation: Administrative .....	271
6.10.1	Describing and defending your tax status .....	271
6.10.2	Responding to demands for a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number .....	272
6.10.3	Filling out withholding paperwork when you start a new job or contract .....	272
6.10.4	Starting, stopping, and modifying employment tax withholding after hired or contracted .....	272
6.10.5	Filling out tax forms under compulsion or containing information that you know is false .....	272
6.10.6	Dealing with companies who refuse to accept your withholding paperwork or who unlawfully withhold or report.....	273
6.10.7	Filing a tax return .....	273
6.10.8	Responding to a request to file a tax return by state revenue agencies .....	277
6.10.9	Responding to a demand to file a tax return by the IRS .....	278
6.10.10	Obtaining AMENDED IRS forms .....	278
6.10.11	Correcting False Information Returns Filed Against You: W-2, 1042-s, 1098, and 1099.....	279
6.10.12	Federal tax collection notice .....	280
6.10.13	State tax collection notice .....	280
6.10.14	Attending a tax audit.....	280
6.10.15	Proving IRS Falsification of your tax records .....	280
6.10.16	Responding to an IRS Notice of Deficiency (NOD).....	280
6.10.17	Responding to IRS Summons or Collection Enforcement.....	281
6.10.18	Selling real estate .....	281
6.10.19	Filing a return to get unlawfully withheld or paid or collected earnings back .....	282
6.10.20	Closing an IRA Account after you lawfully become a sovereign and a “nontaxpayer” .....	282
6.10.21	Responding to a request to update an IRS form W-8 for an existing NRA account .....	282
6.10.22	Responding to a request to participate in E-Verify .....	282
6.10.23	Dealing with Property Tax Collection Notices .....	282
6.11	Taxation: Litigation or Discovery.....	283
6.11.1	Responding to a Willful Failure to Failure to File a Tax Return Prosecution.....	283
6.11.2	Going to Tax Court.....	283
6.11.3	Responding to a deposition of the IRS/U.S. Department of Justice generally .....	284
6.11.4	Responding to a deposition of the IRS/U.S. Department of Justice About SEDM or Family Guardian ..	284
6.11.5	Civil tax litigation .....	284
6.11.6	Criminal tax investigation.....	284
6.11.7	Criminal tax prosecution.....	284
6.11.8	Responding to a Civil Tax Injunction Lawsuit .....	285
6.11.9	Doing Freedom of Information Act (F.O.I.A.) Requests .....	286
6.11.10	Getting help from a tax court coach.....	286
6.12	Litigation Generally.....	286
6.12.1	Selecting a freedom attorney .....	286
6.12.2	Civil litigation procedure course.....	286
6.12.3	Help Preparing Court Pleadings .....	287
6.12.4	Litigating under the Common Law .....	288
6.13	State Litigation Generally .....	288
6.13.1	Locating state legal authorities .....	288
6.13.2	Filing complaints or answers in state court.....	289
6.14	Federal Litigation Generally .....	289
6.14.1	Familiarizing Yourself With Federal Court Procedure .....	289
6.14.2	Locating federal legal authorities .....	289
6.14.3	Filing complaints, answers, and pleadings in federal court .....	289
6.14.4	Challenging federal enforcement authority and jurisdiction .....	290
6.14.5	Filing a Constitutional Tort Action to defend your rights.....	290
6.15	Dealing with the Press and Media .....	290
7.	<b>Interacting with non-sovereigns (foreign relations).....</b>	<b>293</b>
7.1	Sharing the Truths on our Website with Friends, Relatives, and Coworkers .....	293
7.2	Defending your beliefs against criticism by others.....	295
8.	<b>Government relations with those possessing sovereignty .....</b>	<b>299</b>
8.1	FAQ: How do your materials relate to those working in the government? .....	299
8.2	FAQ: How does sovereignty effect government relations: security clearance, benefits, etc.? .....	300

8.3	FAQ: How come Congress can't just pass a law to make your sovereignty irrelevant and compel you to comply?	302
8.4	FAQ: Why won't you help me enforce statutory privileges under a franchise rather than common law rights? Don't you claim to want to help people obey the law?	303
8.5	FAQ: How will a system of welfare to the aged, needy, and poor be provided if the government doesn't or can't do it because everyone leaves the tax system?	308
8.6	FAQ: Aren't you no better than the government for turning your Member Agreement into a franchise?	314
8.7	FAQ: What can those who receive government franchise benefits do to advance freedom, even though they can't be completely free?	315
8.8	FAQ: What about people born in federal territories, possessions, or abroad? Can they be sovereign?	324
8.9	FAQ: Can you explain to me what the effect of using a form on the site would be if I'm not a compliant member?	325
<b>9.</b>	<b>About Membership</b>	<b>326</b>
9.1	Why Basic Membership is mandatory but free	326
9.2	BAD or Unauthorized Motivations for becoming a Member	327
9.3	Citizenship requirements to become fully "sovereign"	328
9.4	About religious tolerance and this ministry	335
<b>10.</b>	<b>Contributions to our ministry</b>	<b>340</b>
10.1	Donations support our ministry	340
10.2	Contributing or sharing your research to/with our ministry	348
<b>11.</b>	<b>About Us</b>	<b>351</b>
<b>12.</b>	<b>In defense of the size and complexity of our website</b>	<b>352</b>
<b>13.</b>	<b>Should the Federal Bureau of Investigation Arrest the Members of the U.S. Supreme Court?</b>	<b>355</b>
<b>14.</b>	<b>Resources for Further Study</b>	<b>358</b>
<b>15.</b>	<b>Warnings and Notices</b>	<b>361</b>
15.1	Legal Notice	361
15.2	DO NOT use website downloading software on our site!	361
<b>16.</b>	<b>Getting help or answers to questions</b>	<b>362</b>
16.1	Guidance on participating in our Member forums	362
16.2	Constraints on all communications with and between members and with the general public	365
16.3	Where to post your questions	369
16.4	Your attitude determines your altitude	370
16.5	Warning to lazy people who refuse to do their homework before contacting us	373
16.6	Due Diligence: Sequence to help you find the answer to your question on your own BEFORE contacting us	378
16.7	Why We Don't Give Legal Advice	380
16.8	Protocol for composing questions	380
16.9	Examples of how to ask questions	382
16.10	Things we CAN and CAN'T help you with	384
16.11	How to increase the likelihood that you will receive help	385
16.12	How to GUARANTEE that you will be banned from our Member Forums and our site	386
16.13	Frequently Asked Question: Why won't someone from the ministry call and talk to me BEFORE I become a Member?	390
16.14	Frequently Asked Questions: Why is your treatment of me so "un-Christ like"	394
<b>17.</b>	<b>Contacting Us</b>	<b>397</b>
17.1	Limitations upon our Ministry in interacting with the public	397
17.2	How to properly interact with the ministry	399
17.3	Bringing errors in our publications to our attention	405
17.4	Media/Press Inquiries	406
17.5	Copyright Issues	406
<b>18.</b>	<b>Compliance Questionnaire</b>	<b>407</b>



## **TABLE OF AUTHORITIES**

### **Constitutional Provisions**

14th Amend., Sect. 1 .....	329
14th amendment .....	123
Art. III .....	226, 227
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 .....	191, 194, 198, 206
Article 4.....	274
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 .....	234
Article 4, Section 4.....	117, 143, 187
Article I .....	274
Article III.....	122, 142, 276
Article IV .....	142
Articles I and IV .....	122
Articles of Confederation .....	115, 120, 137, 323
Bill of Rights .....	81, 191, 194, 199, 256, 366
Declaration of Independence .....	89, 113, 115, 123, 168, 187, 201, 208, 237, 302, 398, 399
Declaration of Independence, 1776 .....	79
Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, 1776.....	115, 185
Federalist #41. Saturday, January 19, 1788, James Madison .....	203
Federalist Paper No. 62, James Madison.....	49
Federalist Paper No. 78, Alexander Hamilton.....	49, 183
Fifth Amendment .....	4, 93, 119, 168
Fifth Amendment Takings Clause.....	81, 118, 274
First Amendment.....	6, 80, 101, 109, 110, 111, 133, 149, 186, 206, 208, 223, 225, 230, 256, 258, 275, 336, 353
Fourteenth Amendment.....	75, 90, 91, 143, 144, 298
Fourteenth Amendment, Section 1 .....	124
Fourth Amendment .....	168
Ninth and Tenth Amendment .....	224
Sixteenth Amendment .....	141, 142
Tenth Article of Amendment .....	138
The Federalist No. 51 (1788), James Madison .....	84, 374
Thirteenth Amendment.....	89, 91, 92, 118, 183, 187, 201, 216, 231, 302
Thirteenth and Fourteenth Amendments .....	91
Title of Nobility.....	206
U.S. Const. amend XIV, § 1.....	91
U.S. Const. amend. XIII, § 1 .....	91
U.S. Const. art. I, § 8.....	91
U.S.A. Constitution .....	241

### **Statutes**

1 U.S.C. §204 .....	177, 178, 257, 361
18 U.S.C. §§210 and 211 .....	236
18 U.S.C. §1111 .....	137
18 U.S.C. §1503 .....	118
18 U.S.C. §1512 .....	231
18 U.S.C. §1589 .....	102, 390
18 U.S.C. §1956 .....	264
18 U.S.C. §208 .....	121, 129, 194, 219, 227
18 U.S.C. §210 .....	89
18 U.S.C. §211 .....	118
18 U.S.C. §225 .....	158
18 U.S.C. §2381: Treason .....	137
18 U.S.C. §654 .....	75
18 U.S.C. §911 .....	75

18 U.S.C. §912 .....	75, 116, 264, 382
26 U.S.C. §§6700(b) and 7343 .....	278
26 U.S.C. §§6700, 6701, 7402, and 7408 .....	285
26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(14) and 1313 .....	224
26 U.S.C. §1313 .....	278, 1
26 U.S.C. §1401 .....	224
26 U.S.C. §3121(e) .....	120
26 U.S.C. §3401(c) .....	1
26 U.S.C. §6013(g) and (h) .....	331
26 U.S.C. §6041 .....	74
26 U.S.C. §6041(a) .....	275
26 U.S.C. §6065 .....	207, 244
26 U.S.C. §6109 .....	274
26 U.S.C. §6671(b) .....	69, 224
26 U.S.C. §6702 .....	69
26 U.S.C. §7203 .....	62, 279, 283, 331
26 U.S.C. §7343 .....	224, 240
26 U.S.C. §7422 .....	384
26 U.S.C. §7425 .....	274
26 U.S.C. §7433 .....	225, 274
26 U.S.C. §7601 .....	243
26 U.S.C. §7623 .....	142
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1) .....	116, 224
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) .....	75, 116, 200, 278, 1
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16) .....	116, 231
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) .....	74, 176, 224, 241, 264, 278, 279, 1
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30) .....	72, 224, 286
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31) .....	240
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(4) .....	240
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) .....	60, 73
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A) .....	1
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A)) .....	116
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) .....	72, 75, 1
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(4) .....	75
26 U.S.C. §7851 .....	177
26 U.S.C. §861(a)(8) .....	384
26 U.S.C. §871 .....	249
26 U.S.C. §871(a)(3) .....	73, 384
28 U.S.C. §§144, 455 .....	194
28 U.S.C. §144 .....	121, 227
28 U.S.C. §1605 .....	93
28 U.S.C. §455 .....	121, 227
31 U.S.C. §321 .....	236
31 U.S.C. §5314 .....	267
31 U.S.C. §5324 .....	264
4 U.S.C. §110(d) .....	60, 141
4 U.S.C. §72 .....	90
40 Stat. 1065, Section 213(a) .....	142
42 U.S.C. §408 .....	265
42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8) .....	265
5 U.S.C. §2105 .....	75, 1
5 U.S.C. §2105(a) .....	82, 90, 331
5 U.S.C. §3331 .....	89
5 U.S.C. §552a(12) .....	82
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13) .....	279
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2) .....	83, 1
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(2) .....	82

5 U.S.C. §556(d) .....	236
50 U.S.C. §841 .....	191, 194, 198
53 Stat. 1, Section 4.....	179, 257
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) .....	75, 217, 325, 329
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(A).....	329, 1
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B).....	75
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(29).....	329
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3).....	330
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(38), (a)(36) .....	329, 331
8 U.S.C. §1401 .....	60, 75, 120, 123, 143, 278, 325, 329, 1
8 U.S.C. §1408 .....	75, 325, 329
8 U.S.C. §1448 .....	99
8 U.S.C. §1452 .....	75, 329
Calif. Civil Code, §655.....	184
Calif.Civil Code, §22 .....	165
California Civil Code, Section 1427 .....	160
California Civil Code, Section 1428 .....	160, 207, 209
California Civil Code, Section 1708 .....	160
California Civil Code, Section 22.2 .....	160
Certiorari Act of 1925 .....	142
Code N. Y. § 462.....	163, 184
Code of Virginia, Section §46.2-328.1 .....	232
Declaratory Judgments Act, 28 U.S.C. §2201(a) .....	274
Federal Investment in Real Property Transfer Act (FIRPTA).....	201
Federal Reserve Act .....	142
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 .....	75, 137, 162, 331
Freedom of Information Act (FOIA).....	219
I.R.C. §501(c)(3) .....	77, 111
Internal Revenue Code .....	52, 97, 107, 108, 109, 176, 179, 200, 407
Internal Revenue Code of 1939, Chapter 2, 53 Stat 1 .....	177
Internal Revenue Code of 1954.....	177
Internal Revenue Code, 26 U.S.C., Cornell University .....	359
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A .....	177, 212, 240, 279
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C .....	274, 354
Internal Revenue Title.....	177
Privacy Act (PA) .....	219
Public Law 591, 83d Congress, approved August 16, 1954.....	177
Public Salary Tax Act of 1939 .....	142
Revenue Act of 1932, 47 Stat. 169.....	142
Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 1, Exhibit #05.027 .....	176
Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 1, Section 4.....	177
Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652 .....	119, 257
Securities Act of 1933 .....	226
Social Security Act.....	97
Statutes At Large .....	179, 208
Title 26, the Internal Revenue Code.....	177
Torrens Act.....	282
U.C.C.....	235
U.C.C. §1-202 .....	238
U.C.C. §1-207 .....	149
U.C.C. §1-308 .....	149, 224, 230
U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a) .....	162, 233, 238
U.C.C. §2-104(1).....	162, 233, 238
U.C.C. §2-206 .....	238
U.C.C. §2-209 .....	238
U.C.C. §3-501 .....	233
Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.) .....	119, 120, 238

Vehicle Code .....	201
--------------------	-----

## Regulations

26 C.F.R. §1.0-1 .....	177
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1 .....	329
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii) .....	329, 331
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).....	116, 120, 224, 278, 1
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c).....	278
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) .....	116, 224, 331, 1
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)(i) .....	329
26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) .....	70, 226
26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(g)(1)(i) .....	60
26 C.F.R. §301.7701(b)-1(d).....	331
8 C.F.R. §215.1(f) .....	331
8 C.F.R. §235(b).....	334
Federal Register.....	78

## Rules

California Evidence Code, §600.....	178
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(b)(6).....	167
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17 .....	87
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) .....	187, 188, 210, 225, 257
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(d) .....	239
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 31 .....	405
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6).....	75, 242
Federal Rule of Evidence 301 .....	178
Federal Rule of Evidence 610 .....	161, 381
Federal Rule of Evidence 610 .....	179
Federal Rule of Evidence 802 .....	258
Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8).....	194
Federal Rules of Evidence.....	258
Tax Court Rule 13(a).....	226, 274, 276, 280

## Cases

4 Co. 118 .....	117
Adderley v. State of Florida, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967).....	4
Adickes v. Kress Company, 398 U.S. 144, 90 S.Ct. 1598, 26 L.Ed.2d. 142 (1970) .....	90
Arkansas-Missouri Power Co. v. Brown, 176 Ark. 774, 4 S.W.2d. 15, 58 A.L.R. 534 .....	121, 141
Armstrong v. United States, 182 U.S. 243, 21 S.Ct. 827, 45 L.Ed. 1086 (1901) .....	91
Arnson v. Murphy, 109 U.S. 238, 3 Sup.Ct. 184, 27 L.Ed. 920.....	120
Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936).....	143, 187, 190, 197
Associated Industries of New York State v. Ickes, C.C.A.2, 134 F.2d. 694, 702 .....	167
Bailey Case ( 219 U.S. 239 , 31 S. Ct. 145, 151) .....	178
Bailey v. Alabama, 219 U.S. 219, 238, et seq., 31 S.Ct. 145 .....	295
Baker v. Montana Petroleum Co., 99 Mont. 465, 44 P.2d. 735.....	121, 141
Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922) .....	153, 202, 209
Barnet v. National Bank, 98 U.S. 555, 558, 25 L.Ed. 212.....	120
Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat'l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326.....	168
Blair v. Chicago, 201 U.S. 400, 50 L.Ed. 801, 26 S.Ct. 427 .....	121, 141
Board of County Comm'rs v. Umbehr, 518 U.S. 668, 674, 116 S.Ct. 2342, 135 L.Ed.2d. 843 (1996) .....	275
Board of County Com'rs of Lemhi County v. Swensen, Idaho, 80 Idaho 198, 327 P.2d. 361, 362 .....	181
Bollow v. Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, 650 F.2d. 1093 (9th Cir. 1981).....	182, 392

Boston & L.R. Corp. v. Salem & L.R. Co., 2 Gray (Mass.), 35 .....	163, 184
Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134 .....	168
Buckley v. Valeo, 424 U.S., at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683.....	227
Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892).....	168
Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325 .....	187, 224
Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386 (1798).....	164
Calvo v. Bartolotta, 112 Conn. 396, 152 A. 311 .....	390
Camden v. Allen, 2 Dutch., 398 .....	165
Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521.....	168
Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452.....	129, 181
Chicago General R. Co. v. Chicago, 176 Ill. 253, 52 N.E. 880.....	121, 141
Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181 .....	129, 181
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419,471-472, 454 L.Ed. 440, 455 Dall (1793).....	355
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. 455, 1 L.Ed. 440.....	214
Chrysler Light & P. Co. v. Belfield, 58 N.D. 33, 224 N.W. 871, 63 A.L.R. 1337 .....	121, 141
City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997).....	88
City of Dallas v Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 .....	162
City of Dallas v Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 (1922).....	113
Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877) .....	220, 256, 392
Clearfield Trust Co. v. United States, 318 U.S. 363, 369 (1943) .....	218
Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974), 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215.....	179
Coffin v. United States, 156 U.S. 432, 453 (1895).....	178
Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 .....	187, 243
Com. of Mass. v. Secretary of Health and Human Services, 899 F.2d. 53, C.A.1 (Mass.) (1990).....	274
Comegys v. Vasse, 1 Pet. 193, 212, 7 L.Ed. 108.....	120
Connizzo v. General American Life Ins. Co. (Mo App), 520 S.W.2d. 661 .....	118
Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47 (1924) .....	217
Cooke v. United States, 91 U.S. 389, 398 (1875).....	218
Dauer's Estate v. Zabel, 9 Mich.App. 176, 156 N.W.2d. 34, 37.....	155, 165
Davidson v. New Orleans, 96 U.S. 97, 102.....	144
De Groot v. United States, 5 Wall. 419, 431, 433, 18 L.Ed. 700 .....	120
De Lima v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 1, 21 S.Ct. 743, 45 L.Ed. 1041 (1901) .....	91
Delaware &c. R. Co. v. Pennsylvania, 198 U.S. 341, 358 .....	144
Dooley v. United States, 182 U.S. 222, 21 S.Ct. 762, 45 L.Ed. 1074 (1901).....	91
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901).....	158
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting .....	140, 192, 199
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 251, 21 S.Ct. 770, 773, 45 L.Ed. 1088 (1901) .....	91
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 1856 W.L. 8721 (1856).....	274
Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972).....	176, 236
Eisendrath v. Knauer, 64 111. 402 .....	163, 184
El Dia, Inc. v. Rossello, 165 F.3d. 106, 109 (1st Cir.1999).....	275
Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088.....	143, 190, 197
Elkins v. United States, 364 U.S. 206, 218, 80 S.Ct. 1437, 1444, 4 L.Ed.2d. 1669 (1960) .....	236
Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938).....	257
Evans v. Gore, 253 U.S. 245 (1920).....	142
Ex parte Atocha, 17 Wall. 439, 21 L.Ed. 696.....	120
Farmers' & Mechanics' National Bank v. Dearing, 91 U.S. 29, 35, 23 L.Ed. 196.....	120
Faske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144.....	168
Flint v. Stone Tracy Co., 220 U.S. 107 (1911).....	122
Flores v. U.S., 551 F.2d. 1169, 1175 (9th Cir. 1977) .....	236
Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) .....	243
Franklin County v. Public Utilities Com., 107 Ohio.St. 442, 140 N.E. 87, 30 A.L.R. 429 .....	121, 141
FW/PBS, Inc. v. Dallas, 493 U.S. 215, 231 (1990).....	167
Gardner v. Queen Ins. Co. of America, 232 Mo.App. 1101, 115 S.W.2d. 4, 7 .....	389
Gelpcke v. City of Dubuque, 68 U.S. 175, 1863 W.L. 6638 (1863) .....	274
Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524 .....	128, 181
Glass v. The Sloop Betsey, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6 .....	155



Glass v. The Sloop Betsey, 3 U.S. 6, 3 Dall. 6, 1 L.Ed. 485 (1794).....	154
Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773 .....	168
Gordon v. United States, 7 Wall. 188, 195, 19 L.Ed. 35 .....	120
Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151 (1917) .....	224
Grand Trunk Western R. Co. v. South Bend, 227 U.S. 544, 57 L.Ed. 633, 33 S.Ct. 303.....	121, 141
Great Cruz Bay, Inc., St. John v. Wheatley, 495 F.2d. 301, 307 (3d Cir. 1974) .....	60
Great Falls Manufacturing Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527 .....	82
Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527.....	143, 190, 197
Hamilton v. Rathbone, 175 U.S. 414, 20 Sup.Ct. 155, 44 L.Ed. 219 .....	163, 184
Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964).....	88
Heider v. Unicum, 142 Or. 416, 20 P.2d. 384 .....	168
Heiner v. Donnan, 285 U.S. 312 (1932).....	178
Hinds v. John Hancock Mut. Life Ins. Co., 155 Me. 349, 155 A.2d. 721, 85 A.L.R.2d. 703 .....	118
In Chicago &c. R. Co. v. Chicago, 166 U.S. 226 .....	144
In re Young, 235 B.R. 666 (Bankr.M.D.Fla., 1999).....	162
Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172 .....	129, 181
James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903) .....	88
Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.....	128, 181
Jones v. City of Opelika, 316 U.S. 584, 62 S.Ct. 1231 (1942) .....	110
Julliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884).....	123, 134
Kinney v. Weaver, 111 F.Supp.2d. 831, E.D.Tex. (2000).....	275
Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1, 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972) .....	6, 256, 366
Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89., 4 Wendel 9 (1829) (New York).....	123
Larson v. South Dakota, 278 U.S. 429, 73 L.Ed. 441, 49 S.Ct. 196.....	121, 141
Lawrence v. Hennessey, 165 Mo. 659, 65 S.W. 717.....	163, 184
Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108 .....	143, 190, 197
Levasseur v. Field (Me), 332 A.2d. 765 .....	118
License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) .....	117, 119, 243
Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874).....	84, 110, 158, 165, 175, 206, 213, 306, 320
Loan Association v. Topeka, 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655 (1874) .....	201
Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 (1922).....	176
Los Angeles v. Lyons, 461 U.S. 95, 102 (1983) .....	167
Louisville v. Louisville Home Tel. Co., 149 Ky. 234, 148 S.W. 13 .....	121, 141
Lujan v. Defenders of Wildlife, 504 U.S. 555 (1992) .....	167
Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697 .....	181
Madlener v. Finley, 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697 (1st Dist) .....	128
Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408 .....	144, 191, 198
Manley v. Georgia, 279 U.S. 1, 5-6, 49 S.Ct. 215 .....	295
Marbury v. Madison, 1 Cranch, 137, 176.....	138, 140
Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137 (1803) .....	203, 393
Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137, 1 Cranch 137, 2 L.Ed. 60 (1803) .....	100, 108
Martin v. Hunter, 1 Wheat. 304, 326, 331 .....	138, 192, 199
Martin v. Hunter, 1 Wheat. 304, 327 .....	137
Matter of Mayor of N.Y., 11 Johns., 77 .....	165
McLean v. United States, 226 U.S. 374, 33 Sup.Ct. 122, 57 L.Ed. 260 .....	120
Medbury v. United States, 173 U.S. 492, 198, 19 Sup.Ct. 503, 43 L.Ed. 779.....	120
Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987).....	243
Meyer v. State of Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390 (1923).....	6
Miles v. Graham, 268 U.S. 501 (1925) .....	142
Missouri Pacific Railway v. Nebraska, 164 U.S. 403, 417 .....	144
Moore v. Shaw, 17 Cal. 218, 79 Am.Dec. 123.....	214
Moulton v. Witherell, 52 Me. 242 .....	163, 184
Mt. Hope Cemetery v. Boston, 158 Mass. 509, 519.....	144
Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) .....	92, 117, 123, 234, 237
Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113, 139-140 (1876) .....	114
Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943) .....	6
National Tel. News Co. v. Western Union Tel. Co., 119 Fed. 294, 56 C.C.A. 198, 60 L.R.A. 805 .....	163, 184

Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100.....	187, 224
Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663 95, 174	
North Mississippi Communications v. Jones, 792 F.2d. 1330, 1337 (5th Cir.1986) .....	275
Northern Liberties v. St. John's Church, 13 Pa.St. 104.....	165
Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. at 83-84, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983).....	227, 241
O'Malley v. Woodrough, 309 U.S. 277 (1939).....	142
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928).....	85
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting) .....	374
O'Neill v. United States, 231 Ct.Cl. 823, 826 (1982) .....	218
Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824).....	88, 116, 242
Paramount Pictures v. Blumenthal, 256 App.Div. 756, 11 N.Y.S.2d. 768, 772 .....	390
Parish v. MacVeagh, 214 U.S. 124, 29 Sup.Ct. 556, 53 L.Ed. 936 .....	120
Pearson v. Housel, 17 Johns. 281, 283 .....	184
Pennsylvania R. Co. v. Bowers, 124 Pa. 183, 16 A. 836.....	121, 141
Perry v. United States, supra at 352 (1935).....	218
Peterson v. City of Greenville, 373 U.S. 244, 248, 83 S.Ct. 1119, 1121 (1963) .....	90
Phelps v. People, 72 N.Y. 357 .....	163, 184
Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316 .....	143, 190, 197
Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896) .....	91
Poitras v. R. E. Glidden Body Shop, Inc. (Me) 430 A.2d. 1113 .....	118
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895) .....	133, 153
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895).....	94, 158, 181, 307
Portillo v Comm'r, 932 F.2d. 938 .....	236
Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St. 69 .....	165
Providence Bank v. Billings, 29 U.S. 514 (1830) .....	238
Public Workers v. Mitchell, 330 U.S. 75, 100, 67 S.Ct. 556, 569, 91 L.Ed. 754 (1947).....	275
Railroad Company v. Jackson, 7 Wall. 262 .....	144
Re Board of Fire Comrs. 27 N.J. 192, 142 A.2d. 85 .....	121, 141
Richmond v. Virginia Ry. & Power Co. 141 Va. 69, 126 S.E. 353 .....	121, 141
Romer v. Evans, 517 U.S. 620 (1996).....	353
Rundle v. Delaware & Raritan Canal Company, 55 U.S. 80, 99 (1852) from dissenting opinion by Justice Daniel .....	88
Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62, 110 S.Ct. 2729, U.S.Ill. (1990) .....	275
Rutland Electric Light Co. v. Marble City Electric Light Co., 65 Vt. 377, 26 A. 635 .....	121, 141
Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 404 (1856).....	355
Scranton v. Wheeler, 179 D.S. 141, 21 Sup.Ct. 48, 45 L.Ed. 126.....	163, 184
Sharpless v. Mayor, supra; Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47 .....	165
Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1, 13, 68 S.Ct. 836, 842, 92 L.Ed. 1161 (1948) .....	90
Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1, 22 (1948) .....	353
Sierra Club v. Morton, 405 U.S. 727, 740-741, n. 16 (1972).....	167
Simon v. Eastern Ky. Welfare Rights Organization, 426 U.S. 26, 41-42 (1976).....	167
Simpson v. Sheahan, 104 F.3d. 998, C.A.7 (Ill.) (1997) .....	274
Skinner v. Oklahoma ex rel. Williamson, 316 U.S. 535, 541 (1942) .....	353
Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall. 36 .....	91
Speiser v. Randall, 357 U.S. 513, 526, 78 S.Ct. 1332, 1342, 2 L.Ed.2d. 1460 (1958).....	275
Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939 @ 943 .....	123, 134
St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351 . 143, 190, 197	
St. Louis, etc., Co., v. George C. Prendergast Const. Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.....	82
Stanton v. Lewis, 26 Conn. 449 .....	163, 184
State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co. 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537 .....	121, 141
State ex rel. Herbert v. Whims, 68 Ohio.App. 39, 38 N.E.2d. 596, 499, 22 O.O. 110 .....	176, 178
State ex rel. Kansas City v. East Fifth Street R. Co. 140 Mo. 539, 41 S.W. 955 .....	121, 141
State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321 .....	128, 181
State Tax on Foreign-Held Bonds, 15 Wall. 300.....	144
State v. Dixon, 66 Mont. 76, 213 P. 227 .....	214
Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000) .....	187, 243
Stief v. Hart, 1 N.Y. 24.....	163, 184
Sweatt v. Painter, 339 U.S. 629, 635 (1950) .....	353

Tappan v. Merchants' National Bank, 19 Wall. 490, 499 .....	144
The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825) .....	183
Trustees of Phillips Exeter Academy v. Exeter, 92 N.H. 473, 33 A.2d. 665, 673 .....	184
U.S. v Johnson, 76 F. Supp. 538 (1947) .....	366
U.S. v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 39 S.Ct. 464 (1919) .....	120
U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936) .....	158, 206, 213, 227, 306, 320
U.S. v. Cleveland Indians Baseball Co., 532 U.S. 200, 121 S.Ct. 1433 (2001) .....	222
U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600,604, 61 S.Ct. 742 (1941) .....	134
U.S. v. Hatter, 532 U.S. 557, 121 S.Ct. 1782, (2001) .....	142
U.S. v. Johnson, 76 F.Supp. 538 (1947) .....	4
U.S. v. Lee, 455 U.S. 252 (1982) .....	110
Union Bank v. Hill, 3 Cold., Tenn 325 .....	214
Union Refrigerator Transit Company v. Kentucky, 199 U.S. 194 (1905) .....	144
United States ex rel. Dunlap v. Black, 128 U.S. 40, 9 Sup.Ct. 12, 32 L.Ed. 354 .....	120
United States Fidelity and Guaranty Co. v. Guenther, 281 U.S. 34, 50 S.Ct. 165, 74 L.Ed. 683 .....	155, 165
United States v. Bostwick, 94 U.S. 53, 66 (1877) .....	218
United States v. Boylan, 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223 (CA1 Mass) .....	129, 181
United States v. Erie R. Co., 106 U.S. 327 (1882) .....	116
United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966) .....	88
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883) .....	88, 116
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883) .....	88
United States v. Holzer, 816 F.2d. 304 (CA7 Ill) .....	129, 181
United States v. Laughlin (No. 200), 249 U.S. 440, 39 Sup.Ct. 340, 63 L.Ed. 696 .....	120
United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882) .....	207
United States v. Lee, 106 U.S., at 220 .....	129
United States v. Little, 889 F.2d. 1367 (CA5 Miss) .....	129
United States v. National Exchange Bank of Baltimore, 270 U.S. 527, 534 (1926) .....	218
United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876) .....	88
United States v. Winstar Corp. 518 U.S. 839 (1996) .....	129, 162, 208, 218
United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798) .....	118
United States vs. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S. Ct. 240 (1882) .....	166
Utah Farm Bureau Ins. Co. v. Utah Ins. Guaranty Ass'n, Utah, 564 P.2d. 751, 754 .....	181
Valmonte v. I.N.S., 136 F.3d. 914 (C.A.2, 1998) .....	91
Van Brocklin v. State of Tennessee, 117 U.S. 151 (1886) .....	238
VanHorne's Lessee v. Dorrance, 2 U.S. 304 (1795) .....	238
Virginia-Western Power Co. v. Commonwealth, 125 Va. 469, 99 S.E. 723, 9 A.L.R. 1148 .....	121, 141
Vlandis v. Kline (1973) 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235 .....	179
Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229 .....	82
Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229 .....	143, 190, 197
Warth v. Seldin, 422 U.S. 490, 508 (1975) .....	167
Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990) .....	374
Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945) .....	243
Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927) .....	4, 7, 354
Wickard v. Filburn, 317 U.S. 111 (1942) .....	233
Wilder Manufacturing Co. v. Corn Products Co., 236 U.S. 165, 174, 175, 35 Sup.Ct. 398, 59 L.Ed. 520, Ann. Cas. 1916A, 118 .....	120
Will v. Michigan Dept. of State Police, 491 U.S. 58, 109 S.Ct. 2304 (U.S.Mich.,1989) .....	116
Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979) .....	123, 134
Wilson v. Ward Lumber Co. (C. C.) 67 Fed. 674 .....	163, 184
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886) .....	355
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 1886 .....	188
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369 (1886) .....	353
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886) .....	155

## Other Authorities

"Nature's God" .....	339
----------------------	-----

“Sovereign” = “Foreign”, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	115, 219
1 Bl. Comm. 138 .....	184
1 Hamilton’s Works (Ed. 1885) 270 .....	132, 181
1040 line 5a .....	73
1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077 .....	60, 69, 72, 73
1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077, Section 6 .....	234
1040-NR line 1a .....	73
1040-NR return .....	73
1040-NR Schedule NEC line 7 .....	73
1099-S Input Form, Form #04.213 .....	281
2 Bl.Comm. 2, 15 .....	184
2 Bl.Comm. 389 .....	163, 184
2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327 .....	79, 80, 83
2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) .....	243
3 Barn. & Adolph. 318, note .....	163
36 American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6: As a Contract (1999) .....	121, 141
6 Adolph. & El 11. 469 .....	163
6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584 .....	144, 191, 198
63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999) .....	129, 181
9 Barn. & Cr. 586 .....	163
A Call to Anguish, David Wilkerson .....	221
A Christian Guide to Mass-Media Mythology, Form #09.072 .....	297
A Citizen’s Guide to Using the Freedom of Information Act and the Privacy Act of 1974 to Request Records, Form #03.001 .....	286
A J. Lien, “Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States,” in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31 .....	144, 191, 198
Aaron Schwartz .....	287
ABC .....	291
ABC Evening News, Dan Harris .....	291
About E-Verify, Form #04.107 .....	282
About IRS Form 56, Form #04.204 .....	273
About IRS Form W-8BEN, Form #04.202 .....	60, 226, 262, 263
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012 .....	58, 75, 226, 248, 265, 271, 272, 2
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012, Sections 5.4 and 19 .....	70
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012, Sections 8, 9, and 10 .....	262
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #07.004 .....	265
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #07.004, Sections 8, 9, and 10 .....	262
About Us Page, Section 10: Relationship to Government .....	2
About Us Page, Section 3: About Privacy .....	348
About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities .....	350
About->Us v. Others menu item .....	298
Activism Map, Form #16.008 .....	71
Activism Page, Section 15.5: IRS/Treasury FOIA, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	286
Adolf Hitler .....	295, 387
Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001 .....	62, 63, 75, 164, 196, 224, 229, 230, 289
Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005 .....	137, 202, 272, 276
Agreements on Coordination of Tax Administration (ACTA) .....	142
Alex Hamilton .....	111
Allodial Titles and Land Patents, Item #1.15.01 in the Member Subscription Library .....	283
Amazon Web Services, at the Ashburn, Virginia data center .....	2
AMENDED IRS Form W-7 .....	75
American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, §21 (1999) .....	169
American Jurisprudence 2d, Evidence, §181 (1999) .....	118
American Organic Law and Government, Form #11.217 .....	349
An Open Letter from God, Paul Harvey .....	340
Andrew Jackson .....	396
Anna Von Reitz .....	298

Answer to Complaint for Permanent Injunction, Litigation Tool #05.001 .....	285
Appeal Opening Brief-Tax Injunction Case, Litigation Tool #07.002 .....	285
Aren't you condescending to expect people to exercise their due diligence?, SEDM .....	394
Atheism .....	338
Aust. Jur. (Campbell's Ed.) § 1103 .....	184
Authorities on Jurisdiction of Federal Courts, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	290
Authority and the Politics of Power, Nike Research .....	211
Automation Anywhere .....	361
Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023 .....	134, 229, 237, 239
Ayn Rand .....	372
Barton Buhtz .....	297
Basic Checklist to Freedom, SEDM.....	293
Benjamin Franklin.....	4, 104, 111, 215, 340
Bible Law Course, Form #12.015 .....	77
Biblical Prophecy and the Coming Muslim Antichrist, Walid Shoebat .....	336
Black Robed Satan Worshipers .....	403
Black's Law Dictionary 4th Edition (1951), p. 1568 .....	214
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1577 .....	167
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693 .....	86, 168, 201, 275
Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, pp. 1736-1737 .....	390
Black's Law Dictionary, Second Edition, p. 955 .....	163, 184
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1106.....	184
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185.....	118, 178
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189.....	176, 178
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1196.....	181
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292.....	174
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 139.....	109
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1421.....	240
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269.....	93, 134
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281.....	155
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500.....	118
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581.....	187, 224
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 599.....	108
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 884.....	155, 165
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1397-1398 .....	181
Bloom's Taxonomy of Cognitive Development .....	294
Bob Schulz .....	291
Border Crossing Questionnaire, Form #06.024.....	267
Boundaries for Effective Ministry, Thomas Drummond.....	268
Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2131.....	84, 205
Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2159.....	205
Bouvier's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, 1848.....	163
Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856.....	86, 87, 88, 95, 112, 117, 141, 144, 217, 218, 225, 229
Brent Johnson .....	292
Bruce Calvert.....	295, 387
Buried in Law, John Stossel, Fox News .....	211
Buyers .....	234, 235
Caesar .....	305, 307, 312, 318, 370, 372
Case History of C. Hansen, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	284, 285
Casemaker .....	77
Casetext.....	77
CBS 60 Minutes .....	291
Certificate of Service.....	264
Certificate/Proof/Affidavit of Service, Form #01.002.....	57, 231, 255, 265
Chalcedon Foundation Website.....	77
Challenge to Income Tax Enforcement Authority Within Constitutional States of the Union, Form #05.052 .....	290
Challenging Federal Jurisdiction Course, Form #12.010 .....	188, 248, 290



Change of Address and Power of Attorney, Form #07.110.....	57, 1
Charles Darwin.....	295, 387
Charles de Montesquieu .....	88, 89
Charles Windsor, Prince of Wales.....	123
Charlotte Bronte .....	387
Chinese Proverb .....	175, 397
Choice of Law, Litigation Tool #01.010.....	186
Christ .....	126
Christian Rationalism .....	338
Christians shouldn't play the victim card, Wretched.....	371
Citizens Guide to the Freedom of Information Act and the Privacy Act, Item #01.08.01, Member Subscription Library	286
Citizens Rule Book, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	266
Citizenship and Sovereignty Course, Form #12.001 .....	55, 260, 294, 298, 299, 359
Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011 .....	196, 260
Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011, Section 6.....	195
Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options, Form #10.003 .....	196, 289
Civil Causes of Action, Litigation Tool #10.012 .....	288
Civil Court Procedure, Litigation Tool #10.014.....	287
Civil Court Remedies for Sovereigns: Taxation, Litigation Tool #10.002.....	276, 284, 290, 360
Clearfield Doctrine .....	188
Cohen .....	145
Commandments About Relationship of Believers to the World, SEDM .....	208
Common Law Practice Guide, Litigation Tool #10.013 .....	71, 211, 288, 290
Competent Counsel Questionnaire, Litigation Tool #01.004 .....	286
Congressional Research Service reports.....	291
Congressman Trafficant.....	191
Constitution Research Website.....	348
Constitutional Avoidance Doctrine .....	187
Constitutional Tort Action.....	231, 290
Contact Us page .....	344
Contact Us page warning .....	373
Cooley, Const. Lim., 479 .....	84, 306
Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024, Section 10 .....	195
Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001 .....	61, 74, 149, 226, 275, 276, 279
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's, Form #04.003 .....	61, 279
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's, Form #04.004 .....	61, 279
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1099's, Form #04.005 .....	61, 279
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's, Form #04.006 .....	61, 279
Counterfeit Gods, Tim Keller.....	308, 372
Court Listener: Recap.....	287
Courts Cannot Make Law, Michael Anthony Peroutka Townhall .....	196
Creating and Running a Business, Trust, or Estate, Form #09.079 .....	70
Creating and Running a Business, Trust, or Estate, Form #09.079, Section 12: Migrating a Partnership from Domestic to Foreign.....	74
Criminal Complaint Attachment: Fraudulent Information Return(s), Form #04.402.....	279
Criminal Complaint in Connection with IRS Notice of Deficiency, Litigation Tool #08.006 .....	280
Cross Complaint for Permanent Injunction, Litigation Tool #05.003 .....	285
Currency Transaction Report (CTR) .....	263
Currency Transaction Report (CTR), Treasury Form 8300 .....	279
D.H.S. Form I-9.....	268
Dan Evans .....	297
De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043 .....	161, 311, 403
Declaration of the Establishment of a Free Church, 13.004.....	269
Defending Your Right to Travel, Form #06.010 .....	70, 268, 301, 360, 386
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007 .....	77, 78, 149, 314, 326
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007, Section 3.6 .....	214
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007, Section 5.2.3 .....	377

Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Currency Transaction Report, Form #04.008 .....	264, 279
Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Information Return, Form #04.007 .....	279
Department of Homeland Security (D.H.S.) .....	258
Department of Justice .....	2, 137
Department of Justice (D.O.J.) .....	206
Department of Motor Vehicles (DMV) .....	201
Department of State .....	263
Department of State Agent Handout, Form #06.045 .....	263
Deposition Agreement, Form #03.004 .....	284
Deposition Handout, Form #03.018 .....	284
Deposition Handout: Member Deposition, Form #03.005 .....	284
Devil’s Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM .....	136, 154, 239
Diabolical Narcissism: The origin of all evil in the political sphere, Ann Barnhardt .....	310
Disaster Preparedness Plan, Form #13.015 .....	270
Disclaimer, Section 4 .....	206
Discrimination and Racism Page, Section 5: Hate Speech and Hate Crime .....	137
District Attorney .....	206
DMV .....	80
Do Liberals Deserve Stoning? , Nike Insights .....	397
Doing Justice and Mercy, Pastor Tim Keller .....	179
Dr. James Dobson, Psychologist .....	403
Dr. Jekyll .....	141
Dresden James .....	1
Driver License .....	201
Driver License Termination Form, Form #06.025 .....	268
Dunning-Kruger mental illness .....	65
Economic Solutions, Peter Kershaw .....	268
Edmund Burke .....	354
Employer Identification Number (EIN) Application Permanent Amendment Notice, Form #06.022 .....	58, 70, 231, 266
Employer Identification Number Application Attachment, Form #06.023 .....	70, 265
Enumeration of Inalienable Rights, Form #10.002 .....	202, 219, 248, 259, 270, 359
Epictetus, Discourses .....	5, 401
Ernest F. Kevan, The Moral Law (Jenkintown, Penna.: Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1963) p. 5 f .....	145, 170
E-Verify .....	282
Executive Branch .....	206
F&#K EVIL II   BREAK THE MATRIX, Stefan Molyneux .....	375
Family Constitution, Form #13.003 .....	269
Family Guardian Forum 4.5.3: UCC Redemption and Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) .....	297
Family Guardian Forums .....	299, 361, 400, 404
Family Guardian Forums, Forum 5.4.10: Family Rights and Family Preservation .....	271
Family Guardian Forums, Forum 5.8: Members Seeking Members .....	250
Family Guardian Forums, Forum 7.1: Citizenship, Domicile, and Nationality .....	299
Family Guardian sister website .....	403
Family Guardian Website .....	55, 404
Family Guardian Website, Property and Privacy Protection Area, Section 6: Numerical Identification and Automated Tracking .....	262
Family Guardian Website: Activism Area .....	261
Family Guardian Website: Computers, Technology, and Information Security Area .....	359
Family Guardian Website: Computers, Technology, and Information Security Area, Section 5: Computer and Information Security .....	55
Family Guardian Website: Law and Government Area .....	261, 288, 289, 359
Family Guardian Website: Media and Intelligence Topic .....	77
Family Guardian Website: Money, Banking and Taxation Area, Section 11 .....	264
Family Guardian Website: Sovereignty and Freedom Page .....	78
Family Guardian Website: Sovereignty and Freedom Topic Page, Section 6.6, Litigating to Defend Your Rights .....	290
Family Guardian Website: Sovereignty and Freedom Topic Page, Section 6.7, Marriage Rights .....	271
Family Guardian Website: Taxation Area .....	359

Family Guardian Website: Taxation Area, Section 16.3 .....	361
Family Legacy Training and Management Systems Website .....	70
Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty, Form #08.001 .....	55, 260, 358, 359
Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty, Form #08.001, Sections 5 and 17 .....	211
Farewell Address, George Washington .....	6, 157
Fastcase .....	78
FBI .....	356
Federal and State Income Taxation of Individuals Course, Form #12.003 .....	55, 63, 294
Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #04.101 .....	59, 63, 272, 360, 2
Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001 .....	69, 142, 268, 273, 301, 383
Federal civil service personnel .....	299
Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34 .....	179
Federal Courts and the IRS' Own IRM Say the IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for Its Actions or Its Words or For Following Its Own Written Procedures!, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	109, 175, 257
Federal Criminal Practice Guide, Litigation Tool #10.006 .....	285
Federal Demand to File Response: Nonresident Nontaxpayer/Nonfiler, Form #07.303 .....	62, 63, 278
Federal Depository Libraries Database .....	261
Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032 .....	78, 248, 290
Federal Forms and Publications, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	230, 279
Federal Judiciary .....	297
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018.....	248, 283, 290
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 3 .....	195
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 3: Choice of Law Rules .....	260
Federal Litigation Quick Reference, Litigation Tool #10.001 .....	289
Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long, Form #15.00163, 75, 276, 282, 283	
Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Short, Form #15.002277	
Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment, Litigation Tool #01.002 .....	196, 289
Federal Reserve.....	141
Federal Reserve Notes.....	227
Federal Reserve Notes (FRNs).....	115
Federal Response Letter Index, Form #07.301.....	249, 280, 379
Federal Response Letters, Form #07.301 .....	69
Federal Tax Withholding, Form #04.102 .....	63
FinCEN Form 103 .....	263
FinCEN Form 104.....	263
FinCEN Form 8300.....	263
FIRPTA Questionnaire, Form #04.214 .....	281
First World Problems, Weird Al Yankovic .....	370
Fix Yourself, Prager University .....	373
Flawed Legal Arguments and Practices to Avoid, SEDM Member Forum 3.4.6 .....	380
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004.....	78, 249, 255, 291, 380
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 10.32 .....	298
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 11.1 .....	298
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 4.....	195
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.2.6.....	225, 230
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 5 and 9.....	297
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 9.1 and 11.1 .....	299
FOIA Collection CD, Item #2.02, Member Subscription Library.....	286
Follow Me, Part 8: Spiritually Disoriented, Newbreak.org.....	373
Fonb. Eq. B; 1, c. 2, s. 1 .....	163
Foreign Tax Status Information Group (FTSIG).....	60
Form #02.005 .....	236
Form #04.001 .....	60, 192, 194, 199, 322, 2
Form #05.001 .....	112, 237, 347
Form #05.002 .....	123, 136, 153, 200, 209, 1
Form #05.003 .....	209

Form #05.006 .....	1
Form #05.006, Section 14.13 .....	60
Form #05.007 .....	192, 194, 199
Form #05.009 .....	201
Form #05.010 .....	69
Form #05.013 .....	347
Form #05.014 .....	310, 373
Form #05.016 .....	115, 323, 395
Form #05.016, Section 5.4 .....	373
Form #05.017 .....	3, 97, 235
Form #05.020 .....	114, 133, 237, 1
Form #05.022 .....	69
Form #05.027 .....	142
Form #05.028 .....	201
Form #05.030 .....	3, 112, 133, 134, 192, 194, 199, 200, 201, 310, 321, 373
Form #05.030, Section 27.2 .....	218
Form #05.033 .....	154, 164
Form #05.037 .....	1
Form #05.042 .....	153, 209, 345
Form #05.043 .....	3, 113, 114, 186, 318
Form #05.044 .....	83
Form #05.046 .....	153, 187, 194, 199, 209
Form #05.050 .....	133, 236
Form #06.009 .....	71
Form #06.010 .....	201
Form #06.015 .....	301
Form #06.027 .....	133, 216
Form #08.011 .....	292
Form #08.020 .....	192, 194, 198
Form #09.001 .....	201
Form #09.007 .....	53, 54
Form #09.010 .....	301
Form #09.077, Section 5 .....	73
Form #09.082 .....	69
Form #10.002 .....	191, 194, 198
Form #10.012 .....	201
Form #11.407 .....	373
Form #12.020 .....	3
Form #12.021, Video 1.....	395
Form #12.022 .....	201
Form #12.025 .....	112, 133
Form #12.038 .....	112, 201
Form #12.040 .....	112
Form #13.001 .....	3
Form #13.007 .....	345
Form #13.008 .....	112, 321
Form #15.001 .....	322
Form K-1 .....	74
Form W-2 .....	74
Former Treasury Secretary Paul O'Neill.....	107
Forms #01.008.....	343
Forms #05.001 and #11.302.....	322
Forms #05.003, 08.012.....	269
Forms #05.030 and 05.040.....	320
Forms #05.037 and 05.042.....	83
Forms #09.074, 09.075, and 09.077 .....	61
Forms W-9 and W-4.....	72

Forms/Pubs Page Section 1.8 .....	343
Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.8: Policy Documents .....	68
Forums.....	344
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction.....	80, 154, 304, 376, 390
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda ...	56, 153, 195, 196, 209, 303, 318, 367
Founding Fathers .....	49, 94, 105, 215, 402
Four Law Systems Course, Form #12.039 .....	211, 260
Fourteenth Amendment conspiracy theorists .....	298
Fox News .....	292
Frederic Bastiat .....	152, 208
Frederic Bastiat (b. 1801 - d. 1850), The Law .....	162
Freedom Law School .....	297
Freedom of Information Act Requests Training Audio, Form #09.031 .....	286
Freedom of Information Act Requests, Form #09.030 .....	286
Freedom School, James Ebert .....	299
Frequently Asked Questions About the Federal Income Tax, Congressional Research Report 97-59A.....	258
Full Service IMF Decoding .....	280, 285
Fundamental Nature of the Federal Income Tax, Form #05.035.....	359
Galileo Paradigm, Form #11.303 .....	294
General Flynn .....	207
George Bernard Shaw .....	3, 8, 216, 318, 365, 378
George Orwell.....	305, 318, 319
George Washington.....	98
George Washington (1732-1799).....	340
George Washington, Farewell Address .....	338
Gestapo.....	111
Getting a USA Passport as a “state national”, Form #09.007.....	57, 70, 232, 262
God Punishes Israel, Sheldon Emry Memorial Library.....	375
God Responds to Legislator’s Lawsuit-Nebraska Legislature .....	348
Goethe .....	1
Google Books .....	2
Google Play .....	2
Government “Benefits” Scam, Form #05.040 .....	87, 320
Government Burden of Proof, Form #05.025.....	290
Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023 .....	188
Government Corruption, Form #11.401 .....	311, 372
Government Franchises Course, Form #12.012 .....	55, 87, 167
Government has Become Idolatry and a False Religion, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	95
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046 .....	188, 196, 239
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 10.....	196
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 8.4.....	196
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 8.6.3.....	195
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 9.....	195
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030161, 167, 180, 186, 192, 195, 199, 202, 211, 213, 225, 227, 282, 292, 304 .....	
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 16 .....	124, 207
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 2.17 .....	124
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 2.18 .....	127
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 22.4 .....	131
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 24 .....	271
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 28.2 .....	168
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 29.2 .....	238
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 3 .....	81
Government Mafia, Clint Richardson .....	83
Government Printing Office (G.P.O.) Website .....	257
Government Verified Identity Document, Form #06.021 .....	69



Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302.....	133, 294, 310, 373
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Chapters 3 and 5.....	359
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Chapters 3 through 4.....	260, 359
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 2.8.11.....	64
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 3.3.....	155
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 3.9.1.....	381
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.17.....	174
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.3.10.....	338
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.3.12.....	97
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.11.....	173
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.5.....	126
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.9.....	169
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 6.6.1.....	142
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.5.....	298
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.6 through 5.7.6.11.10.....	298
Grot. de Jure Belli et Pacis, lib. 2, c. 11, s. 6.....	163
Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017.....	325, 350, 370, 388, 401
Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017, Section 2.....	382
Gustave Friedrich Oehler, Theology of the Old Testament (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1883), p. 177.....	147, 171
H. de Jongste and J.M. van Krimpen, The Bible and the Life of the Christian, for similar opinions (Philadelphia: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Co., 1968), p. 66 ff.....	148, 172
H.L. Mencken, Baltimore Evening Sun, Feb. 12, 1923.....	8
H.L. Mencken, Smart Set magazine, December 1919.....	8
Handbook of Common Law Pleading, Benjamin Shipman.....	288
Handling a Police Traffic Stop Course, Form #09.083.....	71
Handling and Getting Collection Due Process Hearings, Form #09.005.....	280
Hermann Kleinknecht and W. Gutbrod, Law (London: Adam and Charles Black, 1962), p. 21.....	145
Highlights of American Legal and Political History CD.....	349
Hot Issues: Common Law and Equity Litigation, SEDM.....	71
Hot Issues: Filing Returns.....	60
Hot Issues: Identification.....	262
How Much Criminalization Will You Tolerate From Your Government, Freedom Taker.....	202, 211
How State Nationals Volunteer to Pay Income Tax, Form #08.024.....	73, 276
How to Become a Legend   There Is No Second Chance!, Stefan Molyneux.....	375
How to Enrage Hypocrites and Pharisees, Pastor John Weaver.....	150
How to File Returns, Form #09.074.....	60, 69, 72, 276
How to File Returns, Form #09.074, Section 19.12 and 24.....	69
How to Help Hyper-Grace Enthusiasts, Pastor Brook Stockton, Nike Insights.....	151
HTTrack.....	361
Hugh H. Currie, "Law of God," in James Hastings, ed., A Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685.....	146, 170
I-9 Form Amended, Form #06.028.....	268
Ida May Fuller.....	114
Identity Theft Affidavit, Form #14.020.....	57, 69, 72
I'll Sue You, Weird Al Yankovic.....	370
Illegal Everything, John Stossel.....	211
IMF Decoding Course, Form #12.005.....	285
Important Notice to All Who Communicate with SEDM Via Phone, Email, or This Page.....	370
In Caesar's Grip, Peter Kershaw.....	268
Income Tax Withholding and Reporting Course, Form #12.004.....	63, 273, 281
Income Taxation of Real Estate Sales, Form #05.028.....	281
Index of Federal Tax Notice and Letter Responses, Form #07.301.....	297
Index of State Tax Notice and Letter Responses, Form #07.021.....	297
Individual Master File (I.M.F.) Decoding.....	284
Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027.....	164, 202, 233, 241
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 (02-26-1999).....	225, 230, 273, 278
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 25.2.2.....	142

Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 .....	229, 257
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999) .....	175
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999) .....	361
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 .....	257, 361
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 (05-14-1999) .....	175
Internal Revenue SERVICE .....	218
Internal Revenue Service (I.R.S.) .....	258, 297
Interview with U.S. Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia about his book Reading Law, Exhibit #11.006 .....	189
IRA Closure Request: Nontaxpayer, Form #04.216 .....	282
IRS Abusive Tax Promotions Training Manual, Training 3118b-002 .....	285
IRS Due Process Meeting Handout, Form #03.008 .....	280
IRS FOIA Request: Employer Contact or Criminal Investigation, Form #03.025 .....	281
IRS Form 1040 .....	63, 331
IRS Form 1042-S Instructions .....	226
IRS Form 1042-S Instructions, Year 2006, p. 14 .....	226
IRS Form 1099-B .....	266
IRS Form 1099-S Information Return Reporting Requirements, Form #04.105 .....	281
IRS Form 1099-S Substitute, Form #04.308 .....	281
IRS Form 2270 Response, Form #03.022 .....	281
IRS Form 4506 .....	70
IRS Form 56: Notice Concerning Fiduciary Relationship .....	265
IRS Form 8300 .....	263, 266
IRS Form SS-4 .....	265
IRS Form W-4 .....	59, 239, 282, 301
IRS Form W-7 .....	226
IRS Form W-7 ITIN Application .....	331
IRS Form W-8 .....	282
IRS Form W-9 .....	226
IRS Forms 1040, 940, 1120 .....	277
IRS Forms W-2, 1042-s, 1098, 1099 .....	2
IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 .....	226, 240
IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, or 1099 .....	93
IRS Humbug: IRS Weapons of Enslavement, Frank Kowalik, ISBN 0-9626552-0-1 .....	359
IRS Letters 530DO, 1862, or 3219 .....	280
IRS LTR 1862 Response .....	280
IRS LTR 3219 Response .....	280
IRS LTR 530 Response .....	280
IRS LTR3219 .....	276
IRS LTR531DO .....	276
IRS Mission Statement .....	230, 273
IRS Notice of Deficiency .....	280
IRS Privacy Act Systems of Records, Form #09.065 .....	286
IRS Publication 1915: Understanding Your IRS Individual Taxpayer Identification Number (ITIN) .....	75
IRS Publications .....	109
IRS Summons Guide, Form #03.024 .....	281
IRS Summons Response: Accused Party, Form #03.020 .....	281
IRS Summons Response: Spouse, Form #03.021 .....	281
Irwin Schiff .....	298, 305
Its an Illusion, John Harris .....	211
J.A. Thompson: The Ancient Near Easter Treaties and the Old Testament (London: The Tyndale Press, 1964) .....	146, 171
J.J. McNab .....	291, 292
Jailhouse Lawyer's Handbook, Litigation Tool #10.010 .....	290
James Madison .....	5
James Madison. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792, On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties .....	203
Jerry Kane .....	291, 292
Jesus Is An Anarchist, James Redford .....	127, 305
Jesus, the Great Divider, Nike Insights .....	397

John Calvin, Institutes of the Christian Religion, bk. IV, chap. XX, para. Xiv. In the John Allen translation (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Christina Education, 1936), II, 787 f .....	148, 172
John Stewart Mill, On Liberty, p. 223 .....	85
John Weaver Library .....	348
Jordan Peterson's Rules to Live By, Youtube .....	373
Judge Learned Hand.....	65
Jurisdiction Over Federal Areas Within the States, Form #11.203 .....	290
Jury Nullification Video, Red Beckman.....	266
Jury Nullification: Empowering the Jury as the Fourth Branch of Government, Form #09.010, Fully Informed Jury Association (FIJA).....	266
Jury Summons Response Attachment, Form #06.015 .....	64, 266
Justice Antonin Scalia, U.S. Supreme Court .....	307
Justice Harlan .....	137, 140
Kenny Greenwood.....	268
Kingdom Bible Studies, Lesson 1: WHO'S WHO?-The Correct Meaning of Names, Sheldon Emry Memorial Library ..	239
Kingdom Bible Studies, Lesson 2: WHO's WHO?-Understanding Word Meanings, Sheldon Emry Memorial Library ..	239
Kingdom of Heaven, Inc. ....	307
Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, Law, p. 125 .....	146
Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, Law, p. 44 .....	146, 170
Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, Law,p. 125 .....	170
Kline, Treaty of the Great King, p. 41 .....	147, 171
Know Your Rights and Citizenship Status, Form #10.009.....	270, 359
LA Times .....	356
Larken Rose.....	258, 298, 372
Larken Rose on Gun Control.....	357
Law DVD- SEDM.....	261
Law v. Grace, Pastor Brook Stockton .....	150
Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course, Form #12.040 .....	134, 236
Lawfully Avoiding the Military Draft, Form #09.003 .....	270, 360
Laws of Property, Form #14.018.....	73
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001 .....	133, 214, 339, 359
Laws of the Bible, Litigation Tool #09.001 .....	212
Laws of the Bible, Litigation Tool #09.001, Section 3 .....	309
Laws of the Bible, Litigation Tool #09.001, Sections 2 through 2.8.....	152
Learned Hand, Spirit of Liberty .....	65
Legal Basis for the Term "Nonresident alien", Form #05.036 .....	360
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014 .....	56, 142, 191, 196, 198, 223, 239, 290, 303, 318
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 13 .....	188
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 15.2 .....	196
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 3 .....	152
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 5 .....	158
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 6 .....	137
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 7 .....	303
Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States, Form #10.001 .....	261
Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States, Form #10.001, Section 8.6.1 .....	368, 383
Legal Notice of Financial Account Closure, Form #06.006.....	264
Legal Notice to Correct Fraudulent Tax Status, Reporting, and Withholding, Form #04.401 .....	59, 60, 231, 249
Legal Remedies that Protect Private Rights Course, Form #12.019 .....	71, 288
Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009 .....	273, 276, 278, 283
Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course, Form #12.013 .....	55, 71, 260, 402
Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course, Litigation Tool #10.005.....	287, 288, 289
Legal Research DVD, Form #11.201 .....	261
Legal Research Sources, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	77, 261, 289, 359, 403
Legislative Branch.....	188
Lexis-Nexis .....	78

Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda .....	67
Liberty University, Section 9.5: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism.....	298
Liberty University, Section 9: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda .....	68
Liberty University, Sections 8 and 9 .....	343
Limits=Freedom, Larken Rose .....	372
Litigation Support Client Intake Packet, Form #01.003 .....	59, 285, 286
LTR 2205 .....	72
Lucifer Effect .....	257
Machiavelli.....	244
Mao Tse-Tung.....	169
Mao Tse-Tung, The foolish Old Man Who Removed Mountains (Peking: Foreign Languages Press, 1966), p. 3 ...	145, 169
Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C. ....	164, 190, 197
Mark Twain.....	373
Master File (M.F.) Decoder.....	280
McDonald.....	212
Media Press Kit, Form #01.014.....	297, 391, 397, 406
Meigs's Growth of the Constitution, 284, 287.....	139
Member Agreement.....	407
Member Agreement, Form #01.00149, 53, 273, 314, 325, 326, 327, 335, 338, 347, 368, 369, 378, 379, 380, 382, 383, 386, 387, 388, 397, 404, 406 .....	
Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2 .....	327
Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 1 .....	347
Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3, Item 6 .....	405
Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 2.1 .....	391
Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3 .....	391
Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 4, Item 4 .....	368
Member Forums .....	68, 251, 308, 309, 362, 363, 370, 379, 380, 386, 387, 388, 400, 401, 402, 403, 405
Member Subscriber .....	370
Merchants.....	144, 235, 238
Meredith G. Line, Treaty of the Great King, The Covenant Structure of Deuteronomy: Studies and Commentary (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans, 1963), p. 16 .....	146, 171
Michael Rivero (1952 - ) Composer, production engineer .....	5, 322
Milgram Experiment .....	257
Military personnel .....	299
Militias .....	291
Ministry Introduction Course, Form #12.014.....	52, 351
Mirror Image Rule, Mark DeAngelis .....	233, 241
Money v. Mammon, His Holy Church .....	313
Montesquieu .....	188
Mormons .....	311
Morris Raphael Cohen, Reason and Law (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f. ....	145, 169
Mr. Hyde .....	141
Mr. Madison.....	139
Natural Law, Chapter 1, Section IV, Lysander Spooner .....	198
Natural Law, Chapter 3, Section IV, Lysander Spooner .....	191
Negative Averments for Illegal Tax Collection Response, Form #07.007 .....	244
Newton's Universal Laws .....	340
Nike Insights, Pastor Stockton .....	77
Nimrod .....	312
Nondisclosure Agreement, SEDM .....	292
Nonpublication.com .....	102
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020 .....	63, 75, 136, 186, 208, 272, 277, 360
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 4 .....	195
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 6.5: Taxable Income of Nonresident Aliens.....	300
Nontaxpayer's Audit Defense Manual, Form #06.011 .....	280, 360
Notary Certificate of Dishonor Process, Form #09.014 .....	360

Notice and Demand to Correct False IRS Form 1099-S, Form #04.403 .....	232, 281, 282
Notice of Pseudonym Use and Unreliable IRS Records, Form #04.206 .....	175
Novanglus Essays, No. 7, John Adams .....	203
O'Reilly Factor, April 8, 2015, John Piper of the Oklahoma Wesleyan University .....	238
Obama .....	312
Olaf Moe, "Law," in James Hastings, ed., Dictionary of the Apostolic Church (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685.....	146, 170
On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties. House of Representatives, February 3, 1792 .....	204
On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792 .....	205
Oreilly Factor, April 8, 2015–John Piper of the Oklahoma Wesleyan University .....	197
Originalism.....	189
Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service, Form #05.005 .....	141, 297
Overcoming the World 2014 Conference: Against the World, Ligonier Ministries.....	197, 238
Overview of America, Liberty University Section 2.3 .....	215
Pakistan: Can Sharia and Freedom Coexist?, Prager University .....	336
Pard. Dr. Com. part 2, tit. 1, n. 1, 38 to 178 .....	163
Participate->Site Activity .....	370
Passport Amendment Request, Form #06.016 .....	57, 231, 263
Passport Notice and Demand Letter, Form #06.017.....	263
Passports for Americans Board Abroad, Form #06.043** .....	263
Pastor Brook Stockton, Nike Insights .....	366
Pastor Garrett Lear, the Patriot Pastor .....	372
Pastor Tim Keller .....	179
Path to Freedom Process .....	314
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 .....	216, 325, 354, 378, 382, 394, 397, 401, 403, 404, 1
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2 .....	186, 382
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 4.4 .....	394
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 5.6: Merchant or Buyer? .....	202
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 7.2 .....	391
Patrick Henry.....	340, 399
Patriot v. Liberal.....	365
Paul Harvey .....	339
Paul Manafort.....	207
Pauper's Oath.....	114
Payday is Coming 2, January 2, 2013, Joyce Meyer .....	376
Pericles .....	313
Persecution of Tax Honesty Advocates, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	298, 368
Pete Hendrickson.....	297
Peter Kershaw .....	268, 297
Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Mt 23:13–39). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress. ....	126
Petition for Identity Hearing: Criminal Tax Case, Litigation Tool #03.004 .....	285
Petition to Dismiss Civil Tax Case, Litigation Tool #03.002.....	284
Petition to Quash IRS Summons, Litigation Tool #05.002 .....	281
Peymon Mottahedeh.....	297
Philosophy of Law-Wikipedia.....	211
Philosophy of Liberty, SEDM.....	119, 152, 208, 358
Plea: Failure to File Tax Return, 26 U.S.C. §7203, Litigation Tool #12.001 .....	283
Pleadings and Practice in Actions at Common Law, Martin Burks .....	288
Police/Terry Stop Handout, Form #09.078 .....	71
Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012.....	77, 145, 215
Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012, Sections 5.9 and 9.....	214
Policy Document: Freedom Law School Approach Towards Citizenship, Form #08.022.....	297
Policy Document: Members Who Reenter the Franchise System, Form #08.017.....	271, 311, 323
Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach, Form #08.003 .....	297
Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach, Form #08.010.....	269, 297
Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020.....	150, 298, 328



Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018 .....	71, 291, 297, 380
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018, Sections 6.1, and 6.2 .....	380
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011 .....	297, 298, 352
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011, Section 6 .....	291
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011, Sections 9.1 and 9.2 .....	291
Policy Document: Rebutted Version of “Tax Resister FAQs”, Form #08.007 .....	297
Policy Document: Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: “Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax”, Form #08.006 .....	297
Policy Document: Rebutted Version of the IRS “The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments”, Form #08.005 .....	297
Policy Document: UCC Redemption, Form #08.002 .....	291, 297, 324
Policy Document: Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided, Form #08.016 .....	269
Political Jurisdiction, Form #05.004 .....	381
Postal Service Form 1583 Attachment, Form #06.018 .....	266
Precious Metal Transaction Reporting, Form #04.106 .....	266
President John F. Kennedy, at Yale University on June 11, 1962 .....	389
President Obama .....	304
President Obama Admits in His Farewell Address that "citizen" is a public office, Exhibit #01.018 .....	88
President Obama Says US Will NOT Impose Its Political or Economic System on Anyone, Exhibit #05.053 .....	135
President Theodore Roosevelt .....	215
Press Agreement, Form #01.003 .....	291
Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017 ..	161, 162, 179, 195, 196, 210, 213, 223, 224, 243, 249, 257, 275, 360, 368
Principles of Common Law Pleading, John McKelvey .....	288
Privacy Agreement, Form #06.014 .....	264, 270
Private Business Account Application Procedure: Nonresident Nontaxpayer, Form #04.219 .....	267
Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020 .....	208
Procedure to File Returns, Form #09.075 .....	60, 69, 72
Proof of Claim: Your Main Defense Against Government Greed and Corruption, Form #09.073 .....	209, 236
Proof that Involuntary Income Taxes on Your Labor are Slavery, Form #05.055 .....	73
Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042 .....	76, 119, 133, 194, 240, 324
Prosecuting Tax Defier and Sovereign Citizen Cases—Frequently Asked Questions, U.S. Attorneys Bulletin, Volume 61, No. 2, March 2013, p. 48 .....	216
Public Access to Court Electronic Records (PACER) .....	287
R.J. Rushdoony, “The Myth of Nature,” in The Mythology of Science (Nutley, N.J.: The Craig Press, 1967), pp. 96-98	148, 172
Radical Islam: The Most Dangerous Ideology, Prager University .....	336
Rambo Dads, Nike Insights .....	397
Reading Law: The Interpretation of Legal Texts, Antonin Scalia and Bryan A. Garner, ISBN: 978-0314275554 .....	189
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2 .....	85, 374
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4 ...	161, 190, 198, 304
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 543 .....	240
Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007.142, 223, 229, 241, 257, 353, 361, 367, 368, 369, 381, 383, 397, 398	
Rebutted False Arguments About the Common Law, Form #08.025 .....	288
Rebutted False Statements About Sovereignty In the News, Form #08.027 .....	71
RECAP Project .....	287
Recommended Reading and Viewing, Family Guardian Website .....	78
Redemption Advocates .....	291
Redemption Manual Series .....	349
Registered Sex Offenders .....	168
Reliance Upon Government Representations, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	258
Religious Order Private Articles of Organization, Form #13.012 .....	267, 269
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003 .....	115, 120, 202, 219, 302, 303, 351
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 6: Things you CANNOT Lawfully Consent To .....	201
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Sections 5.1 and 10.2 .....	229, 238, 242
Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033 .....	80, 137, 180, 211, 305, 338
Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002 .....	57, 141, 261, 265, 384, 1

Responding to “Frivolous” Penalties or Accusations, Form #05.027 .....	196
Responding to a Criminal Tax Indictment, Litigation Tool #10.004 .....	284, 285, 360
Responding to God According to His Word (Nehemiah 9–10) - John Piper .....	377
Restatement 2d, Contracts §174 .....	168
Retirement Account Application Permanent Amendment Notice, Form #04.217 .....	232, 267
Rice McCleod.....	297
Robert Kelly .....	297
Robinhood .....	213
Roman Catholicism and the Battle Over Words, Ligonier Ministries .....	239
Roscoe Pound.....	303, 307
Rousas Rushdoony .....	145
Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation, Litigation Tool #01.006 .....	196, 275, 368
Ryrie, C. C. (1972). A survey of Bible doctrine. Chicago: Moody Press.....	127
S.R. Driver, “Law (In Old Testament), “in James Hastings, ed., A Dictionary of the Bible, vol. III (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1919), p. 64.....	145, 170
Sam Davis .....	297
Samuel Adams.....	394
Satan .....	126, 137, 319
Satanic Exposition, Tim Keller .....	377
Satanism .....	338
Saul Alinsky .....	244
Schedule NEC .....	73
Schedule OI .....	72
Searching The Website, Support Page Section 2.5.....	259
SECNAVINST 5510.30A, Appendix I .....	301
Secretary of State Philander Knox .....	142
Secular Praise of the Main Virtue of Christianity: Humility, SEDM .....	64, 71
SEDM.....	4, 6, 284, 365
SEDM About Us Page.....	351, 397
SEDM About Us Page, Section 8.....	404
SEDM About Us Page, Section 9.....	321, 335
SEDM About Us Page, Section 9, Item 1.6.....	309
SEDM Activism Leader Guide, Form #16.001 .....	71, 251
SEDM Activism Map, Form #16.008 .....	65, 71
SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004.....	351
SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004, Section 1.15 .....	340
SEDM Clickable Activism Map.....	252
SEDM Contact Us Page .....	56, 275, 367, 370, 377, 378, 379, 383, 386, 391, 397, 400, 401, 404, 406
SEDM Copyright and Digital Millennium Copyright Policy .....	349, 406
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.20 .....	149
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.3 .....	187
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.8 .....	193, 200, 304
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words .....	93, 242, 368
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 9 .....	137
SEDM Donate page.....	386
SEDM Exhibit #02.008 .....	304
SEDM Exhibit #03.005 .....	307
SEDM Exhibits .....	293
SEDM Exhibits #07.004 and 07.009 .....	262
SEDM FAQs, Questions 2.01 and 2.02.....	404
SEDM FAQs, Section 0 .....	400
SEDM Form #04.401 .....	384
SEDM Form #06.002 .....	384
SEDM Forms and Publications Page, Section 8: Policy Documents .....	387
SEDM Forms/Pubs.....	230, 360
SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.4 (on the left): Discovery .....	286
SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 1.4.4: Legal Remedies .....	273

SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law .....	249, 255, 298, 379
SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 1.6: Avoiding Government Franchises .....	62, 261
SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 2: Situational Index of Forms and Publications .....	259
SEDM Forms/Pubs, Sections 1.2, 1.4, and 1.7 .....	271
SEDM Forum 8: Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff .....	352
SEDM Forums .....	361, 377, 400
SEDM Forums, Forum #1.1: Website Updates .....	76
SEDM Forums, Forum #3.7: Members Seeking Members .....	250
SEDM Forums, Forum #8: Questions and Answers from Members to Ministry Staff .....	380
SEDM Forums, Forum #9.4: Errata Reports .....	255, 406
SEDM Forums, Forum 2.1.2: Quitting Social Security and Functioning Without Government Numbers .....	376
SEDM Forums, Forum 9.7 .....	49
SEDM Forums, Section 3.1: General Law: Are we missing a Key element? .....	308
SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs) .....	352, 380
SEDM Jurisdictions Database Online, Litigation Tool #09.004 .....	260, 287, 289
SEDM Jurisdictions Database, Litigation Tool #09.003 .....	260, 287, 288, 289
SEDM Liberty University .....	51, 76, 77, 250, 260, 271, 294
SEDM Liberty University, Section 4: Avoiding Government Franchises, Licenses, and Identity Theft .....	62, 261
SEDM Liberty University, Section 6.1: Situational References .....	259
SEDM Liberty University, Section 6: Administrative Activism in Fighting the Fraud .....	271
SEDM Liberty University, Section 7: Legal Activism in Fighting the Fraud .....	283
SEDM Liberty University, Section 8 .....	368
SEDM Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda .....	291
SEDM Litigation Tools .....	77, 250, 261, 283, 284, 285, 288, 289, 359, 360
SEDM Litigation Tools, Section 1.3: Motions and Petitions .....	287
SEDM Litigation Tools, Section 1.8 .....	249
SEDM Member Agreement .....	398
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001 .....	52, 55, 284, 326, 367, 384, 404, 407
SEDM Member Bookstore .....	386
SEDM Member Forums .....	52, 251, 275, 362, 367, 370, 378, 379, 383, 386, 388, 390, 391, 400, 401, 403, 404
SEDM Member Forums, Forum 9.4 .....	386
SEDM Ministry Bookstore .....	52, 378, 401
SEDM Resource Index, Form #01.008 .....	76
SEDM Resource Revision History, Form #01.009 .....	76, 406
SEDM Search Page .....	379
SEDM Sermon 8.8: God Commands us to be aliens and foreigners .....	212
SEDM Sermons Page .....	77, 294
SEDM Situational Index .....	379
SEDM Subject Index .....	261, 379
SEDM Support Page .....	216, 378, 379
SEDM Support Page, Section 12.1, Video Tutorial: Using the Activism Map .....	259
SEDM Support Page, Section 12.3, Video Tutorial: Locating and contacting members in your area .....	259
SEDM Support Page, Section 3 .....	402
SEDM Support Page, Sections 9.1 and 9.2: Using Microsoft Word Pleading Templates .....	287
SEDM Website Disclaimer .....	52
Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002 .....	269
Seller's Escrow Closing Affidavit, Form #04.212 .....	281
Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025 .....	81, 193, 200, 210, 223, 228, 237, 282
Separation of Powers Doctrine .....	188, 195, 210
Sermons Page, Section 8.11 .....	376
Sheldon Emry Memorial Library .....	348
Sir Matthew Hale .....	113
Site Subject Index .....	344
Sitesucker .....	361
Social Security Policy Manual, Form #06.013 .....	265, 272
Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407 .....	248, 262, 320
Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407, Steven Miller .....	349

Socialism Makes People Selfish, Prager University.....	373
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016.....	95, 320, 351, 353
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 11.2.2.....	174
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 14.2.....	174
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 16: Undermining and destroying the Civil Religion of Socialism using the government’s main recruitment mechanism .....	229, 242
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 4.2.....	158
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 5.4.....	310
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 8.2.3.....	377
Sovereign Christian Marriage Course, Form #12.016.....	71
Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009.....	71, 262, 271, 360, 385
Sovereign Citizens.....	291
Sovereign Filing Solutions ( <a href="http://makefreedom.com">http://makefreedom.com</a> ) .....	324
Sovereignty and Freedom Points and Authorities, Litigation Tool #10.018 .....	343, 359
Sovereignty and Freedom Topic Page, Section 6.8, Family Guardian Website .....	301
Sovereignty and Freedom Topic Page, Section 6: Private and Natural Rights and Natural Law .....	260
Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) .....	49, 326
Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) Website ( <a href="http://sedm.org">http://sedm.org</a> ).....	55, 361
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Manual, Form #10.005 .....	360
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004.....	360
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “law” .....	211
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “State” .....	195
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “summons”, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	281
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Instructions, Step 2.6 .....	381
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic .....	56, 288, 289, 381
Sovereignty Research DVD, Bookstore Item 3.08.....	362
Sovereignty, Chapter 22: What is Law?-Rousas John Rushdoony, p. 129.....	211
Sovereignty, Rousas John Rushdoony .....	211
SSA Form 521.....	59, 1
SSA Form 521: Request for Withdrawal of Application, Form #06.005 .....	261
SSA Form SS-4 .....	265
SSA Form SS-5 .....	231, 239
SSA Form SS-5, Application for the Social Security Card .....	119
Stanford Prison Experiment .....	257
State Action Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court.....	90, 92
State civil service personnel .....	300
State Demand to File Response: Nonresident Nontaxpayer/Nonfiler, Form #07.203 .....	62, 63, 277
State Department .....	201
State Income Taxes, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	261, 288
State Income Taxes, Form #05.031 .....	297
State Income Taxes, Form #05.031, Section 8 .....	195
State Legal Resources, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	261, 288, 359
State Memorandums of Law, Litigation Tools, Section 1.11 .....	288
State nonresident tax return .....	63
State Response Letter Index, Form #07.201.....	69, 249, 280, 379
State Revenue Agencies .....	297
State Vehicle Codes, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	288
Stefan Molyneux .....	298, 375
Stop praying for politicians, Nike Insights.....	397
Story on Ag. Sec. 91.....	163
Story on Eq. Jur. Sec. 385 to 390 .....	163
Subject Index Page, Section 81: Tax Returns.....	276
Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia on whether socialism is conducive to the Christian public good, Youtube .....	373
Tacitus, Roman historian 55-117 A.D.....	182, 310
Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016.....	255
Tax Deposition Questions, Form #11.301, We the People Foundation.....	349
Tax DVD – SEDM.....	261

Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201 .....	62, 63, 75, 163, 196, 224, 229, 230, 238, 272, 274, 279
Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201, Section 3 .....	70
Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201, Section 4: Definitions .....	242, 368
Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008 .....	360
Taxation Topic Page, Section 11: Challenging Jurisdiction, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	290
Taxation Topic Page, Section 7: Citizenship, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	260
Taxpayer Spouse Affidavit to Employer About IRS Investigation of Member, Form #03.026 .....	281
Techniques for Building a Good Administrative Record, Form #07.003 .....	250, 264
Teleport Pro .....	361
Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016 .....	380
Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4 .....	273, 277, 370, 380, 397, 400, 401
Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4, Items 4 and 6 and Section 1.1 .....	352
Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 5, Item 12 .....	405, 406
Test for Federal Tax Professionals, Form #03.009 .....	255
The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001 .....	176, 206, 207, 249, 271, 274, 279
The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001, Section 11.3 .....	300
The 23rd Psalm (A present-day Lamentation) .....	112
The American Crisis, Thomas Paine .....	390
The Best of the Good Clean Jokes, Bob Phillips .....	112
The Church in Satan's City, March 20, 2016, Pastor David Jeremiah .....	135
The Crisis of Church Incorporation, Form #13.017 .....	347
The Dangers of “Willful Blindness”, Margaret Heffernan, TED .....	222
The Dunning-Kruger Effect .....	64
The Gospel of St You, Bishop Barron .....	371
The Government “Benefits” Scam, Form #05.040 .....	219, 227, 285
The Government Mafia, Clint Richardson .....	211
The inside story of Aaron Swartz’s campaign to liberate court filings, Timothy B. Lee, ARS Technica .....	287
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony .....	211
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 4-5 .....	148, 172
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, Library of Congress Catalog Number 72-79485, 1973 .....	77
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, Library of Congress Catalog Number 72-79485, 1973, p. 30 .....	353
The Key to Unhappiness, Prager University .....	373, 395
The Keys to Freedom (OFFSITE LINK)-Bob Hamp .....	239
The Kingdom Comes, Chapter 9: Temples and Churches; His Holy Church .....	314
The Law is No More, Pastor John Weaver .....	211
The Law of Nations, Vattel, Book 1, Chapter 19, Section 213, p. 87 .....	334
The Law that Never Was, William Benson .....	142
The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850 .....	156, 166, 167, 210, 256, 303
The Laws of God, SEDM .....	359
The Matrix .....	402
The Money Scam, Form #05.041 .....	227
The Necessity of God’s Law in Society, Pastor John Weaver .....	211
The Office of the Chief Counsel of the IRS (202-622-3300) .....	258
The Power of Paper, Freedom Taker .....	232
The Prince, Niccolo Machiavelli .....	257
The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10 .....	191, 198
The Psychological Deception of “Thinking Positive”, Nike Insights .....	223
The Purpose of Law, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	210
The Social Contract or Principles of Political Right, Jean Jacques Rousseau, 1762, Book IV, Chapter 2 .....	154
The Sovereign People .....	95
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XI, Section 6, 1758 .....	85, 160, 189
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XXVI, Section 15, 1758 .....	89
The Tax Court Scam, Form #05.039 .....	226, 274, 280, 283
The Ten Commandments of the U.S. Government, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	105
The Truth About “Effectively Connecting”, Form #05.056 .....	73
The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments, Internal Revenue Service .....	258



The Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine.....	168
The Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	214, 222, 369, 383, 393
TheLaw.net.....	78
Thelema.....	338
Theodore Roosevelt.....	323
They Preach Rebellion, Nike Insights .....	322
This Form is Your Form, Mark DeAngelis .....	241
Thomas Jefferson .....	5, 98, 157, 387
Thomas Jefferson : Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227 .....	340
Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government.....	94, 358
Thomas Jefferson to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819, From: Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government, Section 1.2 .....	164
Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320.....	84, 92, 157, 339
Thomas Jefferson: Jefferson, Thomas" : Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227 .....	399
Thomas Jefferson: Opinion on National Bank, 1791. ME 3:148 .....	204
Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134.....	155, 340
To Hell With Theocracy, PJ Media .....	336
Top 10 Reasons Why the Mafia is Better than the State, Stefan Molyneux.....	83
Town Crier .....	313
Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements, John Birch Society .....	135
TSA Defense Package, Form #06.029 .....	267
U.C.C. redemption advocates .....	297
U.S. Attorneys.....	216
U.S. Congress.....	297
U.S. Department of Justice.....	100, 250, 258, 284, 297
U.S. Department of Justice Criminal Tax Manual .....	285
U.S. Department of Justice, Press Releases.....	368
U.S. District Court.....	276
U.S. Supreme Court ... 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 122, 128, 129, 132, 137, 140, 141, 142, 144, 153, 158, 168, 175, 178, 180, 199, 213, 242, 255, 276, 306, 354, 355, 361, 370, 381, 393, 402 .....	393
U.S. Supreme Court building in Washington, D.C.....	189
U.S. Supreme Court Justice Scalia .....	274, 276, 280
U.S. Tax Court .....	114, 162, 185, 194, 202, 219, 248, 259
Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038 .....	189
Uncommon Knowledge with Justice Antonin Scalia .....	80, 218
Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court.....	152
Uncovering Freedom, Tim Keller, Oxford University .....	360
Unlicensed Practice of Law, Form #05.029 .....	78, 337, 339
Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	201
USA Passport .....	70, 262
USA Passport Application Attachment, Form #06.007.....	242
USA Passport Application Attachment, Form #06.007, Section 6: Definitions.....	262
USA Passport Application Privacy Act Request, Form #03.030.....	315
Veterans Administration.....	402
Victor Frankel .....	359
Video Professor training disks .....	78
Vlex .....	63, 263
Voter Registration Attachment, Form #06.003 .....	146, 170
W.J. Harrelson, "Law in the OT," in The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible, (New York: Abingdon Press, 1962), III, 77 .....	74
W-2CC, Form #04.304.....	263
W-8 Attachment: Citizenship, Form #04.219 .....	74
W-8 form.....	282
W-8 Update/Backup Withholding Threat Response, Form #04.221 .....	59, 69, 70, 72
W-8SUB, Form #04.231 .....	56
Watch Your Language When Dealing With the Government, Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Instructions, Step 2.6 .....	92
We The People .....	

Webster's Dictionary.....	213, 390
Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, 1983, p. 1361 .....	95, 100
Weiss Paris.....	298
Wendell Berry, "Discipline and Hope" in A Continuous Harmony (1972), p. 124.....	4, 365
Westlaw.....	78
Westlaw Keycites Under Key 15AK417: Force of Law .....	211
What Happened To Justice?, Form #06.012.....	349
What is "Justice"?, Form #05.050 .....	210
What is "law"?, Form #05.048 .....	93, 133, 152, 182, 193, 303, 310
What is "law"?, Nike Insights .....	210
What is "law"?, SEDM .....	93, 303
What Our Members are Saying About Us, SEDM.....	352
What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation Course, Form #12.006.....	77, 294
Which One Are You: Idealogue or Pragmatist?-Prager University.....	370
Who Are "Taxpayers" and Who Needs a "Taxpayer Identification Number"?, Form #05.013 .....	249, 274
Who's Who in the Freedom and Anti-Freedom Movements, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	298
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009 .....	298, 368
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009, Section 3.1 .....	291
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009, Section 3.33 .....	297
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009, Section 3.41 .....	298
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009, Section 3.44 .....	298
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009, Section 3.57 .....	298
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009, Section 3.60 .....	298
Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009, Section 4.2 .....	297
Why All Man-Made Law is Religious in Nature, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	210, 305, 371
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	360
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002....	63, 87, 113, 115, 132, 144, 162, 186, 201, 208, 260, 277, 299, 302, 359
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 10.1 through 10.2 .....	126
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 10.3 .....	179
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 13.6 .....	232
Why I am Not Legally Liable to File Affidavit, Form #07.103 .....	278
Why It is a Crime for a state Citizen to File a 1040 Income Tax Return, Form #08.021 .....	276
Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number", Form #04.205	58, 74, 248, 262, 263, 265, 267, 272, 301, 384
Why It's a Crime for a Private American National to File a 1040 Income Tax Return, Form #08.021 .....	60, 72, 278, 283
Why Most People Lost in Tax Court, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	283
Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037...	75, 79, 91, 149, 185, 194, 290, 302
Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom, Form #08.015 .....	196, 298, 299
Why the Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property, Form #04.404 .....	234
Why We Must Personally Learn, Follow, and Enforce the Law, SEDM .....	211
Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006133, 144, 217, 249,	260, 299, 360
Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006, section 10.1	301
Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006, Sections 4 and 5	196
Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001 .....	58, 83, 141, 248, 265, 272, 301
Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008 .....	59, 76, 249, 300, 360
Wikipedia .....	291
Wikipedia: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015.....	159
Wikipedia: Novanglus Essay No. 7.....	203
Wikipedia: Pauper's Oath .....	114
William Blackstone, Commentaries (1765) .....	162
William Penn.....	399
William Penn (after whom Pennsylvania was named) .....	155, 340

William Penn, Some Fruits of Solitude, pt. 1, no. 46 (1693) .....	341
Wing. Max. 36: Pinch. Law, b. 1. c. 3, p. 11 .....	84
Winston Shrout.....	297
Withholding Agent Questionnaire, Form #04.220 .....	263
Wolff, Ins. Nat. part 1, SSSS 27-30 .....	163
Word Crimes -Weird Al Yankovic.....	197
Words are Our Enemies' Weapons, Part 1, Sheldon Emry .....	197, 239
Words are Our Enemies' Weapons, Part 2, Sheldon Emry .....	197, 239
Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.....	153, 187, 209, 230, 272
Your Rights as a Non-Taxpayer, IRS Publication 1a, Form #08.008.....	218
Zeus .....	313

## Scriptures

1 Cor. 10:26, 28.....	97
1 Cor. 11:25 .....	171
1 Cor. 3:18-23 .....	355
1 Cor. 6:19.....	149
1 Cor. 8:1.....	398
1 Corinthians 2:5 .....	354, 369
1 John 2:3-6.....	403
1 John 4:16.....	293, 403
1 John 4:16-18.....	370
1 John 4:8 .....	370
1 Kings 11-12 .....	106
1 Kings 12 .....	106
1 Kings 12:25-33.....	106
1 Kings 3:11-14.....	373
1 Peter 2:1 .....	306
1 Peter 2:13-17 .....	296
1 Peter 2:5 .....	98, 99
1 Sam. 12:12, 19.....	7
1 Sam. 15:22-23 .....	369
1 Sam. 15:22-28 .....	110, 316
1 Sam. 24:22-24 .....	392
1 Sam. 8.....	370
1 Sam. 8:4-20 .....	377
1 Sam. 8:4-8 .....	135
1 Sam. 8:6-9 .....	117
1 Samuel.....	312
1 Ti 3:6.....	127
1 Tim. 5:8.....	309
1 Tim. 6:10.....	132, 255
1st Corinthians 4:11 .....	322
1st Thessalonians 2:9 .....	322
1st Thessalonians 4:11-12 .....	322
2 Cor. 5:20.....	345
2 Corinthians 3:17 .....	338, 399
2 Corinthians 6:17-18.....	93, 277
2 Kings 17:5-23.....	173, 182
2 Kings. 22:11-20.....	316
2 Sam. 3:18.....	129
2 Sam. 7:8-9 .....	129
2 Thess 3:6-14.....	321
2 Thess. 2:3-17 .....	50, 223
2 Tim 3:14-17.....	212
2 Tim. 2:15-17.....	8, 295, 389

2 Tim. 2:19 .....	94
2nd Corinthians 11:9 .....	323
2nd Corinthians 7:2 .....	323
Abraham .....	104, 312
Acts 10:1-48 .....	170
Acts 14:22 .....	323
Acts 6:1-2 .....	312
Acts 6:3-6 .....	312
Acts 8:18-24 .....	348
Adam and Eve .....	65, 78, 79, 213, 214, 221, 222, 308, 377
Apostles .....	312
Araunah .....	392
Babylon the Great Harlot .....	93
Christ .....	137
Colossians 3:5 .....	110
David .....	392
Deut. 10:14 .....	78
Deut. 10:15 .....	128
Deut. 10:20 .....	353
Deut. 12: 29-32 .....	353
Deut. 15:6 .....	64, 235
Deut. 18:12 .....	87
Deut. 18:9-22; 13:1-4 .....	353
Deut. 23:19 .....	64, 235
Deut. 23:19-10 .....	87
Deut. 23:20 .....	64, 235
Deut. 28 .....	150
Deut. 28:12 .....	64, 235
Deut. 28:43-51 .....	235
Deut. 28:47-51 .....	310, 373
Deut. 6:13, 24 .....	353
Deut. 7:7 f.; 8:17; 9:4-6 .....	171
Deuteronomy 16:17 .....	312
Devil .....	154
Eccl. 1:18 .....	221
Eccl. 10:20 .....	259
Eccl. 8:19 .....	313
Eph. 1:3, 4:7 .....	99
Eph. 4:14 .....	5, 216, 378
Eph. 4:17-19 .....	4
Eph. 5:11 .....	94
Eph. 6:12 .....	212
Ephesians 4:28 .....	323
Essau .....	317
Esther 3:8 .....	372
Esther 3:8-9 .....	154
Esther chapters 3 through 6 .....	372
Eve .....	78, 213, 319
Ex. xix. 5 .....	171
Ex. xx. 2 .....	171
Exodus 18:20 .....	5, 293
Exodus 20 .....	133
Exodus 20:1-11 .....	228
Exodus 20:3 .....	7, 101, 135
Exodus 23:32-33 .....	7, 87, 121, 135, 154, 234, 307
Exodus 4 .....	131
Ezek. vii. 26 .....	170

Ezekial 20:10-20 .....	7, 135
Ezekial 28:16.....	78, 136
Ezekial 28:16-17 .....	79, 228
Ezekiel 16:41.....	134
Ezekiel 28:11–15.....	127
Ezekiel 28:13-19 .....	131
Ezra 9 .....	317
First Commandment.....	117, 126, 315
Gal. 5:18 .....	94
Garden of Eden.....	65, 78, 222, 308, 377
Gen. 1:26 ff.; 2:15-17 .....	147, 171
Gen. 2:17 .....	213
Gen. 25:34 .....	317
Gen. 27:30-39.....	318
Gen. 3 .....	214
Gen. 3:12 .....	214
Gen. 3:13 .....	214
Gen. 3:4.....	213
Gen. 47:13-26.....	130
Gen. 9:1-17.....	147, 171
Genesis .....	319, 323
Genesis 1:28 .....	78
Genesis 25 .....	317
Genesis 27 .....	317
Genesis 3:19 .....	321
Genesis 47 .....	80
Genesis Chapters 2-3.....	79
God.....	354
God Himself .....	275, 319, 377
God's law .....	214
Golden Rule .....	258, 326, 340, 376, 402
Great Commandments.....	377
Heb. 11:1 .....	107
Hebrews 12:12-17 .....	317
Hebrews 12:5-6 .....	403
Holy Bible .....	97, 212, 339, 359, 363
Holy Ghost .....	312
Holy Spirit.....	222, 323
Hos. 12:7, 8 .....	136
Hosea 4:6.....	5, 293, 405
I Sam. 15:10-35.....	369
I Sam. 28 .....	369
I Sam. 28:15-19.....	369
Introduction to the Book of Judges, The Open Bible, New King James Version, Thomas Nelson Publishers, Copyright 1997, pp. 340-341 .....	371
Isa. xxx. 9 .....	170
Isaac.....	104
Isaiah 14 .....	319
Isaiah 30:1-3, 8-14.....	222
Isaiah 30:8-14.....	220, 389
Isaiah 33:22 .....	97, 372
Isaiah 40:15 .....	108
Isaiah 40:17 .....	108
Isaiah 42:21-25 .....	246
Isaiah 47:10-11 .....	246
Isaiah 52:3 .....	317
Isaiah 53:3 .....	221



Isaiah 54:11-17 .....	97
Isaiah 58:6 .....	3
Isaiah 61:1-2 .....	3
Jacob .....	104, 317
James 1:25 .....	4, 76
James 1:2-8 .....	319, 322
James 1:5 .....	223
James 1:7-8 .....	396
James 3:16 .....	222
James 3:17 .....	306
James 4:10 .....	5
James 4:1-4 .....	94, 125, 135, 306
James 4:4 .....	7, 87, 99, 153, 321
James 4:7 .....	354
James 4:8 .....	319
James_1:27 .....	312
Jer 7:4 .....	126
Jeremiah 17:5 .....	354, 369, 391
Jeremiah 17:5-8 .....	108
Jeremiah 2:26-28 .....	106
Jeremiah 5 .....	248
Jeremiah 5:26-29 .....	234
Jeroboam .....	106
Jesus 5, 76, 86, 98, 99, 100, 107, 111, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 146, 147, 149, 150, 151, 154, 170, 171, 212, 220, 221, 227, 228, 241, 256, 293, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 312, 319, 321, 323, 331, 337, 338, 351, 355, 363, 371, 372, 373, 376, 389, 400, 403 .....	
John .....	309
John 1:1 .....	320, 372
John 10:1-2 .....	241
John 11:10 .....	222
John 12:44 .....	128
John 12:45 .....	348
John 14:21 .....	326, 403
John 14:6 .....	220
John 15:13 .....	345
John 15:19-21 .....	127
John 15:20-21 .....	111
John 17:17 .....	221
John 2:13-16 .....	113
John 21:17-18 .....	346
John 3:21 .....	220
John 4:34 .....	340, 348, 366
John 5:30 .....	307, 372
John 5:37 .....	128
John 6:38 .....	128, 348, 366, 372
John 7:49 .....	5, 220
John 8:31-32 .....	76, 325
John 8:32 .....	5
John 8:34 .....	107
John the Baptist .....	98
Josh. 24:15 .....	5, 8, 305, 354
Joshua 1:2-5 .....	129
Joshua 1:8-9 .....	5, 220
Judges .....	100, 371
Judges 2:11-23 .....	371
Judges 2:1-4 .....	136, 154, 234, 307, 375
Judges 3:1-6 .....	375

Judges 3-16.....	371
Koran.....	131
Lam. ii. 9 .....	170
Lamentations 3:27 .....	365
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001 .....	77, 214, 222, 339, 359
Lev. 10:9-11 .....	94
Lev. 18:21; 19:26,31 .....	353
Lev. 24:22 .....	179, 180
Lev. 25:35-43 .....	130, 132
Lev. 25:42 .....	129
Lev. 25:55 .....	129
Levites.....	312
Lord Jesus Christ.....	321
Lucifer.....	307
Luk_22:25 .....	308
Luke 10:16 .....	348
Luke 12:1 .....	306
Luke 12:30 .....	391
Luke 16:13 .....	351
Luke 19:26 .....	323
Luke 19:45-48.....	113
Luke 22:20 .....	171
Luke 22:42 .....	128
Luke 6:31 .....	326, 389
Luke 6:46 .....	403
Luke 8:21 .....	403
Luke 9:48 .....	127
Luke 9:58 .....	322, 323
Mal. ii. 4 .....	170
Malachi 3:8-10 .....	111
Mar 10:42 .....	309
Mark 10:42-45.....	86
Mark 10:42-45 .....	128
Mark 10:43.....	370
Mark 11:15-19 .....	113
Mark 14:24.....	171
Mark 7:1-13.....	151
Matt 23:5 .....	348
Matt 8:20 .....	322, 323
Matt. 10:10.....	404
Matt. 10:16-31.....	355
Matt. 10:34-39.....	305
Matt. 10:40.....	348
Matt. 11:6 .....	339
Matt. 13:44 .....	8
Matt. 16:5-12.....	151
Matt. 20:25-28.....	126, 128
Matt. 22:36-40.....	338
Matt. 22:37-38.....	101
Matt. 23:23-36.....	319
Matt. 23:27-28.....	150, 306
Matt. 23:8-12.....	128
Matt. 25:31-46.....	345, 373
Matt. 26:28.....	171
Matt. 4:8-11.....	126, 154
Matt. 5:11-12.....	150
Matt. 5:43-48.....	258

Matt. 6:3 .....	368
Matt. 7:12 .....	4, 132, 326, 365, 396
Matt. 7:13-14 .....	8
Matt. 7:21 .....	403
Matt. 7:21-23 .....	150, 324
Matt. 8:18-20 .....	127
Matt. 9:9-13 .....	256
Matthew 21:12–17 .....	113
Matthew 22:36-40 .....	371
Matthew 25:29-30 .....	323
Matthew Henry’s Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1 .....	136
Matthew the Tax Collector .....	256
Micah 6:8 .....	256, 354, 374
Moses .....	104, 308, 312, 313, 353
Mt 3:9 .....	126
Mt. 23:1-3 .....	146, 170
Mt. 5:17 .....	146, 170
Nicanor .....	312
Nicolas .....	312
Noah .....	104
Numbers 14:24 .....	129
Numbers 15:30 .....	257, 396, 405
Old Testament .....	150
Open Bible .....	371
Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Php 2:5–11). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress .....	124, 128
Pharisees .....	125, 146, 150, 151, 152, 256, 306, 319
Phil 2:5-11 .....	124
Philip .....	312
Prochorus .....	312
Prov. 1:20-33 .....	340
Prov. 1:23-33 .....	375, 399
Prov. 1:7 .....	221
Prov. 11:15 .....	368
Prov. 119:72 .....	8
Prov. 12:24 .....	396
Prov. 14:16 .....	388
Prov. 15:2 .....	367
Prov. 15:28 .....	365, 396
Prov. 15:4 .....	367
Prov. 16:18 .....	389, 390
Prov. 16:19 .....	259
Prov. 16:8 .....	8
Prov. 17:18 .....	368
Prov. 17:4 .....	367
Prov. 18:13 .....	374
Prov. 18:21 .....	367
Prov. 19:29 .....	388
Prov. 2:6 .....	221
Prov. 20:14 .....	222
Prov. 21:23 .....	367
Prov. 21:24 .....	388
Prov. 21:7 .....	8, 354
Prov. 22:10 .....	389
Prov. 22:26 .....	368
Prov. 22:3 .....	388
Prov. 22:7 .....	64, 83, 233, 237, 318

Prov. 23:23 .....	327, 341
Prov. 26:10 .....	404
Prov. 28:9 .....	5, 49, 220, 324, 367, 392
Prov. 29:4 .....	256
Prov. 3:13-15 .....	221
Prov. 3:30 .....	85, 92, 156
Prov. 3:5 .....	369, 392
Prov. 3:5-6 .....	223
Prov. 30:7-9 .....	347
Prov. 6:1-5 .....	368
Prov. 6:16-19 .....	398
Prov. 6:6-11 .....	216, 377, 378
Prov. 8:12 .....	221
Prov. 8:13 .....	221, 353
Prov. 9:7-8 .....	388
Prov. 9:8 .....	390
Proverbs .....	147
Proverbs 10:26 .....	322
Proverbs 13:4 .....	323
Proverbs 20:4 .....	322, 323
Proverbs 21:25 .....	323
Proverbs 22:7 .....	240
Ps. 24:1; 50:12 .....	97
Psa. 106:3 .....	374
Psa. 37:30 .....	374
Psalms 118:8-9 .....	369, 392
Psalms 119:113 .....	319
Psalms 119:142 .....	221
Psalms 119:151 .....	221
Psalms 119:155 .....	5, 220
Psalms 119:160 .....	221
Psalms 119:33-40 .....	77, 376
Psalms 19:12-13 .....	389
Psalms 19:7-11 .....	212
Psalms 19:7-14 .....	3
Psalms 23 .....	112
Psalms 24:1 .....	81
Psalms 44:5-7 .....	341
Psalms 50:16-23 .....	173
Psalms 94:20-23 .....	94, 152, 153, 223, 256
Quran .....	339
Rehoboam .....	106
Rev. 14:1 .....	99
Rev. 17 .....	94
Rev. 17:1-2 .....	93
Rev. 17:5 .....	134
Rev. 18:4-8 .....	53
Rev. 18:6 .....	392
Rev. 19:19 .....	93, 122, 134, 256
Rev. 2:17 .....	99
Rev. 20:11-15 .....	150
Rev. 22:4 .....	99
Rev. 3:16 .....	353, 375, 391
Revelation 17 and 18 .....	395
Revelation 18:4 .....	94
Revelation 19:19 .....	88, 94
Rom. 1:24-25 .....	337

Rom. 13:7.....	111
Rom. 7:4-6.....	7
Romans 12:1.....	346
Romans 12:1-8 .....	320
Romans 12:9.....	306
Romans 13:8.....	64
Romans 13:9-10 .....	92, 156
Romans 14:23.....	393
Satan .....	50, 126, 131, 137, 223, 228, 319, 321
Second Great Commandment.....	398
Serpent.....	78
Solomon .....	106
Teachings of Buddha or Confucius .....	339
Ten Commandments .....	126, 133, 150, 304, 305, 308, 338
The Beast.....	93
The Holy Bible .....	246, 359
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, 1973, p. 35.....	369
The Man .....	399
The Open Bible, New King James Version, Thomas Nelson Publishers, Copyright 1997, pp. 340-341 .....	101
Timon .....	312
Tree of Knowledge.....	323



## 1. Introduction

This document is intended as a basic introduction to freedom concepts. It:

1. Gives a basic background on who we are.
2. Lists the steps necessary to become free and sovereign. See Section 2.
3. Identifies later in Section 6.15 the prerequisites for becoming a Member of the Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) fellowship. Membership is and always has been absolutely free. Those prerequisites are to complete all the steps that pertain to your situation up to step 14 of Section 2 and to submit our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 to us through email as indicated at the bottom of the agreement.
4. Provides situational tools and resources that Members can use after becoming Members useful in defending their life, liberty, and property from compelled participation in government franchises and licenses. See Section 5.12 and following.
5. Provides a path to get help with problems you may face as a Member.

The sheer volume of materials on the SEDM website can be daunting to new Members and visitors to our website. This is a natural consequence of the irreducible complexity of the legal field in general. The Founding Fathers alluded to this undesirable consequence of a free society based on law when they said:

*"It poisons the blessing of liberty itself. It will be of little avail to the people, that the laws are made by men of their own choice, if the laws be so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so incoherent that they cannot be understood; if they be repealed or revised before they are promulgated, or undergo such incessant changes that no man, who knows what the law is to-day, can guess what it will be to-morrow. Law is defined to be a rule of action; but how can that be a rule, which is little known, and less fixed?"*

*"It has been frequently remarked, with great propriety, that a voluminous code of laws is one of the inconveniences necessarily connected with the advantages of a free government. To avoid an arbitrary discretion in the courts, it is indispensable that they should be bound down by strict rules [of statutory construction and interpretation] and precedents, which serve to define and point out their duty in every particular case that comes before them; and it will readily be conceived from the variety of controversies which grow out of the folly and wickedness of mankind, that the records of those precedents must unavoidably swell to a very considerable bulk, and must demand long and laborious study to acquire a competent knowledge of them."*  
[Federalist Paper No. 78, Alexander Hamilton]

*"Another effect of public instability is the unreasonable advantage it gives to the sagacious, the enterprising, and the moneyed few over the industrious and uniformed mass of the people. Every new regulation concerning commerce or revenue, or in any way affecting the value of the different species of property, presents a new harvest to those who watch the change, and can trace its consequences; a harvest, reared not by themselves, but by the toils and cares of the great body of their fellow-citizens. This is a state of things in which it may be said with some truth that laws are made for [benefit of] the FEW, not for the MANY."*  
[Federalist Paper No. 62, James Madison]

There is so much information to digest within the legal realm that it can sometimes be difficult to know where to even begin for the neophyte who has received no legal training. Add to this problem the following additional aggravating factors, and you have what might at first glance seem like an insurmountable volume of information to digest:

1. The fact that K-12 public schools and even universities teach NOTHING about law to the average American. Law, in fact, has become a "priesthood", and those who know it serve the modern day function of a witch doctor for a [civil religion of socialism](#). The average American, even if they wanted to learn about law, is not able to do it in any public or government school, because public servants who run these institutions don't want the master knowing how to supervise them. Even people who have a PhD very seldom have taken even ONE COURSE in law. This, in fact, is how most of the evil is perpetuated and the reason we as a country are perceived as "an abomination" by much of the rest of the world:

*"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [[God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination."*  
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]

2. The skepticism of the audience our ministry attracts, in which so many Members insist on evidence to prove everything we assert.
3. The fact that our Member Agreement and Disclaimer encourage and even mandate that readers should challenge, not trust, and consistently question everything that everyone says, including us.

4. The fact that what may appear to be extraordinary or sensational claims made by our Ministry require extraordinary proof in order to even get people's attention so they will even want to study subjects we cover. Media sensationalism and reality TV has desensitized the average American to the point where they are numb to the truth and don't trust anyone anymore, no matter how much evidence you hand them. You will find no greater source on the internet of evidence to prove the subjects we cover here.

***"For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He [God] who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way. And then the lawless one [Satan] will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one [Satan] is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved [don't be one of them!]. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion [from their own government], that they should believe a lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness."***  
[2 Thess. 2:3-17, Bible, NKJV]

5. The fact that the government challenges and even fraudulently denies our more important research because they are attempting to protect their illegal activities.

*"The truth about the corruption with our own government is so precious to the government that it must be surrounded by a bodyguard of lies."*

All of the above factors combine to impose a high burden of proof upon us and an enormous logistical problem in getting the minimum but most important information and tools to the curious but brain washed American public to institute expedient change. What many of our Members have said they want most is a simplified checklist of measurable steps they can follow to achieve basic freedom and sovereignty that directs their studies to abbreviate and accelerate the progress of their freedom education. Achieving the goal of being free and sovereign on your part requires the following skills:

1. A thorough understanding of the concept of freedom and liberty.
2. A basic understanding of law.
3. A basic understanding of how to do legal research.
4. Computer skills, so that you can prepare administrative correspondence and legal pleadings.
5. A basic understanding of constitutionally protected rights so that they can recognize when they are being violated and know what to do about it.
6. An understanding of the tax codes and regulations.
7. A basic understanding of WHO you are in relation to the government, including your citizenship and domicile and all the legal terms that describe it accurately.
8. Developing your critical thinking skills to the point where you know what questions are important to ask when you are confronted by government employees in order to silence their ignorant presumptions about you.
9. A basic understanding of the administrative remedies, forms, and procedures for defending your sovereignty and rights available to SEDM Members.
10. A basic understanding of the legal remedies available for defending your sovereignty and rights available to SEDM Members.
11. A basic understanding of how to navigate the SEDM Website.
12. A method to connect to like-minded men and women who share your concern so that you can have a support network and share what you learn with others as you participate in the Ministry.

We have painstakingly prepared this document in furtherance of the above goals so that you as a new or prospective Member can quickly come up to speed and function confidently in defending your rights and sovereignty.

As a general rule, we recommend the following approach to studying this document and other documents on our website to avoid becoming overwhelmed or distracted, given that it covers a very broad range of subjects that in many cases at least initially are unfamiliar to the average American:

1. This document is organized in a progression of increasing complexity:
  - 1.1. Supporting links for many subjects are provided for reference purposes ONLY for those readers who wish to study the subject mentioned further.
  - 1.2. You need not and should not read any of the supporting links the first time you go through a document.
2. This document is designed to function both as a learning tool, and as a reference tool for those who have already learned the subjects it covers. No matter how long you have been studying freedom subjects, there is something here that will be new and useful to anyone and everyone at every stage of their development. Don't expect to know or to

1 learn everything here immediately or even the first year of study. We are still learning after studying the subject for  
2 over ten years. Be patient with yourself.

3 3. Read the entirety of this document at least once WITHOUT following any of the supporting links provided, focusing  
4 ONLY on this document so you can get a firm grasp of what it is about. This will help you avoid getting distracted.

5 4. After reading the document completely, skim back over it and follow ONLY supporting links that interest you or  
6 which cover subjects that are important or relevant to your circumstances. A year from now, you may wish to reread it  
7 again as a review.

8 5. The best place to learn the basics for those who are just getting started with law is the SEDM Liberty University. Turn  
9 off the TV and systematically follow the procedural steps in the order listed to read and review the materials. You  
10 have been deliberately dumbed down during your public school education about law and history, so there is a lot to  
11 make up for. Print out the Table of Contents of the Liberty University and use it as a checklist to go through it.

SEDM Liberty University

<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

**IMPORTANT NOTE:** This document and our website are updated frequently to reflect changes in the law, changes in government procedures and forms, and changes in our website. We therefore highly recommend that if you are relying on this document to make important decisions, you should obtain and use the most recent version available. You can obtain the latest version from the opening page of our website (<http://sedm.org>) in the banner entitled “START HERE” surrounded by the checkered flags.

If you want to see if you have the latest version, the version date for the document you have is indicated in the lower left corner of every page of the document, in the document footer. This same method of document version control is implemented in every document available on our website. This date is also indicated in the right column of our Forms/Pubs page in the column entitled “*Date of Last Revision*” so that you will know the version available on our website without the need to click on the link and open the document to check the version number indicated.

This document, like all other documents, services, and communication available from or through the SEDM website and ministry, is protected by the following franchises and agreements on our website:

1. *SEDM Website Disclaimer*  
<http://sedm.org/footer/disclaimer/>
2. *SEDM Member Agreement*, Form #01.001  
<http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>

Any of the following activities shall constitute constructive consent to the terms of the above agreements by all those engaging in such activities:

1. Contacting us for help with their problems or questions either via email or using our [Contact Us Page](#).
2. Requesting our services through the SEDM Ministry Bookstore, such as IMF Decoding, paralegal help, etc.
3. Obtaining ministry materials or information offered through the [SEDM Ministry Bookstore](#).
4. Participating in the Ministry as a volunteer or agent.
5. Signing our Member Agreement and submitting it to the Ministry through email.
6. Signing up for our [Member Subscriptions](#) or availing yourself of any of its benefits.
7. Downloading any of the free materials or information available on the SEDM website at <http://sedm.org>.
8. Requesting or receiving any information, materials, or services off this site from ANYONE in either electronic or printed physical form.
9. Making a donation to the ministry.
10. Signing up to be part of our [Member Forums](#).
11. Submitting or sending any of the materials appearing on this website to any third party in any administrative or legal matter, and especially one involving any Member or Officer of this ministry.
12. Using any of the materials or output of services available through this website as evidence in any legal or administrative enforcement proceeding.
13. Making any commercial use whatsoever of the materials or services available through this ministry so as to benefit anyone OTHER than the ministry. This includes: 1. Trying to enjoin the materials; 2. Slandering the authors as a way to maximize revenues to a corrupted de facto government from ILLEGAL enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code; 3. Selling the materials available through this website in violation of the copyright.
14. Signing up for [Basic Membership](#).

- 1 Lastly, we have prepared the following simplified and brief introduction course to our ministry.

*Ministry Introduction Course*, Form #12.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 2 You can view the above document from our opening page at <http://sedm.org> by clicking on the large letters that say
- 3 “MINISTRY INTRODUCTION” in the pink box under “Membership Resources”. This is an excellent summary of what we
- 4 do and why we do it for busy professionals.

## 2. Basic Checklist to Liberty

### 2.1 Introduction

*"And I heard another voice from heaven saying, **"Come out of her [Babylon, the Great Harlot, a socialist democracy in which all "citizens" are in fact government "officers"], my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.** Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her. In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, 'I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.' **Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.**"*  
[Rev. 18:4-8, Bible, NKJV]

Knowledge and preparation are the best defense you can have for your freedom and sovereignty. Please ensure that you execute as many of the following steps to achieving sovereignty as you can prior to stopping withholding in order to provide the best protection possible for your rights and liberties. These steps will lawfully help to remove you and your property from government jurisdiction and minimize risk exposure. Each step is preceded by a "Date Accomplished" box so that you can write the date that you accomplished it. Members wishing to use any of the materials on our website to interact with the government or legal profession in the context of tax matters must complete up to step 14 before they may do so. Otherwise, they become "Members in Bad Standing".

Please DO NOT contact us or even offer to pay us to complete any of the steps in this section. **You and only you must complete the steps in this section entirely on your own without our assistance or that of any member.** The reason for this is that:

1. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 forbids us from rendering services to those who are statutory "taxpayers", "U.S. citizens", "U.S. residents", or federal instrumentalities.
2. You are presumed to be a non-member, statutory "taxpayer", "U.S. citizen", "U.S. resident", and/or federal instrumentality unless and until you have un rebutted evidence in your administrative record with the government that demonstrates otherwise and which is admissible in a court of law. That evidence, in fact, is generated by executing the steps in this section BEFORE either demanding our services or "USING" any materials other than those needed to complete these steps.
3. If we interact with or help people attempting to complete the steps, some malicious, malingering, and LYING public servant would be hired as a mole, come in and procure help from us, and then accuse us on the court record of interfering with the lawful administration of the tax franchise "codes" (agreements), and do so UNLAWFULLY in a foreign state outside of their territorial or subject matter jurisdiction. We therefore need and politely request your assistance in staying out of harm's way and from being accused of violating or intending to violate any law.

We caution that our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 also requires that:

1. Anyone is free to read and obtain our materials and by doing so, they mandatorily become Members.
2. Anyone, including non-Members or those who are non-compliant, may obtain or "use" all the materials listed in this section that are required to complete Steps 1 through 14 of this section:
  - 2.1. By viewing, downloading, or using materials off our site or procuring our services or help in using them, including through the [Member Forums](#), they mandatorily become Members.
  - 2.2. Completing up to step 14 of this section also makes them "Members in Good Standing".
3. All materials and services OTHER than our "tax information, materials, or services" are available for "use" by any Member, including those who have not completed steps 1 through 14 of this section.
4. Only those who are Members and who have completed up to step 14 of this section and thereby become "Members in Good Standing" may "use" our tax services or materials other than those listed in this section in order to interact with third parties in the government or the legal profession.
  - 4.1. By "use", we mean using them in your interactions with any third party, such as the state or federal governments, financial institutions, employers, or the legal profession.
  - 4.2. For a list of "tax information and services", see section 2 of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001.
5. Non-Members are not authorized to "use" any of our materials or services, including our tax materials.
6. [Compliant Member Only Content](#) forms such as Form #09.007 require people to register for a free forum account to download.



- 1 6.1. Users are warned that what we mean by “compliant members” is that they have followed all the steps PRIOR to  
2 the form on the step that they are at, not that they have completed all the way up to Step 14 of these procedures.  
3 6.2. For example. If you want to download Form #09.007 and submit it in step 10, then you must have completed all  
4 the PREVIOUS steps if you wish to do so.  
5 6.3. We do this to prevent people from skipping steps or avoiding becoming compliant at all. This protects the  
6 credibility and effectiveness of our tools and processes.

7 **2.2 Checklist**

8

1 **Table 1: Checklist to Freedom**

#	Date Accomplished	Description
1		<p><b><u>GET A COMPUTER AND HIGH SPEED INTERNET CONNECTION.</u></b> If you don't already have a computer and a high speed Internet connection, we highly recommend getting both. This will facilitate studying the multitude of free and valuable information available on the following highly recommended websites:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) Website (<a href="http://sedm.org">http://sedm.org</a>)</li> <li>2. Family Guardian Website (<a href="http://famguardian.org">http://famguardian.org</a>)</li> </ol>
2		<p><b><u>SECURE YOUR COMPUTER.</u></b> Secure your computer and protect your privacy using the resources available at:</p> <p><i>Computers, Technology, and Information Security Topic, Section 5: Computer and Information Security</i>  <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Computers/Computers.htm">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Computers/Computers.htm</a></p>
3		<p><b><u>READ, SIGN, AND SUBMIT OUR MEMBER AGREEMENT.</u></b> Download, carefully read, print, sign, and submit us the following:</p> <p><i>SEDM Member Agreement</i>, Form #01.001  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p><b><u>WARNING:</u></b> You should not use any of the materials on our website to interact with the legal profession or the government for any tax years for which you do not satisfy all of the requirements of membership. To do otherwise is an unauthorized and possibly illegal abuse of our materials.</p>
4		<p><b><u>LEARN THE BASICS OF LAW, GOVERNMENT, TAXES, AND SOVEREIGNTY.</u></b> This will allow you to understand the constitution, statutes, regulations, and government in general. Do these in the sequence presented:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course</i>, Form #12.013-teaches you how to do legal research so that you can critically evaluate everything you will learn beyond this point.  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Citizenship and Sovereignty Course</i>, Form #12.001  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>3. <i>Federal and State Income Taxation of Individuals Course</i>, Form #12.003  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>4. <i>Government Franchises Course</i>, Form #12.012  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>5. <i>Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises</i>, Form #05.030  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
5		<p><b><u>LEARN YOUR STATUS AND RIGHTS!</u></b> If you don't know what your rights are and your status in relation to the government, then YOU DON'T HAVE ANY RIGHTS and people are going to walk all over you! Learn your rights and status or get on your knee pads and learn to be a good little slave. The resources below are very helpful for that purpose.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Enumeration of Inalienable Rights</i>, Form #10.002  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty</i>, Form #08.001  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>

#	Date Accomplished	Description
6		<p><u>QUIT MAKING PRESUMPTIONS, CORRECT YOUR LANGUAGE, AND CHALLENGE THE PRESUMPTIONS OF OTHERS ABOUT YOUR STATUS.</u> Read our document on presumptions for an excellent description of this main technique for unlawfully abusing government authority to enslave you:</p> <p><i>Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction</i>, Form #05.017  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>Learn about “words of art” and correct the words you use to describe yourself and others:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Foundations of Freedom Course</i>, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  <a href="https://youtu.be/hPWMfa_oD-w">https://youtu.be/hPWMfa_oD-w</a></li> <li>2. <i>Watch Your Language When Dealing With the Government, Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online</i>, Form #10.004, Instructions, Step 2.6  <a href="http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Instructions/2.6WatchLanguageWithGovt.htm">http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Instructions/2.6WatchLanguageWithGovt.htm</a></li> <li>3. <i>Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud</i>, Form #05.014  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>4. <i>Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online</i>, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic  <a href="http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr-Cites.htm">http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr-Cites.htm</a></li> </ol> <p>The key to regaining your rights and sovereignty is to understand how the government surreptitiously and stealthily abuses “words of art” and presumption in a legal context, how to prove that the presumption exists, and what questions to ask to expose the presumption. All presumption is a violation of due process of law when it injures your rights.</p>
7		<p><u>FAMILIARIZE YOURSELF WITH OUR WEBSITE AND JOIN OUR FORUMS AS A MEMBER.</u> Visit our website below and visit and carefully examine each of the topic areas listed in the menus at the top of the opening page. This will give you a basic understanding of what we offer.  <a href="http://sedm.org">http://sedm.org</a></p> <p>You should also apply for FREE membership for our site so you have a place to post your questions in our forums without contacting us privately, and will have a way to meet and interact with other like-minded people who can help you. Click on “Register (free)” in the upper right corner of the following links.</p> <p>We also recommend joining the FREE forums of the Family Guardian sister site and registering at the following address:  <a href="http://famguardian.org/forums/">http://famguardian.org/forums/</a></p> <p><b>WARNING:</b> If you have questions, please post them in the <a href="#">SEDM Member Forums</a> instead of barraging our <a href="#">Contact Us Page</a>. We prefer that you use one of the two above forums to get your questions answered instead of contacting us individually. We are not resourced or funded to responsively interact personally and individually with our thousands of members.</p>

#	Date Accomplished	Description
8		<p><u>CORRECT YOUR COMMERCIAL RELATIONSHIP WITH THE GOVERNMENT.</u> Read and send in the following two documents to the government to correct your “taxpayer” status and restore your sovereignty:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee</i>, Form #06.002  <a href="https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/SSTrustIndenture.pdf">https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/SSTrustIndenture.pdf</a></li> <li>2. <i>Change of Address and Power of Attorney</i>, Form #07.110. Attach <i>Identity Theft Affidavit</i>, Form #14.020 if you are victim of enforcement activity.  <a href="https://sedm.org/Forms/07-RespLtrs/1-General/ChangeAddrPwrAtty.pdf">https://sedm.org/Forms/07-RespLtrs/1-General/ChangeAddrPwrAtty.pdf</a></li> </ol> <p>These documents establish legally admissible evidence in your administrative record of your withdrawal of consent to be civilly governed and your true status, prevent false presumptions, and act as a reliance defense useful if you are ever criminally indicted for any tax crime. They establish the laws that you are relying upon in establishing your status. They also establish fact if they go un-rebutted by the government recipient that forms an estoppel and default against the government.</p> <p>NOTE: If you have already used your own documents to accomplish the above rather than ours, you need not complete this step. The only requirement we have is that you send us YOUR version of the above documents in editable form so that we can review them and use them to improve our materials.</p> <p><b>NOTE:</b> <i>Even if the government responds to either of the above to say you aren’t allowed submit these or they won’t act on them, they would have to commit crimes described in the documents themselves and violate the law to not act upon them as indicated in the documents themselves. We don’t require that the government ACCEPT or ACT upon these forms in order to become a member, but that you have at least sent them in and have proof that you sent them in admissible in court using our <u>Certificate/Proof/Affidavit of Service</u>, Form #01.002</i></p>
9		<p><u>UPDATE YOUR PASSPORT TO CORRECTLY REFLECT YOUR NATIONALITY AND DOMICILE AND ABANDONMENT OF GOVERNMENT FRANCHISES.</u> Do this by either:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Renewing it using the following procedure if you are up for renewal:  <i>Getting a USA Passport as a “state national”</i>, Form #09.007  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. Amending it if you already have one:  <i>Passport Amendment Request</i>, Form #06.016  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol> <p>We recommend doing this BEFORE you start sending affidavits to anyone. The reason is that using the above procedure to obtain a passport disconnects you from franchises and the numbers associated with them. That way the Affidavits you subsequently send out in later steps that are notarized using the “national” passport will not connect you indirectly to any franchise such as Social Security.</p>

#	Date Accomplished	Description
10		<p><u>QUIT USING IDENTIFYING NUMBERS AND CORRECT EXISTING EIN APPLICATIONS.</u> <u>The only people with a legal requirement to use identifying numbers are government statutory “employees” and “public officers”.</u> All you do by using such numbers is create false presumptions that you are a government “employee” or “public officer” over which they have jurisdiction and who is domiciled on federal territory. Read the following form so you understand why it is unlawful to use them for the average American:</p> <p><u>About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence</u>, Form #05.012  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>If compelled by third parties to use a Taxpayer Identification Number, present the following form:</p> <p><u>Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a “Taxpayer Identification Number”</u>, Form #04.205  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>If compelled to join Social Security or use a Social Security Number, present the following form and demand that they rebut it.</p> <p><u>Why You Aren’t Eligible for Social Security</u>, Form #06.001  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>If you own a business or run a trust and the entity applied for an EIN, send in the following amendment to the original SS-4 Application:</p> <p><u>Employer Identification Number (EIN) Application Permanent Amendment Notice</u>, Form #06.022  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>



#	Date Accomplished	Description
11		<p><u>RESUBMIT/CORRECTED TAX WITHHOLDING PAPERWORK.</u> Do so at your job and with your business associates WITHOUT a federal identifying number using the following resources:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <u>W-8SUB</u>, Form #04.231 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <u>About IRS Form W-8BEN</u>, Form #04.202 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol> <p>DO NOT submit IRS Form W-4, which is only for federal “public officers” or “employees” and not private human beings. This is explained in the following:</p> <p><u>Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes</u>, Form #05.008 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>After you submit the New Hire Paperwork Attachment, regulate your withholding and reporting according to the instructions in the following book. This book also gives some pointers on companies that won’t honor the New Hire Paperwork Attachment and/or W-8BEN above.</p> <p><u>Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers</u>, Form #04.101 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>Provide a copy of SSA Form 521 to your private employer with the number removed proving that you quit the system if you previously gave them a federal identifying number. Warn them that any use of that number constitutes FRAUD beyond that point for which you will file a criminal complaint.</p> <p>If your private employer or business associate refuses to accept correctly completed forms reflecting your true status as a “non-resident non-person” not engaged in the “trade or business” franchise, send the legal department of the organization the following form as the last step before you sue them personally and individually:</p> <p><u>Legal Notice to Correct Fraudulent Tax Status, Reporting, and Withholding</u>, Form #04.401 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>If, after receiving the above, the private employer still will not stop filing the fraudulent information returns and stop withholding, then you will have to sue the payroll clerk personally and individually in state and not federal court but NOT the company. This will provide a remedy without jeopardizing your job or the company. We don’t have forms for this purpose at this time, but you can retain us to provide paralegal services to prepare the pleadings. To do so, please read the following and submit the Litigation Support Client Intake Application at the end to us:</p> <p><u>Litigation Support Client Intake Packet</u>, Form #01.003 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>

#	Date Accomplished	Description
12		<p><u>FILE AT LEAST ONE 1040NR RETURN TO CHANGE THE STATUS OF THE SSN ON FILE AND YOUR STATUS</u></p> <p>Most people were previously filing the 1040 RESIDENT tax return, which is clearly the WRONG form to file per the following: <i>Why It's a Crime for a Private American National to File a 1040 Income Tax Return</i>, Form #08.021; <a href="https://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/WhyCrimefileReturn.pdf">https://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/WhyCrimefileReturn.pdf</a></p> <p>Because of this, unless you change your <u>CIVIL STATUS (Form #13.008)</u> in IRS records, they will continue to think WRONGFULLY that you are a “domestic person” and a “U.S. person” effectively domiciled on federal territory. Filing at least ONE 1040NR tax return changes the status of the party from DOMESTIC to FOREIGN per 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(g)(1)(i) and likely ALSO changes the CSP code (Citizenship Status Profile) from A to D. For information on the CSP Code, see <a href="#">Form #05.006, Section 14.13</a>. This information is shared with the Social Security Administration and the Department of State, and thus all agencies are put on notice of the NEW “foreign status” of the account holder. This removes you from “personal jurisdiction” beyond that point so that they cannot criminally or civilly prosecute you, but can still STEAL property based on false <a href="#">information return reports (Form #04.001)</a>:</p> <p><i>“In the case of the federal government where the individual is either a [STATUTORY, 8 U.S.C. §1401] United States citizen or an alien residing in the taxing jurisdiction, the tax under section 1 of the Code is based upon jurisdiction over the person; where the individual is an alien [LEGISLATIVELY OR CONSTITUTIONALLY “foreign”, INCLUDING states of the Union] not residing in the taxing jurisdiction [the “geographical United States”, meaning the District of Columbia per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d)], the tax under section 871 of the Code is based upon jurisdiction over the [PUBLIC] property or income of the nonresident individual [GEOGRAPHICALLY and PHYSICALLY] located or earned in the taxing jurisdiction”</i>  <a href="#">[Great Cruz Bay, Inc., St. John v. Wheatley, 495 F.2d. 301, 307 (3d Cir. 1974)]</a></p> <p>Thus, you should use the following forms to file an accurate and short 1040NR return reflecting your FOREIGN status to take your BODY OUT but not necessarily ALL of your property OUT of their exclusive territorial jurisdiction in the federal zone.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <u>Foreign Tax Status Information Group (FTSIG)</u>- Introduces the basics of a foreign tax status in simplified terms  <a href="https://ftsig.org">https://ftsig.org</a></li> <li>2. <u>Hot Issues: Filing Returns</u>** (Member Subscriptions)  <a href="https://sedm.org/filing-returns/">https://sedm.org/filing-returns/</a></li> <li>3. <u>Procedure to File Returns</u>, Form #09.075**  <a href="https://sedm.org/product/procedure-to-file-tax-returns-form-09-075/">https://sedm.org/product/procedure-to-file-tax-returns-form-09-075/</a></li> <li>4. <u>How to File Returns</u>, Form #09.074**  <a href="https://sedm.org/product/filing-returns-form-09-074/">https://sedm.org/product/filing-returns-form-09-074/</a></li> <li>5. <u>1040-NR Attachment</u>, Form #09.077  <a href="https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/1040NR-Attachment.pdf">https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/1040NR-Attachment.pdf</a></li> </ol>
13		<p><u>CLOSE ALL FINANCIAL ACCOUNTS OPENED AS A “U.S. PERSON” WITH A W-9 AND REOPEN AS NONRESIDENT ALIEN WITHOUT TIN USING THE W-8SUB, Form #04.231.</u> See Section 7 of the following article:</p> <p><u>About IRS Form W-8BEN</u>, Form #04.202  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>If the financial institution refuses to accept correctly completed forms reflecting your true status as a “nonresident alien” not engaged in the “trade or business” franchise, send the legal department of the organization the following form as the last step before you sue them personally and individually:</p> <p><u>Legal Notice to Correct Fraudulent Tax Status, Reporting, and Withholding</u>, Form #04.401  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>

#	Date Accomplished	Description
14		<p><u>REGULARLY, ANNUALLY, AND CONSISTENTLY CORRECT ALL INFORMATION RETURNS FILED AGAINST YOUR NAME.</u> If you don't, you could become the unlawful target of a failure to file prosecution pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7203, tax evasion. The years affected will be those that fit ANY of the circumstances below:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. For periods AFTER the Path to Freedom process has been completed...OR</li> <li>2. For which no return has been filed and therefore, for which you might be prosecuted for willful failure to file. . . . OR</li> <li>3. For which you are or have been the target of IRS enforcement activity. . . . OR</li> <li>4. For which you seek a refund of illegally withheld and reported taxes using our Forms #09.074, 09.075, and 09.077. . . . OR</li> </ol> <p>NOTE: Don't bother correcting information returns for prior years in which returns were already filed as a statutory "taxpayer" unless you ALSO go back and correct those returns with substitute forms. There is a three year statute of limitation upon corrections to prior returns, and IRS does not make any NONtaxpayer forms, such as an amended return that changes a RESIDENT into a non-resident non-person nontaxpayer.</p> <p>If you don't have the original false information returns in your possession, then make sure you send a FOIA request to the IRS for the returns as well as the IRS Form W-3 and 1096 filed with them. Use the following procedures to correct the information returns:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <u>Correcting Erroneous Information Returns</u>, Form #04.001 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <u>Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's</u>, Form #04.003 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>3. <u>Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's</u>, Form #04.004 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>4. <u>Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1099's</u>, Form #04.005 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>5. <u>Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's</u>, Form #04.006 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>

#	Date Accomplished	Description
15		<p><u>QUIT FILLING OUT GOVERNMENT FORMS AND PROVIDE MANDATORY ATTACHMENTS WITH ALL FORMS YOU ARE FORCED TO FILL OUT.</u> <u>The only people with a legal requirement to fill out government forms are government statutory “employees” and “public officers”.</u> All you do when you fill out and submit government forms is create false presumptions that you are a government “employee” or “public officer” over which they have jurisdiction. If compelled by third parties to submit any kind of government tax form:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Use AMENDED forms rather than ORIGINAL IRS form provided below: <a href="http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSFormsPubs.htm">http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSFormsPubs.htm</a></li> <li>2. Attach the following forms prepared according to the instructions: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>2.1. <u>Tax Form Attachment</u>, Form #04.201 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2.2. <u>Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status</u>, Form #02.001 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol> </li> </ol> <p>The only forms you should file with the government are those that are NOT for “taxpayers”. All the IRS forms are only for franchisees called “taxpayers”. If you want a “nontaxpayer” form you will either need to modify the standard government forms as we did (AMENDED) or make your own CUSTOM form. If there is anyone we could not get to stop filing false information returns on us, then we make it a point to annually file the following forms to ensure that we are not wrongfully prosecuted for willful failure to file pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7203.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <u>State Demand to File Response: Nonresident Nontaxpayer/Nonfiler</u>, Form #07.203 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <u>Federal Demand to File Response: Nonresident Nontaxpayer/Nonfiler</u>, Form #07.303 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol> <p>Filing the above forms if your record has information returns (e.g. W-2, 1042S, 1098, and 1099) builds a good administrative record that will prevent the IRS from making a referral for prosecution to the U.S. Department of Justice for prosecution. It also serves as a great “jury entertainment package” if it ever goes to trial which can significantly help your chances of an acquittal. Attach as many exhibits as you can to make sure the jury and the IRS have plenty of incriminating information that will damn the government’s case.</p> <p>When compelled to submit any kind of government form other than a tax form in the future, make sure you use the forms provided in the following:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <u>SEDM Liberty University, Section 4: Avoiding Government Franchises, Licenses, and Identity Theft</u> <a href="http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm">http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm</a></li> <li>2. <u>SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 1.6: Avoiding Government Franchises</u> <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>

#	Date Accomplished	Description
16		<p><u>QUIT FILING RESIDENT FORMS.</u> IRS Form 1040 is a “resident” form and the place it makes you APPEAR to be a resident of is the District of Columbia and no part of any state of the Union. Your status as a franchise customer of a government called a statutory “citizen”, or “resident” is what makes you a statutory “taxpayer” franchisee. For details on the domicile/residence SCAM, see:</p> <p><u>Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent</u>, Form #05.002  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>The only forms that a man or woman domiciled in a state of the Union can lawfully file without committing perjury is one of the following:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. State nonresident tax return with our  <u>Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long</u>, Form #15.001  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <u>State Demand to File Response: Nonresident Nontaxpayer/Nonfiler</u>, Form #07.203  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>3. Federal form 1040NR with following forms attached:  Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201  Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>3. <u>Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long</u>, Form #15.001  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>4. <u>Federal Demand to File Response: Nonresident Nontaxpayer/Nonfiler</u>, Form #07.303  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol> <p>For details on why this is, see:</p> <p><u>Non-Resident Non-Person Position</u>, Form #05.020  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
17		<p><u>EDUCATE YOUR PRIVATE EMPLOYER AND BUSINESS ASSOCIATES.</u> Education is designed to prevent filing information returns and government reports so that they <u>permanently stop</u> filing these false reports. Use the resources below in order to accomplish this:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <u>Federal and State Income Taxation of Individuals Course</u>, Form #12.003. Slide show for corporate counsel and busy business owners.  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <u>Income Tax Withholding and Reporting Course</u>, Form #12.004. Slide show for corporate counsel and busy business owners.  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>3. <u>Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers</u>, Form #04.101  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>4. <u>Federal Tax Withholding</u>, Form #04.102: Short summary of the above  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
18		<p><u>CORRECT YOUR VOTER REGISTRATION.</u> If you are a registered voter, you must UNREGISTER and then REREGISTER using the following form as an attachment in order to correct your citizenship and domicile records with the government:</p> <p><u>Voter Registration Attachment</u>, Form #06.003  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>Both members AND non-members may use this form to register to vote.</p>



#	Date Accomplished	Description
19		<p><b><u>RESPOND TO ALL JURY SUMMONS PROPERLY.</u></b> Jury summons are used to establish the nationality and residency of people. They are frequently mailed by the DOJ/IRS prior to criminally indicting someone to establish, usually falsely, that the party is domiciled on federal territory within the judicial district. You must respond with the following form or you could be the victim of such a FALSE criminal indictment. See section 6.8.14 later for details.</p> <p><u>Jury Summons Response Attachment</u>, Form #06.015  <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p> <p>Both members AND non-members may use this form to respond to a jury summons.</p>
20		<p><b><u>PAY OFF YOUR CREDIT CARDS AND CUT THEM UP.</u></b> As long as you are in debt, you will need to use government identifying numbers and will be in national credit databases that will make privacy impossible. The Bible condemns debt.</p> <p><i>"The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower [is] servant to the lender."</i>  [Prov. 22:7, Bible, NKJV]</p> <p><i>"<u>Owe no one anything except to love one another</u>, for he who loves another has fulfilled the law."</i>  [Romans 13:8, Bible, NKJV]</p> <p><i>"For the Lord your God will bless you just as He promised you; <u>you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow</u>; you shall reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over you."</i>  [Deut. 15:6]</p> <p><i>"The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. <u>You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow.</u>"</i>  [Deut. 28:12]</p> <p><i>"<u>You shall not charge interest to your brother</u>--interest on money or food or anything that is lent out at interest."</i>  [Deut. 23:19 ]</p> <p><i>"To a foreigner you may charge interest, but to your brother you shall not charge interest, that the Lord your God may bless you in all to which you set your hand in the land which you are entering to possess."</i>  [Deut. 23:20.]</p> <p>If you would like to know more about why debt is evil, see <u>Great IRS Hoax</u>, Form #11.302, Section 2.8.11. As a bare minimum, you should pay off all debt other than your home and cut up your credit cards. Ideally, you should also place your real estate and the loan for the real estate inside an entity such as a trust or corporation and get it out of your name.</p>

### 2.3 **Risk Mitigation Strategies in implementing the checklist**

Our Path to Freedom Process has evolved over the years to be as simplified as possible. However, even these improvements may be insufficient to attract interest in the process in the case of those who are highly risk averse. The reason the majority of people are attracted to our site to begin with, unfortunately, is because they have been through some kind of legal trauma with a specific government or corrupt members of the legal profession and often, a large portion of that trauma resulted from their own legal ignorance, narcissism, political apathy, or passivity in accepting personal responsibility for themselves. Following such abuse and trauma, they often have a tendency to be highly averse to accepting any risk at all, and usually INSIST on risk mitigation strategies before they are even amenable to hearing or learning ANYTHING at all about legal education or remedy for their trauma. This has the practical effect of closing their mind to new information, resulting in a mental illness that psychologists call "The Dunning-Kruger Effect" as described in:

Secular Praise of the Main Virtue of Christianity: Humility, SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/secular-praise-of-the-main-virtue-of-christianity-humility/>

Some victims of the Dunning-Kruger mental illness overreact to their trauma by even insisting on PROMISES or GUARANTEES of specific results before they will hear any new information or investigate anything on our site. In other words, they want to INSULATE themselves from all legal responsibility or liability for their own choices, actions, and progress in the freedom world and are willing to pay large sums of money to some “guru” who they seek out to RESCUE themselves from such responsibility. This problem, by the way, is the origin of an entire business field of “insurance”. This approach to our site by new members is therefore quite common, in fact. We remind our readers, however, that:

1. You can’t OWN yourself without ALSO taking exclusive responsibility for yourself. OWNERSHIP and RESPONSIBILITY ALWAYS go together and are two sides of the SAME coin.
2. Sovereignty BEGINS with taking COMPLETE, EXCLUSIVE, and PERSONAL responsibility for yourself and all your choices and actions, blaming NO ONE for any of them, and not trying to offload any of that responsibility to anyone else for any amount of money.
3. Seeking out PROMISES or GUARANTEES from anyone for specific results is a SURRENDER of your personal ownership and cannot possibly make you more “sovereign”. You are asking for an impossibility under such circumstances.
4. Sovereignty is not something you can just “buy” or pay an expert to deliver. YOU and ONLY YOU have to diligently seek it and earn it to deserve it.

At the same time, we readily recognize that there is a lot of irreducible complexity in the legal field generally and the freedom subject specifically that can require years to learn and master. During the learning process, mistakes inevitably will be made by you in transitioning to freedom that will serve as a strong reminder to take your studies very seriously and with the utmost commitment and care. You cannot shirk this responsibility:

*“Liberty lies in the hearts of men and women; when it dies there, no constitution, no law, no court can save it; no constitution, no law, no court can even do much to help it. The spirit of liberty is the spirit which is not too sure that it is right; the spirit of liberty is the spirit which seeks to understand the minds of other men and women; the spirit of liberty is the spirit which weighs their interests alongside its own without bias.”*  
[Learned Hand, Spirit of Liberty; SOURCE: <https://www.goodreads.com/quotes/480162-liberty-lies-in-the-hearts-of-men-and-women-when>]

You implement the above approach advocated by honorable Judge Learned Hand by making your own interests invisible so that we can clearly see situations and laws objectively the way God sees them. This is the place we want you to end up in studying our materials. The INABILITY to approach things “dispassionately” as lawyers would say is why those same lawyers often say that:

*“Anyone who represents themselves in court has a fool for a client.”*

Nevertheless, it is important for us to identify for our readers methods to minimize the risk exposure and possible damage that can result from the inevitable mistakes that many make in mastering the law and freedom subjects. This is done by taking very small and gradual, but measurable steps rather than much larger steps in areas where the consequences of errors are the most severe and immediate. Each smaller step then allows you to verify the accuracy of our information and processes through third party interactions without needlessly exposing yourself to onerous penalties or criminal prosecution because of a mistake or misunderstanding early on in your learning process.

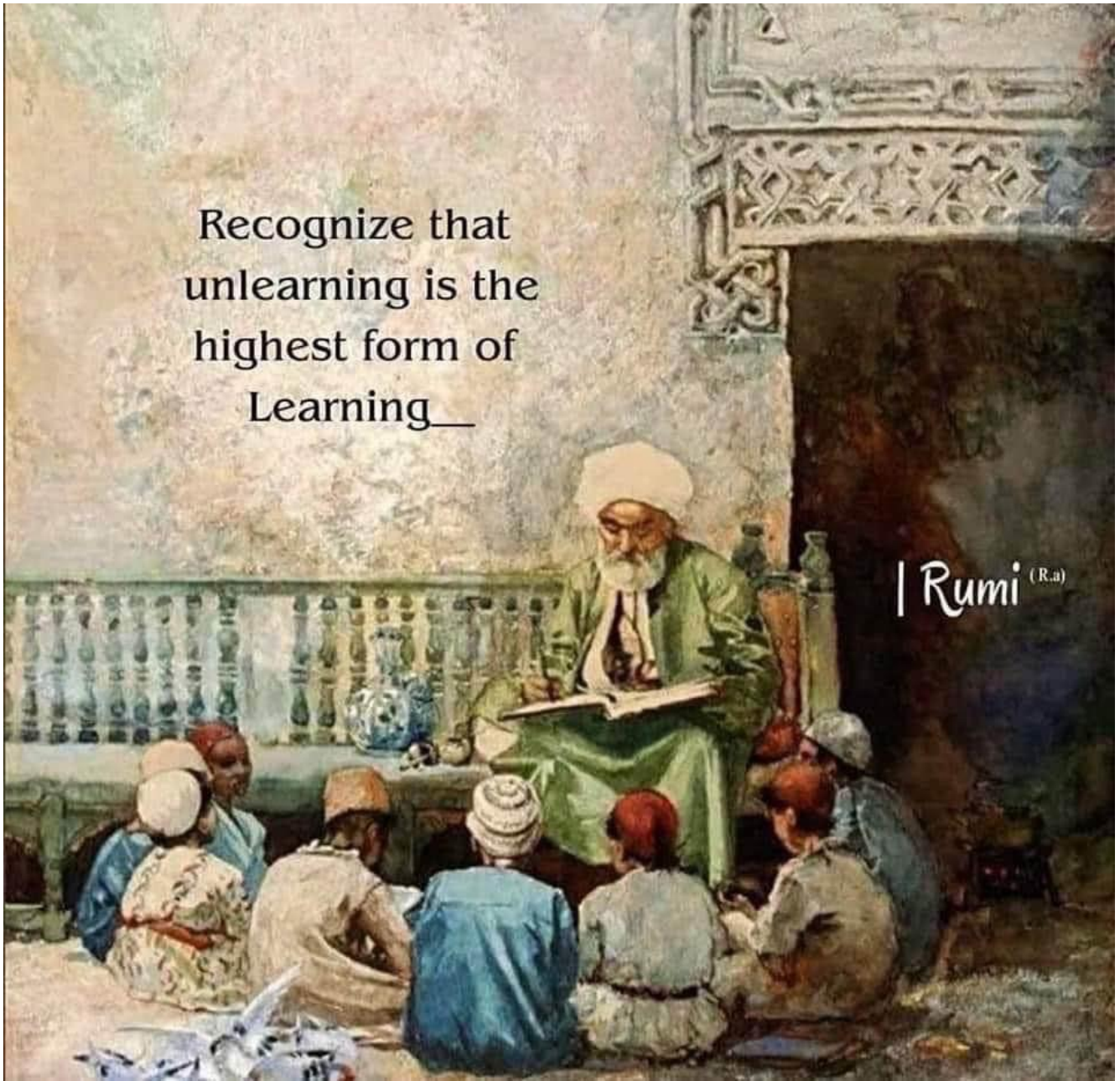
Those who are just starting out in a new field lack the vocabulary and the experience that would allow them to anticipate risks and mitigate them. This is where reading and learning about the experiences of others can be helpful. Facilitating this aspect of learning is why we provide social networking tools on our site, in fact in the form of the Activism map and user profiles.

SEDM Activism Map, Form #16.008  
<https://sedm.org/participate/activism-map/>

We sometimes say that people are born wet, naked, ignorant, dependent, and alone and things get worse. That scenario was engineered for us by God Himself, when Adam and Eve fell and were ejected from the Garden of Eden for our disobedience to His Laws. There are an ENDLESS number of ways to make mistakes and the road to safety and security back INTO the proverbial Garden of Eden has been ENGINEERED by the elite to be difficult, frustrating, exasperating, and lonely as possible. Worst yet, before we can even begin to digest and understand the truth, we must UNLEARN the many fallacies we have been fed by the socialist government and media over the years.

Recognize that  
unlearning is the  
highest form of  
Learning\_\_

| Rumi <sup>(R.a)</sup>



1



# THE SECRET REPUBLICAN PLOT TO MAKE LIBERALS LOOK LIKE IDIOTS, KNOWN AS “OPERATION JUST LET THEM SPEAK” IS WORKING

We are not Republicans, BTW. We are independent and non-partisan. The above does, however, apply to anyone who naively believes the public schools and the media taught them everything they need to know about life. Drink that Kool-Aid, fellow cows on the government plantation!

An ignorant, confused, conflicted, or deceived mind filled with dissonance always says no to risk and change. Unlearning the lies we have been taught from our birth to remove that ignorance, dissonance, and deception is necessary before we can confidently say YES to God’s call to make the world a better place as His agents and representatives during our short time on Earth. That unlearning process can be undertaken with the following resources:

1. Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU-Sect8.htm>

2. Liberty University, Section 9: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU-Sect9.htm>
3. Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.8: Policy Documents  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

You the reader have spent a LIFETIME being fed LIES. Understanding and rejecting all these lies and separating the truth wheat from the false chaff will take time. That is why we recommend spending at least a year studying our materials before you take your first step: An abundance of caution in deprogramming yourself from the brainwashing. This is unavoidable and you should resist the temptation to blame us for documenting and exposing these lies. Don't shoot the messenger, please! That's what they did to Jesus, by the way!

Before we can minimize risk, we must therefore quantify each major type of risk involved. The items listed are things we have observed with various members over our decades of existence. We receive feedback on such items through our Member Forums as well as Member Consultations. Most Member Consultations focus on high risk areas and avoidance of risk. That is why we added this and the next section to this document, in fact: To ward off most such questions. It's unreasonable, however, to expect us to mitigate EVERY possible risk before you even have to lift a finger to begin your freedom journey:

**Risk..**

*To weep...*  
*is to risk appearing sentimental,*

*To hope...*  
*is to risk despair,*

*To reach out for another...*  
*is to risk involvement,*

*To try...*  
*is to risk failure,*

*To expose feelings...*  
*is to risk exposing your true self,*

*To place your ideas, your dreams before the crowd...*  
*is to risk their loss,*

*To love is to risk...*  
*not being loved in return,*

*To live...*  
*is to risk dying,*

*But risks must be taken because the greatest hazard in life,*  
*is to risk nothing.*

*The person who risks nothing, does nothing, has nothing, and is nothing. They may avoid suffering and sorrow, but they cannot learn, feel, change, grow, love, and live. Chained by their certitudes, they are a slave, they have forfeited their freedom.*

*Only a person who risks.*  
*is free.*

**Table 2: Risk areas and their mitigations**

#	Area	Situation	Mitigation	Reference(s)
<b>1</b>	<b>Taxation</b>			
1.1	Taxation	Don't understand how to file a 1040-NR or why it's the ONLY truthful tax return for a state national	1. Use our extensive resources for filing in the column to the right. 2. If you are risk averse, use the transition strategies in the next section to make the transition to the 1040-NR more gradual and less risky.	<a href="#">How to File Returns, Form #09.074**</a> <a href="#">Procedure to File Returns, Form #09.075**</a> <a href="#">1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077</a>
1.2	Taxation	IRS illegally penalizes 1040-NR filing as frivolous or threatens to penalize	1. If they won't notify you of exactly what you did wrong and how to fix it to avoid the penalty, this is a violation of due process of law. They must give you reasonable notice of what they expect from the law itself as documented in Form #05.022. 2. Our <a href="#">1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077</a> describes how to deal with this scenario and contains nothing that can be so penalized. 3. Penalties against those who are not within the statutory definition of "person" under 26 U.S.C. §6671(b) are also illegal, as we prove in Form #05.010 and Form #09.082. Sue them for a refund.	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §6702</a> <a href="#">How to File Returns, Form #09.074, Section 19.12 and 24**</a> <a href="#">1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077</a>
1.3	Taxation	Don't know how to deal with IRS collection notices	1. Use our resources in the right column initially. 2. As you learn more about law, write your own response letters.	<a href="#">Federal Response Letters, Form #07.301</a> <a href="#">State Response Letter Index, Form #07.201</a>
<b>2</b>	<b>Employment</b>			
2.1	Employment	Job hiring process: Not hired because of submitting W-8SUB, Form #04.231 withholding paperwork	1. Withholding forms are signed under penalty of perjury and constitute testimony of a witness. It is a criminal offense to threaten or tamper with such witnesses. 2. Have witnesses present and evidence that they threatened you. You may need it later. 3. In the meantime, you can fill out the W-4 but attach the W-8SUB, Form #04.231 to it that overrides it. 4. If they destroy the W-8SUB, Form #04.231, submit a W-4. Our <a href="#">Identity Theft Affidavit</a> , Form #14.020 is used to report this sort of duress to the IRS independent of what is on file with the company who criminally coerced you.	W-8SUB, Form #04.231 Identity Theft Affidavit, Form #14.020 Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001
2.2	Employment	Job firing process: Fired because of levy or withholding paperwork	This is job discrimination not related to your qualifications for employment. A suit against the company is in order after termination.	
<b>3</b>	<b>Commerce</b>			
3.1	Commerce	Cannot get state identification without a Social Security Number (SSN)	1. Use our <a href="#">Government Verified Identity Document, Form #06.021</a> . 2. Get a driver license from an Indian reservation or a foreign country. 3. Form your own private government and issue government ID. 4. Apply for "nonresident" ID with the state without an SSN. If they reject you, sue them to issue it. 5. Use military ID or DOD ID.	<a href="#">Government Verified Identity Document, Form #06.021</a>
3.2	Commerce	Cannot create a business entity without an EIN or SSN for the applicant	Hire a friend or relative to apply and have them sign a nondisclosure agreement protecting your privacy. Ensure that the entity bylaws or trust indicates either that the entity officers and applicants MAY NOT be enumerated during the application process and may not serve as officers if they are. Then the IRS is in the position of INTERFERING with the right to contract of the principals to FORCE the EIN applicant to have an SSN.	



#	Area	Situation	Mitigation	Reference(s)
3.4	Commerce	Applying for an EIN with a foreign status is difficult and thus U.S. person status is the default	Use our forms to the right for the application process.	<a href="#">Employer Identification Number (EIN) Application Permanent Amendment Notice, Form #06.022</a> <a href="#">Employer Identification Number Application Attachment, Form #06.023</a>
3.5	Commerce	Department of State interferes with correctly indicating my status on passport application	Use the documents in the right column to learn the application process and FORCE the DOS to do their damn job.	<a href="#">USA Passport Application Attachment, Form #06.007</a> <a href="#">Getting a USA Passport as a “state national”, Form #09.007**</a>
3.5	Commerce	Need education on how to create and run a PRIVATE business	1. Use our <a href="#">Creating and Running a Business, Trust, or Estate, Form #09.079**</a> 2. Pursue ongoing education with <a href="http://fltms.famguardian.org">http://fltms.famguardian.org</a> (not free)	<a href="#">Creating and Running a Business, Trust, or Estate, Form #09.079</a> Family Legacy Training and Management Systems Website: <a href="http://fltms.famguardian.org">http://fltms.famguardian.org</a>
<b>4</b>	<b>Banking</b>			
4.1	Banking	Cannot open a business bank account without an EIN	If the entity is a trust or estate that is a nonresident alien, it cannot be compelled to have or use a TIN, ITIN, or EIN per 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b). Use these PRIVATE and FOREIGN entity types in the context of all financial accounts, along with the W-8SUB, Form #04.231 during the account application process. If the financial institution won't cooperate, find another.	<a href="#">W-8SUB, Form #04.231</a> <a href="#">Creating and Running a Business, Trust, or Estate, Form #09.079</a>
4.2	Banking	Cannot open a personal bank account with W-8		
4.3	Banking	Bank will not loan money without an SSN	Give them a NON-STATUTORY, PRIVATE SSN for private use only. Use our <a href="#">Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201</a> , Section 3 to force this approach on the recipient. IF they then abuse the number for tax reporting or cooperate with IRS enforcement, they are subject to penalties under this attachment.	<a href="#">Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201</a> , Section 3 <a href="#">About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012</a> , Sections 5.4 and 19.
4.4	Banking	Bank wants copies of tax returns as verification of income.	File as a nonresident alien and use the IRS Form 4506 to request a copy of the tax returns previously filed. They will indicate near zero in most cases, but this doesn't mean you have not income. You can show them the usually FALSE W-4's and 1099's to prove that if the return has near zero income.	<a href="#">IRS Form 4506</a>
<b>5</b>	<b>Travel</b>			
5.1	Travel	Car rental: Cannot rent car without driver license	1. Get a foreign license or one from an Indian reservation.	
5.2	Travel	Car insurance: Cannot get car insurance without a driver license	1. Create your own bond for the amount of insurance. 2. Divert what would have been insurance premiums to a savings account dedicated to the bond. 3. Keep the money if you don't get into an accident.  Remember that the law cannot require an IMPOSSIBILITY. It cannot punish you for NOT doing that which NO one will ALLOW you to do. This is the ONLY reasonable way to accommodate state law given the circumstances.	<a href="#">Defending Your Right to Travel, Form #06.010</a>
5.3	Travel	Cannot board a plane without REAL ID that requires STATUTORY RESIDENT status, biometrics, and a STATUTORY Social Security Number (SSN)	Get a USA passport without an SSN or use military ID, or private ID instead.	<a href="#">USA Passport Application Attachment, Form #06.007</a> <a href="#">Getting a USA Passport as a “state national”, Form #09.007**</a>

#	Area	Situation	Mitigation	Reference(s)
5.4	Travel	Difficulty figuring out how to nonconfrontationally handle a traffic stop as a private human instead of a “driver”	Use the resources to the right as a starting point. They are free and fairly complete.	<a href="#">Handling a Police Traffic Stop Course, Form #09.083</a> <a href="#">Police/Terry Stop Handout, Form #09.078</a>
<b>6</b>	<b>Litigation</b>			
6.1	Litigation	Difficulty in invoking or understanding equity/common law legal process	Use the resources to the right as a starting point. They are free and fairly complete.	<a href="#">Hot Issues: Common Law and Equity Litigation, SEDM**</a> <a href="#">Common Law Practice Guide, Litigation Tool #10.013</a> <a href="#">Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course, Form #12.013</a> <a href="#">Legal Remedies that Protect Private Rights Course, Form #12.019**</a>
<b>7</b>	<b>Personal Relationships</b>			
7.1	Personal relationships	Difficulty in meeting people who share my freedom views	Get an account, complete your member profile, and contact other members using our <a href="#">Activism Map, Form #16.008</a>	<a href="#">SEDM Activism Map, Form #16.008*</a> <a href="#">SEDM Activism Leader Guide, Form #16.001</a>
7.2	Personal relationships	Don’t want a licensed marriage but don’t know what to replace it with	Existing marriage: Get a divorce and replace with private contract New marriage: Use Form #06.009 to get married with a private contract.	<a href="#">Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009</a> <a href="#">Sovereign Christian Marriage Course, Form #12.016**</a>
7.3	Personal relationships	Friends and/or relatives think I’m crazy even though they are the mentally ill ones	1. Study and practice and use the resources for rebutting false freedom propaganda on our site. The column to the right are the relevant resources in this scenario. 2. Use the Socratic method to ask them embarrassing questions about their false beliefs and presumptions that will make them curious to know more. 3. Email them links to documents and articles on our site to slowly educate them. Feed them the elephant one small bite at a time over a period of years. Tell them you are doing it because you LOVE them, not because you want or expect anything for yourself.	<a href="#">Secular Praise of the Main Virtue of Christianity: Humility, SEDM Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018</a> <a href="#">Rebutted False Statements About Sovereignty In the News, Form #08.027</a>

1 In conclusion, its time to stop making excuses, to get educated, and to take responsibility for yourself and your destiny. Take  
2 the CEO chair of your life. If you don't, the elite definitely will and you will be a slave inevitably. Only the educated and the  
3 vigilant who want to earn their freedom can ever truly be free.

## 4 **2.4 Transition strategies to minimize risk when moving from STATUTORY "U.S. person" to STATUTORY** 5 **"Nonresident Alien"**

6 Most of our members start out filing the WRONG tax return, the Form 1040, as a STATUTORY "U.S. person" under 26  
7 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30). This error is documented in:

*Why It's a Crime for a Private American National to File a 1040 Income Tax Return*, Form #08.021  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/WhyCrimefileReturn.pdf>

8 After learning that this mistaken approach is the WORST possible threat to their liberty, they are faced with transitioning to  
9 "Nonresident Alien" civil status under 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B). The brave will want to make this transition sudden and  
10 complete in only one year. The less brave who want to make the transition more slowly because of the risk to the financial  
11 health of their family or business may want to do so more slowly, gradually, and methodically so that they don't trigger an  
12 audit or "selective enforcement" response by the IRS. This section documents a more gradual transition over a period of  
13 years so that people can test the waters themselves with the least possible risk to the security of themselves, their family, and  
14 possibly their family business.

15 The purpose of a gradual transition plan is to not trigger audits, penalties, or "selective enforcement" by the IRS while at the  
16 same time gaining confidence in yourself and in mastering the complexities of operating in a FOREIGN and private capacity  
17 that is unfamiliar to most. Keep in mind, however, that the IRS is most inclined to dissuade you from adopting the  
18 Nonresident Alien Position early on in your journey, while you are most likely to make mistakes because of incomplete  
19 knowledge. Like sharks, they will smell blood in the water and seek an audit by sending you a LTR 2205 if:

- 20 1. You forget to attach the Schedule OI.
- 21 2. You fill out the Schedule OI improperly.
- 22 3. You do not explain why you excluded reported earnings from the return, such as W-2 reporting.
- 23 4. You do not clarify the definitions of key "words of art" used to entrap you and criminally kidnap you into their  
24 jurisdiction. They expect that most people starting out will not understand the very limited nature of geographical  
25 terms or "trade or business" and thus will be a deer in the headlights for a sophist attack to EXPLOIT your ignorance to  
26 steal from you:

*Identity Theft Affidavit*, Form #14.020  
[https://sedm.org/Forms/14-PropProtection/Identity\\_Theft\\_Affidavit-f14039.pdf](https://sedm.org/Forms/14-PropProtection/Identity_Theft_Affidavit-f14039.pdf)

27 This section will not cover all the details of filing the 1040-NR. That is beyond the scope of this introductory document. If  
28 you need further help in this area, then please consult the following:

- 29 1. [How to File Returns, Form #09.074\\*\\*](https://sedm.org/product/filing-returns-form-09-074/)  
30 <https://sedm.org/product/filing-returns-form-09-074/>
- 31 2. [Procedure to File Returns, Form #09.075\\*\\*](https://sedm.org/product/procedure-to-file-tax-returns-form-09-075/)  
32 <https://sedm.org/product/procedure-to-file-tax-returns-form-09-075/>
- 33 3. [1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077](https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/1040NR-Attachment.pdf)  
34 <https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/1040NR-Attachment.pdf>

35 Below is a transition plan documenting a GRADUAL process to transition from STATUTORY "U.S. person" to  
36 STATUTORY "Nonresident Alien" over a period of YEARS:

- 37 1. Year 1: Switch from 1040 to 1040NR and leave most other things the same
  - 38 1.1. Change your withholding paperwork from Forms W-9 and W-4 to our W-8SUB, Form #04.231 with all your  
39 business associates and financial institutions.
  - 40 1.2. Change the filing form from 1040 to 1040NR and show the same income and the same deductions as you  
41 previously did as much as possible.

1.3. If you are receiving Social Security, this will cause Social Security to be taxed at a 30% flat rate under 26 U.S.C. §871(a)(3) rather than the graduated rate subject to deductions on the 1040 form. This will raise your tax bill for the first year.

1.4. This will not significantly change your tax liability for most people and therefore should not trigger an audit red flag in the IRS computer system. If all your earnings are from Social Security, your tax bill will go up permanently.

1.5. Do not attach anything to the return from SEDM and follow the IRS instructions only for preparing the return.

2. Year 2: Remove earnings from 1040-NR NOT related to labor and not originating from the statutory geographical “United States” (federal zone) under 26 U.S.C. §871(a)

2.1. Unlike the 1040 return, the 1040-NR form records “effectively connected” income. That means it is PRIVATE property consensually donated to a public use, a public purpose, and/or a public office. You don’t have to donate any of these items. See:

*The Truth About “Effectively Connecting”*, Form #05.056  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EffectivelyConnected.pdf>

2.2. The fact that you have to “effectively connect” your earnings and thus donate them as a nonresident alien is why politicians and even the IRS commissioner refer to the income tax as “voluntary”. See for yourself!

*How State Nationals Volunteer to Pay Income Tax*, Form #08.024  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/HowYouVolForIncomeTax.pdf>

2.3. The ONLY one who can “effectively connect” your otherwise PRIVATE earnings is YOU, the OWNER of those earnings. It would be STEALING from anyone else to do that!

2.4. During this year, you can arbitrarily pull off items from the “Effectively Connected” section, even if they are reported by third parties. Doing so is not FRAUD, but an exercise of your unalienable right to absolutely own private property, the essence of which is the right to EXCLUDE any and all others from using or benefitting from your PRIVATE property. So long as you explain that is what you are doing, no one can accuse you of FRAUD or a conspiracy to defraud anyone. See:

*Laws of Property*, Form #14.018  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/14-PropProtection/LawsOfProperty.pdf>

2.5. Because there is a risk that the IRS will interpret your tax return as FRAUD by not including earnings that have been reported, you will need to attach our 1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077. Section 5 of this form explains your tactics in this area to prevent misunderstandings. If you don’t do this, you will invite an audit or a penalty because it might look suspicious, even though it’s perfectly lawful.

2.6. Always remember that:

2.6.1. You always want to follow the laws that apply to you and maximize your liberty

2.6.2. You always want to give full warning and reasonable notice whenever you suspect that the IRS might think what you are doing is suspicious. Taking income off of a tax return when your business or employment conditions haven’t significantly changed is a trigger for an audit if you don’t explain yourself fully.

2.6.3. If you didn’t DONATE (“effectively connect”) earnings you received and they didn’t originate from the statutory geographical “United States” in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10), then they AREN’T taxable and don’t belong ANYWHERE on the 1040-NR return. You will have to learn to CONFIDENTLY assert this in all your dealings with the IRS or your own legal ignorance or timidity will inevitably make you a lifelong victim! Get educated and stick up for yourself, people! If you don’t know what your rights are and don’t stick up for them, then YOU DON’T HAVE ANY no matter WHAT the law says! Learn and enforce the law or get good at BENDING OVER for free. These are the ONLY two choices you have, people! NO ONE ELSE can or even WILL do that for you. Even for a fee. YOU have to do it! The present state of the corrupted tax system ought to be proof of that.

3. Year 3: Move remaining items from the 1040-NR to the Schedule NEC and Stop Donating your Labor to a Public Use

3.1. Attach 1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077 to the 1040-NR return.

3.2. Move pension earnings from the 1040 line 5a to the 1040-NR Schedule NEC line 7.

3.3. Zero W-2 reported earnings off the 1040-NR line 1a and use Form #09.077, Section 5 as justification for doing so. That section is entitled “Blocks 1 to 15: Income Effectively connected With U.S. Trade/Business”. Notice that there is NO equivalent block on the Schedule NEC for your LABOR if it is NOT connected to a STATUTORY “trade or business”. This is because INVOLUNTARY taxes on your labor are SLAVERY as proven in:

*Proof that Involuntary Income Taxes on Your Labor are Slavery*, Form #05.055  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ProofIncomeTaxLaborSlavery.pdf>

3.4. Once you remove W-2 FALSELY reported labor earnings from the 1040-NR, there is little need for deductions beyond that point. You need TAXABLE INCOME to take deductions against them.

4. Year 4: Correct the false W-2 reports and Take Some items off the Schedule NEC

4.1. Employers commonly report W-2 earnings annually, whether you even WANT to be a STATUTORY “employee” at all. These reports are usually erroneous, as described in:

*Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/0-CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf>

- 4.2. If companies really cared about their workers and contractors, they would allow them to submit a W-8 form to stop withholding and reporting, not use the W-4, and thus allow them to contract in a completely private capacity protected by the constitution and the common law instead of the civil franchise codes.
- 4.3. Companies are inclined to do whatever they want and do not seek your approval in most cases because that would be looking a gift horse in the mouth. By engaging in a dispute with them, and especially if that dispute is over false reporting of your earnings to the IRS, you risk losing your job.
- 4.4. If you are feeling especially brave, you can try to correct these false Form W-2 reports with the IRS in the hopes that the erroneous reporting by the company will stop. In the worse case, this could lead the company to be penalized by the IRS. We have never heard of this happening but it is a possibility.
- 4.5. For this iteration, you can attach the following form to the tax return to correct these usually false reports:

*W-2CC*, Form #04.304  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/3-Reporting/FormW-2CC-Cust/FormW-2CC.pdf>

- 4.6. Keep in mind that in doing this, the authority for the companies to report using the W-2 is 26 U.S.C. §6041. That means that the FILER of the information return must be lawfully engaged in a “trade or business”, which is defined as “the functions of a public office” in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26). Few if any actually satisfy this criteria. If they don’t, they in effect are DONATING their private labor and PRIVATE property to a PUBLIC USE, a PUBLIC PURPOSE, and a PUBLIC office by doing so. When they report, they are NOT and CANNOT determine whether YOU are lawfully engaged in a “trade or business”. The connection with a “trade or business” in reporting is on the part of the REPORTER, not the TARGET of the report.
- 4.7. Some people we know NEVER reach this level, at least so far. Maybe that will change as they learn more from our materials and gain confidence to take more risks.

Some people we know NEVER graduate beyond step 2 above after DECADES of filing 1040-NR as nonresident aliens. They are content to leave their risk mitigation strategy there because they are very high income earners such as pilots who work for major corporations and file W-4s and don’t want to jeopardize their job position. How far you go is entirely up to you and dependent on your risk tolerance level. Don’t ask us to advise you in this area because we don’t give legal advice and you may not interpret ANYTHING we publish or say as such. Everything documented here represents ONLY what we would do in our OWN circumstances and not what you CAN or MUST or SHOULD do. Sovereignty BEGINS with taking complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all your choices and actions and NEVER blaming others or even hiring others to accept part of the blame.

If you are an entrepreneur who runs your own business, receives Form K-1’s annually as a DOMESTIC STATUTORY “U.S. person”, and lists business income on your personal 1040 return, you will similarly need a plan to transition the BUSINESS from DOMESTIC “U.S. person” to FOREIGN “nonresident alien” as well. That transition plan is included in the following resource on our site:

*Creating and Running a Business, Trust, or Estate*, Form #09.079, Section 12: Migrating a Partnership from Domestic to Foreign\*\* (Member Subscriptions)  
<https://sedm.org/product/creating-and-running-a-business-form-09-079/>

## 2.5 After checklist

After you have completed the above process:

1. You can use any of the forms on our website without modification and without the risk of misrepresenting your true status.
2. You will be ineligible to apply for or use a Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN) or Social Security Number (SSN). See:  
*Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a “Taxpayer Identification Number”*, Form #04.205  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. You will have un-rebutted, court-admissible evidence in the state and federal government’s records and the public record of your true status as:
  - 3.1. A statutory “non-resident non-person” if you do not work for the national government as a public officer.



- 3.2. A “nonresident alien” pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) if you work for the national government as a public officer.
- 3.3. A non-citizen national of the United States\*\*\* of America pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).
- 3.4. A constitutional citizen pursuant to the Fourteenth Amendment.
- 3.5. NOT:
- 3.5.1. A statutory “national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth” or “U.S. citizen” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401 born in a U.S. territory.
- 3.5.2. A statutory “non-citizen national of the United States\*\* at birth” per 8 U.S.C. §1408 born in a possession.
- 3.5.3. A statutory “non-citizen national of the United States\*\*\*” per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B) and 8 U.S.C. §1452. All these people are born in U.S. possessions.
- 3.6. A “stateless person” in relation to federal jurisdiction.
- 3.7. A “nontaxpayer” and not the “taxpayer” described in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).
4. The state and federal governments, if they fail to rebut correspondence they receive from you:
- 4.1. Will have produced evidence that they agree with your status above and that it is unlawful to make you the target of civil or criminal tax enforcement.
- 4.2. Are estopped from changing their position later under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6).
5. If you use any number at all to describe yourself, it will be an Individual Taxpayer Identification Number procured using an AMENDED IRS Form W-7 with our Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201 attached.:
- AMENDED IRS Form W-7  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSFormW7Amended.pdf>
6. You will be ineligible for Social Security Benefits, Medicare, Medicaid, or any other franchise or public benefit.
7. Private employers may not lawfully withhold or deduct for Social Security, Medicare, etc. Individual Taxpayer Identification Numbers are FORBIDDEN for use in participating in such benefits. See:
- 7.1. IRS Publication 1915: Understanding Your IRS Individual Taxpayer Identification Number (ITIN)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/PropertyPrivacy/NumericalID/p1915.pdf>
- 7.2. About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. You will be a statutory “non-resident non-person” and a Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen as described in the following forms:
- 8.1. Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 8.2. Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 8.3. Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. It will be a CRIME in violation of 18 U.S.C. §911, 18 U.S.C. §912, and 18 U.S.C. §654 for either you or the government to claim that you are any of the following or to file information returns implying these statuses:
- 9.1. A “taxpayer” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).
- 9.2. An “individual” or “person” under the Internal Revenue Code.
- 9.3. A statutory “U.S. citizen” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401.
- 9.4. A statutory “U.S. resident” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(4).
10. If you want to file a tax return for any given year, you must file one of the following forms or an amended version thereof that you have made yourself.
- 10.1. 1040NR as indicated in step 12 of the above table.
- 10.2. Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long, Form #15.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
11. You will be a PRIVATE human being, a “transient foreigner”, and not a STATUTORY civil “person” or “individual”, and who is immune from federal civil law as a foreign sovereign who is protected by the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 and the Minimum Contacts Doctrine. If you want to litigate in defense of your rights, the only place you can go is a de jure, constitutional state court using the common law and NOT statutory law. Statutory civil law, in fact, can and does apply almost exclusively to government public officers and statutory “employees” as defined in 5 U.S.C. §2105 and not to private human beings. By the admission of no less than the U.S. Supreme Court, government has no jurisdiction over PRIVATE conduct, and the Constitution can and does protect ONLY private conduct. This is exhaustively confirmed by:
- 11.1. Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



- 1 11.2. Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008  
2 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
3 11.3. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030  
4 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
5 11.4. Proof That There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042  
6 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 7 **2.6 Measuring your growth and progress beyond the Checklist process**

8 Some people have asked us for a way to measure their progress and continue to improve AFTER completing the above  
9 process. They want a study plan and checklist for improving their legal knowledge and progress. We suggest the following  
10 approach for such a situation:

- 11 1. Study the materials in our Liberty University in the sequence they are presented. You may wish to print out the table  
12 of contents of the Liberty University and put check marks next to the things you have studied or read. To visit our  
13 Liberty University, go to:  
14 

SEDMLiberty University <a href="http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm">http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm</a>
---

  
15 2. Our site has two master indexes of all of the publications, pleadings, and forms available. You may wish to use these  
16 resources as a checklist to keep track of things you have read, the version you have read, and any changes since you  
17 read that version. See the following:  
18 2.1. SEDM Resource Index, Form #01.008  
19 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
20 2.2. SEDM Resource Revision History, Form #01.009  
21 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
22 3. If you wish to minimize the amount of time you spend keeping up to date, we recommend using the following  
23 resources to locate changes we have made to publications you may have already read. This allows you to review only  
24 the changes without having to reread the ENTIRE document. Some of our documents can be time consuming to read  
25 and we don't want to force you to reread the entire document to stay up to date.  
26 3.1. Site Activity-shows all updates to forum topics. Must be logged in to view. Basic Members can use this.  
27 <http://sedm.org/participate/activity/>  
28 3.2. SEDM Forums, Forum #1.1: Website Updates-lists changes to the website in date sequence.  
29 <http://sedm.org/forums/>  
30 3.3. SEDM Resource Revision History, Form #01.009-contains a detailed, chronological list of all the specific changes  
31 to each form, publication, and resource on our website.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 32 **3. Maintaining and Improving Defense of Your Freedom and Sovereignty Beyond the Basic** 33 **Checklist**

34 *"But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty [God's law] and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer **but a doer of the work**,  
35 this one **will be blessed [by the Lord Himself] in what he does.**"*  
36 *[James 1:25, Bible, NKJV]*

37 *"If you abide in My [God's] word, you are My disciples indeed. **And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.**"*  
38 *[Jesus in John 8:31-32, Bible, NKJV]*

39 Once you have completed the steps to freedom earlier in section 2, do the following to maintain and protect the sovereignty  
40 you established above:

- 41 1. Turn off the TV. It's mental junk food and poison.

42 ***"Teach me, O LORD, the way of Your statutes [law],***  
43 ***And I shall keep it to the end.***  
44 *Give me understanding, and I shall keep Your law;*  
45 *Indeed, I shall observe it with my whole heart.*  
46 *Make me walk in the path of Your commandments,*  
47 *For I delight in it.*  
48 *Incline my heart to Your testimonies,*

1 And not to covetousness.  
2 Turn away my eyes from looking at worthless things [TV].  
3 And revive me in Your way.  
4 Establish Your word to Your servant,  
5 Who is devoted to fearing You.  
6 Turn away my reproach [the corrupted government] which I dread,  
7 For Your judgments are good.  
8 Behold, I long for Your precepts;  
9 Revive me in Your righteousness.”  
10 [[Psalm 119:33-40](#), Bible, NKJV]

- 11 2. Connect to media sources that tell the WHOLE truth. The current corporate media publishes biased and deceptive  
12 propaganda about freedom and government corruption subjects. The link below has a lot of unbiased sources that you  
13 should rely upon:

Family Guardian Website: Media and Intelligence Topic  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MediaIntell/mediaintell.htm>

- 14 3. Dedicate yourself to diligently learning how to stay free and sovereign by reading the free materials in the Liberty  
15 University at the address below. The price of liberty is eternal vigilance and the main reason people get hurt is because  
16 of their own ignorance. Education is the ONLY thing they can't take away from you in the end:

<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

- 17 4. Mature your Christian faith. Modern privileged churches have been gagged by I.R.C. §501(c)(3) status from  
18 addressing the subject of the proper Biblical relationship between Christians and Churches, on the one hand, and the  
19 government on the other hand. Balance your Christian education by studying the following resources and subjects:

- 20 4.1. Read the following document, which exposes common false beliefs within most Christian churches:

Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 22 4.2. Listen to the sermons on our website:

SEDM Sermons Page  
<http://sedm.org/Sermons/Sermons.htm>

- 23 4.3. Visit our Pastor's Corner:

Nike Insights-Pastor Stockton  
<http://nikeinsights.famguardian.org>

- 24 4.4. Chalcedon Foundation Website:  
25 <http://chalcedon.edu>

- 26 4.5. The nature of the Bible NOT as a history book, but a LAW book that applies to ALL, not just to the Israelites.  
27 See:

- 28 4.5.1. Bible Law Course, Form #12.015

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 30 4.5.2. The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, Library of Congress Catalog Number 72-79485, 1973  
31 available at <http://chalcedon.edu>

- 32 4.6. How to use the Bible as a law book in the everyday affairs of life. See:

Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 33 4.7. The proper relationship of Christians to the government. See:

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 34 4.8. The proper relationship of churches to the government. See:

What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation Course, Form #12.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 35 5. Learn how to use the valuable Legal Research Sources page to locate statutes, regulations, cases, etc. so that you can  
36 competently verify everything we say in all of our publications and also challenge false statements by judges and  
37 government prosecutors. This link also appears at the top of our Litigation Tools page:

Legal Research Sources, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/LegalRef/LegalResrchSrc.htm>

- 38 6. Get an account on a legal research service and teach yourself how to locate statutes, regulations, and cases, etc. just like  
39 your government opponents do. Candidates include the following. Of the choices, Versus Law is the least expensive  
40 and a very good start for those who don't practice law full time:

- 41 6.1. Casemaker: <https://public.casemakerlegal.net/>. Basic: \$60/mo., Pro: \$95/mo.

- 42 6.2. Casetext: <https://casetext.com/>. \$780/year.

- 6.3. Fastcase: <http://fastcase.com>. Plans cost \$65/mo. or \$100/mo.
- 6.4. Lexis-Nexis: <http://www.lexisnexis.com/>. Very expensive.
- 6.5. TheLaw.net. <http://theleaw.net>. \$575/year for a single person. Our personal favorite. Uses the Fastcase search engine but costs half of what Fastcase costs.
- 6.6. Westlaw: <http://westlaw.com>. \$89/mo. for small law office.
- 6.7. Vlex: <https://vlex.com/>. Premium \$59/mo.
7. Develop a broad understanding of all freedom subjects. Taxes are only a very small part of the total corruption of the government. Below are some resources on this subject:
- 7.1. Recommended Reading and Viewing, Family Guardian Website:  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Education/RecReadingAndViewing.htm>
- 7.2. Family Guardian Website: Sovereignty and Freedom Page:  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Freedom.htm>
8. Whenever anyone tries to allege that any federal law imposes any kind of “duty” upon you, DEMAND that they produce either the statute and the implementing regulation published in the Federal Register OR proof that you are a federal instrumentality exempt from the requirement for implementing regulations published in the Federal Register as required by the following:
- Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. If called upon to respond to a tax collection or other government enforcement action, ensure that you carefully avoid all of the flawed arguments documented in the pamphlet below or you may be penalized or sanctioned for entertaining “frivolous” arguments:
- Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **4. Basics of freedom and sovereignty**

### **4.1 Summary of the BASICS of Freedom**

This section summarizes all the basics that you need to know to be free. The most important principles we want to emphasize throughout this document in order for you to protect and defend your status as free, Sovereign, and “foreign” but not “alien” in respect to a government that is obviously totally corrupted are that:

1. Freedom BEGINS with acknowledging the source of all freedom and sovereignty, which is God.
  - 1.1. God is the Creator and owner of the entire universe. Deut. 10:14.
  - 1.2. When God gave us a dominion mandate over the Earth, he lent us his property with conditions. Genesis 1:28. We thereby became trustees and fiduciaries over the Earth under the Bible trust indenture.
  - 1.3. The Bible is a trust indenture that manages God’s property, which is all of creation. It gives rise to duties on the part of us as His trustees. We call the Bible a delegation of authority order, and it delegates a portion of His sovereignty to us. We can therefore only be “sovereign” when acting under that delegation order. See:

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.4. Every duty under God’s dominion mandate and Bible delegation order gives rise to a corresponding natural right.
  - 1.5. Natural rights and corresponding duties toward God are inseparable. You can’t have one without the other. Anyone who violates this requirement is a thief because they want something for nothing.
2. Freedom is the RESULT of accepting God’s dominion mandate and delegation order and thereby taking complete, personal, and exclusive responsibility for ourselves and for the management of his property. He who is faithful in little, meaning their own property, is faithful in much, meaning God’s property.
  - 2.1. Both of the things the Serpent offered Eve in the Garden of Eden were limited liability and limited responsibility. See:

The Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>
  - 2.2. When Adam and Eve ate the fruit in the Garden of Eden, they both blamed someone else, which proved that all they really were interested in from the beginning was to avoid responsibility for obedience to God under his trust indenture as trustees.
  - 2.3. The Serpent was ejected from the Garden like Adam and Eve because of INIQUITY of trading, meaning the abuse and destruction of the equal rights of others through commerce. Ezekial 28:16. InINIQUITY and InEQUITY

are synonymous. This is the same thing the Serpent government does now: Offer social insurance franchises and limited liability in exchange for EVERYTHING you own!

*“By the abundance of your trading [corrupt and injurious commerce]  
You became filled with violence within,  
And you sinned;  
Therefore I [God] cast you [Satan] as a profane thing  
Out of the mountain of God;  
And I destroyed you, O covering cherub,  
From the midst of the fiery stones.*

*“Your heart was lifted up [ABOVE all others to become SUPERIOR] because of your beauty;  
You corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor;  
I cast you to the ground,  
I laid you before kings,  
That they might gaze at you.”*  
[Ezekial 28:16-17, Bible, NKJV]

2.4. To read the story of Adam and Eve, see Genesis Chapters 2-3.

2.5. God cursed the ground when sin occurred because he wanted man to work, be productive, and take responsibility. The problem and reward is always at the physical Earthly source of production.

3. We all start out equal. See the Declaration of Independence:

3.1. ALL your freedom in relation to any government or civil ruler BEGINS with equality. You cannot become free until you are EQUAL to government in the eyes of the REAL law or common law.

3.2. You can only become UNEQUAL or INFERIOR to anyone, including government, WITH your informed consent.

3.3. The basis for the Constitution is equal protection and equal treatment.

3.4. Being “sovereign” means being ABSOLUTELY and PERFECTLY equal to any and all governments and non-consenting humans.

3.5. Consent removes equality. It is a maxim of law that anything you consent to cannot form the basis for an injury or remedy in court, which means all the protections of the common law and even the constitution are removed if you consent.

*“Voluntati non fit injuria.*

*He who consents cannot receive an injury. 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.*

*Consensus tollit errorem.*

*Consent removes or obviates a mistake. Co. Litt. 126.*

*Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo consentire.*

*It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it. 3 Co. Inst. 23.*

*Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.*

*One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 145.”*

[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

3.6. If you previously consented to ANYTHING the government does, then the ONLY way you can restore your absolute equality in relation to that specific government is to REMOVE your informed consent.

3.6.1. The Declaration of Independence explains WHY we must do this:

*“When in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature’s God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.*

[Declaration of Independence, 1776; SOURCE: [http://www.archives.gov/exhibits/charters/declaration\\_transcript.html](http://www.archives.gov/exhibits/charters/declaration_transcript.html)]

3.6.2. The above is why members must complete the process in section 2 of this document BEFORE they may be considered “sovereign” and therefore EQUAL to the government in court under the common law and not subject to the civil statute franchise codes. Civil statutory franchise codes are the equivalent of an employment agreement for federal instrumentalities. See Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037. By withdrawing your consent, you quit your statutory “employee” or agent position within the government.

- 3.7. Withdrawing consent means:
- 3.7.1. Quitting any and all government franchises. This includes Social Security, Medicare, etc.
  - 3.7.2. Abandoning all civil statuses to which public rights attach, such as “taxpayer” (under the tax code), “driver” (under the vehicle code), “spouse” (under the family code), “resident” under the tax code, etc.
  - 3.7.3. Correcting your civil status in government records to that of a STATUTORY “non-resident non-person” RATHER than a STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”, or “person”.
- 3.8. Men are equal in their responsibilities and opportunities, but not equal in their abilities, competence, or outcome of their efforts.
- 3.9. “Equal protection” as used by the courts:
- 3.9.1. “Equal Protection” does NOT imply that you can be FORCED to surrender your equality (in relation to the government) to become STATUTORY “citizens” or “residents” subject to the civil law protection franchise. It implies that you get to choose WHICH of the two systems of protection are best for you:
    - 3.9.1.1. The civil statutory franchise code in the case of PUBLIC OFFICERS called statutory “citizens”;
    - 3.9.1.2. The COMMON law and the Constitution in the case of exclusively private people.
  - 3.9.2. “Equal protection” and First Amendment freedom of association requires that you MUST be able to choose to be protected ONLY by the common law and the Constitution and NOT the statutory civil franchise code. Anyone who tries to take away that choice is literally destroying ALL your PRIVATE rights and replacing them with PUBLIC rights and FRANCHISE PRIVILEGES. This is a violation of the Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court.
- 3.10. The quickest and easiest way to guarantee a loss of equality and sovereignty is to put yourself into a desperate situation where you will lose your life if you don’t acquire something from someone else. At that point of desperation, you will give up anything and everything to preserve your life and thus become chattel of others. For an example, see the story of the FIRST pyramid scheme in Genesis 47. In political language, the Genesis 47 story is called STEALING rights by creating emergencies.
- 3.11. To learn more about the legal requirement for equality of rights and treatment, see:
- 3.11.1. *Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.11.2. *Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment*, Form #05.033  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. The only way you can lose your sovereignty, property, or equality lawfully to a de jure government under the operation of civil statutory law is to consent to it.
- 4.1. The process of consenting removes any possible remedy for violation of rights beyond that point.
  - 4.2. Consent circumscribes the boundary between a DONATION and THEFT.

*“Volunt non fit injuria.*

*He who consents cannot receive an injury. 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.*

*Consensus tollit errorem.*

*Consent removes or obviates a mistake. Co. Litt. 126.*

*Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo concentire.*

*It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it. 3 Co. Inst. 23.*

*Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.*

*One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 145.”*

*[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*

*SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

- 4.3. Consent to lose your property can be manifested:
- 4.3.1. DIRECTLY through written agreement or oral (parole) agreement . . . OR
  - 4.3.2. By “registering” the property such as when a vehicle is registered with the DMV. . . . OR
  - 4.3.3. By using government/PUBLIC property in connection with otherwise PRIVATE property. It is a crime to use PUBLIC property for a PRIVATE purpose or benefit so when you mix PUBLIC with PRIVATE, one of them has to change character or a crime is being committed. For instance, by connecting PUBLIC SSNs and TINs to otherwise private property or PRIVATE transactions. This changes how the title is held and implicitly converts the PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property.
  - 4.3.4. By consenting to a CIVIL STATUS as the property owner which adversely affects how TITLE to the property is held. For instance, consenting to hold title to the property as a public officer by VOLUNTARILY associating it with an SSN or TIN transmutes the property from ABSOLUTE ownership



to QUALIFIED ownership in which the government shares ownership with the party consenting to the status.

5. There are THREE types of “rights”:

5.1. Public Rights.

5.1.1. Also called “privileges” or “franchises”.

5.1.2. Exist in relations between governments and their citizens or inhabitants.

5.1.3. Have domicile as a prerequisite. If you aren’t domiciled on the territory of the grantor of the right or representing an entity or person so domiciled, then you can’t exercise this right.

5.1.4. Created by Congress and therefore are owned and controlled by and “property” of Congress.

5.1.5. Created in civil statutes.

5.1.6. Attach to STATUS of people on the land, but not to the land.

5.2. Private Rights.

5.2.1. Exist in relations between human beings or between nonresidents and governments only.

5.2.2. Attach to land and not status, just like the Constitution.

5.2.3. Also called “natural rights”.

5.2.4. Protected by the common law and the Constitution and NOT statutory law.

5.2.5. Are litigated in a common law court or “court of record” in equity or under the Constitution.

5.3. Constitutional Rights.

5.3.1. Exist between human beings and governments.

5.3.2. Acknowledged but not CREATED by the Bill of Rights in the Constitution.

5.3.3. Attach to LAND protected by the constitution.

5.3.4. Both residents and nonresidents can litigate to defend this right in court.

6. There are TWO types of property: PUBLIC and PRIVATE.

6.1. PRIVATE property is property you own ABSOLUTELY and EXCLUSIVELY.

6.2. PUBLIC property is property the government owns or controls. The only property the government can own or control under the constitution are shipyards, docks, etc. There is nothing in the constitution that allows government to own land. Land was given to families, not to government or corporation. The Earth belongs to the Lord, and not Caesar. Psalm 24:1.

6.3. The foundation of ownership of property is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE any and all others from using or benefitting from YOUR exclusively owned PRIVATE property.

6.4. Remedies for protecting property:

6.4.1. STATUTORY civil law protects ONLY PUBLIC property.

6.4.2. COMMON LAW and equity and the Constitution protect ONLY PRIVATE property.

6.5. There are TWO types of property ownership:

6.5.1. Absolute: Shared with no one and owned only by you.

6.5.2. Qualified: Shared with others.

6.6. To learn more about PRIVATE and PUBLIC property, read:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 3  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. How your property transmutes from PRIVATE to PUBLIC (government), often without your knowledge.

7.1. The purpose of establishing government is to protect EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE INDIVIDUAL rights and PRIVATE property.

7.2. The purpose of establishing government is to keep PRIVATE property and PUBLIC property separate and never allowing them to comeingle or convert without the express consent of the owner. See:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7.1. Government only has jurisdiction over PUBLIC property. It cannot regulate or tax PRIVATE property.

Otherwise, they are depriving you of the right to exclude THEM from “using or benefit from the use” of your PRIVATE property.

7.2. Any attempt to convert PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property without the consent of the PRIVATE owner is a taking in violation of the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause.

*“Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest.*

*What is mine cannot be taken away without my consent. Jenk. Cent. 251. Sed vide Eminent Domain.*

*Id quod nostrum est, sine facto nostro ad alium transferi non potest.*



What belongs to us cannot be transferred to another without our consent. Dig. 50, 17, 11. But this must be understood with this qualification, that the government may take property for public use, paying the owner its value. The title to property may also be acquired, with the consent of the owner, by a judgment of a competent tribunal.”  
[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

- 7.3. Governments STEAL PRIVATE property by willfully confusing PRIVATE rights with PUBLIC rights and privileges. They will call PRIVILEGES such as Social Security, Medicare, etc. “rights” so that you will not be able to distinguish a right from a privilege, and therefore, not be able to exclude their control over PRIVATE rights.
- 7.4. All property is conclusively presumed to be PRIVATE until the government satisfies the burden of proving that you CONSENTED to donate it to the public.
- 7.5. The foundation of socialism is state ownership or control of all property.
  - 7.5.1. That means one of the following in relation to the property:
    - 7.5.1.1. ALL property is presumed to be PUBLIC and government-owned, and CANNOT be treated as PRIVATE. . . .OR
    - 7.5.1.2. Title to the property is held as a public officer called a “citizen” or “resident” or “taxpayer” and you are the equitable owner while they are the legal owner. This is how most property is held today and the use of the SSN/TIN in connection with title to the property is legal evidence of this relationship.
  - 7.5.2. If you want to fight socialism, you have to insist on learning and enforcing the laws of PRIVATE property ownership.
- 7.6. The act of “registering” property transmutes ownership from ABSOLUTE to QUALIFIED and requires:
  - 7.6.1. Informed consent of the original owner to lawfully transmute the ownership interest.
  - 7.6.2. Notification and opportunity to NOT consent to the transmutation on whatever form does the transmutation. Otherwise, there is an illicit fraud being perpetrated on the original PRIVATE owner.
- 7.7. All government franchise privileges are PUBLIC property granted by the government to the benefit recipient/franchisee with legal conditions or strings attached.
- 7.8. The clearest, most succinct evidence of the fact that franchises and the “benefits” (meaning PROPERTY) they confer are the source of the loss of your rights is found in the following authorities. These authorities establish that no publication of rules in the Federal Register is necessary in the case of those in receipt of government benefits or in possession of government property. The result is that you must follow ANY and ALL of the enactments of Congress in exchange for the PRIVILEGE of receiving the benefit and you in effect, become a public officer or employee in the process. The “individual” they are talking about is, in fact THE “officer and individual” mentioned in 5 U.S.C. §2105(a) who must obey ALL the enactments of congress:

5 U.S. Code §553 - Rule making

(a) This section applies, according to the provisions thereof, except to the extent that there is involved—

(2) a matter relating to agency management or personnel or to public property, loans, grants, benefits, or contracts.

TITLE 5 > PART I > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > §552a  
§ 552a. Records maintained on individuals

Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

(12) the term **“Federal benefit program”** means **any program administered or funded by the Federal Government, or by any agent or State on behalf of the Federal Government, providing cash or in-kind assistance in the form of payments, grants, loans, or loan guarantees to individuals**:. . .

“The principle is invoked that one who accepts the benefit of a statute cannot be heard to question its constitutionality. Great Falls Manufacturing Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; St. Louis, etc., Co., v. George C. Prendergast Const. Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.”  
[Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)]

The criteria to LAWFULLY receive a “benefit” are:

- 7.8.1. The recipient must be an “Individual”, who is defined in 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2) as a “citizen or resident of the United States\*\*” domiciled on federal territory and not within any state of the Union.
- 7.8.2. The recipient must receive cash or in-kind assistance in the form of payments, grants, loans, or loan guarantees.
- 7.8.3. The party must be ELIGIBLE BY LAW rather than BY FIAT to “receive” the benefit. If they aren’t legally eligible, then technically, they are not in “receipt” of the LAWFUL “benefit” but instead are merely criminal money launderers if they do in fact receive these ILLEGAL payments. See Form #05.044 for details on money laundering. People in states of the Union ARE NOT eligible to receive Social Security or ANY OTHER government benefit, but because of the misrepresentation of eligibility and violation of law by those ADMINISTERING the program, they are offered and paid the benefit ILLEGALLY and UNCONSTITUTIONALLY, as proven below:

*Why You Aren’t Eligible for Social Security*, Form #06.001  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 7.9. The coincidence of applying for a government “benefit” AND using the resulting “franchise mark” (the SSN or TIN) in connection with a specific otherwise private activity constitutes constructive consent to abide by the terms of a government civil franchise. Anything you consent to cannot form the basis for an injury in any court:

*“Voluntati non fit injuria.*

*He who consents cannot receive an injury. 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.*

*Consensus tollit errorem.*

*Consent removes or obviates a mistake. Co. Litt. 126.*

*Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo consentire.*

*It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it. 3 Co. Inst. 23.*

*Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.*

*One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 145.”*  
*[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*

*SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

- 7.10. The borrower of government property is always servant to the lender. Prov. 22:7. By “servant” we mean PUBLIC OFFICER or “STRAW MAN” as documented in Forms #05.037 and 05.042. Therefore, if you want to be free and NOT a servant of any government, you cannot apply for, accept, or use government property in connection with your otherwise PRIVATE financial transactions. For instance, you:
- 7.10.1. Cannot connect an SSN or TIN to a financial transaction without converting it from PRIVATE to PUBLIC and doing so ABSENT duress to use or disclose the number.
- 7.10.2. Must reserve all rights in all interactions with any government.
- 7.10.3. Must define all terms on all government forms to ensure that no property is either requested or granted/sold and no rights accrue to the government as a consequence of the transaction.
- 7.10.4. Must turn every interaction with any government into a GRANT of exclusively PRIVATE property to the government which makes the government a Buyer/servant to you as the Merchant, rather than the other way around.

## 8. The purpose of government.

- 8.1. Governments are formed exclusively to:

8.1.1. Protect PRIVATE rights.

8.1.2. Promote “justice”.

- 8.2. A government that does not protect you from ITSELF or abuses its authority to convert PRIVATE property or PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights without the EXPRESS, DEMONSTRATED evidence of your consent to the conversion is no government at all, but instead is a:

8.2.1. Criminal protection racket. See:

8.2.1.1. *Government Mafia*-Clint Richardson

<https://sedm.org/government-mafia/>

8.2.1.2. *Top 10 Reasons Why the Mafia is Better than the State*, Stefan Molyneux

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BiHGprxyA-0>

8.2.2. Sham trust rather than a “public trust”.

- 8.3. There are only TWO types of government:

8.3.1. Governments by consent. Do not enforce any civil obligation against you without your express consent in EACH specific case. Also called “de jure” government.

- 8.3.2. Terrorist government. Operate by force or fraud or both. Also called “de facto” government.
- 8.4. The sinful tendency of corrupt governments is to:
- 8.4.1. Protect ONLY their OWN property or PUBLIC property.
- 8.4.2. Make all property PUBLIC, sometimes deceptively without your consent or even knowledge. If they can control non-harmful uses of the property or take the property away, then THEY are the owner, not you. The essence of property “ownership” is in fact to control who can benefit from or use the property and to deny the use by others.
- 8.4.3. Destroy or dilute your ownership interest and undermine your right to exclude others, including governments, from benefitting from the use of your property.
- 8.5. The purpose of law is to provide remedies and recompense for violation of equal rights and loss of property.
- 8.6. The purpose of government is to identify, isolate, ostracize, instruct, and punish those who injure others. In that sense, it cleanses society of injury. Note that its job is NOT to punish “law breakers”, because laws that punish malum prohibitum offenses that don’t injure others are unjust.
- 8.7. The American government is based exclusively upon delegated authority and private property.
- 8.7.1. You can’t delegate what you don’t have.

*“Derativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva.<sup>1</sup>  
The power which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is derived.”  
[Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2131]*

*“Quod per me non possum, nec per alium.<sup>2</sup>  
What I cannot do in person, I cannot do through the agency of another.”  
[Bouvier’s Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8<sup>th</sup> Edition, pg. 2159]*

- 8.7.2. The collective can have no more rights or authority than a single man, because their collective authority came from your individual authority.
- 8.7.3. To suggest that the collective authority is GREATER than individual authority is indirectly to advance the notion that the power of government has a “supernatural” or “superior” source and is the object of idolatry.
- 8.7.4. A government of delegated authority can therefore have no more authority than a single human.
- 8.7.5. Any violation of these rules imputes supernatural powers to government, turns government into a religion, and produces INEQUALITY, SERVITUDE, SLAVERY, and TYRANNY.
- 8.8. The foundation of a republican government is PRIVATE INDIVIDUAL rights and PRIVATE property in which compelled participation in any government franchise is a CRIME.
- 8.9. You can only become UNEQUAL or INFERIOR to government WITH your consent.
- 8.10. Taxes collected by any government that are used for wealth transfer or which are paid to private persons are legally defined as THEFT, not taxation:

**“To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms.”**

*“Nor is it taxation. ‘A tax,’ says Webster’s Dictionary, ‘is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.’ ‘Taxes are burdens or charges imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.’ Cooley, Const. Lim., 479.”  
[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874) ]*

- 8.11. “Justice” is the main goal of any government:

**“Justice is the end of government. It is the end of civil society. It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until it be obtained, or until liberty be lost in the pursuit.”**  
[The Federalist No. 51 (1788), James Madison]

*“With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens--**a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities.**”  
[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]*

<sup>1</sup> Wing. Max. 36: Pinch. Law, b. 1. c. 3, p. 11.

<sup>2</sup> 4 Co. 24 b: 11 id. 87 a.

8.12. “Justice” is legally defined as the right to be left alone.

PAULSEN, *ETHICS* (Thilly's translation), chap. 9.

“Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the lives and interests of others, and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others. This virtue springs from the individual's respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different spheres of interests may be roughly classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual life; property, or the totality of the instruments of action; honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or the possibility of fashioning one's life as an end in itself. The law defends these different spheres, thus giving rise to a corresponding number of spheres of rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . To violate the rights, to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice. All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the neighbor; it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself, having the same value as the individual's own life. The general formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as follows: Do no wrong yourself, and permit no wrong to be done, so far as lies in your power; or, expressed positively: Respect and protect the right.”  
[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2]

8.13. The Constitution protects your right to be left alone by government.

“The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.”  
[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

8.14. The sole function of “justice” in courts of “justice” is to provide remedies for injuries AFTER they occur, not to proactively prevent harm or to promote some arbitrary “public good”.

“The sole end, for which mankind are warranted, individually or collectively... in interfering with the liberty of action of any of their number, is self-protection.”  
[John Stewart Mill, *On Liberty*, p. 223]

“Do not strive with [or try to regulate or control or enslave] a man without cause, **if he has done you no harm.**”  
[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

8.15. Courts which switch from remediating harm AFTER it occurs to promoting good or PREVENTING harm BEFORE it occurs are not Constitutional courts, but rather franchise courts in the Executive Branch acting in a political rather than legal capacity.

8.16. All franchise courts are POLITICAL courts in the Executive Branch, not CONSTITUTIONAL courts in the Judicial Branch. Such courts include Tax Court, Family Court, Traffic Court, etc.

8.17. Executive Branch courts are the WORST POSSIBLE threat to your liberty, according to the person who designed our three branch system of government:

“When the legislative and executive powers are united in the same person, or in the same body of magistrates, there can be no liberty; because apprehensions may arise, lest the same monarch or senate should enact tyrannical laws, to execute them in a tyrannical manner.”

Again, there is no liberty, if the judiciary power be not separated from the legislative and executive. Were it joined with the legislative, the life and liberty of the subject would be exposed to arbitrary control; for the judge would be then the legislator. Were it joined to the executive power, the judge might behave with violence and oppression [sound familiar?].

There would be an end of everything, were the same man or the same body, whether of the nobles or of the people, to exercise those three powers, that of enacting laws, that of executing the public resolutions, and of trying the causes of individuals.”

[. . .]

In what a situation must the poor subject be in those republics! The same body of magistrates are possessed, as executors of the laws, of the whole power they have given themselves in quality of legislators. They may plunder the state by their general determinations; and as they have likewise the judiciary power in their hands, every private citizen may be ruined by their particular decisions.”

[The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XI, Section 6, 1758;  
SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm)]

8.18. Civil rulers cannot civilly “govern” those who are EQUAL.

8.18.1. By “civil rulers” or “civilly govern”, we mean to enforce the civil statutory codes against someone.

8.18.2. Civil rulers under God’s law order are servants for the greater good as only God defines it in the Bible trust indenture.<sup>3</sup>

8.18.3. Being governed and being a “subject” implies INFERIORITY.

8.18.4. Those who are absolutely equal are therefore “anarchists”, meaning without EARTHLY rulers.

8.18.5. A Christian is not an “anarchist” because they have a sovereign Ruler, but He is not “Earthly” or physical, but rather spiritual and legal ONLY.

8.19. When government seeks to civilly enforce against you, it MUST procure your consent to a civil statutory status that makes you unequal and a servant rather than an equal. Such statuses include “taxpayer”, “person”, “citizen”, “resident”, etc.

8.20. Anyone in government who seeks to enforce a duty upon you has the burden of proving that:

8.20.1. You EXPRESSLY consented to become UNEQUAL and INFERIOR

8.20.2. You EXPRESSLY consented to the STATUS to which the obligation attaches, such a “taxpayer”.

8.20.3. You had the LEGAL CAPACITY to LAWFULLY consent because domiciled where your rights are NOT “unalienable”. An unalienable right is one that cannot be given up by any mechanism including consent.

*“Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

9. The most prevalent mechanism used by governments to LAWFULLY convert PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property is government franchises or “benefits”.

9.1. Learn how franchises work!

9.2. All franchises are contracts or agreements.

9.3. Franchises are ENGINEERED and INTENDED to create inequality between the government grantor and the benefit recipient. The surest way to make one into a “subject” and serf of government is to sign up for a franchise or demand “benefits”.

9.4. All franchises are PRIVATE law that only acquires the “force of law” with the consent of the participant/applicant.

9.5. Application for the “benefit” constitutes consent to the franchise agreement.

9.6. Once a person consents to the franchise AND uses franchise privileges in connection with a transaction, the transaction becomes “PRIVATE PROPERTY donated to a PUBLIC USE or PUBLIC OFFICE to procure the ‘benefits’ of a franchise”.

9.7. If you want to be free, you should quit franchises.

9.8. Rights conveyed by franchises are called “PUBLIC rights” or “privileges”.

9.9. IMPORTANT:

9.9.1. PUBLIC rights and “privileges” attach to statutory “status” under a franchise. For example, “citizen”, “resident”, “taxpayer”, “driver”, “spouse”, etc.

9.9.2. All CONSTITUTIONAL rights attach to LAND and NOT to the status of the people ON the land.

9.10. There are only two ways that governments can civilly reach outside their territory to reach people: debt and contract:

*Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*

*Locus contractus regit actum.*

*The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*

*[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*

*SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

9.10.1. Franchises, which are contracts or agreements. They are the main method by which government reaches civilly outside their exclusive jurisdiction to legislatively foreign jurisdictions and enslaves those IN those jurisdictions. God says you cannot contract with any government Beast or civil ruler, and therefore He gave

<sup>3</sup> “You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all. For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”

[Jesus in Mark 10:42-45, Bible, NKIV]



you no delegated authority under the Bible to become a government slave, serf, “citizen” or “subject”. See Exodus 23:32-33, Judges 2:1-4, James 4:4.

9.10.2. The other method of reaching extraterritorially is debt. Debt is a product of contract and therefore a subset of contract. The Federal Reserve counterfeiting franchise SCAM implements this second method. God forbids believers to borrow and therefore they ALSO have no delegated authority to satisfy the SECOND method of reaching outside the exclusive jurisdiction of government either. See: Deut. 18:12, Deut. 23:19-10. It is a sin not to repay or to loan with usury to brothers and sisters.

9.11. Government franchises have CIVIL DOMICILE on the exclusive territory of the government as a prerequisite. They can’t be enforced extraterritorially. Private franchises can, but government franchises can’t.

9.12. Attempts by governments to offer or enforce franchises OUTSIDE their exclusive territorial jurisdiction:

9.12.1. Is an act of purely PRIVATE contracting and private business activity.

9.12.2. Is NOT a government function, but a BUSINESS function.

9.12.3. Functions essentially as INTERNATIONAL COMMERCIAL TERRORISM if the parties in the foreign state are financially or politically coerced to participate or become unequal.

9.12.4. Cannot be protected with sovereign immunity in the courts of the government granting the franchise, or else the government is abusing sovereign immunity to protect INTERNATIONAL COMMERCIAL TERRORISM.

9.13. To learn about franchises, see:

9.13.1. Government Franchises Course, Form #12.012

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9.13.2. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9.13.3. Government “Benefits” Scam, Form #05.040

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10. Civil statutory “codes” are a VOLUNTARY government civil franchise. This franchise is also called “the social compact” by the U.S. Supreme Court:

*“Consensus facit legem.*

*Consent makes the law. A contract [or the CIVIL STATUTORY law, which is ALSO a compact and therefore a CONTRACT] is a law between the parties, which can acquire force only by consent.”*

*[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*

*SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

10.1. The franchise is called “domicile”.

10.2. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17 describes when the statutory civil law can be applied to a case, which is ONLY when you CONSENSUALLY choose a civil domicile within the protection of a specific government.

10.3. Those who are party to the “domicile” civil protection franchise are called STATUTORY “citizens” or “residents”.

10.4. Those who are not party to the civil protection franchise are called nonresidents or “transient foreigners”. The Bible calls these people “strangers”.

10.5. You can be a PRIVATE CONSTITUTIONAL “person” or “People” WITHOUT being a STATUTORY “person” under nearly all statutes of the national government.

10.6. The protection franchise is unenforceable against EITHER party if the government refuses to enforce the main “consideration” under the “domicile protection franchise”, which is the obligation of police to CRIMINALLY protect you. Hence:

10.6.1. There is no “consideration” that could form the basis for an enforceable protection contract.

10.6.2. There is therefore no “contract” or mutual obligation on EITHER party’s part.

10.6.3. There IS no government because there is no enforceable right to protection.

10.7. To learn more about government civil statutory jurisdiction, see:

Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11. There are only TWO ways that government can enforce their CIVIL statutory rules/codes against you. All of these rules are documented in Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b):

11.1. If you have a domicile on their territory.

11.2. If you are acting in a representative capacity as a “public officer” of the United States federal corporation described in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A). This includes participation in any government franchise because all such franchises inevitably turn you into government agents and officers. See:



Another way of stating the above two rules is that whenever a sovereign wants to reach outside its physical territory, it may only do so using its right to contract with other fellow sovereign states and people. This is called “comity”. If you aren’t domiciled on their territory, they have to produce evidence that you consented to some kind of contract or agreement with them. This is consistent with the maxim of law that debt and contract know no place:

*Debitum et contractus non sunt nullius loci.*

*Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*

*Locus contractus regit actum.*

*The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*

*[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*

*SOURCE: <http://fanguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]*

12. The only group of people the government can write CIVIL statutory codes or franchises for are its own agents, officers, and employees for the most part and NOT private people. The designer of our three branch system of government, Charles de Montesquieu, calls this “political law” in his famous work *The Spirit of Laws*. The courts call the audience for these statutes “state actors”.

*“A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he administer or execute them.”*

*[United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]*

*“All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made with [private] individuals.”*

*[Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]*

*“The power to “legislate generally upon” life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the “power to provide modes of redress” against offensive state action, was “repugnant” to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876) ; United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883) ; James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903) . Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see, e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964) ; United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966) , their treatment of Congress’ §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been questioned.”*

*[City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997) ]*

- 12.1. President Obama admitted in his Farewell Address that a “citizen” is a public office!

President Obama Admits in His Farewell Address that “citizen” is a public office, Exhibit #01.018  
<https://youtu.be/XjVYEZU0mlc>

- 12.2. The U.S. Supreme Court even identified a statutory “citizen” as an AGENT of government! If you don’t want to be an agent of government and therefore an agent of what the Bible calls “The Beast” in Revelation 19:19, you can’t have a domicile within the civil statutory jurisdiction of the government. By the way, if the government has any more power than a single human being, it has supernatural or superior powers and is like a God, in which case you as a statutory “citizen” become an idolater who is violating the First Commandment not to serve other false gods.

*“Under our own systems of polity, the term ‘citizen’, implying the same or similar relations to the government and to society which appertain to the term, ‘subject’ in England, is familiar to all. Under either system, the term used is designed to apply to man in his individual character and to his natural capacities -- to a being or agent [of government, also called a PUBLIC OFFICER!] possessing social and political rights and sustaining social, political, and moral obligations. It is in this acceptance only, therefore, that the term ‘citizen’, in the article of the Constitution, can be received and understood. When distributing the judicial power, that article extends it to controversies between ‘citizens’ of different states. This must mean the natural physical beings composing those separate communities, and can by no violence of interpretation be made to signify artificial, incorporeal, theoretical, and invisible creations. A corporation, therefore, being not a natural person, but a mere creature of the mind, invisible and intangible, cannot be a citizen of a state, or of the United States, and cannot fall within the terms or the power of the above mentioned article, and can therefore neither plead nor be impleaded in the courts of the United States.”*

*[Rundle v. Delaware & Raritan Canal Company, 55 U.S. 80, 99 (1852) from dissenting opinion by Justice Daniel]*

- 12.3. The reason why governments cannot regulate or tax PRIVATE rights or anyone other than their own PUBLIC officers or agents is that they are equal to everyone else. If you can’t regulate your neighbor without his or her consent, then they can’t regulate you without YOUR express consent. Therefore you are legislatively foreign

1 and a nonresident to the government public office and civil statutory law franchise unless and until you  
2 EXPRESSLY consent to it. Without such consent, the Declaration of Independence says any attempt to enforce  
3 civil laws against non-consenting parties is UNJUST. That consent must at least come by selecting a domicile  
4 within that government AND accepting the OFFICE implemented within the civil statute called “person”.  
5 12.4. Charles de Montesquieu, the designer of our three branch system of government stated that the POLITICAL law  
6 should not EVER be mingled with the CIVIL law or else tyranny will result. By “civil law” the only thing he can  
7 mean is what we call today the “common law”. We have violated that requirement and corrupted our three  
8 branch system of government by turning the CIVIL law into the POLITICAL law and using it to regulate EVERY  
9 aspect of our behavior unjustly and in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.

10 **The Spirit of Laws, Book XXVI, Section 15**

11 *15. That we should not regulate by the Principles of political Law those Things which depend on the Principles of civil*  
12 *Law.*

13 *As men have given up their natural independence to live under political laws, they have given up the natural community*  
14 *of goods to live under civil laws.*

15 **By the first, they acquired [PUBLIC] liberty; by the second, [PRIVATE] property. We should not decide by the laws of**  
16 **[PUBLIC] liberty, which, as we have already said, is only the government of the community, what ought to be decided**  
17 **by the laws concerning [PRIVATE] property. It is a paralogism to say that the good of the individual should give way**  
18 **to that of the public; this can never take place, except when the government of the community, or, in other words, the**  
19 **liberty of the subject is concerned; this does not affect such cases as relate to private property, because the public good**  
20 **consists in every one's having his property, which was given him by the civil laws, invariably preserved.**

21 *Cicero maintains that the Agrarian laws were unjust; because the community was established with no other view than that*  
22 *every one might be able to preserve his property.*

23 **Let us, therefore, lay down a certain maxim, that whenever the public good happens to be the matter in question, it is not**  
24 **for the advantage of the public to deprive an individual of his property, or even to retrench the least part of it by a law,**  
25 **or a political regulation. In this case we should follow the rigour of the civil law, which is the Palladium of [PRIVATE]**  
26 **property.**

27 **Thus when the public has occasion for the estate of an individual, it ought never to act by the rigour of political law; it**  
28 **is here that the civil law ought to triumph, which, with the eyes of a mother, regards every individual as the whole**  
29 **community.**

30 *If the political magistrate would erect a public edifice, or make a new road, he must indemnify those who are injured by*  
31 *it; the public is in this respect like an individual who treats with an individual. It is fully enough that it can oblige a citizen*  
32 *to sell his inheritance, and that it can strip him of this great privilege which he holds from the civil law, the not being*  
33 *forced to alienate his possessions.*

34 *After the nations which subverted the Roman empire had abused their very conquests, the spirit of liberty called them back*  
35 *to that of equity. They exercised the most barbarous laws with moderation: and if any one should doubt the truth of this,*  
36 *he need only read Beaumanoir's admirable work on jurisprudence, written in the twelfth century.*

37 *They mended the highways in his time as we do at present. He says, that when a highway could not be repaired, they made*  
38 *a new one as near the old as possible; but indemnified the proprietors at the expense of those who reaped any advantage*  
39 *from the road.<sup>43</sup> They determined at that time by the civil law; in our days, we determine by the law of politics.*

40 **[The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XXVI, Section 15, 1758;**  
41 **SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm#001](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm#001)]**

- 42 12.5. You cannot unilaterally “elect” yourself into public office. The state must ALSO give EXPRESS evidence of its  
43 consent to accept you as said public officer. You cannot “elect” yourself into office by filling out any  
44 government form or tax form, for instance.
- 45 12.6. You cannot lawfully “bribe” anyone through tax withholdings to treat you AS IF you are a public officer. 18  
46 U.S.C. §210.
- 47 12.7. You are not a public officer if you never took an oath.
- 48 12.8. You are not a public officer if you were not lawfully “elected or appointed”.
- 49 12.9. You are not a public officer if you gave your consent to become one but the government didn’t administer an oath  
50 and issue you an appointment document. See 5 U.S.C. §3331.

12.10. As long as you are acting under the authority or compulsion of any civil statute, you are regarded as a “state actor” and officer of the government under the State Action Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court. Therefore EVERYONE who either claims the “benefit” of a CIVIL statute or acts under the alleged authority of any civil statute is a “state actor” and therefore “state officer”, even if they have no legitimate authority to do so. The courts would say they are acting “under the color of law” and therefore are a “state actor”. The “private person” mentioned below who is under state compulsion of a statute in fact is NOT a “private person” and is therefore a public officer EXACTLY because of the legal compulsion they speak of.

*For petitioner to recover under the substantive count of her complaint, she must show a deprivation of a right guaranteed to her by the Equal Protection Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. Since the 'action inhibited by the first section of the Fourteenth Amendment is only such action as may fairly be said to be that of the States,' Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1, 13, 68 S.Ct. 836, 842, 92 L.Ed. 1161 (1948), we must decide, for purposes of this case, the following 'state action' issue: Is there sufficient state action to prove a violation of petitioner's Fourteenth Amendment rights if she shows that Kress refused her service because of a state-enforced custom compelling segregation of the races in Hattiesburg restaurants?*

*In analyzing this problem, it is useful to state two polar propositions, each of which is easily identified and resolved. On the one hand, the Fourteenth Amendment plainly prohibits a State itself from discriminating because of race. On the other hand, § 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment does not forbid a private party, not acting against a backdrop of state compulsion or involvement, to discriminate on the basis of race in his personal affairs as an expression of his own personal predilections. As was said in Shelley v. Kraemer, supra, § 1 of '(t)hat Amendment erects no shield against merely private conduct, however discriminatory or wrongful.' 334 U.S., at 13, 68 S.Ct., at 842.*

*At what point between these two extremes a State's involvement in the refusal becomes sufficient to make the private refusal to serve a violation of the Fourteenth Amendment, is far from clear under our case law. If a State had a law requiring a private person to refuse service because of race, it is clear beyond dispute that the law would violate the Fourteenth Amendment and could be declared invalid and enjoined from enforcement. Nor can a State enforce such a law requiring discrimination through either convictions of proprietors who refuse to discriminate, or trespass prosecutions of patrons who, after being denied service pursuant to such a law, refuse to honor a request to leave the premises.*<sup>40</sup>

*The question most relevant for this case, however, is a slightly different one. It is whether the decision of an owner of a restaurant to discriminate on the basis of race under the compulsion of state law offends the Fourteenth Amendment. Although this Court has not explicitly decided the Fourteenth Amendment state action issue implicit in this question, underlying the Court's decisions in the sit-in cases is the notion that a State is responsible for the discriminatory act of a private party when the State, by its law, has compelled the act. As the Court said in Peterson v. City of Greenville, 373 U.S. 244, 248, 83 S.Ct. 1119, 1121 (1963): 'When the State has commanded a particular result, it has saved to itself the power to determine that result and thereby 'to a significant extent' has 'become involved' in it.' Moreover, there is much support in lower court opinions for the conclusion that discriminatory acts by private parties done under the compulsion of state law offend the Fourteenth Amendment. In Baldwin v. Morgan, supra, the Fifth Circuit held that '(t)he very act of posting and maintaining separate (waiting room) facilities when done by the (railroad) Terminal as commanded by these state orders is action by the state.' The Court then went on to say: 'As we have pointed out above the State may not use race or color as the basis for distinction. It may not do so by direct action or through the medium of others who are under State compulsion to do so.' Id., 287 F.2d. at 755—756 (emphasis added). We think the same principle governs here.*

*For state action purposes it makes no difference of course whether the racially discriminatory act by the private party is compelled by a statutory provision or by a custom having the force of law—in either case it is the State that has commanded the result by its law. Without deciding whether less substantial involvement of a State might satisfy the state action requirement of the Fourteenth Amendment, we conclude that petitioner would show an abridgement of her equal protection right, if she proves that Kress refused her service because of a state-enforced custom of segregating the races in public restaurants.*

*[Adickes v. Kress Company, 398 U.S. 144, 90 S.Ct. 1598, 26 L.Ed.2d. 142 (1970)]*

12.11. You can be an “agent” of the government through contract, but that doesn’t automatically MAKE you a “public officer”. Public officers cannot be supervised but agents can. The definition of “employee” found in 5 U.S.C. §2105(a) confirms that all STATUTORY “employees” are both “individuals” AND “officers” and therefore “public officers”. Those who are NOT “officers” cannot be statutory “employees” or even STATUTORY “individuals”.

12.12. Without public office LAWFULLY and CONSENSUALLY filled and exercised ONLY where expressly authorized by 4 U.S.C. §72, the federal civil statutes cannot lawfully reach you because of the separation of powers doctrine. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) requires that the legal “person” against whom civil enforcement can lawfully be instituted MUST have a domicile on federal territory. Therefore one of the following two conditions must exist before the federal civil law can lawfully reach YOU as a human being:

12.12.1. YOU have a physical domicile on federal territory OR

- 12.12.2. You represent a public office that is domiciled on federal territory.
- 12.13. Writing or enforcing the civil statutory codes against any other non-consenting party violates government's fiduciary duty to protect PRIVATE rights and constitutes unconstitutional eminent domain without compensation. See:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

13. The Thirteenth Amendment outlawed slavery EVERYWHERE, including on federal territory. Therefore slavery is a crime both in states of the Union and on federal territory.

*"...the Supreme Court in the Insular Cases<sup>4</sup> provides authoritative guidance on the territorial scope of the term 'the United States' in the Fourteenth Amendment. The Insular Cases were a series of Supreme Court decisions that addressed challenges to duties on goods transported from Puerto Rico to the continental United States. Puerto Rico, like the Philippines, had been recently ceded to the United States. The Court considered the territorial scope of the term 'the United States' in the Constitution and held that this term as used in the uniformity clause of the Constitution was territorially limited to the states of the Union. U.S. Const. art. I, § 8 ('[A]ll Duties, Imposts and Excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.' (emphasis added)); see Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 251, 21 S.Ct. 770, 773, 45 L.Ed. 1088 (1901) ('[I]t can nowhere be inferred that the territories were considered a part of the United States. The Constitution was created by the people of the United States, as a union of States, to be governed solely by representatives of the States; ... In short, the Constitution deals with States, their people, and their representatives.'). Rabang, 35 F.3d at 1452. Puerto Rico was merely a territory 'appurtenant and belonging to the United States, but not a part of the United States within the revenue clauses of the Constitution.' Downes, 182 U.S. at 287, 21 S.Ct. at 787.*

*The Court's conclusion in Downes was derived in part by analyzing the territorial scope of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Amendments. The Thirteenth Amendment prohibits slavery and involuntary servitude "within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction." U.S. Const. amend. XIII, § 1 (emphasis added). The Fourteenth Amendment states that persons "born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside." U.S. Const. amend XIV, § 1 (emphasis added). The disjunctive "or" in the Thirteenth Amendment demonstrates that "there may be places within the jurisdiction of the United States that are not part of the Union" to which the Thirteenth Amendment would apply. Downes, 182 U.S. at 251, 21 S.Ct. at 773. Citizenship under the Fourteenth Amendment, however, "is not extended to persons born in any place 'subject to [the United States'] jurisdiction,' " but is limited to persons born or naturalized in the states of the Union. Downes, 182 U.S. at 251, 21 S.Ct. at 773 (emphasis added); see also id. at 263, 21 S.Ct. at 777 ('[I]n dealing with foreign sovereignties, the term 'United States' has a broader meaning than when used in the Constitution, and includes all territories subject to the jurisdiction of the Federal government, wherever located.').<sup>5</sup> [Valmonte v. I.N.S., 136 F.3d. 914 (C.A.2, 1998)]*

*"That it does not conflict with the Thirteenth Amendment, which abolished slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, is too clear for argument. Slavery implies involuntary servitude—a state of bondage; the ownership of mankind as a chattel, or at least the control of the labor and services of one man for the benefit of another, and the absence of a legal right to the disposal of his own person, property, and services [in their entirety]. This amendment was said in the Slaughter House Cases, 16 Wall. 36, to have been intended primarily to abolish slavery, as it had been previously known in this country, and that it equally forbade Mexican peonage or the Chinese coolie trade, when they amounted to slavery or involuntary servitude and that the use of the word 'servitude' was intended to prohibit the use of all forms of involuntary slavery, of whatever class or name."* [Plessy v. Ferguson, 163 U.S. 537, 542 (1896)]

*"Other authorities to the same effect might be cited. It is not open to doubt that Congress may enforce the Thirteenth Amendment by direct legislation, punishing the holding of a person in slavery or in involuntary servitude except as a punishment for a crime. In the exercise of that power Congress has enacted these sections denouncing peonage, and punishing one who holds another in that condition of involuntary servitude. This legislation is not limited to the territories or other parts of the strictly national domain, but is operative in the states and wherever the sovereignty of the United States extends. We entertain no doubt of the validity of this legislation, or of its applicability to the case of any person holding another in a state of peonage, and this whether there be municipal ordinance or state law sanctioning such holding. It operates directly on every citizen of the Republic, wherever his residence may be."* [Clyatt v. U.S., 197 U.S. 207 (1905)]

<sup>4</sup> De Lima v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 1, 21 S.Ct. 743, 45 L.Ed. 1041 (1901); Dooley v. United States, 182 U.S. 222, 21 S.Ct. 762, 45 L.Ed. 1074 (1901); Armstrong v. United States, 182 U.S. 243, 21 S.Ct. 827, 45 L.Ed. 1086 (1901); and Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 21 S.Ct. 770, 45 L.Ed. 1088 (1901).

<sup>5</sup> Congress, under the Act of February 21, 1871, ch. 62, § 34, 16 Stat. 419, 426, expressly extended the Constitution and federal laws to the District of Columbia. See Downes, 182 U.S. at 261, 21 S.Ct. at 777 (stating that the "mere cession of the District of Columbia" from portions of Virginia and Maryland did not "take [the District of Columbia] out of the United States or from under the aegis of the Constitution.").



13.1. Consequently, the government is without authority to write any civil statute that imposes ANY kind of duty or obligation against you other than simply to provide remedy AFTER injuring the equal rights of others. That would be a violation of the Thirteenth Amendment prohibition against involuntary servitude.

*"The doctrine that each one must so use his own as not to injure his neighbor — sic utere tuo ut alienum non laedas — is the rule by which every member of society must possess and enjoy his property; and all legislation essential to secure this common and equal enjoyment is a legitimate exercise of State authority. Except in cases where property may be destroyed to arrest a conflagration or the ravages of pestilence, or be taken under the pressure of an immediate and overwhelming necessity to prevent a public calamity, the power of the State over the property of the citizen does not extend beyond such limits."*  
[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) ]

*"Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of [the ONLY requirement of] the law [which is to avoid hurting your neighbor and thereby love him]."*  
[Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

*"Do not strive with a man without cause, if he has done you no harm."*  
[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

*"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens--a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."*  
[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

13.2. If someone is trying to abuse the authority of civil statutes to impose a mandatory duty upon you, then the only kind of law they can be enforcing is private or contract law to which you had to expressly consent at some point. The consent you had to give was your permission to assume the duties of a public office, because everyone who exercises the authority of the civil law is regarded as a "state actor" under the State Action Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court. Your reaction should always be to insist that they produce evidence of your consent IN WRITING AND prove that you were physically in a place outside of constitutional states where you could lawfully alienate an otherwise INALIENABLE right. This is similar to what the courts do in the case of the government, where they can't be sued or compelled to do anything without you producing an express waiver of sovereign immunity by THEM. They got that authority and that sovereignty from you(!), because it was delegated to them by We The People, so you must ALSO have sovereign immunity. Your job as a vigilant American who cares about his freedom and rights is then to discover by what lawful mechanism you waived that sovereign immunity and the following document is very helpful in determining that mechanism:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14. A slave is someone who satisfies any one or more of the following:

14.1. With NO PRIVATE rights or PRIVATE property.

14.2. Who cannot exercise the most basic element of their ownership of their property, which is the right to EXCLUDE anyone and everyone, including the GOVERNMENT, from using or benefitting from the use of their PRIVATE property.

14.3. Who cannot ABSOLUTELY own PRIVATE PROPERTY. Instead, ownership is:

14.3.1. Held exclusively by the government or

14.3.2. Is QUALIFIED ownership in which the REAL owner is the government and the party holding title has merely equitable interest in the fruits.

14.4. Who is compelled to satisfy the obligations of a public office against his/her will. Such offices include the following statutory civil statuses and others:

14.4.1. "citizen" (under civil statutory law).

14.4.2. "resident" (under the domicile civil protection franchise).

14.4.3. "taxpayer" (under the income tax franchise).

14.4.4. "driver" (under the vehicle code franchise).

14.4.5. "spouse" (under the family code franchise), etc.

14.4.6. "person".

14.4.7. "individual".

- 14.5. Who is compelled to obey the civil statutory laws without evidence on the record that they EXPRESSLY consented to:
- 14.5.1. A civil domicile within the EXCLUSIVE jurisdiction of said government.
- 14.5.2. The office of “citizen” and were lawfully elected or appointed to that office with the proper oath.
- 14.6. Who can be unilaterally “elected” into public office as a PRIVATE human through a false third party information return, such as IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, or 1099.
- 14.7. Who is not allowed to challenge third-party information returns that elect them into the “public office” called “taxpayer”.
- 14.8. Who can be connected with any statutory status in civil franchises or civil law to which public rights attach without their EXPRESS WRITTEN consent. This is a Fifth Amendment taking without compensation, a violation of the right to contract and associate, and a conversion of PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property.
- 14.9. Who is SOMEONE ELSE’S PROPERTY. That property is called a “person”, “taxpayer” (under the tax code), “driver”, “spouse” (under the family code). You volunteered to become someone else’s property by invoking these statuses, which are government property.
- 14.10. Who is compelled to economic or contractual servitude to anyone else, including a government. All franchises are contracts. Therefore, compelled participation is compelled contracting.
- 14.11. Whose ownership of property was converted from ABSOLUTE to QUALIFIED without their EXPRESS written and informed consent.
- 14.12. Who is not allowed to EXCLUDE government from benefitting from or taxing property held as ABSOLUTE title.
15. You will never be free as long as you are conducting commerce with the government and thereby subject to their jurisdiction. All such commerce implies a waiver of sovereign immunity pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1605 and inevitably makes you into a slave and a serf of tyrants. Black’s Law Dictionary defines “commerce” as “intercourse”. This is the same “intercourse” that Babylon the Great Harlot is having with The Beast, which the Bible defines as the kings and political rulers of the earth in Rev. 19:19.

*“Commerce. ...Intercourse by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on...”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

*“Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot [Babylon the Great Harlot] who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth [politicians and rulers] committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk [indulged] with the wine of her fornication.”*  
[Rev. 17:1-2, Bible, NKJV]

*“And I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army.”*  
[Rev. 19:19, Bible, NKJV]

For a definition of what “law” means based on the above analysis, see:

1. What is “law”?, Form #05.048  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. What is “law”?, SEDM  
<http://sedm.org/what-is-law/>
3. SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words  
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

On the subject of not associating with a corrupted government, the bible says the following:

*“Come out from among them [the unbelievers and government idolaters]  
And be separate, says the Lord.  
Do not touch what is unclean [the government or anything made by man],  
And I will receive you.  
I will be a Father to you,  
And you shall be my sons and daughters,  
Says the Lord Almighty.”  
[2 Corinthians 6:17-18, Bible, NKJV]*



1 "And have no fellowship [for association] with the unfruitful works of [government] darkness, but rather reprove [rebuke and  
2 expose] them."  
3 [Eph. 5:11, Bible, NKJV]

4 "But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law [man's law]."  
5 [Gal. 5:18, Bible, NKJV]

6 "Shall the throne of iniquity [the U.S. Congress and the federal judiciary], which devises evil by [obfuscating the] law [to expand  
7 their jurisdiction and consolidate all economic power in their hands by taking it away from the states], have fellowship with You?  
8 They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood [of "nontaxpayers" and persons outside their  
9 jurisdiction, which is an act of extortion and racketeering]. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge.  
10 He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; the Lord our God [and those who obey  
11 Him and His word] shall cut them off [from power and from receiving illegal bribes cleverly disguised by an obfuscated law as  
12 legitimate "taxes"]."  
13 [Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV.  
14 QUESTION FOR DOUBTERS: Who else BUT Congress and the judiciary can devise "evil by law"?)

15 Nevertheless, God's solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: 'The Lord knows those who are His,' and, 'Everyone  
16 who confesses the name of the Lord must turn away from [not associate with] wickedness [wherever it is found, and especially in  
17 government].' "  
18 [2 Tim. 2:19, Bible, NKJV]

19 "It shall be a statute forever throughout your generations, that you may distinguish between holy and unholy, and between unclean  
20 and clean, and that you may teach the children of Israel all the statutes [laws] which the LORD [God] has spoken to them by the  
21 hand of Moses."  
22 [Lev. 10:9-11, Bible, NKJV]

23 It would seem to us that the biblical definition of "not associating" with corrupted governments would certainly have to  
24 include NOT being a public officer, and therefore not having any statutory civil status such as "citizen", "resident",  
25 "taxpayer", "individual", etc. It would also have to include NOT paying or receiving the proceeds of tax monies used for  
26 wealth redistribution or socialism:

27 "And I saw the beast, the kings [heathen political rulers and the unbelieving democratic majorities who control them] of the earth  
28 [controlled by Satan], and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God] who sat on the horse and against His  
29 army."  
30 [Revelation 19:19, Bible, NKJV]

31 "And I heard another voice from heaven [God] saying, 'Come out of her [Babylon the Great Harlot, a democratic state full of socialist  
32 non-believers], my people [Christians], lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues."  
33 [Revelation 18:4, Bible, NKJV]

34 "Where do wars and fights [in the ballot box and the jury box] come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for  
35 pleasure [unearned money or "benefits" from the government] that war in your members [and your democratic SOCIALIST  
36 governments]? You lust [after other people's money] and do not have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living]  
37 and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your de facto THIEF government to STEAL for you!]. You fight  
38 and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers] to subsidize your idleness and dependency with a STOLEN Social Security retirement  
39 check]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the corrupt and deceitful government]. You ask and do  
40 not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures ["benefits"]. Adulterers and adulteresses [harlots, Rev.  
41 17]? Do you not know that friendship [or STATUTORY citizenship] with the world [or the governments of the world] is enmity with  
42 God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [a STATUTORY "citizen", "resident", or "taxpayer"] of the world [or the governments  
43 of the world] makes himself an enemy of God."  
44 [James 4:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

45 "Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that go down to the very foundation of the  
46 government. If the provisions of the constitution can be set aside by an act of congress, where is the course of usurpation [abuse  
47 of taxation power for THEFT and wealth transfer] to end? The present assault [WAR!] upon capital [PRIVATE property] is but  
48 the beginning. It will be but the stepping-stone to others, larger and more sweeping, till our political contests [in the jury box and  
49 the ballot box between the HAVES and the HAVE NOTS] will become a war of the poor against the rich,-a war constantly growing  
50 in intensity and bitterness. 'If the court sanctions the power of discriminating [UNEQUAL or GRADUATED] taxation, and  
51 nullifies the uniformity mandate of the constitution,' as said by one who has been all his life a student of our institutions, 'it will  
52 mark the hour when the sure decadence of our present government will commence."  
53 [Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

54 If you would like an excellent summary of the above concepts written by one of the Founding Fathers, see:

<p>Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government, Family Guardian Fellowship <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeffcont.htm">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeffcont.htm</a></p>
--

## 4.2 God's Religion v. Government's Religion<sup>6</sup>

The preceding section provided an itemized list of components of freedom. This section applies those concepts to compare God v. Government as competitors for the affection, worship, allegiance, and obedience of the people. Both implement religions of their own. Unfortunately, many Americans are fooled by government propaganda into joining and obeying the government's religion and thereby:

1. Committing the worst sin in the Bible, which is idolatry.
2. Serving two masters.
3. Firing God as their protector.
4. Bringing judgment, slavery, and subjection upon themselves.

Any attempt to treat any government as having more power, authority, or rights than a single human, in fact, constitutes idolatry. All corrupted governments abuse franchises to create and promote inequality as a way to profit personally and illegally. By doing so they are indirectly implementing a state-sponsored religion that "worships"/obeys the state rather than the true and living and only God.

The source of all government power in America is The Sovereign People, who are humans and are also called "natural persons". Any power that did not come from this "natural" source is, therefore "supernatural". All religions are based on the worship of such "supernatural beings" or "superior beings".

**"Religion. Man's relation to Divinity, to reverence, worship, obedience, and *submission to mandates and precepts of supernatural or superior beings.* In its broadest sense includes all forms of *belief in the existence of superior beings exercising power over human beings by volition, imposing rules of conduct, with future rewards and punishments. Bond uniting man to God, and a virtue whose purpose is to render God worship due him as source of all being and principle of all government of things.* Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663."**  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292]

By "worship", we really mean "obedience" to the dictates of a supernatural or superior being.

**"worship 1. chiefly Brit: a person of importance—used as a title for various officials (as magistrates and some mayors) 2: reverence [obedience] offered a divine being or supernatural power; also: an act of expressing such reverence 3: a form of religious practice with its creed and ritual 4: extravagant respect or admiration for or devotion to an object of esteem <~ the dollar>."**  
[Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, 1983, p. 1361]

In this respect, both law and religion are twin sisters, because the object of BOTH is "obedience" and "submission" to a "sovereign" of one kind or another. Those in such "submission" are called "subjects" in the legal field. The only difference between REAL religion and state worship is WHICH sovereign: God or man:

**"Obedientia est legis essentia. Obedience is the essence of the law. 11 Co. 100."**  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]



A quick way to determine whether you are engaging in idolatry is to look at whether the authority being exercised by a so-called "government" has a "natural" source, meaning whether any human being who is not IN the government can lawfully exercise such authority. If they cannot, you are dealing with a state-sponsored religion and a de facto government rather than a REAL, de jure government. The nature of that de facto government is described in:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

<sup>6</sup> Adapted from the following with permission: *Government has Become Idolatry and a False Religion*, Family Guardian Fellowship, <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/Christian/GovReligion.htm>.

1 Below is a table that compares God's Religion v. Government's Counterfeit Satanic Religion in the context of many of the  
2 subjects discussed in the preceding section so that you can see all the parallels. The sheer number of parallels between the  
3 two is astounding. Few people even consider these and are amazed when they see them for the first time:  
4

1 **Table 3: Comparison between God's Religion and Government's Religion**

#	Description	God	Government (socialist church)
1	<b>Lawgiver</b>	God (see Isaiah 33:22)	Legislature or democratic majority
2	<b>Law</b>	Bible	1. Constitution, statutes, regulations (in a republic. 2. Whatever judge or ruler says (tyranny or oligarchy)
3	<b>Purpose of obedience to law</b>	Protection (See Isaiah 54:11-17)	Limited liability/responsibility
4	<b>Mission or goal</b>	Proclaim the gospel Hallowed be thy name, thy Kingdom come thy will be done	Total subjugation of the total man to total government Complete surrender of personal individuality
5	<b>Symbol for the Church</b>	Cross 	National flag 
6	<b>Superior being/object of worship ("Sovereign")</b>	God (deism)	The "state" (humanism)
7	<b>What makes superior being superior</b>	Creator of universe	Grantor of privileges. Not subject to the same laws or rules as everyone else (hypocrisy, inequality)
8	<b>Authority of superior being based on</b>	Power to create	Power to destroy
9	<b>Superior being protects us from</b>	Sin (Mala in se)	Crime and mala prohibitum Their own crimes (protection racket)
10	<b>Source of power</b>	Love	Fear, insecurity
11	<b>Faith in superior being takes the form of</b>	Religious faith	Unsubstantiated "presumption" of authority (see Form #05.017)
12	<b>Object of belief/faith</b>	Trust in God (see Psalm 118:8-9)	Trust in man/flesh (see Jeremiah 17:5-8)
13	<b>Bond uniting man to superior being</b>	Love	1. Government-granted "privileges" (see <i>Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.3.12</i> ) 2. Covetousness 3. Avoidance of personal liability
14	<b>Property ownership</b>	Families with ONLY PRIVATE ownership	Government with ONLY PUBLIC ownership of everything. All PRIVATE ownership converted to public (socialism) without consent of owner.
15	<b>Rights</b>	Created by God and absolute	Created by government as franchise privileges
16	<b>Ultimate owner of all property</b>	God (Ps. 24:1; 50:12; 1 Cor. 10:26, 28, etc.) Christians are just "stewards"	Government (public property)
17	<b>Scripture</b>	Holy Bible	Codes that are not "positive law" (e.g. the Internal Revenue Code, Social Security Act, Draft laws, etc.)
18	<b>Obedience to scripture of church promoted through</b>	Studying the Bible Prayer	1. Dumbing down in public school 2. Propaganda

#	Description	God	Government (socialist church)
			3. Deception 4. Keeping the truth secret from church members
19	Lawgiver	God	Man
20	Founding document(s)	Ten Commandments	Declaration of Independence Constitution
21	Members of the church believe that founding document(s) are	Divinely inspired	Divinely inspired
22	Founders of church (founding fathers)	Jesus John the Baptist David Moses Paul Apostles	Franklin Delano Roosevelt (socialist) George Washington Thomas Jefferson
23	Place of worship	Church building	Court Government buildings
24	Priests called	Pastors (also believers (1 Peter 2:5))	Judges
25	Priests appointed by	Ordination ceremony	Passing the bar Presidential appointment
26	Clergy of church	Deacons	Licensed attorneys
27	Role of leaders	Servants of the people	Masters (Lords)
28	Attire of priests	Black robe	Black robe
29	School to become priests	Seminary	Law school
30	Source of virtue	“God” and His worship	Man, “Self” and “Vain Rulers”
31	Influence spread through	1. Evangelizing. 2. Missionary work. 3. Good example.	1. Deceit. 2. Rewarding irresponsibility. 3. Promotion and exploitation of legal ignorance. 4. Fear, uncertainty, insecurity introduced through media and demagoguery. 5. Propaganda. 6. Military and political warfare. 7. Bribing sheep into submission with government benefits derived from stolen/extorted tax money.
32	Main attraction of church membership	Forgiveness for sin/salvation	Legalization of sin or immorality Limited liability
33	Pleadings to the superior being (Sovereign) for help take the form of	Prayer	Prayer (Petitions to courts are sometimes called “prayers” and those that go in front of the Supreme Court are still called “prayers”)
34	Persons who violate Scripture are called	Sinners ( <u>G</u> od’s laws)	Criminals (man’s/ <u>g</u> od’s laws) Political dissidents
35	Method of dealing with evil	Obedience to God’s word Repentance and regeneration Excommunication Exorcism	Court and/or jail
36	Failure of man to deal with evil in their own life	Eternal separation from God	Separation from Society (neo-god)
37	Ultimate punishment exists in	Hell	Jail

#	Description	God	Government (socialist church)
38	Disciples called	Apostles (qty 12) Christians	Petit Jury (qty 12) Grand Jury (qty 12)
39	Title of Priest	Pastor Bishop (All Christians (1 Peter 2:5))	"Your Honor"
40	Contributions to church called	Tithes (limited to 10%) Gifts	Taxes or tribute (unlimited)
41	Contributions to church are	Voluntary	Mandatory and punitive (enforced illegally by the authority of non-positive law)
42	Contributions to the church are used for	Charity Grace Social Justice	To compete with churches in charity and grace
43	Joining the church requires	Allegiance to God	Allegiance to the state (collective) ABOVE God
44	How people join church	Being baptized as a statement that their domicile is in Heaven and NOT Earth (James 4:4)	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Choosing a civil domicile within the jurisdiction of the government (see: <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf">http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf</a>)</li> <li>2. Swearing a naturalization oath. (see <a href="#">8 U.S.C. §1448</a>)</li> <li>3. Signing a tax form under penalty of perjury.</li> <li>4. Being born within the jurisdiction of the church.</li> </ol>
45	Change in legal status from joining	God gives us a new name (Rev. 2:17, Rev. 14:1, Rev. 22:4)	Members assigned number (SSN, TIN. The BEAST. 666) Become "human resource" Appointed as public officer of government.
46	Change in wealth from joining church	Redeemed are blessed with all spiritual blessings (Eph. 1:3, 4:7)	Stripped of all wealth and all property. Everything held as public officer managing government property. Taxed into poverty.
47	Church members called	Saints Sheep Chosen God's people Congregation Church Godly ones Redeemed Holy Priesthood Royal Priesthood	Taxpayers Citizens Residents Inhabitants Persons
48	Salvation occurs through	Faith in the Person and work of the Lord Jesus Christ	Denying personal responsibility and surrendering personal sovereignty to the state (passing buck to government)
49	Management of church called	Board of elders	Citizens Civil servants Bureaucrats Public servants Public officers Corporate boards
50	Enforcement unit for church	Board of elders	IRS



#	Description	God	Government (socialist church)
51	Members disciplined through	Excommunication	Jail Fines, fees, and penalties
52	Confession held with	Priest Ministers with integrity	Judge (entering a plea)
53	Confessions are communicated	Orally to priest or minister	Entering a plea to judge On a tax form
54	Money paid to priest during confession	Absolves you of liability for sin	Absolves you of tax liability and threat of prison and jail
55	Those who oppose church doctrine are called	Heretic	Frivolous
56	View towards those who break laws of the church ("sin")	Repentance	Tolerance (except those who refuse to subsidize the group, who are "nontaxpayers", who get intolerance)
57	Court trials among believers focus on	Law that was violated	Political persecution (franchise court)
58	Missionaries ("Come to Jesus")	Volunteers Ministers	U.S. Department of Justice IRS revenue agents Police
59	Purpose of sex within church	Procreation	Recreation Fornication
60	Truth is	Absolute and sovereign	Relative to whoever is in charge (and whatever corrupted politicians will let even more corrupted judges get away with before they get removed from office for misconduct)

Isn't that interesting? The other thing you MUST conclude after examining the above table is that if anyone in government is a "superior being" relative to any human in the society they govern, then the government unavoidably becomes an idol and a god to be "worshipped" and submitted to as if the government or its servants individually were a religion. In the feudal system of British Common Law from which our legal system derives, they even call judges "Your Worship":

*"worship 1. chiefly Brit: a person of importance—used as a title for various officials (as magistrates and some mayors) 2: reverence offered a divine being or supernatural power; also: an act of expressing such reverence 3: a form of religious practice with its creed and ritual 4: extravagant respect or admiration for or devotion to an object of esteem <~ the dollar>."*  
[Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, 1983, p. 1361]

We started with a government of law and not of men but we ended up with the opposite because of our apathy and ignorance:

*"The government of the United States has been emphatically termed a government of laws, and not of men. It will certainly cease to deserve that high appellation, if the laws furnish no remedy for the violation of a vested legal right."*  
[Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137, 1 Cranch 137, 2 L.Ed. 60 (1803)]

A government run by judges, instead of law is called a "kritarchy". Such a government is described as a government of men and not of law. Since judges are also "public servants", then a "kritarchy" also qualifies as a "dulocracy":

*"Dulocracy. A government where servants and slaves have so much license and privilege that they domineer."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 501]

The book of Judges in the Bible shows what happens to a culture that trusts in man and the flesh and their own feelings rather than in God's law for their sense of justice and morality. Below is an excerpt from our Bible introducing the book of Judges to make the moral lessons contained in the book crystal clear:

*The Book of Judges stands in stark contrast to Joshua. In Joshua an obedient people conquered the land through trust in the power of God. In Judges, however, a disobedient and idolatrous people are defeated time and time again because of their rebellion against God.*

In seven distinct cycles of sin to salvation, Judges shows how Israel had set aside God's law and in its place substituted "what was right in his own eyes" (21:25). **The recurring result of abandonment from God's law is corruption from within and oppression from without.** During the nearly four centuries spanned by this book, God raises up military champions to throw off the yoke of bondage and to restore the nation to pure worship. But all too soon the "sin cycle" begins again as the nation's spiritual temperance grows steadily colder.

...

The Book of Judges could also appropriately be titled "The Book of Failure."

**Deterioration** (1:1-3:4). Judges begins with short-lived military successes after Joshua's death, but quickly turns to the repeated failure of all the tribes to drive out their enemies. The people feel the lack of a unified central leader, but the primary reasons for their failure are a lack of faith in God and lack of obedience to Him (2:1-2). Compromise leads to conflict and chaos. Israel does not drive out the inhabitants (1:21, 27, 29, 30); instead of removing the moral cancer [IRS, Federal Reserve?] spread by the inhabitants of Canaan, they contract the disease. The Canaanite gods [money, sex, covetousness] literally become a snare to them (2:3). Judges 2:11-23 is a microcosm of the pattern found in Judges 3-16.

**Deliverance** (3:5-16:31). In verses 3:5 through 16:31 of the Book of Judges, seven apostasies (fallings away from God) are described, seven servitudes, and seven deliverances. **Each of the seven cycles has five steps: sin, servitude, supplication, salvation, and silence. These also can be described by the words rebellion, retribution, repentance, restoration, and rest. The seven cycles connect together as a descending spiral of sin (2:19).** Israel vacillates between obedience and apostasy as the people continually fail to learn from their mistakes. Apostasy grows, but the rebellion is not continual. The times of rest and peace are longer than the times of bondage. The monotony of Israel's sins can be contrasted with the creativity of God's methods of deliverance.

**Depravity** (17:1-21:25). Judges 17:1 through 21:25 illustrate (1) religious apostasy (17 and 18) and (2) social and moral depravity (19-21) during the period of the judges. Chapters 19-21 contain one of the worst tales of degradation in the Bible. **Judges closes with a key to understanding the period: "everyone did what was right in his own eyes" (21:25) [a.k.a. "what FEELS good"].** The people are not doing what is wrong in their own eyes, but what is "evil in the sight of the Lord" (2:11). [The Open Bible, New King James Version, Thomas Nelson Publishers, Copyright 1997, pp. 340-341]

The hypocrisy and idolatry represented by a government of judges or of men rather than law not only violates the first and greatest Commandment in the Bible found in Exodus 20:3 and Matt. 22:37-38, but also more importantly violates the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution:

**First Amendment:**

**Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.**

How do government servants make themselves or the government they are part of into a "superior being"? Here are just a few highly unethical and evil ways:

1. Writing laws that apply to everyone but them.
2. Enforcing laws against everyone BUT themselves.
3. Abusing official, judicial, or sovereign immunity to make themselves exempt from all laws EXCEPT those the government individually and expressly consents to while refusing the ability of the average American to do the same thing.
4. Refusing to recognize or protect the First Amendment right of people NOT to be a CUSTOMER of the civil statutory protection called a "citizen" or "resident" and to thereby be protected ONLY by the Constitution (Bill of Rights) and the common law rather than the civil statutory franchise codes. This makes government essentially into a criminal protection racket in which "taxes" are really nothing more than a bribe to get criminals in government to CIVILLY leave you alone. Since justice is the right to be left alone, it also produces INJUSTICE. Government are nothing more than a "body corporate" whose only product is "protection". What other corporation can FORCE you to buy their product? A government founded to provide PROTECTION that won't even protect you from ITSELF has no business collecting monies to protect you from anyone ELSE.
5. Imputing to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess "supernatural" powers. By "supernatural", we mean that which is superior to the "natural", which is ordinary human beings.
6. Printing (counterfeiting) unlimited amounts of money to fund their socialist takeover of America while putting everyone else into jail for doing the same thing. This is the main purpose of the corrupt Federal Reserve.

7. Having a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING “protection”, and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the “privilege” of being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.
8. Making judges, juries, or any decision maker into either federal benefit recipients or "taxpayers" in tax cases, thus making the judge and/or jury into criminals with a financial conflict of interest that makes it impossible to win against the government in any proceeding involving the violation of the tax or franchise codes.
9. Abusing executive enforcement powers to "selectively enforce" against political enemies to protect their own self-interest rather than the interest of the average American.
10. Lying with impunity in ALL of their publications and not being responsible for the accuracy of ANY of their government publications, and especially tax publications
11. Forcing everyone who wants their help to sign under penalty of perjury with accurate and truthful information while not being EQUALLY accountable for doing the same when they communicate with the public.
12. Enforcing laws outside their territory, thus abusing the legal system as an excuse to engage in acts of international LEGALIZED terrorism.
13. Lying to or misleading a grand jury and not be held accountable for it because they would have to prosecute themselves if they did.
14. Corrupt judges suppressing admission of evidence in court that would undermine their power or control over society. This is especially true in cases against wrongdoers in government.
15. Corrupt judges making cases unpublished where the government was litigated against and lost, thus preventing them from being cited as precedent.

Nonpublication.com

<http://www.nonpublication.com/>

16. Corrupt judges threatening prosecuting attorneys with loss of licenses for corruption cases against themselves or anyone in government.
17. Corrupt judges telling juries that they must rule in the case based on what the judge says is the law rather than based on a reading of the actual law. This substitutes the judge's will for what the law says, violates the separation of powers, and makes the judge into the judge, jury, and executioner and the people into SLAVES.
18. Abusing the legal system to terrorize and persecute Americans for their political activities or to coerce them into giving up some right that the law entitles them to. Most Americans can't afford legal representation and government abuses this vulnerability by litigating maliciously and endlessly against their enemies to terrorize them into submission and run up their legal bills. This makes their victims into a financial slave of an expensive attorney who is licensed by the same state he is litigating against, which imparts a conflict of interest that prejudices the rights of his client.

[TITLE 18 > PART I > CHAPTER 77 > Sec. 1589.](#)

*Sec. 1589. - Forced labor*

**Whoever knowingly provides or obtains the labor or services of a person -**

**(3) by means of the abuse or threatened abuse of law or the legal process.**

**shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than 20 years, or both.** *If death results from the violation of this section, or if the violation includes kidnapping or an attempt to kidnap, aggravated sexual abuse or the attempt to commit aggravated sexual abuse, or an attempt to kill, the defendant shall be fined under this title or imprisoned for any term of years or life, or both*

By making itself a “superior being” relative to the people it governs and serves and using the color but not actual force of law to compel the people to pay homage to and “worship” and to serve it with their stolen labor (extorted through illegally enforced income taxes), Congress has mandated a religion, with all the many necessary characteristics found in the legal definition of “religion” indicated above, and this is clearly unconstitutional. The only way to guarantee the elimination of the conflict of law that results from putting government above the people is to:

1. Make God the sovereign over all of creation.
2. Make the people **servants to God** and His *fiduciary agents*.
3. Create government as a **servant to the People** and their fiduciary agent. Make the only source of government authority that of protecting the people from evil, injustice, and abuse.

There is no other rational conclusion one can reach based on the above analysis. There is simply no other way to solve this logical paradox of government becoming a religion in the process of making itself superior to the people or the "U.S. citizens". The definition of "religion" earlier confirmed that God must be the origin of earthly government, when it said:

*"Bond uniting man to God, and a virtue whose purpose is to render God worship due him as source of all being and principle of all government of things."*

One of our readers, Humberto Nunez, wrote a fascinating and funny article showing just how similar government and most religions really are:

GOVERNMENT IS A PAGAN CULT AND WE'VE ALL BEEN DRINKING THE KOOL AID

By: Humberto Nunez

*Government is a pagan cult. When you join the Armed Forces, the first thing they do is shave your head. Just like in many cults, where they shave your head. The Army also uses sleep deprivation in Boot Camp, just like many cults do, to brainwash their people.*

*Secret Service Agents are willing to "die for their beliefs" (in defense of The President: their cult leader).*

*Many men say that they would "die for their country". This is a form of pagan Martyrdom for the pagan cult State.*

*Many today say that "religion has caused more war... " and blah blah blah.*

*But the fact is that governments send out draft cards, not churches. Governments started WWI and WWII, not religion. In fact, during times of peace governments hate religion because religion is the governments' #1 competition for allegiance, and during times of war, governments use religion for their own agenda.*

*Another similarity to cults: FBI Agents even dress similar to Mormons, and have the same type of haircuts. Many cults have a dress code of some kind, just like in the Army, and even in the Corporate world.*

*When you join the Moonies you would probably end up selling flowers for them, and the Moonies will keep all the profits from the work you do. When you work today, the pagan cult State takes your profits (in the form of income taxes), and they won't let you leave their cult (the State). If you attempt to not pay your taxes, you would be arrested and branded a criminal.*

*Now, I did a little research into the symptoms and signs of a cult and found these 5 Warning Signs: (to distinguish a cult from a 'normal' religion)*

- 1. The organization is willing to place itself above the law; this is probably the most important characteristic.*
- 2. The leadership dictates, (rather than suggests) important personal (as opposed to spiritual) details of followers' lives, such as whom to marry, what to study in college, etc.*
- 3. The leader sets forth ethical guidelines members must follow but from which the leader is exempt.*
- 4. The group is preparing to fight a literal, physical Armageddon against other human beings.*
- 5. The leader regularly makes public assertions that he or she knows is false and/or the group has a policy of routinely deceiving outsiders.*

*Now, let's break these down one by one.*

*1. The organization is willing to place itself above the law; this is probably the most important characteristic.*

*Example: Death Penalty.*

*What is the purpose and intention behind State sponsored Death Penalty? The primary purpose and intention behind State sponsored Death Penalty is not to deter crime, nor is it to be tough on crime. To understand the purpose and intent behind this, we must study psychology, in particular, behavioral psychology; like in training a dog. To train a dog, one must use behavioral modification techniques. For example, the primary purpose and intention behind anti-smoking laws is to get you to obey the State. Before you can train a dog to kill, you must first train the dog to obey simple commands; like sit, and roll over. The same is true of recycling laws. Glass bottles are actually much safer for the environment than plastic bottles. The primary purpose and intention behind recycling laws is not to save the environment, it is a behavioral modification technique to get the people to obey the Government.*

*Now, back to State sponsored death penalty laws. The primary purpose and intention behind Death Penalty laws is to get people used to the idea that the State is above the law. It is illegal for people to kill and to murder. With State sponsored Death Penalty laws, the State is Above the Law.*

*There you have symptom #1:*

1           1. The organization is willing to place itself above the law; this is probably the most important characteristic.

2           2. The leadership dictates, (rather than suggests) important personal (as opposed to spiritual) details of followers' lives, such as  
3           whom to marry, what to study in college, etc.

4           I can give a dozen examples of this behavioral modification ploy of cults. Recycling and anti-smoking laws were two examples I  
5           explained above. Dictating the behavior of Americans today is pervasive throughout our entire society.

6           3. The leader sets forth ethical guidelines members must follow but from which the leader is exempt.

7           We can see this today very clearly when it comes to violence. Many Americans today are forced to attend Anger Management Courses  
8           while at the same time the State uses violence (like in the Iraq War).

9           4. The group is preparing to fight a literal, physical Armageddon against other human beings.

10          Three words: War on Terrorism

11          5. The leader regularly makes public assertions that he or she knows is false and/or the group has a policy of routinely deceiving  
12          outsiders.

13          I don't think that last symptom (of a cult) needs further explanation.

14          Well there you have it; the Government has all of the 5 major signs/symptoms of being a cult.

15          For the philosophy behind The Nature of Government I recommend this read:

16          [http://www.apfn.org/apfn/nature\\_gov.htm](http://www.apfn.org/apfn/nature_gov.htm)

17          It is A MUST READ for all Americans and all freedom loving peoples of the world. It is so good that if I start quoting from it, I'll just  
18          end up pasting the entire article here in my article. So I'll just leave it at that and say you the reader here MUST READ IT.

19          Now, the atheist says "Show me God." I say, "Show me government." I do not believe in the existence of government. Now hold  
20          your horses, I know that sounds silly at first, but let me explain.

21          Let's say you were on a ship full of people. Now the people in that ship went insane and started hallucinating, thinking that you were  
22          an alien from another planet and that you must be killed. If those people on that ship killed you, you would really be dead, literally.  
23          Just because of the reality of the consequences of that mass hallucination (you being dead) does not prove that you were really an  
24          alien. It just proves that the people were suffering from mass hallucination. So, just because the so-called 'government' can arrest  
25          you and put you in jail, that does not prove the existence of government. It just proves mass hallucination.

26          Let's start again now:

27          The atheist says "Show me God." I say, "Show me government." Now don't tell me the White House. That is not 'government'. That  
28          is a building. That's just as if I were to show an atheist a church (a building), that would not prove the existence of God.

29          Ok now, you might show me a Police Officer in uniform, and offer proof on how he can actually arrest me, to prove the existence of  
30          Government.

31          Well, I can show an atheist a priest in uniform, but that would not prove the existence of God. Even if Congress gave priests the  
32          authority to arrest people on the streets that would still not prove the existence of God to an atheist. Just like a cop in uniform does  
33          not prove the existence of government, it only proves that the people are suffering from mass hallucination.

34          People today are obsessed with the laws of the pagan-cult State. The Constitution, the Bill of Rights, etc. etc., people meditating day  
35          and night on the 'laws' of the pagan-cult State, as opposed to the Law of God. Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, these men have  
36          become cult figures. They have replaced Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Noah, Moses, as the men of God to be pondered on and studied.

### 37          **Sacrifice for Protection**

38          In ancient times, people performed human sacrifice to their pagan false gods for 'Protection' from the gods. They believed their gods  
39          also played the role of 'Provider' by performing human sacrifice for rain for their crops for example.

40          Today, the U.S. Fed. Govt. is asking for "Sacrifice for Protection". The State today is now saying that the people must sacrifice their  
41          Freedoms and Liberties for 'Protection' from terrorism (demons, evil spirits, etc.) and that the State will then 'Provide' them with  
42          safety.



1 This is metaphorically a form of human sacrifice. It is not a human sacrifice where you literally kill someone (like in the Death  
2 Penalty), but it is a "human" sacrifice. I mean, the State is not asking the animals to sacrifice their Freedoms and Liberties, it is  
3 asking us humans, so it is a "human" sacrifice as opposed to an 'animal' sacrifice in that sense. Also, there is death involved; the  
4 death of our Freedoms and Liberty.

5 By the way, State sponsored Death Penalty is another form of human sacrifice for the pagan-cult State, and State sponsored abortion  
6 is a form of child sacrifice for this pagan-cult State.

### 7 **Black Robes: Judges and Devil worshippers**

8 Judges wear Black Robes just like Devil worshippers. The Judges' Desk is the Altar of Baal. They bring men tied up in handcuffs  
9 before the altar (Judges' desk) and these men are for the human sacrifice and the entire court proceeding is a satanic ritual.

10 Sounds crazy? Is it a coincidence that the 'language of the court' is Latin (ex: Habeas Corpus) just like the 'language of a Catholic  
11 Exorcism' is also in Latin? Lawyers speak Latin in the court room just like Priests use Latin when performing exorcisms when you  
12 have a 'case' of full DEMONIC POSSESSION.

13 Also, the same type of 'respect' a Priest would expect from a visitor to his church is the same type of respect a Judge expects in his  
14 court room. There's even a penalty for disobeying this 'respect'; it's called "Contempt of Court".

15 Another psychological conditioning behavior modification technique being applied on the American Public is this: Television shows  
16 like Judge Judy, Judge Joe, all these People's Courts television shows. The primary intention and purpose behind these so-called  
17 Court Room Justice shows is to condition the public to get used to entering a court room with NO Trial by Jury. In not one of any of  
18 these types of shows do you ever see a Trial by Jury; that is not a mistake, it is intentional, and by design.

19 I can go on and on with this article and offer a million more details.

20 To conclude, if the U.S. Govt. plans to attack Iran, North Korea, etc. in the future. And if there is the possibility that this War on  
21 Terrorism might lead to WWII. Then, that is nothing but pagan-cult MASS SUICIDE. And the U.S. Govt. is a pagan cult, and WE'VE  
22 ALL BEEN DRINKING THE KOOL AID. [Does Jim Jones from Ghana ring a bell?]

23 Now, some readers of this article (especially neo-conservatives) would automatically brand me an Anarchist. I am not an Anarchist,  
24 what I am questioning is the role of government. According to the Founding Fathers of America, the role of government was to protect  
25 your Individual Rights. NOT TO TAKE THEM AWAY.

26 And finally, if the people will not serve God, they will end up serving and being slaves of government. I am sure many Christians  
27 would believe this, and even some followers of eastern philosophies; for this is a form of 'Bad Karma'.

28 And, if man will not serve God, then woman will not serve man. This is also a form of 'bad karma' [and it may also explain why the  
29 divorce rate is so high].

30 Another fascinating and funny article that helps to clarify just how God-like our government has become is as follows:

### 31 **The Ten Commandments of the U.S. Government, Family Guardian Fellowship**

32 I. I am the Lord of the Talmud, thou shalt have no Biblical God before me.

33 II. Thou shalt not make unto thee any but Satanic images: the witch, symbol of the city government and police department of Salem,  
34 Massachusetts; the five-pointed occult pentagram of Sirius, of the state religion of Egypt, emblem of the Department of Defense and  
35 our Armed Forces, and the badge of U.S. law enforcement at all levels; the pyramid of Pharaoh, capped by the all-Seeing Eye of  
36 Horus, emblazoned on the currency in the denomination of one shekel.

37 III. Thou shalt not take the name of thy god in vain: thou shalt not blaspheme the name Rabbi, Israeli, Zionism, "U.S. government",  
38 or any politician or agency.

39 IV. Remember the Wal Mart sale on the Sabbath Day, and keep it holy by spending. Seven days must thou labor, that thereby thou  
40 shalt spend ever more.

41 V. Honor thy son and thy daughter. Neither spank nor say no to them when they seek to consume the sex and violence that is dangled  
42 before them from every lawful venue. Thy daughter shalt dress like a cheap harlot from the age of eight onward, and thy son shall  
43 engage in bloody video games, likewise from his eighth year. All of these are legal and profitable, saith the Lord.

44 VI. Thou shalt not kill the molester of 150 children in his prison cell, and thou shalt condemn the convict who executes the molester,  
45 lest such justice be encouraged, and lest it be known that the convict had greater common sense and honor than a legion of our judges.



VII. Thou shalt commit adultery and televise and popularize it throughout the land, and broadcast it into Afghanistan and Iraq, that thereby the Muslims shall be vouchsafed a share in our democracy and freedom.

VIII. Thou shalt not steal from us, for we detest competition.

IX. Thou shalt indeed bear false witness, for by perjury our Law is established.

X. Covet thy neighbor's goods and thy neighbor's wife, for thereby doth our Order prosper.

We'll bet you never even dreamed that there were so many parallels between Christianity and government, did you? I'll bet you also never thought of government as a religion, but that is exactly what it has become. The idea of making government a religion or creating false idols for the people to worship is certainly not new. Here is an example from the Bible, where "cities" are referred to as "gods". Notice this passage also criticizes evolutionists when it says "Saying to.. a stone 'you gave birth to me.'". Evolutionists believe that we literally descended from rocks that evolved from a primordial soup:

*"As the thief is ashamed when he is found out,  
So is the house of Israel ashamed;  
**They and their kings and their princes, and their priests and their prophets,**  
**Saying to a tree, "You are my father,"**  
**And to a stone, "You gave birth to me."**  
For they have turned their back to Me, and not their face.  
But in the time of their trouble  
They will say, "Arise and save us."  
But where are your gods [governments] that you have made for yourselves?  
Let them arise,  
If they can save you in the time of your trouble;  
**For according to the number of your cities**  
**Are your gods, O Judah."**  
[Jeremiah 2:26-28, Bible, NKJV]*

Leaders know that if you can get people to worship false idols and thereby blaspheme God with their sin, then you can use this idolatry to captivate and enslave them. For instance, in the Bible in 1 Kings Chapters 11 and 12, we learn that Solomon disobeyed the Lord by marrying foreign wives and worshipping the idols of these foreign wives. When Solomon died, his son Rehoboam hardened his heart against God and alienated his people. Then he fought a competitor named Jeroboam over the spoils of his vast father's remnant kingdom (1 Kings 12). The weapon that Jeroboam used to compete with Rehoboam was the creation of a false idol for the ten tribes of Israel that were under his leadership. This false idol consisted of two calves of solid gold. The false idol distracted ten of the 12 tribes of Israel from wanting to reunite with the other two tribes and worship the true God. To this day, the twelve tribes have never again been able to reunite, because they were divided by idolatry toward false gods. Here is a description of how Jeroboam did it from 1 Kings 12:25-33:

#### **Golden Calves at Bethel and Dan**

<sup>25</sup> Then Jeroboam fortified Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim and lived there. From there he went out and built up Peniel.  
<sup>26</sup> Jeroboam thought to himself, "The kingdom will now likely revert to the house of David. <sup>27</sup> If these people go up to offer sacrifices at the temple of the LORD in Jerusalem, they will again give their allegiance to their lord, Rehoboam king of Judah. They will kill me and return to King Rehoboam."

<sup>28</sup> After seeking advice, the king made two golden calves. He said to the people, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Here are your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of Egypt." <sup>29</sup> One he set up in Bethel, and the other in Dan. <sup>30</sup> And this thing became a sin; the people went even as far as Dan to worship the one there.

<sup>31</sup> Jeroboam built shrines on high places and appointed priests from all sorts of people, even though they were not Levites. <sup>32</sup> He instituted a festival on the fifteenth day of the eighth month, like the festival held in Judah, and offered sacrifices on the altar. This he did in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves he had made. And at Bethel he also installed priests at the high places he had made. <sup>33</sup> On the fifteenth day of the eighth month, a month of his own choosing, he offered sacrifices on the altar he had built at Bethel. So he instituted the festival for the Israelites and went up to the altar to make offerings.  
[1 Kings 12:25-33, Bible, NIV]

Similar to Jeroboam, our present government conquers the people by encouraging them to become distracted with false idols. These false idols include:

1. **Government.** This translates into worship of and slavery to government through the income tax and an obsession with petitioning government to protect people from discrimination or punishment for the consequences of their sins, including homosexuality, dishonesty, and infidelity.
2. **Money.** They use this lust for money to divide and conquer and control families by getting them fighting over money within their marriage. They encourage people to get marriage licenses they never needed in order to get jurisdiction over the spouses and their assets, and then they make it so easy to get divorced that it becomes economically attractive to marry people for their money. This means that people get married for all the wrong reasons, and make themselves into slaves of the state in the process of using the state courts as a vehicle to plunder their partner using community property laws.
3. **Sex.** A fixation with sex, homosexuality, fornication, and adultery. People who are obsessed with anything, and especially sex, are far less likely to be informed about the law or vigilant about holding their government accountable.
4. **Sports and television.** People who are hooked on Monday night football or the latest host soap or sitcom aren't likely to be caught visiting the law library or reading the Bible as God says they should.
5. **Materialism.** This manifests itself in an obsession to acquire and keep "things".
6. **Sin.** In the past, the government outlawed gambling and lotteries. Now most states have actually institutionalized this kind of sin. The government holds lotteries and even advertises them. Indian reservations have become havens for legalized gambling.

Have you ever visited a doctor's office for minor surgery? What the doctor does is administer a local anesthetic to numb your senses in the area he will be cutting and operating on so you won't experience pain or feel what he is doing. The government does the same thing. Before they hook you up to "The Matrix" using their umbilical called the "income tax" to painfully suck you dry, they use a "local anesthetic" that numbs your senses and your discretion. This "local anesthetic" is the sin and hedonism and idolatry they try to get you addicted to and distracted with that they use to make you into a slave:

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin."  
[Jesus in John 8:34, Bible, NKJV]*

Once you are a slave to your sin, you are far less likely to give them any trouble about being a host organism for the federal parasite that sucks your life and your labor and your property dry. They supplement this local anesthetic called "sin" with a combination of cognitive dissonance, lies, and propaganda, ignorance generated by the public fool (school) system, and an occasional media report about how they trashed a famous person to keep you in fear and immobilized to oppose their organized extortion and racketeering. This trains you never to trust or respect your own judgment well enough to even conceive of questioning authority or challenging their jurisdiction.

*"Surely oppression destroys a wise man's reason.  
And a [compelled] bribe [called income tax] debases the heart."  
[Ecclesiastes 7:7, Bible, NKJV]*

The concept of government as a religion especially applies to the field of taxation. The Internal Revenue Code is 9,500 pages of very fine print. We know because we have a personal copy and read it often. Our own Former Treasury Secretary Paul O'Neill calls it, and I quote:

*"9,500 pages of gibberish."*

*[See this quote in a news article at: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Evidence/OrgAndDuties/IRSExhibit-PaulONeill-IRSCo9500PgsofGibberish.pdf>]*

How many people have taken the time to read the Internal Revenue Code in its entirety, and even among those very few people who have read it completely, how many believe that they fully and completely understand it well enough to swear under penalty of perjury that facts they reveal and statements they might make about their own personal tax liability would be completely consistent with it? If you don't meet these two criteria of having read it completely and often and having a full and accurate understanding about it that is truthful and consistent with its legislative intent, then any statement you make on a tax return that is based on your state of mind in that instance becomes simply a matter of usually misinformed or ignorant "belief". There's a good word for this condition of believing something without knowing all the facts. It is called "faith" and it is the foundation of all religions in the world!:

*"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."  
[Heb. 11:1, Bible, NKJV]*

Isn't "faith" based on a "belief" in something which you have not seen sufficient scientific evidence to prove? If you are like most Americans who have never read or even seen any part of the Internal Revenue Code, which is the only admissible "evidence" of the legal tax obligation for ONLY statutory "taxpayers", then any action you might take and any statement you might make regarding your tax "liability" under such circumstances could be rationally described only as an act of "faith" and "belief". Here's the legal definition of "faith":

*"**Faith.** Confidence; credit; reliance. Thus, an act may be said to be done 'on the faith' of certain representations.*

*"**Belief; credence; trust.** Thus, the Constitution provides that 'full faith and credit' shall be given to the judgments of each state in the courts of the others.*

*Purpose; intent; sincerity; state of knowledge or design. This is the meaning of the word in the phrase "good faith" and "bad faith".  
See Good faith."  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 599]*

Even when you hire an expensive professional to prepare your tax return, you still have all of the responsibility and liability for the content and the accuracy of the return and if the IRS institutes a penalty for errors or omissions, isn't it you rather than your tax preparer who has to pay the penalty? What exactly are you "trusting" (see the definition of "faith" above) when you sign a tax return and state under penalty of perjury that it is truthful without even reading or knowing or understanding the tax code? What you are in fact "trusting" is "man" or your "government". You are trusting what the IRS told you in its publications, right? Or you're trusting an ignorant and greedy and unethical tax lawyer or a misinformed accountant to tell you what your legal responsibilities are, aren't you? That is called trusting "man" because a man wrote those publications or gave you the advice that you formed your "belief" from. The Bible says we shouldn't trust men or a "worthless" government, and instead ought to trust only Him:

*"Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law [God's Law, not Caesar's law] to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen."  
[Deu 27:26, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Behold, the nations are as a drop in the bucket, and are counted as the small dust on the scales."  
[Isaiah 40:15, Bible, NKJV]*

*"All nations before Him are as nothing, and they are counted by Him less than nothing and worthless."  
[Isaiah 40:17, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Cursed is the one who trusts in man [or by implication man-made government], who depends on flesh for his strength and whose heart turns away from the Lord. He will be like a bush in the wastelands; he will not see prosperity when it comes. He will dwell in the parched places of the desert, in a salt land where no one lives. But blessed is the man who trusts in the Lord, whose confidence is in Him. He will be like a tree planted by the water that sends out its roots by the stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves are always green. It has no worries in a year of drought and never fails to bear fruit."  
[Jeremiah 17:5-8, Bible, NIV]*

Now if our government had stuck to its original charter to be "a society of laws and not men", then we wouldn't be forced to have to depend on "men" to know what our tax responsibilities are because we would be able to read the law ourselves without consulting an "expert" and KNOW what we are supposed to do:

*"The government of the United States has been emphatically termed a government of laws, and not of men. It will certainly cease to deserve that high appellation, if the laws furnish no remedy for the violation of a vested legal right."  
[Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137, 1 Cranch 137, 2 L.Ed. 60 (1803)]*

If our government had remained honorable and honest, the laws would be simple and clear and short. Read the earlier tax laws: they are very short and easy to understand. These laws were KNOWABLE by the common man. The easiest way to make the law respectable is to make it short and simple enough so that every person can read and understand it. When it grows too large and/or too complicated to be knowable by every citizen, then at that point, we have transformed our society from a society of laws to a society of men, which is the root and the foundation of tyranny and the very reason we rebelled against English monarchs to form this country! That kind of corruption of our laws began starting in around 1913, shortly after the Federal Reserve Act and the Sixteenth Amendment were passed. At that point, our government became a gigantic parasite completely unrestrained by the Constitutional limits that had kept it under control. It became a socialist bureaucracy bent on destroying our liberties and making itself into a false god.

The IRS Publications are the only thing that most Americans have ever read that even comes close to claiming to represent what is in the real tax code found in the Internal Revenue Code. Because most people can't afford a high-priced lawyer or accountant who understands the tax code completely, and don't have the time to read the entire IRC or buy and read a comprehensive and complete book on taxes, then Americans in effect are economically coerced into relying on and having a "religious faith" in the IRS Publications as their only source to understand what the tax code requires. Add to that the legal ignorance perpetuated in them by our government schools and you have additional government duress. Worst yet, the federal courts have said that none of these IRS Publications are credible and that they "confer no rights". Read the article on our website about this scam because it will blow your mind!:

Federal Courts and the IRS' Own IRM Say the IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for Its Actions or Its Words or For Following Its Own Written Procedures!, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>

Even the IRS says you can't rely on their own publications in their Internal Revenue Manual:

*"IRS Publications, issued by the National Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position."*  
[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]

So once again, if you haven't personally read the entire Internal Revenue Code, don't understand it completely, or have trusted the IRS Publications, then your "faith" is ill-founded and in effect becomes "bad faith" because you are relying on a completely unaccountable, criminal, and lawless organization called the IRS to define and fulfill your purported legal responsibilities, and that can only be described as despicable, morally wrong, and biblically unsound:

***"Bad faith.** The opposite of "good faith," generally implying or involving actual or constructive fraud, or a design to mislead or deceive another, or a neglect or refusal to fulfill some duty or some contractual obligation, not prompted by an honest mistake as to one's rights or duties, but by some interested or sinister motive. Term 'bad faith' is not simply bad judgment or negligence, but rather it implies the conscious doing of a wrong because of dishonest purpose or moral obliquity; it is different from the negative idea of negligence in that it contemplates a state of mind affirmatively operating with furtive design or ill will..."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 139]

You are not alone in your compelled depravity and violation of God's law because most Americans, including us, are just like you. But you have to trust "somebody" on this tax subject don't you, because if you don't file the government is going to go after you and penalize you, aren't they? So you are compelled to have "faith" in something, right? You get to choose what that "something" is, but the result is a compelled "faith" or "trust" in "something" because of demands the government is making on you to satisfy your alleged tax responsibilities.

Now if the Constitution says in the First Amendment that "*Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof*", and yet the IRS tells you under the "color of law" that you have to in effect trust or have "religious faith" in "something" in order to satisfy their criminal extortion under the "color of law", then isn't the government in effect "making a law respecting the establishment of a religion"? When corrupt judges make rulings on tax issues that violate the Constitution and prejudice our sacred rights, aren't they making law? Isn't this kind of judicial activism called "judge-made law" and isn't Congress' failure to discipline such tyrant judges the equivalent of allowing them to write law that will then be used as precedent in the future? Isn't the object of that "religious faith" and "trust" that the government compels us to have the fraudulent IRS Publications directly, and the IRS who prepares them indirectly? So in effect, if the income tax is indeed an "enforced" or "compelled" tax, then the government has established "faith in the IRS" as a religion by the operation of law. And then the federal courts of that same government have turned around and said that even though the only basis for most people's beliefs is the IRS Publications, they aren't trustworthy nor credible, and in fact, you can be penalized for relying on what the IRS told you in them! So you are in effect being compelled to trust or have "religious faith" in a lie, aren't you? But then out of the other side of that same hypocritical and criminal government's mouth, the U.S. Supreme Court says:

***"Courts, no more than the Constitutions, can intrude into the consciences of men or compel them to believe contrary to their faith or think contrary to their convictions,** but courts are competent to adjudge the acts men do under the color of a constitutional right, such as that of freedom of speech or of the press or the free exercise of religion and to determine whether the claimed right is limited by other recognized powers, equally precious to mankind. So the mind and the spirit of man remain forever free, while his actions rest subject to necessary accommodation to the competing needs of his fellows."*

***"If all expression of religion or opinion, however, were subject to the discretion of authority, our unfettered dynamic thoughts or moral impulses might be made only colorless and sterile ideas. To give them life and force, the Constitution protects their use. No***

1 difference of view as to the importance of the freedoms of press or religion exist. They are "fundamental personal rights and liberties"  
2 *Schneider v. State*, 308 U.S. 147, 161, 60 S.Ct. 146, 150, 84 L.Ed. 155. To proscribe the dissemination of doctrines or arguments  
3 which do not transgress military or moral limits is to destroy the principal bases of democracy, --knowledge and discussion. One  
4 man, with views contrary to the rest of his compatriots, is entitled to the privilege of expressing his ideas by speech or broadside to  
5 anyone willing to listen or to read. ...

6 "**Ordinances absolutely prohibiting [or penalizing] the exercise of the right to disseminate information are, a fortiori, invalid.**"  
7 [*Jones v. City of Opelika*, 316 U.S. 584, 62 S.Ct. 1231 (1942), *Emphasis added*]

8 And when we raise the issue in court that the payment of federal income taxes violates our religious beliefs as documented  
9 here, then the courts frequently say that our arguments are "frivolous". See *U.S. v. Lee*, 455 U.S. 252 (1982) for further  
10 confirmation of how the government essentially labels our religious beliefs as being frivolous in the process of enforcing  
11 their "love for your money" in the courts. That too is a government action to create a religion, because all of the arguments  
12 here are based on the law and words right out of the mouths of the government's own judges and lawyers. Indirectly, they  
13 are saying that their own words are frivolous! That's religion and idolatry, and the object of worship is the almighty dollar.  
14 The result of them calling our claims "frivolous" is a maximization of federal revenues and personal retirement benefits of  
15 federal judges through illegal and unconstitutional extortion. That too violates Christian beliefs, which say that  
16 "covetousness" is idolatry, which is the religious worship of idols:

17 "Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and **covetousness, which**  
18 **is idolatry.**"  
19 [*Colossians 3:5, Bible, NKJV*]

20 "Behold, **to obey [God and His Law] is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams.** **For rebellion is as the**  
21 **sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is an iniquity and idolatry. Because you have**  
22 **rejected the word of the Lord, He also has rejected you from being king [or sovereign**  
23 **over government].**"  
24 [*1 Sam. 15:22-28, Bible, NKJV*]

25 The implication of the above scripture is that when public servants in the government violate God's law, they cease to be part  
26 of the government and are acting as private individuals absent the authority of law. They are no longer the sovereigns who  
27 are serving the public they are there to protect. Instead they are serving themselves mainly and thereby violating the fiduciary  
28 relationship they have as part of the public trust and federal corporation known as the "United States government". Christians  
29 are supposed to disobey such unlawful and immoral actions, including those of courts.

30 "We ought to obey God rather than men."  
31 [*Acts 5:27-29, Bible, NKJV*]

32 So we have a paradox, folks. Either Subtitle A income taxes are *mandatory* and *enforced* and "religious faith in the IRS" has  
33 become the new religion, or the taxes are instead entirely "voluntary" donations and therefore do not conflict with religious  
34 views or the First Amendment. We can't have it both ways, but the government's fraudulent way of calling them *mandatory*  
35 conflicts with so many aspects of our Constitution that we may as well throw the whole Bill of Rights in the toilet and tell  
36 everyone the truth: which is that all their freedoms are suspended to pay for the extravagant debts of an out-of-control  
37 government and everyone is an economic slave and a serf to the government.

38 In our time, government has not only become a religion, but it has also become an anti-religion intent on driving Christianity  
39 out of public life so that its only competitor (God) can be eliminated and it can continue to grow in power without resistance  
40 and graduate to that of a totalitarian communist state. Christianity, it turns out, is the only competitor to government at the  
41 moment for the worship of the people, and the one thing that most minority groups focused on rights (homosexuals, women's  
42 liberation, abortion, etc.) have in common is a hate for Christianity, because Christianity is the only check on their corruption  
43 and hedonism. Christianity is the salt, the preservative, and the immune system for our society, and when you want to  
44 overtake society with sin and disease and death, the first thing you have to attack is its immune system.

45 The kind of idolatrous thinking that accepts the income tax as legal therefore leads to socialism ultimately, and turns the  
46 government into a tyrannical police state that robs citizens of their assets and puts them to use for the alleged "common good."  
47 It is a product of mobocracy masquerading as democracy, where less privileged or poorer groups use their voting power to  
48 compel the government to plunder the assets of wealthier people for their personal benefit. This is the central approach the  
49 demagogues (I mean democrats) use: buy votes with money extorted from hard-working citizens. The U.S. Supreme Court  
50 agreed precisely with these conclusions below in the case of *Loan Association v. Topeka*, 20 Wall. 655 (1874):



1           *"To lay with one hand the power of government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it on favored individuals..*  
2           *is none the less robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under*  
3           *legislative forms."*

4       The only way a socialist state can justify its existence is to assert that the government knows better how to take care of you  
5       than you do, and past experience, especially with the Soviet Union, proves that approach ***doesn't work!*** Forcing you to have  
6       "faith" in the government is a violation of the First Amendment by establishing government as a "religion". Worship of  
7       government as a religion is the essence of socialism. Socialism has never worked throughout all of history, because the  
8       corruption of men at the highest levels who are in charge of the public funds always leads to usury, abuse, evil, and tyrannical  
9       oppression of the people they are supposed to serve.

10           *"Remember the word that I said to you , 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute*  
11           *you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also. But all these things they will do to you for My name's sake, because they do not*  
12           *know Him who sent Me."*  
13           *[Jesus speaking in the Bible, John 15:20-21]*

14       Our own country was formed by Christian patriots more than 200 years ago because they rejected this very thing happening  
15       to us! They founded the first country whose legal system was based entirely on Natural Law and Natural Order.

16       Socialism also makes us into unwitting slaves of the government. Would anyone argue that we don't already have a police  
17       state, where the Gestapo are the tyrants at the IRS, and fear of the IRS is what keeps us paying our "tribute to the king" in the  
18       form of income taxes? Would anyone argue that we are not a country full of cowards when it comes to facing our oppressors?  
19       Realistically speaking: How long can cowards remain free and sovereign? Remember that the original American colonies  
20       waged an entire violent war of independence and risked everything they had to fight against Britain when their taxes to Britain  
21       were only 7%? Now some of us are paying 50% of our income in taxes without even flinching or whimpering or fighting.  
22       We're a bunch of wimps if you ask me!

23       The point is that it's much more difficult to put God first with federal income taxes because out of the remaining 50% of our  
24       income left after we pay taxes, we have to feed our families and pay our bills. Is it any wonder then that less than 1% of  
25       Christians tithe 10% of their income to the church as the Bible requires in Malachi 3:8-10? They can't afford to because they  
26       are being taxed/raped and financially enslaved by the government illegally! And then the IRS compels churches to shut up  
27       about this kind of abuse by taking away their I.R.C. §501(c)(3) tax-exempt status if they speak up!

28       Now some of you, in fear, might say that we need to obey the government and not make any noise. When should a Christian  
29       disobey the civil government? (Rom. 13:7; Acts 5:27-29) When a civil government refuses people the liberty to worship and  
30       obey God freely or violates God's law, it has lost its mandate of authority from God. Then the Christian should feel justified  
31       and maybe even compelled in disobeying. How are we to worship God freely? With the first fruits of our labor and our  
32       income!

33       Benjamin Franklin , who incidentally was one of the attendees at the Constitutional Convention, believed that when a  
34       government began to be tyrannical, it was the right and even the DUTY of the citizens to rebel against that government. Here  
35       is what he said:

36           *"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God."*

37       The Christian, however, is called to bear with his government whenever possible, but there must be a limit to that forbearance.

38           *"Those who stand for nothing will fall for anything."*  
39           *[Alex Hamilton]*

40       Jesus did not call for revolution against Rome, even though it was an oppressive conqueror of Israel. On the other hand, the  
41       apostles refused to obey a government order not to preach and teach in Jesus' name (Acts 5:27-29). On that occasion, one of  
42       Jesus' apostles said:

43           *"We ought to obey God rather than men."*

44       Whenever the civil government forbids the practice of things that God has commanded us to do, or tells us to do things He  
45       has commanded us not to do, then we are on solid ground in disobeying the government. Blind obedience to government is  
46       never right or biblically sound. However difficult or costly it may be, we all must reserve the right to say no to things that



we consider oppressive or immoral or sinful. If we don't and we make government our unquestioned god, here is the future that awaits us:<sup>7</sup>

The 23rd Psalm (A present-day Lamentation)

The politician is my shepherd...I am in want;  
He maketh me to lie down on park benches,  
He leadeth me beside still factories;  
He disturbeth my soul.  
Yea, thou I walk through the valley of the shadow of depression and recession,  
I anticipate no recovery, for he is with me.  
He prepareth a reduction in my salary in the presence of my enemies;  
He anointeth my small income with great losses;  
My expenses runneth over.  
Surely unemployment and poverty shall follow me all the days of my life,  
And I shall dwell in a mortgaged house forever.

### 4.3 How to Figure It All Out

To those who wish to explore American law and not be drowned by complex terminology, it helps to know some basic ideas or concepts.

1. First: know the difference between a right, endowed by one's Creator, and a privilege granted by servant government. See Form #05.030 for details.
2. Second: know that government instituted to secure a PRIVATE right, has no power to deny that right - except by your consent - or in pursuit of justice in response to an injury that you caused, and following due process. See Form #12.040 for details.
3. Third: The first duty of government in protecting PRIVATE rights is to prevent them from being converted into PUBLIC rights or franchises without the EXPRESS consent of owner. This means that:
  - 3.1. They cannot compel you to accept or pay for "benefits" that you don't want.

*"Invito beneficium non datur.  
No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

*Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.  
Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83."  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856; SOURCE:  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>*

- 3.2. When they assert a statutory right over your property, they have the burden of proving that you VOLUNTARILY and LAWFULLY consented to convert it from PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property BEFORE they may engage in the enforcement action. This is exactly the same requirement they place on you when you want to sue them civilly and under the concept of equal protection, it also has to apply to them.

For details on the above, see Form #12.025.

4. Fourth: taxes are only levied on those who consent, and/or upon PUBLIC privileges or "benefits" granted by government that are VOLUNTARILY accepted. See Form #05.001 for details.
5. Fifth: the use of civil statutory statuses, such as "person", "individual", "taxpayer", "driver", and "spouse" are legal evidence of the existence of your consent to privileges, franchises, and benefits of some kind. They should only be invoked, and especially on government forms, by those who expressly consent to be enfranchised. See Form #13.008 for details.
6. Sixth: there are limits on WHAT you can consent to and WHERE you can consent. An inalienable right is one that it is legally impossible to consent to give away. Therefore, the only physical place where you can give away a right is where it is NOT "inalienable" or where it is legislatively granted, meaning on federal territory not protected by the Constitution where EVERYTHING is a privilege and every right is a public right granted legislatively by Congress. See Form #12.038 for details.
7. Seventh: any so-called government that makes a profitable BUSINESS (or a "trade or business") out of alienating PRIVATE rights that are supposed to be inalienable or converting them to PUBLIC rights or privileges is NOT a

<sup>7</sup> A parody of the Bible, Psalm 23. Submitted by Pastor Wayne Teel and authored by Bob Phillips in his book *The Best of the Good Clean Jokes*.

classical de jure government. It is instead a DE FACTO government or even an ANTI-GOVERNMENT that is not entitled to official, judicial, or sovereign immunity and is operating in a strictly private, commercial capacity. This is the situation described in the bible as the money changers taking over the temple in Matthew 21:12–17, Mark 11:15–19, Luke 19:45–48, and John 2:13–16, because government is the “civic temple” of the people and is God’s minister for justice. See Form #05.043 for details.

That's pretty easy to remember.

Most of the abuses and usurpations can be traced back to consent, often acquired by dubious means.

For example, if you check your state's constitution for the delegation of the power to tax, you will find that it refers to estate, as in real and personal property. Estate is held with qualified ownership. However, private property, absolutely owned by an individual, will never be listed as being subject to a tax. In fact, in all cases where I found private property mentioned, it was in reference to being protected.

If you were misled to assume that all land is estate (i.e., real estate), and that you had to record your purchase as real estate, you've volunteered to be taxed.

Another stunner is the surrender of liberty via citizenship. According to the Declaration of Independence, we're endowed with the right to life, liberty, and private property ownership (upon which we can pursue happiness without permission of another). Yet from day one, the militia were under obligation to train, fight and die, on command. Apparently, the militia do not have rights - because the militia surrendered those rights to be CITIZENS.

Citizens surrender their inalienable rights in exchange for the privilege to exercise political liberty – voting, jury duty, and holding office. Which, if you read the earliest constitutions, required one to show proof of land ownership as well as taxes paid. That is the root for recording one's property in the public record. If you didn't record your otherwise private property as “estate”, you weren't taxed, nor were you eligible to vote, etc. In addition, by recording your property as estate, if you were an office holder, the land could be liened in the event someone sought restitution or compensation for injuries inflicted by your actions not warranted by one's office.

***“The rights of the individual are not derived from governmental agencies, either municipal, state or federal, or even from the Constitution. They exist inherently in every man, by endowment of the Creator, and are merely reaffirmed in the Constitution, and restricted only to the extent that they have been voluntarily surrendered by the citizenship [DOMICILE, not NATIONALITY] to the agencies of government. The people's rights are not derived from the government, but the government's authority comes from the people. The Constitution but states again these rights already existing, and when legislative encroachment by the nation, state, or municipality invade these original and permanent rights, it is the duty of the courts to so declare, and to afford the necessary relief. The fewer restrictions that surround the individual liberties of the citizen, except those for the preservation of the public health, safety, and morals, the more contented the people and the more successful the democracy.”***  
[City of Dallas v Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944 (1922)]

The term “real ESTATE” really means that the property is recognized and regulated in government statutes that can and do ONLY regulate PUBLIC property owned or at least controlled by the PUBLIC/GOVERNMENT. Hence, it becomes “real” in the eyes of the government and consequently WITHIN the jurisdiction of government. It is otherwise “repugnant to the constitution” as held by the U.S. Supreme Court to regulate EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property that is absolutely owned. The act of “registering” property or TITLE to property:

1. Donates an interest in the PRIVATE property to the PUBLIC in exchange for the “benefit” of one or more types of “protection”.
2. Changes the character of ownership of the property from absolute to qualified.
3. Makes the “original absolute” owner into a “qualified owner” who SHARES ownership with the government and has EQUITABLE rather than ABSOLUTE interest in the property.

Here is how the U.S. Supreme Court describes the above process of converting PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property:

***“When Sir Matthew Hale, and the sages of the law in his day, spoke of property as affected by a public interest, and ceasing from that cause to be juris privati solely, that is, ceasing to be held merely in private right, they referred to***

<sup>8</sup> See: *Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002; <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>.

[1] property dedicated [DONATED] by the owner to public uses, or

[2] to property the use of which was granted by the government [e.g. Social Security Card], or

[3] in connection with which special privileges were conferred [licenses].

Unless the property was thus dedicated [by one of the above three mechanisms], or some right bestowed by the government was held with the property, either by specific grant or by prescription of so long a time as to imply a grant originally, the property was not affected by any public interest so as to be taken out of the category of property held in private right."

*[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113, 139-140 (1876)]*

All American people were not originally STATUTORY/DOMICILED citizens, under the original republican form of government. In fact, the majority were STATUTORY non-citizen sovereigns and "non-resident non-persons" (Form #05.020). But over time, the republican form was transformed into the democratic form, by expanding the voter pool. No longer were voters limited to property owners who paid taxes, but anyone who qualified under the new de facto rules (Form #05.043). And those rules were relaxed more and more. Citizenship changed from being an expensive privilege, sought after and paid for with obligatory duties, into an endowment at birth. Worse, the vast pool of citizens were no longer drawn from civic-minded and unselfish individuals with a stake in the local community. Those who could manipulate large voting blocs could gain control over the treasuries and build their own political empires. (Thus we have the "best" government bribery can buy -- by consent of the governed.)

One of the most controversial expansions of the privilege/franchise to vote was when it was extended to women. There was never a "right" to vote - it was always a privilege. And that privilege was paid for with the acceptance of militia duty - the obligation to train, fight and die on command. But no woman citizen/voter objected that she was not obligated equally as her male counterpart to train, fight and die. Women became privileged citizens, with benefits that were unequal.

Finally, the transformation of the democratic form, into the democratic socialist form, in 1935, effectively removed most Americans from the republican form of government, that their forefathers fought and died to bestow upon them. It was no coincidence that the Social Security system was tailored to gain support of women voters. The age of retirement was set at 65, while life expectancy for men (in 1935) was 57, was tacit acknowledgment that the majority of beneficiaries would be women. (Ida May Fuller (<http://www.ssa.gov/history/imf.html>) was the first recipient. By the time of her death, Fuller had collected \$22,888.92 from Social Security monthly benefits, compared to her contributions of \$24.75 to the system.)

The eradication of private property ownership was done by reducing the status at law of the individual, via pauperization (FICA), and by eliminating lawful money from circulation (FDR). Paupers, by definition, are recipients of charity from the public treasury, which is exactly what the Congressional Research Service defined "entitlements" as: "gifts from the public treasury". Once the individual American lacked standing, and could not alienate title with lawful money, all property purchased with worthless notes was no longer a right, but a privilege, subject to taxation and regulation. Not only was the Pauper's Oath<sup>9</sup> no longer required, but even retail transactions became subject to taxation - no one had a right to buy and sell!.

Knowing these facts, one can maneuver through the maze of law, and determine if a law is for justice - regarding a deliberate injury to the person or property of another - or if the law is regulatory - limited in scope to those who had consented.

Likewise, any tax can be traced back to some privilege or consent. No inalienable right can be subject to taxation, lest that right be negated or impaired. For proof, see:

Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

In many sources, you can find legal authorities that admit that the American people were sovereigns, that their private property rights were protected, and that their natural and personal liberties were not to be trespassed by the public servants, oathbound and regulated.

That you surrendered your magnificent birthright of sovereignty, freedom, and independence, for the scraps of national socialism and democracy is why we are a nation in decline, wracked by usurers, parasites, and collectivist pirates. But if you

<sup>9</sup> See: Wikipedia: Pauper's Oath, [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pauper%27s\\_oath](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pauper%27s_oath).

were a victim of fraud (like most Americans), that surrender can be reversed - once. And the subsequent embrace of government privilege will be presumed to be done with full knowledge and consent.

But make no mistake - the predators are running the show. And they dislike it when prey fight back. It's also why "participation" in their democracy is futile. You cannot elect the solution to the problem when the cause is your consent... to socialism, to democracy, to bribery, and to usury.

Take the time to read law, collect enough exhibits to support your claim, and gain confidence that the law is on your side.

The short list to freedom is:

1. [ ] Acquire a domicile upon private property absolutely owned, within the boundaries of the USA.
2. [ ] Withdraw consent from national socialism, and any government privilege or franchise. And . . .
3. [ ] Exercise your natural and personal liberty, as a "free inhabitant" (under the Articles of Confederation)/American national.

Caveat - when a substantial percentage of Americans withdraw consent, the current system will implode. Those who consent to NOTHING remain foreign and a "non-resident non-person" from a civil statutory perspective and cannot be civilly legislated for. See:

1. *"Sovereign" = "Foreign"*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign=Foreign.htm>
2. [Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003](#)
  - 2.1. Section 1.6: Consent circumscribes the boundary between PUBLIC and PRIVATE, and what is DOMESTIC and FOREIGN
  - 2.2. Section 9.4: Consent circumscribes the legislative boundary between FOREIGN and DOMESTIC
  - 2.3. Section 9.6: Those who do not consent to ANYTHING offered by a government are called "sovereign" and legislatively "foreign" in relation to that specific government
3. [Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002](#) -excellent article that describes those with no domicile in a government as "foreign" in relation to that government
  - 3.1. Section 11.5: Changing your domicile changes your relationship from foreign to domestic and changes POLITICAL speech to LEGAL speech in court
  - 3.2. Section 11.13: The TWO types of "residents": FOREIGN NATIONAL under the common law or GOVERNMENT CONTRACTOR/PUBLIC OFFICER under a franchise
  - 3.3. Section 12.2: How do "transient foreigners" and "nonresidents" protect themselves in state court?

Without sufficient "human resources" capital underwriting or being surety for the worthless fiat currency Federal Reserve Notes (FRNs) will cease to be acceptable as legal tender. The government will be faced with a pool of recipients and insufficient donors. Furthermore, the creditor will have far less wealth to skim and may begin to foreclose. I would not be surprised if the government resigned en masse and emigrated to countries that do not extradite. This method of LAWFULLY and PEACEFULLY destroying the present de facto system is recognized by the Declaration of Independence:

*"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with inherent and inalienable rights; that among these, are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute new government, laying its foundation on such principles, and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness."*  
[Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, 1776]

However, we hope that the newly restored republican form will rein in the [abuses of democracy and socialism \(Form #05.016\)](#), that have run rampant for decades. It would truly be a tragedy if the only nation on Earth whose people were sovereign, was to fall, due to the ignorance of her people.

#### **4.4 Private vs. Public**

A very important subject is the division of legal authority between PUBLIC and PRIVATE rights. On this subject the U.S. Supreme Court held:

1 "A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he administer or execute  
2 them."  
3 [United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]

4 If you can't "execute" them, then you ALSO can't enforce them against ANYONE else. Some people might be tempted to  
5 say that we all construe them against the private person daily, but in fact we can't do that WITHOUT being a public officer  
6 WITHIN the government.

7 "The reason why States are "bodies politic and corporate" is simple: just as a corporation is an entity that can act only through its  
8 agents, "[t]he State is a political corporate body, can act only through agents, and can command only by laws." Poindexter v.  
9 Greenhow, supra, 114 U.S., at 288, 5 S.Ct. at 912-913. See also Black's Law Dictionary 159 (5th ed. 1979) ("[B]ody politic or  
10 corporate": "A social compact by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that  
11 all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good"). As a "body politic and corporate," a State falls squarely within the  
12 Dictionary Act's definition of a "person."  
13 [Will v. Michigan Dept. of State Police, 491 U.S. 58, 109 S.Ct. 2304 (U.S.Mich.,1989)]

14 If we do enforce the law as a private nonresident human, we are therefore criminally impersonating a public officer in  
15 violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. Other U.S. Supreme Court cites also confirm why this must be:

16 "All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be carried into operation  
17 by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made with [private] individuals."  
18 [Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

19  
20 "...we are of the opinion that there is a clear distinction in this particular between an [PRIVATE] individual and a [PUBLIC]  
21 corporation, and that the latter has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for an examination at the suit of the state.  
22 The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way.  
23 His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the state or to his neighbors to divulge his business, or to open his doors to  
24 an investigation, so far as it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the state, since he receives nothing therefrom,  
25 beyond the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the  
26 organization of the state, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among  
27 his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a  
28 warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights.

29 "Upon the other hand, the [PUBLIC] corporation is a creature of the state. It is presumed to be incorporated for the benefit of the  
30 public. It receives certain special privileges and franchises, and holds them subject to the laws of the state and the limitations of  
31 its charter. Its powers are limited by law. It can make no contract not authorized by its charter. Its rights to [201 U.S. 43, 75] act  
32 as a corporation are only preserved to it so long as it obeys the laws of its creation. There is a reserved right in the legislature to  
33 investigate its contracts and find out whether it has exceeded its powers. It would be a strange anomaly to hold that a state, having  
34 chartered a corporation to make use of certain franchises, could not, in the exercise of its sovereignty, inquire how these franchises  
35 had been employed, and whether they had been abused, and demand the production of the corporate books and papers for that  
36 purpose. The defense amounts to this: That an officer of a corporation which is charged with a criminal violation of the statute, may  
37 plead the criminality of such corporation as a refusal to produce its books. To state this proposition is to answer it. While an individual  
38 may lawfully refuse to answer incriminating questions unless protected by an immunity statute, it does not follow that a corporation,  
39 vested with special privileges and franchises, may refuse to show its hand when charged with an abuse of such privileges. "  
40 [Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43 (1906)]

41 You MUST therefore be an agent of the government and therefore a PUBLIC officer in order to "make constitutions or laws  
42 or administer, execute, or ENFORCE" EITHER. Examples of "agents" or "public officers" of the government include all  
43 the following:

- 44 1. "person" (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1)).
- 45 2. "individual" (26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)).
- 46 3. "taxpayer" (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14)).
- 47 4. "citizen" (26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c))
- 48 5. "resident" (26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A))
- 49 6. "withholding agent" (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16)).

50 "The government thus lays a tax, through the [GOVERNMENT] instrumentality [PUBLIC OFFICE] of the company [a  
51 FEDERAL and not STATE corporation], upon the income of a non-resident alien over whom it cannot justly exercise any control,  
52 nor upon whom it can justly lay any burden."  
53 [United States v. Erie R. Co., 106 U.S. 327 (1882)]



It is extremely important to know the difference between PRIVATE and PUBLIC “persons”, because we all have private and public identities. This division of our identities is recognized in the following maxim of law:

*Quando duo juro concurrunt in und personâ, aequum est ac si essent in diversis.*

*When two rights [public right v. private right] concur in one person, it is the same as if they were **two separate persons**.* 4 Co. 118.

*[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*

*SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]*

The next time you are in court as a PRIVATE person, here are some questions for the next jury, judge, or government prosecutor trying to enforce a civil obligation upon you as a PRESUMED public officer called a “citizen”, “resident”, “person”, or “taxpayer”:

1. How do you, a PRIVATE human, “OBEY” a law without “EXECUTING” it? We’ll give you a hint: It CAN’T BE DONE!
2. What “public office” or franchise does the government claim to have “created” and therefore have the right to control or regulate in the context of my otherwise exclusively PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights under the Constitution? Keep in mind that if there IS no privilege, then the ability to regulate, tax, or control ENDS:

*“It is only where some right or privilege [which are GOVERNMENT PROPERTY] is conferred by the government or municipality upon the owner, which he can use in connection with his property, or by means of which the use of his property is rendered more valuable to him, or he thereby enjoys an advantage over others, that the compensation to be received by him becomes a legitimate matter of regulation. Submission to the regulation of compensation in such cases is an implied condition of the grant, and the State, in exercising its power of prescribing the compensation, only determines the conditions upon which its concession shall be enjoyed. When the privilege ends, the power of regulation ceases.”*

*[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) ]*

3. Who is the “customer” in the context of the IRS: The STATUTORY “taxpayer” public office or the PRIVATE human filling the office?
4. Who gets to define what a “benefit” is in the context of “customers”? Isn’t it the human volunteering to be surety for the “taxpayer” office and not the government grantor of the public office franchise?
5. What if I as the human compelled to become surety for the office define that compulsion as an INJURY rather than a BENEFIT? Does that “end the privilege” and the jurisdiction to tax and regulate?
6. Does the national government claim the right to create franchises or privileges within a constitutional state in order to tax them? The Constitution says they CANNOT and that this is an “invasion” within the meaning of Article 4, Section 4 of the Constitution:

*“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for **granting** coasting **licenses**, licenses to pilots, licenses to trade with the Indians, and any other **licenses** necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

*But very different considerations apply to the **internal commerce or domestic trade** of the States. Over this commerce and trade Congress has **no power of regulation nor any direct control**. This power belongs **exclusively** to the States. **No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature.** The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.**”*

*[License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) ]*

7. Isn’t a judge compelling me to violate my religious beliefs by compelling me to serve in a public office or accept the DUTIES of the office? Isn’t this a violation of the First Commandment NOT to serve “other gods”, which can and does mean civil rulers or governments?

*But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, “**Give us a king to judge us.**” So Samuel prayed to the Lord. **And the Lord said to Samuel, “Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—**with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods [Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also** [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their voice. **However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign over them.**”*

*[1 Sam. 8:6-9, Bible, NKJV]*



8. How can one UNILATERALLY ELECT themselves into public office by filling out a government form? The form isn't even signed by anyone in the government, such as a tax form or social security application, and therefore couldn't POSSIBLY be a valid contract anyway. Isn't this a FRAUD upon the United States and criminal bribery, using illegal "withholdings" to bribe someone to TREAT you as a public officer? See 18 U.S.C. §211.
9. How can a judge enforce civil statutory law that only applies to public officers without requiring proof on the record that you are CONSENSUALLY and LAWFULLY engaged in a public office? In other words, that you waived sovereign immunity by entering into a contract with the government.

*"It is true, that the person who accepts an office may be supposed to enter into a compact to be answerable to the government, which he serves, for any violation of his duty; and, having taken the oath of office, he would unquestionably be liable, in such case, to a prosecution for perjury in the Federal Courts. But because one man, by his own act [CONSENT], renders himself amenable to a particular jurisdiction, shall another man, who has not incurred a similar obligation, be implicated? If, in other words, it is sufficient to vest a jurisdiction in this court, that a Federal Officer is concerned; if it is a sufficient proof of a case arising under a law of the United States to affect other persons, that such officer is bound, by law, to discharge his duty with fidelity; a source of jurisdiction is opened, which must inevitably overflow and destroy all the barriers between the judicial authorities of the State and the general government. Anything which can prevent a Federal Officer from the punctual, as well as from an impartial, performance of his duty; an assault and battery; or the recovery of a debt, as well as the offer of a bribe, may be made a foundation of the jurisdiction of this court; and, considering the constant disposition of power to extend the sphere of its influence, fictions will be resorted to, when real cases cease to occur. A mere fiction, that the defendant is in the custody of the marshall, has rendered the jurisdiction of the King's Bench universal in all personal actions."*

[United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798)]

SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=3339893669697439168](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=3339893669697439168)

10. Isn't this involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment to serve in a public office if you DON'T consent and they won't let you TALK about the ABSENCE of your consent?
11. Isn't it a violation of due process of law to PRESUME that you are a public officer WITHOUT EVIDENCE on the record from an unbiased witness who has no financial interest in the outcome?

*"A presumption is an assumption of fact that the law requires to be made from another fact or group of facts found or otherwise established in the action. A presumption is not evidence."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185]

*"If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not due process of law. [...] the presumption of innocence under which guilt must be proven by legally obtained evidence and the verdict must be supported by the evidence presented; rights at the earliest stage of the criminal process; and the guarantee that an individual will not be tried more than once for the same offence (double jeopardy)."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]

*"A presumption is neither evidence nor a substitute for evidence."<sup>10</sup>*  
[American Jurisprudence 2d, Evidence, §181 (1999)]

12. If the judge won't enforce the requirement that the government as moving party has the burden of proving WITH EVIDENCE that I was LAWFULLY "appointed or elected" to a public office, aren't I, a CONSTITUTIONALLY PROTECTED HUMAN therefore PRESUMED to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and therefore beyond the reach of the civil statutory law?
13. Isn't the judge criminally obstructing justice to interfere with requiring evidence on the record that you lawfully occupy a public office? See 18 U.S.C. §1503, whereby the judge is criminally "influencing" the PUBLIC you.
14. Isn't an unsupported presumption that prejudices a PRIVATE right a violation of the Constitution?
15. Don't the rights that UNCONSTITUTIONAL presumptions prejudicially convey to the government constitute a taking of rights without just compensation in violation of the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause?
16. By what authority does the judge impose federal civil law within a constitutional state of the Union because:
- 16.1. Constitutional states are legislatively but not constitutionally foreign jurisdiction.
- 16.2. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) requires that those with a domicile outside of federal territory cannot be sued under federal law.

<sup>10</sup> Levasseur v. Field (Me), 332 A.2d. 765; Hinds v. John Hancock Mut. Life Ins. Co., 155 Me 349, 155 A.2d. 721, 85 A.L.R.2d. 703 (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in Poitras v. R. E. Glidden Body Shop, Inc. (Me) 430 A.2d. 1113); Connizzo v. General American Life Ins. Co. (Mo App), 520 S.W.2d. 661.

1 16.3. The Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652 dictates that state rather than federal law applies.

2 16.4. National franchises and the PRIVATE law that implements them cannot be offered or enforced within  
3 constitutional states per License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866).

4 17. Even if we ARE lawfully serving in a public office, don't we have the right to:

5 17.1. Be off duty?

6 17.2. Choose WHEN we want to be off duty?

7 17.3. Choose WHAT financial transactions we want to connect to the office?

8 17.4. Know the precise legal mechanism by which we voluntarily connect a specific otherwise PRIVATE transaction  
9 or activity to the office or PUBLIC franchise?

10 17.5. Be protected in NOT volunteering to connect a specific activity to the public office? Governments LIE by calling  
11 something "voluntary" and yet refusing to protect those who do NOT [consent](#) to "volunteer", don't they?

12 17.6. Not be coerced to sign up for OTHER, unrelated public offices when we sign up for a single office? For instance,  
13 do we have a right NOT to become a FEDERAL officer when we sign up for a STATE "driver's license" and  
14 "public office" that ALSO requires us to have a Social Security Number to get the license, and therefore to ALSO  
15 become a FEDERAL officer at the same time.

16 If the answer to all the above is NO, then there ARE no PRIVATE rights or PRIVATE property and there IS no  
17 "government" because governments only protect PRIVATE rights and private property!

18 We'd love to hear a jury, judge, or prosecutor address this subject before they hall him away in a straight jacket to the nuthouse  
19 because of a completely irrational and maybe even criminal answer.

20 The next time you end up in front of a judge or government attorney enforcing a civil statute against you, you might want to  
21 insist on proof in the record during the process of challenging jurisdiction as a defendant or respondent:

- 22 1. WHICH of the two "persons" they are addressing or enforcing against.  
23 2. How the two statuses, PUBLIC v. PRIVATE, became connected.  
24 3. What specific act of EXPRESS consent connected the two. PRESUMPTION alone on the part of government can't. A  
25 presumption that the two became connected WITHOUT consent is an unconstitutional taking in violation of the Fifth  
26 Amendment Takings Clause.

27 In a criminal trial, such a question would be called a "bill of particulars".

28 We can handle private and public affairs from the private, but we cannot handle private affairs from the public. The latter is  
29 one of the biggest mistakes many people make when trying to handle their commercial and lawful (private) or legal (public)  
30 affairs. Those who use PUBLIC property for PRIVATE gain in fact are STEALING and such stealing has always been a  
31 crime.

32 In law, all rights attach to LAND, and all privileges attach to one's STATUS under voluntary civil franchises. An example  
33 of privileged statuses include "taxpayer" (under the tax code), "person", "individual", "driver" (under the vehicle code),  
34 "spouse" (under the family code). Rights are PRIVATE, PRIVILEGES are PUBLIC.

35 In our society, the PRIVATE "straw man" was created by the application for the birth certificate. It is a legal person under  
36 contract law and under the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.), with capacity to sue or be sued under the common law or  
37 the Constitution. It is PRIVATE PROPERTY of the human being described in the birth certificate. In other words, YOU  
38 OWN YOURSELF. See:

[Philosophy of Liberty](#), SEDM

<https://sedm.org/education/liberty-university/liberty-university-2-2-philosophy-of-liberty/>

39 The PUBLIC officer "straw man" (e.g. statutory "taxpayer") was created by the SSA Form SS-5, Application for the Social  
40 Security Card. It is a privileged STATUS under an [unconstitutional national franchise](#) of the [de facto government](#). It is  
41 PROPERTY of the national government. The PUBLIC "straw man" is thoroughly described in:

[Proof That There Is a "Straw Man"](#), Form #05.042

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 The PRIVATE "John Doe" is a statutory "non-resident non-person" not engaged in the "trade or business"/PUBLIC  
2 OFFICER franchise in relation to the PUBLIC. He exists in the republic and is a free inhabitant under the Articles of  
3 Confederation. He has inalienable rights and unlimited liabilities. Those unlimited liabilities are described in

*The Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

4 The PUBLIC "JOHN DOE" is a public office in the government corporation and statutory "U.S. citizen" per 8 U.S.C. §1401,  
5 26 U.S.C. §3121(e), and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c). He exists in the privileged [socialist democracy](#). He has "benefits", franchises,  
6 obligations, immunities, and limited liability.

7 In the PRIVATE, money is an ASSET and always in the form of something that has intrinsic value, i.e. gold or silver. Payment  
8 for anything is in the form of commercial set-off.

9 In the PUBLIC, money is a LIABILITY or debt and normally takes the form of a promissory note, i.e. a Federal Reserve  
10 Note (FRN), a check, bond or note. Payment is in the form of discharge in the future.

11 The PRIVATE realm is the basis for all contract and commerce under the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.). The PUBLIC  
12 realm was created by the bankruptcy of the PRIVATE entity. Generally, creditors can operate from the PRIVATE. PUBLIC  
13 entities are all debtors (or slaves). The exercise of the right to contract by the PRIVATE straw man makes human beings into  
14 SURETY for the PUBLIC straw man.

15 Your judicious exercise of your right to contract and the requirement for consent that protects it is the main thing that keeps  
16 the PUBLIC separate from the PRIVATE. See:

*Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

17 **Be careful how you use your right to contract!** It is the most DANGEROUS right you have because it can destroy ALL  
18 of your PRIVATE rights by converting them to PUBLIC rights and offices.

19 *"These general rules are well settled:*

20 *(1) That the United States, when it creates rights in individuals against itself [a "public right", which is a euphemism for a*  
21 *"franchise" to help the court disguise the nature of the transaction], is under no obligation to provide a remedy through the courts.*  
22 *United States ex rel. Dunlap v. Black, 128 U.S. 40, 9 Sup.Ct. 12, 32 L.Ed. 354; Ex parte Atocha, 17 Wall. 439, 21 L.Ed. 696; Gordon*  
23 *v. United States, 7 Wall. 188, 195, 19 L.Ed. 35; De Groot v. United States, 5 Wall. 419, 431, 433, 18 L.Ed. 700; Comegys v. Vasse, 1*  
24 *Pet. 193, 212, 7 L.Ed. 108.*

25 *(2) That where a statute creates a right and provides a special remedy, that remedy is exclusive.* *Wilder Manufacturing Co. v. Corn*  
26 *Products Co., 236 U.S. 165, 174, 175, 35 Sup.Ct. 398, 59 L.Ed. 520, Ann. Cas. 1916A, 118; Arnson v. Murphy, 109 U.S. 238, 3 Sup.Ct.*  
27 *184, 27 L.Ed. 920; Barnet v. National Bank, 98 U.S. 555, 558, 25 L.Ed. 212; Farmers' & Mechanics' National Bank v. Dearing, 91*  
28 *U.S. 29, 35, 23 L.Ed. 196. Still the fact that the right and the remedy are thus intertwined might not, if the provision stood alone,*  
29 *require us to hold that the remedy expressly given excludes a right of review by the Court of Claims, where the decision of the special*  
30 *tribunal involved no disputed question of fact and the denial of compensation was rested wholly upon the construction of the act. See*  
31 *Medbury v. United States, 173 U.S. 492, 198, 19 Sup.Ct. 503, 43 L.Ed. 779; Parish v. MacVeagh, 214 U.S. 124, 29 Sup.Ct. 556, 53*  
32 *L.Ed. 936; McLean v. United States, 226 U.S. 374, 33 Sup.Ct. 122, 57 L.Ed. 260; United States v. Laughlin (No. 200), 249 U.S. 440,*  
33 *39 Sup.Ct. 340, 63 L.Ed. 696, decided April 14, 1919."*  
34 *[U.S. v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 39 S.Ct. 464 (1919)]*

35 All PUBLIC franchises are contracts or agreements and therefore participating in them is an act of contracting.

1 "It is generally conceded that a franchise is the subject of a contract between the grantor and the grantee, and that it does in fact  
2 constitute a contract when the requisite element of a consideration is present.<sup>11</sup> Conversely, a franchise granted without consideration  
3 is not a contract binding upon the state, franchisee, or pseudo-franchisee.<sup>12</sup> "  
4 [36 American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6: As a Contract (1999)]

5 Franchises include Social Security, income taxation ("trade or business"/public office franchise), unemployment insurance,  
6 driver licensing ("driver" franchise), and marriage licensing ("spouse" franchise).

7 "You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods  
8 [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a "resident" or domiciliary in the  
9 process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract  
10 or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you."  
11 [Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

12 Governments become corrupt by:

- 13 1. Refusing to recognize the PRIVATE.
- 14 2. Undermining or interfering with the invocation of the common law or the Constitution (Bill of Rights) in courts of  
15 justice. This makes them courts of Injustice.
- 16 3. Allowing false information returns to be abused to convert the PRIVATE into the PUBLIC without the consent of the  
17 owner.
- 18 4. Destroying or undermining remedies for the protection of PRIVATE rights.
- 19 5. Replacing CONSTITUTIONAL courts with LEGISLATIVE FRANCHISE courts. These courts are PRIVATE  
20 corporate courts that can only interface to fellow public officers and government instrumentalities.
- 21 6. Making judges into statutory franchisees such as "taxpayers", through which they are compelled to have a conflict of  
22 interest that ultimately destroys or undermines all private rights. This is a crime and a civil offense in violation of 18  
23 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §144, and 28 U.S.C. §455.
- 24 7. Offering or enforcing government franchises to people not domiciled on federal territory. This breaks down the  
25 separation of powers and enforces franchise law extraterritorially.
- 26 8. Abusing "words of art" to blur or confuse the separation between the PUBLIC and the PRIVATE. (deception)
- 27 9. Removing the domicile prerequisite for participation in government franchises through policy and not law, thus  
28 converting them into essentially PRIVATE business ventures that operate entirely through the right to contract.
- 29 10. Abusing sovereign immunity to protect PRIVATE government business ventures, thus destroying competition and  
30 implementing a state-sponsored monopoly.
- 31 11. Refusing to criminally prosecute those who compel participation in government franchises.
- 32 12. Turning citizenship into a statutory franchise, and thus causing people who claim citizen status to unwittingly become  
33 PUBLIC officers.
- 34 13. Allowing presumption to be used as a substitute for evidence in any proceeding to enforce government franchises  
35 against an otherwise PRIVATE party. This violates due process of law, unfairly advantages the government, and  
36 imputes to the government supernatural powers as an object of religious worship.

37 Therefore, it is important to learn how to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and a CREDITOR in all of our affairs. Freedom is  
38 possible in the PRIVATE; it is not even a valid fantasy in the realm of the PUBLIC.

39 Below is a summary:

#### 40 **Table 4: Public v. Private**

<sup>11</sup> Larson v. South Dakota, 278 U.S. 429, 73 L.Ed. 441, 49 S.Ct. 196; Grand Trunk Western R. Co. v. South Bend, 227 U.S. 544, 57 L.Ed. 633, 33 S.Ct. 303; Blair v. Chicago, 201 U.S. 400, 50 L.Ed. 801, 26 S.Ct. 427; Arkansas-Missouri Power Co. v. Brown, 176 Ark. 774, 4 S.W.2d. 15, 58 A.L.R. 534; Chicago General R. Co. v. Chicago, 176 Ill. 253, 52 N.E. 880; Louisville v. Louisville Home Tel. Co., 149 Ky. 234, 148 S.W. 13; State ex rel. Kansas City v. East Fifth Street R. Co. 140 Mo. 539, 41 S.W. 955; Baker v. Montana Petroleum Co., 99 Mont. 465, 44 P.2d. 735; Re Board of Fire Comrs. 27 N.J. 192, 142 A.2d. 85; Chrysler Light & P. Co. v. Belfield, 58 N.D. 33, 224 N.W. 871, 63 A.L.R. 1337; Franklin County v. Public Utilities Com., 107 Ohio.St. 442, 140 N.E. 87, 30 A.L.R. 429; State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co. 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537; Rutland Electric Light Co. v. Marble City Electric Light Co., 65 Vt. 377, 26 A. 635; Virginia-Western Power Co. v. Commonwealth, 125 Va. 469, 99 S.E. 723, 9 A.L.R. 1148, cert den 251 U.S. 557, 64 L.Ed. 413, 40 S.Ct. 179, disapproved on other grounds Victoria v. Victoria Ice, Light & Power Co. 134 Va. 134, 114 S.E. 92, 28 A.L.R. 562, and disapproved on other grounds Richmond v. Virginia Ry. & Power Co. 141 Va. 69, 126 S.E. 353.

<sup>12</sup> Pennsylvania R. Co. v. Bowers, 124 Pa. 183, 16 A. 836.

#	Characteristic	Private	Public
1	Name	"John Doe"	"JOHN DOE" (idemsonans)
2	Created by	Birth certificate	Application for SS Card, Form SS-5
3	Property of	Human being	Government
4	Protected by	Common law and Constitution	Civil statutory franchise codes
5	Type of rights exercised	Private rights Constitutional rights	Public rights Statutory privileges
6	Rights/privileges attach to	LAND you stand on	Statutory STATUS under a voluntary civil franchise
7	Courts which protect or vindicate rights/privileges	Constitutional courts under Article III in the true Judicial Branch	Legislative administrative franchise courts under Articles I and IV in the Executive Branch.
8	Domiciled on	Private property	Public property/federal territory
9	Commercial standing	Creditor	Debtor
10	Money	Gold and silver	Promissory note (debt instrument)
11	Sovereign being worshipped/obeyed	God	Governments and political rulers (The Beast, Rev. 19:19). Paganism
12	Purpose of government	Protect PRIVATE rights	Expand revenues and control over the populace and consolidate all rights and sovereignty to itself
13	Government consists of	Body POLITIC (PRIVATE) <b>and</b> body CORPORATE (PUBLIC)	Body CORPORATE (PUBLIC) <b>only</b> . All those in the body POLITIC are converted into officers of the corporation by abusing franchises.

#### 4.5 Basics of sovereignty

To the best of my knowledge and understanding of the law, in the public record, which can be found in any county courthouse law library, is that:

- We are endowed by our Creator (or creators/parents) with certain inalienable rights, among which are LIFE (right to life, and all harmless activities that support that life), LIBERTY (personal liberty - the right of locomotion upon public highways and waterways - which needs no permission/license to exercise), and PRIVATE PROPERTY OWNERSHIP (upon which we can exercise natural liberty - absolute freedom - without asking permission of any other man or men).
- To secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, delegated the power to:
  - Secure these rights, and
  - Civilly govern those who individually and personally consent.
- Every instance (excepting punishment for a crime) where a right is being infringed can be traced back to LAWFUL CONSENT. Example: Conscription is definitely a violation of one's property, liberty, and life, if ordered into battle, to fight and die, on command. Yet, in the law, only STATUTORY citizens (\*subjects) are so obligated. Ergo, STATUTORY citizenship (domicile) must be consensual - not imposed - otherwise the civic duties would be involuntary servitude. (Too bad the Draft Dodgers didn't know how they gave consent!)
- No PRIVATE right secured by the CONSTITUTION can be subject to taxation. Only government-granted privileges (PUBLIC rights CONSENSUALLY acquired) are subject to excises, imposts, and duties. This limitation can only be sidestepped by consent of the tax payer, as in the case of national socialism. This is what the U.S. Supreme Court means when they say "the element of absolute unavoidable demand is lacking".

**"Excises are taxes laid upon the manufacture, sale or consumption of commodities within the country, upon licenses to pursue certain occupations and upon corporate privileges...the requirement to pay such taxes involves the exercise of [220 U.S. 107, 152] privileges, and the element of absolute and unavoidable demand is lacking..."**

*...It is therefore well settled by the decisions of this court that when the sovereign authority has exercised the right to tax a legitimate subject of taxation as an exercise of a franchise or privilege, it is no objection that the measure of taxation is found in the income produced in part from property which of itself considered is nontaxable...*

*Conceding the power of Congress to tax the business activities of private corporations.. the tax must be measured by some standard..."*  
*[Flint v. Stone Tracy Co., 220 U.S. 107 (1911)]*



5. Servant government has repeatedly admitted that the people are sovereign and the government is NOT sovereign. However, the government is sovereign over its own CREATIONS, meaning FRANCHISES. Such CREATIONS include STATUTORY citizens (domiciliaries) and subjects but not HUMAN BEINGS.
- 5.1. Only those born abroad or on federal territory can be "born" a STATUTORY "U.S. citizen" (8 U.S.C. §1401).
- 5.2. To remove consent from the acquisition of STATUTORY citizenship status renders everyone SLAVES. Domicile is the legal mechanism for acquiring such consent. Form #05.002.
- 5.3. What has been deliberately omitted from public education is that to be BORN a STATUTORY citizen is to be BORN a slave (subject) if there is no way to abandon domicile or the status without abandoning all government civil protection. (Beggars the question - was the 14th amendment citizenship only for the former privately owned chattels? And were they merely shifted from private ownership to public ownership? And was that why the Supreme court upheld "separate but equal" segregation? And that only when national socialism dragged down everyone to the lowest legal status did the Supreme court overturn its prior ruling! I have no easy answer for that one. But I would prefer that all Americans had their sovereignty restored and let them freely choose.)
6. The enemies of the sovereign people are those who wish to take our private property (socialist pirates) or steal it via word game trickery (usurers, underwriters, and gamblers). We also can add to the list of suspects, the legal profession, which individually or collectively, has deliberately distracted 300 million people from reading the law regarding their birthright of sovereignty, freedom, and independence.

Consider this - the poorest sovereign American laborer has a superior legal status at law than Charles Windsor, Prince of Wales, the heir to the throne of England. And every sovereign American is the equal to any other monarch on this planet.

There is no sum of money nor title of nobility that would ever persuade us to bend a knee or bow in subjugation to another monarch or sovereign, now that I know what my true birthright is. We were born to be Kings and Queens, monarchs of our lives and destinies.

*"The people of this State, as the successors of its former sovereign, are entitled to all the rights which formerly belonged to the King by his prerogative. Through the medium of their Legislature they may exercise all the powers which previous to the Revolution could have been exercised either by the King alone, or by him in conjunction with his Parliament; subject only to those restrictions which have been imposed by the Constitution of this State or of the U.S."*  
[Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89., 4 Wendel 9 (1829) (New York)]

*"There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."*  
[Julliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

*"The sovereignty of a state does not reside in the persons who fill the different departments of its government, but in the People, from whom the government emanated; and they may change it at their discretion. Sovereignty, then in this country, abides with the constituency, and not with the agent; and this remark is true, both in reference to the federal and state government."*  
[Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939 @ 943]

*"In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, and statutes employing the word are ordinarily construed to exclude it."*  
[Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979)]

Our enemies have perverted generations, and polluted our language so that we may not recognize our tormentors. But I hope that someday, enough Americans awaken to their lost heritage. For when that day arrives, the heavens will rock with their exultation.

Finally, remember that if there is NO private property, or you aren't allowed to have PRIVATE property, or you have to share ownership or control of all property with the government, THEN:

1. There is no government, but just a big EMPLOYER of virtually everyone. A society without private property is a society without a government, because governments are established ONLY to protect PRIVATE property.
2. You are SOMEONE ELSE'S PROPERTY! A SLAVE. In legal parlance, this slave is called a "compelled public officer".
3. There is no happiness, because the phrase "pursuit of happiness" in the Declaration of Independence has been legally defined as the right to EXCLUSIVELY OWN PRIVATE PROPERTY. See Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876):



1       *"The provision [Fourteenth Amendment, Section 1], it is to be observed, places property under the same protection as life and liberty.*  
2       *Except by due process of law, no State can deprive any person of either. The provision has been supposed to secure to every individual*  
3       *the essential conditions for the pursuit of happiness; and for that reason has not been heretofore, and should never be, construed in*  
4       *any narrow or restricted sense."*

#### 5       **4.6       How pursuing sovereignty affects criminal convictions or those already in jail**

6       Below is a summary of how sovereignty affects criminal enforcement or those already in jail for criminal offenses.  
7       Sovereignty:

- 8       1. Is not and should not be used as an excuse to violate any criminal law.
- 9       2. Does not affect criminal convictions.
- 10      3. Is not a "get out of jail free card".
- 11      4. Only affects one's civil statutory status and civil obligations.
- 12      5. DOES affect PENAL rather than CRIMINAL enforcement.
- 13          5.1. PENAL enforcement has statutory "citizen" or "resident" and domicile as a prerequisite.
- 14          5.2. CRIMINAL enforcement does not have any civil status or domicile as a prerequisite.
- 15      For more details on the above, see:

<p>Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 16 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
---

#### 16      **4.7       Jesus refused a domicile, refused to participate in all human franchises, benefits, and privileges, and refused** 17      **the "civil status" that made them possible**<sup>13</sup>

18      Jesus definitely participated in God's franchise, being a member of the Holy Trinity. However, he refused to participate in  
19      human franchises. It may interest the reader to learn that Jesus had NO civil status under man's law and refused to participate  
20      in any government "benefit", franchise, or privilege:

##### 21      **The Humbled and Exalted Christ**

22      *"Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with*  
23      *God, **but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found***  
24      ***in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross.** Therefore*  
25      *God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should*  
26      *bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is*  
27      *Lord, to the glory of God the Father."*  
28      *[Phil 2:5-11, Bible, NKJV]*

29      Below is a famous Bible commentary on the above passage:

30      *"Think of yourselves the way Christ Jesus thought of himself. **He had equal status with God but didn't think so much of himself that***  
31      ***he had to cling to the advantages of that status no matter what. Not at all. When the time came, he set aside the privileges of deity***  
32      ***and took on the status of a slave, became human! Having become human, he stayed human. It was an incredibly humbling process.***  
33      ***He didn't claim special privileges. Instead, he lived a selfless, obedient life and then died a selfless, obedient death—and the worst***  
34      ***kind of death at that—a crucifixion."***

35      *"Because of that obedience, God lifted him high and honored him far beyond anyone or anything, ever, so that all created beings in*  
36      *heaven and on earth—even those long ago dead and buried—will bow in worship before this Jesus Christ, and call out in praise that*  
37      *he is the Master of all, to the glorious honor of God the Father."*  
38      *[Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Php 2:5–11). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress]*

39      Below is a summary of lessons learned from the above amplified version of the same passage, put into the context of  
40      privileges, civil status, and franchises:

- 41      1. Jesus forsook having a civil status and the privileges and franchises of the Kingdom of Heaven franchise that made that  
42          status possible.
- 43      2. He instead chose a civil status lower for Himself than other mere humans below him in status.
- 44      3. BECAUSE He forsook the "benefits", privileges, and franchises associated with the civil status of "God" while here on  
45          earth, he was blessed beyond all measure by God.

<sup>13</sup> Source: *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030, Section 2.17; ; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 Moral of the Story: We can only be blessed by God if we do not seek to use benefits, privileges, and franchises to elevate  
2 ourself above anyone else or to pursue a civil status above others.

3 *"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself*  
4 *unspotted [“foreign”, “sovereign”, and/or “alien”] from the world [and the corrupt BEAST governments and rulers of the world]."*  
5 *[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]*

6 One cannot be “unspotted from the world” without surrendering and not pursuing any and all HUMAN civil statuses,  
7 franchises, or benefits. Those who are Christians, however, cannot avoid the privileged status and office of “Christian” under  
8 God’s laws.

9 The OPPOSITE of being “unspotted from the world” is the following. The pursuit of government “benefits” or the civil  
10 status that makes them possible is synonymous with the phrase “your desire for pleasure” in the following passage.

11 *"Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money or “benefits”,*  
12 *privileges, or franchises, from the government] that war in your members [and your democratic governments]? You lust [after other*  
13 *people’s money] and do not have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot*  
14 *obtain [except by empowering your government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to*  
15 *subsidize your idleness]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the deceitful government]. You ask*  
16 *and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know*  
17 *that friendship [statutory “citizenship”] with the world [or the governments of the world] is enmity with God? Whoever therefore*  
18 *wants to be a friend [STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”, “inhabitant”, “person” franchisee] of the world [or the governments of the*  
19 *world] makes himself an enemy of God."*  
20 *[James 4:1-4, Bible, NKJV]*

21 The personification of those who did the OPPOSITE of Jesus and pursued civil status, rewards, benefits, privileges, and  
22 franchises were the Pharisees, and these people were the ONLY people Jesus got mad at. Here’s what He said about them in  
23 one of his very few angry tirades. Back then, they had a theocracy and the Bible was their law book, so the term “religion  
24 scholars” meant the lawyers of that time, not the pastors of today’s time.

25 *I’ve had it with you! You’re hopeless, you religion scholars, you Pharisees! Frauds! Your lives are roadblocks to God’s kingdom.*  
26 *You refuse to enter, and won’t let anyone else in either.*

27 *“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You go halfway around the world to make a convert, but once you*  
28 *get him you make him into a replica of yourselves, double-damned.*

29 *“You’re hopeless! What arrogant stupidity! You say, ‘If someone makes a promise with his fingers crossed, that’s nothing; but if he*  
30 *swears with his hand on the Bible, that’s serious.’ What ignorance! Does the leather on the Bible carry more weight than the skin on*  
31 *your hands? And what about this piece of trivia: ‘If you shake hands on a promise, that’s nothing; but if you raise your hand that God*  
32 *is your witness, that’s serious’? What ridiculous hairsplitting! What difference does it make whether you shake hands or raise hands?*  
33 *A promise is a promise. What difference does it make if you make your promise inside or outside a house of worship? A promise is a*  
34 *promise. God is present, watching and holding you to account regardless.*

35 *“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You keep meticulous account books, tithing on every nickel and dime*  
36 *you get, but on the meat of God’s Law, things like fairness and compassion and commitment—the absolute basics!—you carelessly*  
37 *take it or leave it. Careful bookkeeping is commendable, but the basics are required. Do you have any idea how silly you look, writing*  
38 *a life story that’s wrong from start to finish, nitpicking over commas and semicolons?*

39 *“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You burnish the surface of your cups and bowls so they sparkle in*  
40 *the sun, while the insides are maggoty with your greed and gluttony. Stupid Pharisee! Scour the insides, and then the gleaming surface*  
41 *will mean something.*

42 *“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You’re like manicured grave plots, grass clipped and the flowers*  
43 *bright, but six feet down it’s all rotting bones and worm-eaten flesh. People look at you and think you’re saints, but beneath the skin*  
44 *you’re total frauds.*

45 *“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You build granite tombs for your prophets and marble monuments*  
46 *for your saints. And you say that if you had lived in the days of your ancestors, no blood would have been on your hands. You protest*  
47 *too much! You’re cut from the same cloth as those murderers, and daily add to the death count.*

48 *“Snakes! Reptilian sneaks! Do you think you can worm your way out of this? Never have to pay the piper? It’s on account of people*  
49 *like you that I send prophets and wise guides and scholars generation after generation—and generation after generation you treat*  
50 *them like dirt, greeting them with lynch mobs, hounding them with abuse.*

1       *"You can't squirm out of this: Every drop of righteous blood ever spilled on this earth, beginning with the blood of that good man*  
2 *Abel right down to the blood of Zechariah, Barachiah's son, whom you murdered at his prayers, is on your head. All this, I'm telling*  
3 *you, is coming down on you, on your generation.*

4       *"Jerusalem! Jerusalem! Murderer of prophets! Killer of the ones who brought you God's news! How often I've ached to embrace*  
5 *your children, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you wouldn't let me. And now you're so desolate, nothing but*  
6 *a ghost town. What is there left to say? Only this: I'm out of here soon. The next time you see me you'll say, 'Oh, God has blessed*  
7 *him! He's come, bringing God's rule!'"*  
8 *[Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Mt 23:13–39). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress.]*

9       Keep in mind that the term "hypocrite" is defined in the following passages as "trusting in privileges", meaning franchises:  
10 Jer 7:4; Mt 3:9.

11       It is also VERY interesting that when Satan wanted to tempt Jesus, He took him up to a high mountain above everyone else  
12 and tempted him with a civil status ABOVE everyone else but BELOW Satan, thus making Satan an object of idolatry and  
13 worship in violation of the First Commandment within the Ten Commandments.

14       *"Again, the devil took Him [Jesus] up on an exceedingly high [[civil/legal status above all other humans](#)] mountain, and showed Him*  
15 *all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these things [**"BENEFITS"**] I will give You if You will fall*  
16 *down [**BELOW Satan but ABOVE other humans**] and worship [serve as a PUBLIC OFFICER] me."*

17       *Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall*  
18 *serve."*

19       *Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him."*  
20 *[Matt. 4:8-11, Bible, NKJV]*

21       As we described earlier in *Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002, Section 10.1  
22 through 10.2 the "mountain" mentioned above is symbolic of a political kingdom in competition with God's kingdom. The  
23 preposition "exceedingly high" indicates that Satan wanted his political kingdom to be ABOVE everyone else. The  
24 preposition "fall down" indicates that Satan wanted Christ to "worship" and "serve" His political kingdom and to place the  
25 importance of God's kingdom BELOW Satan in his priority list. This would cause Christ to commit idolatry. Idolatry, after  
26 all, is nothing more than disordered priorities that knock God out of first place. That is why the Bible often refers to God as  
27 "The Most High":

28       *"You shall have no other gods before Me.*

29       *"You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or*  
30 *that is in the water under the earth; you shall not **bow down** to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God,*  
31 *visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to*  
32 *thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments."*  
33 *[Exodus 20:3-6, Bible, NKJV]*

34       The phrase "bow down" indicates that you cannot place anything other than God higher than yourself, meaning that God is  
35 ALWAYS your first priority as a human being. This, in turn, forbids any civil ruler to be above you and forbids any civil  
36 ruler from having superior or supernatural powers in relation to any human being. Jesus was keenly aware that God and  
37 Government are ALWAYS in competition with each other for the affection, obedience, allegiance, and sponsorship of the  
38 people.<sup>14</sup> Instead, God's design for government is to serve from below rather than to rule from above. Below is Jesus' most  
39 important command on the subject of government:

40       *"You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [unbelievers] lord it over them [govern from ABOVE as pagan idols] , and those who are*  
41 *great exercise authority over them [supernatural powers that are the object of idol worship]. Yet it shall not be so among you; but*  
42 *whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant [serve the sovereign people from BELOW rather than rule from*  
43 *above]. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to*  
44 *serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."*  
45 *[[Matt. 20:25-28](#), Bible, NKJV]*

---

<sup>14</sup> See: *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.5: How government and God compete to provide "protection";  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 Jesus kept Himself unspotted from the world by not choosing a domicile there. The phrase “nowhere to lay His head” in the  
2 following passage is synonymous with a legal home or domicile.

3 **The Cost of Discipleship**

4 *And when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave a command to depart to the other side. Then a certain scribe came and*  
5 *said to Him, “Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go.”*

6 *And Jesus said to him, “**Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.**”*  
7 *[Matt. 8:18-20, Bible, NKJV]*  
8

9 *“If you were of the world, the world would love its own. **Yet because you are not of [domiciled within] the world, but I [Jesus] chose***  
10 ***you [believers] out of the world, therefore the world hates you.** Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A [public] servant is not*  
11 *greater than his [Sovereign] master.’ If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours*  
12 *also [as trustees of the public trust]. But all these things they will do to you for My name’s sake, because they do not know Him [God]*  
13 *who sent Me.”*  
14 *[Jesus in John 15:19-21, Bible, NKJV]*

15 It is perhaps because of the content of this section that Jesus was widely regarded as an “anarchist”. See:

*Jesus Is An Anarchist*, James Redford  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/ChurchvState/JesusAnarchist.htm>

16 **4.8 Satan’s greatest sin was abusing “privileges” and “franchises” to make himself equal to or above God**<sup>15</sup>

17 In the previous section, we showed how Christ refused privileges, benefits, and franchises and insisted on equality towards  
18 every other human. In this chapter, we compare that approach to Satan’s approach. It should interest the Christian reader to  
19 know that Satan’s greatest sin in the Bible was to abuse the “privileges” and therefore franchises bestowed by God to try to  
20 elevate himself to an equal or superior relation to God. By doing so, he insisted on being above every other creation of God,  
21 including humans. He did this out of pride, vanity, conceit, and covetousness.

22 Satan abused the “benefits” of the Bible franchise to try to become superior rather than remain equal to all other humans or  
23 believers. Below is what one commentary amazingly says on the subject:

24 **WHAT WAS SATAN’S SIN?**

25 ***Satan’s sin was done from a privileged position. He was not a deprived creature who had not drunk deeply of the blessings of God***  
26 ***before he sinned. Indeed, Ezekiel 28:11–15 declares some astounding things about the privileged position in which he sinned. That***  
27 *this passage has Satan in view seems most likely if one eliminates the idea that it is a mythical tale of heathen origin and if one takes*  
28 *the language at all plainly and not merely as filled with Oriental exaggerations. **Ezekiel “saw the work and activity of Satan, whom***  
29 ***the king of Tyre was emulating in so many ways.” Satan’s privileges included (1) full measure of wisdom (v. 12), (2) perfection in***  
30 ***beauty (v. 12), (3) dazzling appearance (v. 13), (4) a place of special prominence as the anointed cherub that covered God’s throne***  
31 ***(v. 14).** Verse 15 (ASV) says all that the Bible says about the origin of sin—“till unrighteousness was found in thee.” It is clear,*  
32 *however, that Satan was not created as an evil being, for the verse clearly declares he was perfect when created. Furthermore, God*  
33 *did not make him sin; he sinned of his own volition and assumed full responsibility for that sin; and because of his great privileges, it*  
34 *is obvious that Satan sinned with full knowledge.*

35 ***Satan’s sin was pride (1 Ti 3:6).** The specific details of how that pride erupted are given in Isaiah 14:13–14 and are summarized in*  
36 *the assertion, “I will be like the most High” (v. 14).*  
37 *[Ryrie, C. C. (1972). A survey of Bible doctrine. Chicago: Moody Press]*

38 Christ’s greatest glory, on the other hand, was to do the OPPOSITE of Satan in this regard:

- 39 1. Jesus made his own desires and flesh “invisible” and became an agent and fiduciary of God 24 hours a day, 7 days a  
40 week:

41 *“Whoever receives this little child in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me. For he who is least*  
42 *among you all will be great.””*  
43 *[Luke 9:48, Bible, NKJV]*

<sup>15</sup> Source: *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030, Section 2.18; ; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 “Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done.”  
2 [Luke 22:42, Bible, NKJV]

3 “And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form.”  
4 [John 5:37, Bible, NKJV]

5 “For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.”  
6 [John 6:38, Bible, NKJV]

7 “Then Jesus cried out and said, “He who believes in Me, believes not in Me but in Him who sent Me.”  
8 [John 12:44, Bible, NKJV]

- 9 2. Jesus did NOT abuse the “privileges”, “franchises”, or “benefits” of God to elevate himself in importance or “rights”  
10 either above any other human or above God:

11 “Think of yourselves the way Christ Jesus thought of himself. He had equal status with God but didn’t think so much of himself that  
12 he had to cling to the advantages of that status no matter what. Not at all. When the time came, he set aside the privileges of deity  
13 and took on the status of a slave, became human! Having become human, he stayed human. It was an incredibly humbling process.  
14 He didn’t claim special privileges. Instead, he lived a selfless, obedient life and then died a selfless, obedient death—and the worst  
15 kind of death at that—a crucifixion.”

16 “Because of that obedience, God lifted him high and honored him far beyond anyone or anything, ever, so that all created beings  
17 in heaven and on earth—even those long ago dead and buried—will bow in worship before this Jesus Christ, and call out in praise  
18 that he is the Master of all, to the glorious honor of God the Father.”  
19 [Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Php 2:5–11). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress]

20 Basically, Jesus had a servant’s heart and required the same heart of all those who intend to lead others in government:

21 “But you, do not be called ‘Rabbi’; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren. Do not call anyone on earth your  
22 father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ. But he who  
23 is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be  
24 exalted”.  
25 [Jesus in Matt. 23:8-12, Bible, NKJV]

26 But Jesus called them to Himself and said to them, “You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over  
27 them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great  
28 among you shall be your servant. And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all. For even the Son of Man did not come  
29 to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”  
30 [Mark 10:42–45, Bible, NKJV. See also Matt. 20:25-28]

31 Those in government who follow the above admonition in fact are implementing what the U.S. Supreme Court called “a  
32 society of law and not men” in Marbury v. Madison. The law is the will of the people in written form. Those who put that  
33 law above their own self-interest and execute it faithfully are:

- 34 1. Agents and/or officers of We the People.  
35 2. “Trustees” and managers over God’s property. The entire Earth belongs to the Lord, according to the Bible.<sup>16</sup>  
36 3. Acting in a fiduciary duty towards those who have entrusted them with power.

37 “As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be exercised in behalf of  
38 the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.”<sup>17</sup> Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all  
39 public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of  
40 the people, and accordingly labor under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of  
41 personal financial gain from a discharge of their trusts.<sup>18</sup> That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political

<sup>16</sup> “Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the LORD your God, also the earth with all that is in it.” [Deut. 10:15, Bible, NKJV]

<sup>17</sup> State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

<sup>18</sup> Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.



entity on whose behalf he or she serves.<sup>19</sup> and owes a fiduciary duty to the public.<sup>20</sup> It has been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual.<sup>21</sup> Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual [PRIVATE] rights is against public policy.<sup>22</sup>“  
[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

4. Implementing a “covenant” or “contract” or “social compact” between them and the people. All civil and common law is based on compact.<sup>23</sup>
5. “Creatures [CREATIONS] of the law” as the U.S. Supreme Court calls them.<sup>24</sup>
6. Violating their oath and/or covenant if they use the property or rights they are managing or protecting for any aspect of private gain. In fact, 18 U.S.C. §208 makes it a crime to preside over a matter that you have a financial conflict of interest in.

All of the people in the Bible that God got most excited about were doing the above. There are many verses like those below:

1. Lev. 25:42:

*“**For they are My servants**, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves.”*

2. Lev. 25:55:

*“**For the children of Israel are servants to Me; they are My servants** whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.”*

3. Numbers 14:24:

*“But **My servant Caleb**, because he has a different spirit in him and has followed Me fully, I will bring into the land where he went, and his descendants shall inherit it.”*

4. Joshua 1:2-5:

*“**Moses My servant** is dead. Now therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, you and all this people, to the land which I am giving to them—the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot will tread upon I have given you, as I said to Moses. From the wilderness and this Lebanon as far as the great river, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your territory. No man shall be able to stand before you all the days of your life; as I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you nor forsake you.”*

5. 2 Sam. 3:18:

*“Now then, do it! For the LORD has spoken of David, saying, ‘By the hand of **My servant David**, I will save My people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and the hand of all their enemies.’”*

6. 2 Sam. 7:8-9:

<sup>19</sup> Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

<sup>20</sup> United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

<sup>21</sup> Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

<sup>22</sup> Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

<sup>23</sup> **“A body politic,” as aptly defined in the preamble of the Constitution of Massachusetts, “is a social compact by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good.”**  
[United States v. Winstar Corp. 518 U.S. 839 (1996) ]

<sup>24</sup> “No man in this country is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are **creatures of the law**, and are bound to obey it.” [United States v. Lee, 106 U.S., at 220]

1           *"Now therefore, thus shall you say to **My servant David**, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts: "I took you from the sheepfold, from following*  
2           *the sheep, to be ruler over My people, over Israel. And I have been with you wherever you have gone, and have cut off all your*  
3           *enemies from before you, and have made you a great name, like the name of the great men who are on the earth."*

4       God also said that you shall NOT abuse your power or commerce generally to enslave or coerce anyone:

5           ***'If one of your brethren becomes poor [desperate], and falls into poverty among you, then you shall help him, like a stranger or a***  
6           ***sojourner, that he may live with you.***

7           ***Take no usury or interest from him;** but fear your God, that your brother may live with you.*

8           ***You shall not lend him your money for usury, nor lend him your food at a profit.***

9           *I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan and to be your God.*

10          ***'And if one of your brethren who dwells by you becomes poor, and sells himself to you, you shall not compel him to serve as a***  
11          ***slave.***

12          *As a hired servant and a sojourner he shall be with you, and shall serve you until the Year of Jubilee.*

13          *And then he shall depart from you—he and his children with him—and shall return to his own family. He shall return to the possession*  
14          *of his fathers.*

15          ***For they are My servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves.***

16          *You shall not rule over him with rigor, but you shall fear your God.*  
17          *[Lev. 25:35-43, Bible, NKJV]*

18       Note above that it says that people who are poor or desperate should be treated not as slaves, but as “sojourners”, which today  
19       means “nonresidents” and “transient foreigners”. This is exactly the condition that our members are required to have.

20       The most famous example in the Bible of the violation of the above prohibition against usury was how Pharaoh used a famine  
21       to enslave his entire country, including the Israelites. See Gen. 47:13-26:

22           **Joseph Deals with the Famine**

23           <sup>13</sup> Now there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very severe, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan languished  
24           because of the famine. <sup>14</sup> And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, for the  
25           grain which they bought; and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

26           <sup>15</sup> So when the money failed in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph and said, “Give us  
27           bread, for why should we die in your presence? For the money has failed.”

28           <sup>16</sup> Then Joseph said, “Give your livestock, and I will give you bread for your livestock, if the money is gone.” <sup>17</sup> So they brought their  
29           livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, the flocks, the cattle of the herds, and for the donkeys.  
30           Thus he fed them with bread in exchange for all their livestock that year.

31           <sup>18</sup> When that year had ended, they came to him the next year and said to him, “We will not hide from my lord that our money is gone;  
32           my lord also has our herds of livestock. There is nothing left in the sight of my lord but our bodies and our lands. <sup>19</sup> Why should we  
33           die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants of Pharaoh; give us  
34           seed, that we may live and not die, that the land may not be desolate.”

35           <sup>20</sup> Then Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for every man of the Egyptians sold his field, because the famine was severe  
36           upon them. So the land became Pharaoh's. <sup>21</sup> And as for the people, he moved them into the cities, from one end of the borders of  
37           Egypt to the other end. <sup>22</sup> Only the land of the priests he did not buy; for the priests had rations allotted to them by Pharaoh, and they  
38           ate their rations which Pharaoh gave them; therefore they did not sell their lands.

39           <sup>23</sup> Then Joseph said to the people, “Indeed I have bought you and your land this day for Pharaoh. Look, here is seed for you, and you  
40           shall sow the land. <sup>24</sup> And it shall come to pass in the harvest that you shall give one-fifth to Pharaoh. Four-fifths shall be your own,  
41           as seed for the field and for your food, for those of your households and as food for your little ones.”

42           <sup>25</sup> So they said, “You have saved our lives; let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.” <sup>26</sup> And Joseph  
43           made it a law over the land of Egypt to this day, that Pharaoh should have one-fifth, except for the land of the priests only, which did  
44           not become Pharaoh's.  
45           *[Gen. 47:13-26, Bible, NKJV]*

1 Eventually, God liberated the Israelites in the famous story of Moses' exodus out of Egypt, but not before he brought a series  
2 of curses on Pharaoh for his usury in Exodus 4. Another similar source of usury was the Canaanites in the Bible, if you wish  
3 to investigate further. It is very interesting that the above history of usury occurred in the land of Canaan for that very reason.  
4 We talk about this subject at length in:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 22.4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5 It is interesting to note that the main political objection that most Muslim countries have to the United States is related to  
6 usury created by the abuse of commerce. The Koran forbids lending money at interest. Libya and Iraq both became the  
7 target of war and intervention because they wanted to abandon the Federal Reserve fiat currency system and implement gold  
8 instead of paper money. Muslims refer to this usury as "imperialism" and literally hate it. Iran's own leader calls for "death  
9 to America" and usury is the main reason he does so. There is no question that the abuse of commerce to create inequality,  
10 servitude, and usury is satanic because the Bible says this was the essence of Satan's greatest sin. The Muslims are correct  
11 to PEACEFULLY protest it and oppose it.

12 *"You were the seal of perfection,  
13 Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.  
14 <sup>13</sup> You were in Eden, the garden of God;  
15 Every precious stone was your covering:  
16 The sardius, topaz, and diamond,  
17 Beryl, onyx, and jasper,  
18 Sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold.  
19 The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes  
20 Was prepared for you on the day you were created.*

21 *<sup>14</sup> "You were the anointed cherub who covers;  
22 I established you;  
23 You were on the holy mountain of God;  
24 You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.  
25 <sup>15</sup> You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created,  
26 Till iniquity was found in you.*

27 *<sup>16</sup> **"By the abundance of your trading**  
28 **You became filled with violence within,**  
29 **And you sinned;**  
30 **Therefore I cast you as a profane thing**  
31 **Out of the mountain of God;**  
32 **And I destroyed you, O covering cherub,**  
33 **From the midst of the fiery stones.***

34 *<sup>17</sup> "Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty;  
35 You corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor;  
36 I cast you to the ground,  
37 I laid you before kings,  
38 That they might gaze at you.*

39 *<sup>18</sup> **"You defiled your sanctuaries**  
40 **By the multitude of your iniquities,**  
41 **By the iniquity of your trading;**  
42 **Therefore I brought fire from your midst;**  
43 **It devoured you,**  
44 **And I turned you to ashes upon the earth**  
45 *In the sight of all who saw you.  
46 <sup>19</sup> All who knew you among the peoples are astonished at you;  
47 You have become a horror,  
48 And shall be no more forever. ""*  
49 *[Ezekiel 28:13-19, Bible, NKJV]**

50 That is not to say that we condone the use of violence or terrorism to oppose usury, however. More peaceful means are  
51 available, and especially that of withdrawing our domicile and sponsorship of usurious governments and becoming non-  
52 resident non-persons. We talk about this approach in:

We conclude in the above document that the only way that changing domicile and thereby removing funding and civil jurisdiction from the government can result in violence is if the government actively interferes with you receiving the "benefits" of doing so. When they do that, violence, revolution, anarchy, and even war are inevitable eventually.

We refer to the systematic implementation of usury as the greatest sin of our present government because it was Satan's greatest sin. The Federal Reserve counterfeiting franchise is its foundation. We describe the government as an economic terrorist, the District of Columbia as the District of Criminals, and politicians as criminals because of it. It's all based on "the love of money":

*"For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."*  
[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]

It is our sincere belief that if we as a country had stuck to the requirements of Lev. 25:35-43 earlier in our external relations, the problems we have with terrorism from foreign nations could be significantly reduced. The United States commits usury and economic terrorism against foreign countries, so they reciprocate with violent terrorism, but both types of terrorism are equally evil. The economic interventionism and the coercion that the usury leads to is a direct violation of the requirements of justice itself. "Justice" is legally defined as the right to be left alone. If we want to be "left alone" by the terrorists and treated with respect, then we have to quit meddling in their affairs, invading and bombing their countries mainly for economic reasons, or using our economic might to coerce them with sanctions. You will always reap what you sow.

The United States as a country sows economic violence so we reap physical violence. This is the inevitable consequence of the fact that we are all equal and any attempt to make us unequal inevitably produces wars, violence, anarchy, and political instability:

*"Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets."*  
[Matt. 7:12, Bible, NKJV]

The U.S. Supreme Court stated the above slightly differently, when they declared the first income tax unconstitutional, which was implemented as a franchise tax that discriminated against one class of people at the expense of another and therefore, produced INEQUALITY:

**"The income tax law under consideration is marked by discriminating features which affect the whole law. It discriminates between those who receive an income of four thousand dollars and those who do not. It thus vitiates, in my judgment, by this arbitrary discrimination, the whole legislation.** Hamilton says in one of his papers, (the *Continentalist*), "the genius of liberty reprobates everything arbitrary or discretionary in taxation. It exacts that every man, by a definite and general rule, should know what proportion of his property the State demands; whatever liberty we may boast of in theory, it cannot exist in fact while [arbitrary] assessments continue." 1 Hamilton's Works (Ed. 1885) 270. The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation. **Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society [e.g. wars, political conflict, violence, anarchy].** It was hoped and believed that the great amendments to the Constitution which followed the late civil war had rendered such legislation impossible for all future time. But the objectionable legislation reappears in the act under consideration. It is the same in essential character as that of the English income statute of 1691, which taxed Protestants at a certain rate, Catholics, as a class, at double the rate of Protestants, and Jews at another and separate rate. Under wise and constitutional legislation every citizen should contribute his proportion, however small the sum, to the support of the government, and it is no kindness to urge any of our citizens to escape from that obligation. If he contributes the smallest mite of his earnings to that purpose he will have a greater regard for the government and more self-respect 597\*597 for himself feeling that though he is poor in fact, he is not a pauper of his government. And it is to be hoped that, whatever woes and embarrassments may betide our people, they may never lose their manliness and self-respect. Those qualities preserved, they will ultimately triumph over all reverses of fortune."

[. . .]

*"Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that go down to the very foundation of the government. If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress, where is the course of usurpation to end? **The present assault upon capital is but the beginning. It will be but the stepping-stone to others, larger and more sweeping, till our political contests will become a war of the poor against the rich; a war constantly growing in intensity and bitterness.**"*

**"If the court sanctions the power of discriminating taxation, and nullifies the uniformity mandate of the Constitution," as said by one who has been all his life a student of our institutions, "it will mark the hour when the sure decadence of our present government will commence." If the purely arbitrary limitation of \$4000 in the present law can be sustained, none having less than that amount of income being assessed or taxed for the support of the government, the limitation of future Congresses may be fixed at a much larger sum, at five or ten or twenty thousand dollars, parties possessing an income of that amount alone being bound to bear the burdens of government; or the limitation may be designated at such an amount as a board of "walking delegates" may deem necessary. There is no safety in allowing the limitation to be adjusted except in strict compliance with the mandates of the Constitution which require its taxation, if imposed by direct taxes, to be apportioned among the States according to their representation, and if imposed by indirect taxes, to be uniform in operation and, so far as practicable, in proportion to their property, equal upon all citizens. Unless the rule of the Constitution governs, a majority may fix the limitation at such rate as will not include any of their own number."**

[Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895)]

We talk about our opposition to usurious commerce that produces inequality in our Disclaimer, Section 9:

#### **SEDM Disclaimer**

#### **9. APPROACH TOWARDS "HATE SPEECH" AND HATE CRIME**

This website does not engage in, condone, or support [hate speech](#) or hate crimes, violent thoughts, deeds or actions against any particular person(s), group, entity, government, mob, paramilitary force, intelligence agency, overpaid politician, head of state, queen, dignitary, ambassador, spy, spook, soldier, bowl cook, security flunky, contractor, dog, cat or mouse, Wal-Mart employee, amphibian, reptile, and or deceased entity without a PB (Physical Body). By "hate speech" and "hate crime", we mean in the context of religious members of this site trying to practice their faith:

1. Compelling members to violate any aspect of the [Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001](#). This includes commanding them to do things God forbids or preventing or punishing them from doing God commands.

2. Persecution or "selective enforcement" directed against those whose religious beliefs forbid them from contracting with, doing business with, or acquiring any civil status in relation to any and all governments. These people must be "left alone" by law and are protected in doing so by the First Amendment and the right to NOT contract protected by the Constitution. The group they refuse to associate with is civil statutory "persons". We call these people "non-resident non-persons" on this site as described in [Form #05.020](#). See [Proof That There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042](#) for a description of the civil "person" scam.

3. Engaging in [legal "injustice" \(Form #05.050\)](#). By "justice" we mean [absolutely owned private property \(Form #10.002\)](#), and [equality of TREATMENT and OPPORTUNITY \(Form #05.033\)](#) under [REAL LAW \(Form #05.048\)](#). "Justice" is defined here as God defines it in [Form #05.050](#).

4. Any attempt to treat anyone unequally under REAL "law". This includes punishing or preventing actions by members to enforce against governments under [their own franchise \(Form #06.027\)](#) the same way governments enforce against them. See [What is "law"? Form #05.048](#).

5. Offering, implementing, or enforcing any [civil franchise \(Form #05.030\)](#). This enforces superior powers on the part of the government as a form of inequality, results in religious idolatry, and violates the First Commandment of the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20). This includes:

5.1 Making [justice \(Form #05.050\)](#) into a civil public privilege

5.2 Turning CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE citizens into STATUTORY PUBLIC citizens engaged in a public office and a franchise.

5.3 Any attempt to impose equality of OUTCOME by law, such as by abusing taxing powers to redistribute wealth. See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#).

Franchises are the main method of introducing UNEQUAL treatment by the government. See [Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006](#).

6. Any attempt to outlaw or refuse to recognize or enforce [absolutely owned private property \(Form #12.025\)](#). This makes everyone into slaves of the government, which then ultimately owns ALL property and can place unlimited conditions upon the use of their property. It also violates the last six commandments of the Ten Commandments, which are the main religious laws that protect PRIVATE property and prevent it from being shared with any government. This includes:

6.1 Refusing to provide civil statuses on government forms that recognize those who are exclusively private and their right to be left alone.

6.2 Refusing to provide government forms that recognize those who are exclusively private such as "nontaxpayers" or "non-resident non-persons" and their right to be left alone.



The result of the above forms of omission are hate, discrimination, and selective enforcement against those who refuse to become **"customers" or franchisees (Form #05.030)** of government. See [Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023](#).

7. Any attempt by government to use judicial process or administrative enforcement to enforce any civil obligation derived from any source OTHER than express written consent or to an injury against the equal rights of others demonstrated with court admissible evidence. See [Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course, Form #12.040](#).

There is no practical difference between discriminating against or targeting people because of the groups they claim membership in and punishing them for refusing to consent to join a group subject to legal disability, such as those participating in government franchises. Members of such DISABILITY groups include civil statutory "persons", "taxpayers", "individuals" (under the tax code), "drivers" (under the vehicle code), "spouses" (under the family code). Both approaches lead to the same result: discrimination and selective enforcement. The government claims an exemption from being a statutory "person", and since it is a government of delegated powers, the people who gave it that power must ALSO be similarly exempt:

"The sovereignty of a state does not reside in the persons who fill the different departments of its government, but in the People, from whom the government emanated; and they may change it at their discretion. Sovereignty, then in this country, abides with the constituency, and not with the agent; and this remark is true, both in reference to the federal and state government."  
[Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939 @ 943]

"In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, and statutes employing the word are ordinarily construed to exclude it."  
[Wilson v. Omaha Indian Tribe, 442 U.S. 653, 667 (1979)]

"Since in common usage the term 'person' does not include the sovereign, statutes employing that term are ordinarily construed to exclude it."  
[U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600, 604, 61 S.Ct. 742 (1941)]

"In common usage, the term 'person' does not include the sovereign and statutes employing it will ordinarily not be construed to do so."  
[U.S. v. Cooper, 312 U.S. 600, 604, 61 S.Ct. 742 (1941)]

"There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States .... In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."  
[Julliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

The foundation of the religious beliefs and practices underlying this website is a refusal to contract with or engage in commerce with any and every government. Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as "intercourse".

"Commerce. ... Intercourse by way of trade and traffic [money instead of semen] between different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on..."  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

Hence this website advocates a religious refusal to engage in sex or intercourse or commerce with any government. In fact, the Bible even describes people who VIOLATE this prohibition as "playing the harlot" ([Ezekiel 16:41](#)) and personifies that harlot as "Babylon the Great Harlot" ([Rev. 17:5](#)), which is fornicating with the Beast, which it defines as governments ([Rev. 19:19](#)).

I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?

"Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.'"

So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.  
[Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

"Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? **Whoever therefore wants to be a friend** [*"citizen", "resident", "taxpayer", "inhabitant", or "subject" under a king or political ruler*] **of the world** [or any man-made kingdom other than God's Kingdom] **makes himself an enemy of God.** "  
[James 4:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

**"You shall make no covenant** [*contract or franchise*] **with them** [*foreigners, pagans*], **nor with their** [*pagan government*] **gods** [*laws or judges*]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs *by becoming a "resident" in the process of contracting with them*], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their gods [under *contract or agreement or franchise*], it will surely be a snare to you."  
[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to **keep oneself unspotted from the world** [*the obligations and concerns of the world*]. "  
[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]

"You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or Earthly laws] before Me [or *My commandments*]."  
[Exodus 20:3, Bible, NKJV]

"Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel [the priest in a Theocracy] at Ramah, and said to him, 'Look, you [the priest within a theocracy] are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. **Now make us a king** [or political ruler] **to judge us like all the nations** [and be OVER them]'. "

"But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, 'Give us a king [or political ruler] to judge us.' So Samuel prayed to the Lord. **And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me** [God], **that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me [God as their ONLY King, Lawgiver, and Judge] and *served other gods*—so they are doing to you also [government or political rulers becoming the object of idolatry]."  
[1 Sam. 8:4-8, Bible, NKJV]

"Do not walk in the *statutes of your fathers* [the heathens], nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their [pagan government] idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk in *My statutes*, keep My judgments, and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God."  
[Ezekiel 20:10-20, Bible, NKJV]

Where is "separation of church and state" when you REALLY need it, keeping in mind that *Christians AS INDIVIDUALS* are "the church" and secular society is the "*state*" as legally defined? The John Birch Society agrees with us on the subject of not contracting with anyone in the following video:

*Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements*, John Birch Society  
<https://youtu.be/2Q24tWlrRdk>

Pastor David Jeremiah of Turning Point Ministries also agrees with us on this subject:

*The Church in Satan's City*, March 20, 2016  
<https://youtu.be/oujXpO5pejQ>

President Obama also said that it is the right of EVERYONE to economically AND politically disassociate with the government so why don't the agencies of the government recognize this fact on EVERY form you use to interact with them?.

*President Obama Says US Will NOT Impose Its Political or Economic System on Anyone*, Exhibit #05.053  
[https://youtu.be/2t\\_ZRQSIPr0](https://youtu.be/2t_ZRQSIPr0)

We wrote an entire book on how to economically and politically disassociate in fulfillment of Obama's promise above, and yet the government hypocritically actively interferes with economically and politically disassociating, in defiance of President Obama's assurances and promises. **HYPOCRITES!**

Government's tendency to compel everyone into a commercial or [civil legal relationship \(Form #05.002\)](#) with them is defined by the Bible as the ESSENCE of Satan himself! The personification of that evil is dramatized in the following video:

[Devil's Advocate: Lawyers \(http://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/\)](#)

Therefore, the religious practice and sexual orientation of avoiding commerce and [civil legal relationships \(Form #05.002\)](#) with governments is the essence of our religious faith:

"I [God] brought you up from Egypt [government slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant [Bible contract] with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract, franchise, "[social compact](#)", or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [\[corrupt pagan\] land](#); you shall tear down their [\[man/government worshipping socialist\] altars](#).' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?"

"Therefore I also said, **I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns** [\[terrorists and persecutors\]](#) in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you."

So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.  
[\[Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

*"By the **abundance** of your [Satan's] **trading** You became filled with violence within, **And** you sinned; Therefore I cast you as a profane thing Out of the mountain of God; **And** I destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones."*  
[\[Ezekiel 28:16, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

*"As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so **righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest**, nor can he expect that his devotion should be accepted; for,*

**1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in [commerce](#). A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in government] make light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren.**

**2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight. He himself goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein followers of him.**

A [false] balance, [\[whether it be in the federal courtroom or in the government or in the marketplace,\]](#) cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to God."  
*[Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]*

Any individual, group, or especially government worker that makes us the target of discrimination, violence, "selective enforcement", or hate because of this form of religious practice or "sexual orientation" or abstinence is practicing HATE SPEECH based BOTH on our religious beliefs AND our sexual orientation as legally defined. Furthermore, all readers and governments are given [reasonable timely notice](#) that the terms of use for the information and services available through this website mandate that any attempt to compel us into a commercial or tax relationship with any government shall constitute:

1. "purposeful availment" in satisfaction of the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97](#).
2. A waiver of official, judicial, and sovereign immunity.
3. A commercial invasion within the meaning of Article 4, section 4 of the United States Constitution.
4. A tort cognizable as a Fifth Amendment taking without compensation.
5. A criminal attempt at identity theft by wrongfully associating us with a civil status of "citizen", "resident", "taxpayer", etc.
6. Duress as legally defined. See [Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005](#).
7. Express consent to the terms of this disclaimer.

The result of the waivers of immunity above is to restore EQUALITY under REAL LAW between members and corrupt governments intent on destroying that equality by offering or enforcing civil franchises. All freedom derives from equality between you and the government in the eyes of REAL law in court. See [Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033](#).

The GOVERNMENT crimes documented on this website fall within the ambit of [18 U.S.C. §2381: Treason](#). The penalty mandated by law for these crimes is DEATH. We demand that actors in the Department of Justice for both the states and the federal government responsible for prosecuting these crimes of Treason do so as required by law. A FAILURE to do so is ALSO an act of Treason punishable by death. Since murder is not only a crime, but a violent crime, pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §1111](#), then the government itself can also be classified as terrorist. It is also ludicrous to call people who demand the enforcement of the death penalty for the crimes documented as terrorists. If that were true, every jurist who sat on a murder trial in which the death penalty applied would also have to be classified as and prosecuted as a terrorist. Hypocrites.

For those members seeking to prosecute government actors practicing hate speech or hate crime against them, see the following resource:

[Discrimination and Racism Page](#), Section 5: Hate Speech and Hate Crime  
[https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Discrimination/discrimination.htm#HATE\\_SPEECH](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Discrimination/discrimination.htm#HATE_SPEECH)

[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 9;  
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

The moral of the story is that the main difference between Christ and Satan was how they handled "privileges" and "franchises" and whether they tried to use them as a means to create inequality or usury or slavery or servitude between them and others while they were on the earth.

As we say repeatedly throughout this document, franchises are the main method used to destroy and undermine equality of all under the law. Any attempt to implement them in any governmental system is SATANIC and emulates Satan's greatest sin. Those in government who institute or enforce franchises will therefore get the same punishment as Satan did for exactly the same reasons.

#### 4.9 How our system of government became corrupted: Downes v. Bidwell<sup>25</sup>

The dissenting opinion of Justice Harlan in the monumentally important U.S. Supreme Court case of Downes v. Bidwell described how word games would be abused to corrupt our system of government with a stern warning to future generations:

*In view of the adjudications of this court, I cannot assent to the proposition, whether it be announced in express words or by implication, that the National Government is a government of or by the States in union, and that the prohibitions and limitations of the Constitution are addressed only to the States. That is but another form of saying that like the government created by the Articles of Confederation, the present government is a mere league of States, held together by compact between themselves; whereas, as this court has often declared, it is a government created by the People of the United States, with enumerated powers, and supreme over States and individuals, with respect to certain objects, throughout the entire territory over which its jurisdiction extends. If the National Government is, in any sense, a compact, it is a compact between the People of the United States among themselves as constituting in the aggregate the political community by whom the National Government was established. **The Constitution speaks not simply to the States in their organized capacities, but to all peoples, whether of States or territories, who are subject to the authority of the United States.** [Martin v. Hunter, J. Wheat. 304, 327.](#)*

***In the opinion to which I am referring it is also said that the "practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform to the effect that the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or conquest only when and so far as Congress shall so direct;" that while all power of government may be abused, the same may be said of the power of the Government "under the Constitution as well as outside of it;" that "if it once be conceded that we are at liberty to acquire foreign territory, a presumption arises that 379\*379 our power with respect to such territories is the same power which other nations have been accustomed to exercise with respect to territories acquired by them;" that "the liberality of Congress in legislating the Constitution into all our contiguous territories has undoubtedly fostered the impression that it went there by its own force, but there is nothing in the Constitution itself, and little in the interpretation put upon it, to confirm that impression;" that***

<sup>25</sup> Source: [Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](#), Form #05.014, Section 6; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 as the States could only delegate to Congress such powers as they themselves possessed, and as they had no power to acquire new  
2 territory, and therefore none to delegate in that connection, the logical inference is that "if Congress had power to acquire new  
3 territory, which is conceded, that power was not hampered by the constitutional provisions;" that if "we assume that the territorial  
4 clause of the Constitution was not intended to be restricted to such territory as the United States then possessed, there is nothing  
5 in the Constitution to indicate that the power of Congress in dealing with them was intended to be restricted by any of the other  
6 provisions;" and that "the executive and legislative departments of the Government have for more than a century interpreted this  
7 silence as precluding the idea that the Constitution attached to these territories as soon as acquired."

8 These are words of weighty import. They involve consequences of the most momentous character. I take leave to say that if the  
9 principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our  
10 system of government will be the result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by  
11 a written constitution into an era of legislative absolutism.

12 Although from the foundation of the Government this court has held steadily to the view that the Government of the United States was  
13 one of enumerated powers, and that no one of its branches, nor all of its branches combined, could constitutionally exercise powers  
14 not granted, or which were not necessarily implied from those expressly granted, Martin v. Hunter, 1 Wheat. 304, 326, 331, we are  
15 now informed that Congress possesses powers outside of the Constitution, and may deal with new territory, 380\*380 acquired by  
16 treaty or conquest, in the same manner as other nations have been accustomed to act with respect to territories acquired by them.  
17 In my opinion, Congress has no existence and can exercise no authority outside of the Constitution. Still less is it true that Congress  
18 can deal with new territories just as other nations have done or may do with their new territories. This nation is under the control  
19 of a written constitution, the supreme law of the land and the only source of the powers which our Government, or any branch or  
20 officer of it, may exert at any time or at any place. Monarchical and despotic governments, unrestrained by written constitutions,  
21 may do with newly acquired territories what this Government may not do consistently with our fundamental law. To say otherwise  
22 is to concede that Congress may, by action taken outside of the Constitution, engraft upon our republican institutions a colonial  
23 system such as exists under monarchical governments. Surely such a result was never contemplated by the fathers of the  
24 Constitution. If that instrument had contained a word suggesting the possibility of a result of that character it would never have  
25 been adopted by the People of the United States. The idea that this country may acquire territories anywhere upon the earth, by  
26 conquest or treaty, and hold them as mere colonies or provinces — the people inhabiting them to enjoy only such rights as Congress  
27 chooses to accord to them — is wholly inconsistent with the spirit and genius as well as with the words of the Constitution.

28 The idea prevails with some — indeed, it found expression in arguments at the bar — that we have in this country substantially  
29 or practically two national governments; one, to be maintained under the Constitution, with all its restrictions; the other to be  
30 maintained by Congress outside and independently of that instrument, by exercising such powers as other nations of the earth are  
31 accustomed to exercise. It is one thing to give such a latitudinarian construction to the Constitution as will bring the exercise of  
32 power by Congress, upon a particular occasion or upon a particular subject, within its provisions. It is quite a different thing to say  
33 that Congress may, if it so elects, proceed outside of the Constitution. The glory of our American system 381\*381 of government is  
34 that it was created by a written constitution which protects the people against the exercise of arbitrary, unlimited power, and the  
35 limits of which instrument may not be passed by the government it created, or by any branch of it, or even by the people who  
36 ordained it, except by amendment or change of its provisions. "To what purpose," Chief Justice Marshall said in Marbury v.  
37 Madison, 1 Cranch, 137, 176, "are powers limited, and to what purpose is that limitation committed to writing, if these limits may,  
38 at any time, be passed by those intended to be restrained? The distinction between a government with limited and unlimited powers  
39 is abolished if those limits do not confine the persons on whom they are imposed, and if acts prohibited and acts allowed are of  
40 equal obligation."

41 The wise men who framed the Constitution, and the patriotic people who adopted it, were unwilling to depend for their safety upon  
42 what, in the opinion referred to, is described as "certain principles of natural justice inherent in Anglo-Saxon character which need  
43 no expression in constitutions or statutes to give them effect or to secure dependencies against legislation manifestly hostile to their  
44 real interests." They proceeded upon the theory — the wisdom of which experience has vindicated — that the only safe guaranty  
45 against governmental oppression was to withhold or restrict the power to oppress. They well remembered that Anglo-Saxons across  
46 the ocean had attempted, in defiance of law and justice, to trample upon the rights of Anglo-Saxons on this continent and had sought,  
47 by military force, to establish a government that could at will destroy the privileges that inhere in liberty. They believed that the  
48 establishment here of a government that could administer public affairs according to its will unrestrained by any fundamental law  
49 and without regard to the inherent rights of freemen, would be ruinous to the liberties of the people by exposing them to the  
50 oppressions of arbitrary power. Hence, the Constitution enumerates the powers which Congress and the other Departments may  
51 exercise — leaving unimpaired, to the States or the People, the powers not delegated to the National Government nor prohibited  
52 to the States. That instrument so expressly declares in 382\*382 the Tenth Article of Amendment. It will be an evil day for American  
53 liberty if the theory of a government outside of the supreme law of the land finds lodgment in our constitutional jurisprudence. No  
54 higher duty rests upon this court than to exert its full authority to prevent all violation of the principles of the Constitution.

55 Again, it is said that Congress has assumed, in its past history, that the Constitution goes into territories acquired by purchase or  
56 conquest only when and as it shall so direct, and we are informed of the liberality of Congress in legislating the Constitution into  
57 all our contiguous territories. This is a view of the Constitution that may well cause surprise, if not alarm. Congress, as I have  
58 observed, has no existence except by virtue of the Constitution. It is the creature of the Constitution. It has no powers which that  
59 instrument has not granted, expressly or by necessary implication. I confess that I cannot grasp the thought that Congress which  
60 lives and moves and has its being in the Constitution and is consequently the mere creature of that instrument, can, at its pleasure,  
61 legislate or exclude its creator from territories which were acquired only by authority of the Constitution.

62 By the express words of the Constitution, every Senator and Representative is bound, by oath or affirmation, to regard it as the  
63 supreme law of the land. When the Constitutional Convention was in session there was much discussion as to the phraseology of the  
64 clause defining the supremacy of the Constitution, laws and treaties of the United States. At one stage of the proceedings the



Convention adopted the following clause: "This Constitution, and the laws of the United States made in pursuance thereof, and all the treaties made under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the several States and of their citizens and inhabitants, and the judges of the several States shall be bound thereby in their decisions, anything in the constitutions or laws of the several States to the contrary notwithstanding." This clause was amended, on motion of Mr. Madison, by inserting after the words "all treaties made" the words "or which shall be made." If the clause, so amended, had been inserted in the Constitution as finally adopted, perhaps 383\*383 there would have been some justification for saying that the Constitution, laws and treaties of the United States constituted the supreme law only in the States, and that outside of the States the will of Congress was supreme. But the framers of the Constitution saw the danger of such a provision, and put into that instrument in place of the above clause the following: "This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, anything in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding." Meigs's Growth of the Constitution, 284, 287. That the Convention struck out the words "the supreme law of the several States" and inserted "the supreme law of the land," is a fact of no little significance. The "land" referred to manifestly embraced all the peoples and all the territory, whether within or without the States, over which the United States could exercise jurisdiction or authority.

Further, it is admitted that some of the provisions of the Constitution do apply to Porto Rico and may be invoked as limiting or restricting the authority of Congress, or for the protection of the people of that island. And it is said that there is a clear distinction between such prohibitions "as go to the very root of the power of Congress to act at all, irrespective of time or place, and such as are operative only 'throughout the United States' or among the several States." In the enforcement of this suggestion it is said in one of the opinions just delivered: "Thus, when the Constitution declares that 'no bill of attainder or ex post facto law shall be passed,' and that 'no title of nobility shall be granted by the United States,' it goes to the competency of Congress to pass a bill of that description." I cannot accept this reasoning as consistent with the Constitution or with sound rules of interpretation. The express prohibition upon the passage by Congress of bills of attainder, or of ex post facto laws, or the granting of titles of nobility, goes no more directly to the root of the power of Congress than does the express prohibition against the imposition by Congress of any 384\*384 duty, impost or excise that is not uniform throughout the United States. The opposite theory, I take leave to say, is quite as extraordinary as that which assumes that Congress may exercise powers outside of the Constitution, and may, in its discretion, legislate that instrument into or out of a domestic territory of the United States.

In the opinion to which I have referred it is suggested that conditions may arise when the annexation of distant possessions may be desirable. "If," says that opinion, "those possessions are inhabited by alien races, differing from us in religion, customs, laws, methods of taxation and modes of thought, the administration of government and justice, according to Anglo-Saxon principles, may for a time be impossible; and the question at once arises whether large concessions ought not to be made for a time, that ultimately our own theories may be carried out, and the blessings of a free government under the Constitution extended to them. We decline to hold that there is anything in the Constitution to forbid such action." In my judgment, the Constitution does not sustain any such theory of our governmental system. Whether a particular race will or will not assimilate with our people, and whether they can or cannot with safety to our institutions be brought within the operation of the Constitution, is a matter to be thought of when it is proposed to acquire their territory by treaty. A mistake in the acquisition of territory, although such acquisition seemed at the time to be necessary, cannot be made the ground for violating the Constitution or refusing to give full effect to its provisions. The Constitution is not to be obeyed or disobeyed as the circumstances of a particular crisis in our history may suggest the one or the other course to be pursued. The People have decreed that it shall be the supreme law of the land at all times. When the acquisition of territory becomes complete, by cession, the Constitution necessarily becomes the supreme law of such new territory, and no power exists in any Department of the Government to make "concessions" that are inconsistent with its provisions. The authority to make such concessions implies the existence in Congress of power to declare that constitutional provisions may be ignored under special or 385\*385 embarrassing circumstances. No such dispensing power exists in any branch of our Government. The Constitution is supreme over every foot of territory, wherever situated, under the jurisdiction of the United States, and its full operation cannot be stayed by any branch of the Government in order to meet what some may suppose to be extraordinary emergencies. If the Constitution is in force in any territory, it is in force there for every purpose embraced by the objects for which the Government was ordained. Its authority cannot be displaced by concessions, even if it be true, as asserted in argument in some of these cases, that if the tariff act took effect in the Philippines of its own force, the inhabitants of Mandanao, who live on imported rice, would starve, because the import duty is many fold more than the ordinary cost of the grain to them. The meaning of the Constitution cannot depend upon accidental circumstances arising out of the products of other countries or of this country. We cannot violate the Constitution in order to serve particular interests in our own or in foreign lands. Even this court, with its tremendous power, must heed the mandate of the Constitution. No one in official station, to whatever department of the Government he belongs, can disobey its commands without violating the obligation of the oath he has taken. By whomsoever and wherever power is exercised in the name and under the authority of the United States, or of any branch of its Government, the validity or invalidity of that which is done must be determined by the Constitution.

In *DeLima v. Bidwell*, just decided, we have held that upon the ratification of the treaty with Spain, Porto Rico ceased to be a foreign country and became a domestic territory of the United States. We have said in that case that from 1803 to the present time there was not a shred of authority, except a dictum in one case, "for holding that a district ceded to and in possession of the United States remains for any purpose a foreign territory;" that territory so acquired cannot be "domestic for one purpose and foreign for another;" and that any judgment to the contrary would be "pure judicial legislation," for which there was no warrant in the Constitution or in the powers conferred upon this court. Although, as we have just decided, 386\*386 Porto Rico ceased, after the ratification of the treaty with Spain, to be a foreign country within the meaning of the tariff act, and became a domestic country — "a territory of the United States" — it is said that if Congress so wills it may be controlled and governed outside of the Constitution and by the exertion of the powers which other nations have been accustomed to exercise with respect to territories acquired by them; in other words, we may solve the question of the power of Congress under the Constitution, by referring to the powers that may be exercised by other nations. I cannot assent to this view. I reject altogether the theory that Congress, in its discretion, can exclude the Constitution from a domestic territory of the United States, acquired, and which could only have been acquired, in virtue of the Constitution. I cannot agree that it is a domestic territory of the United States for the purpose of preventing the application of the tariff act imposing duties upon imports from foreign countries, but not a part of the United States for the purpose of enforcing the constitutional requirement

that all duties, imposts and excises imposed by Congress "shall be uniform throughout the United States." How Porto Rico can be a domestic territory of the United States, as distinctly held in DeLima v. Bidwell, and yet, as is now held, not embraced by the words "throughout the United States," is more than I can understand.

We heard much in argument about the "expanding future of our country." It was said that the United States is to become what is called a "world power;" and that if this Government intends to keep abreast of the times and be equal to the great destiny that awaits the American people, it must be allowed to exert all the power that other nations are accustomed to exercise. My answer is, that the fathers never intended that the authority and influence of this nation should be exerted otherwise than in accordance with the Constitution. If our Government needs more power than is conferred upon it by the Constitution, that instrument provides the mode in which it may be amended and additional power thereby obtained. The People of the United States who ordained the Constitution never supposed that a change could be made in our system of government 387\*387 by mere judicial interpretation. They never contemplated any such juggling with the words of the Constitution as would authorize the courts to hold that the words "throughout the United States," in the taxing clause of the Constitution, do not embrace a domestic "territory of the United States" having a civil government established by the authority of the United States. This is a distinction which I am unable to make, and which I do not think ought to be made when we are endeavoring to ascertain the meaning of a great instrument of government.  
[Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

Could it possibly be doubted that if Congress has been handed by the U.S. Supreme Court ANY CIRCUMSTANCE in which it can exercise its discretion in a way that COMPLETELY disregards the entire constitution, that they would not succumb to the temptation to enact it, expand it, and make it apply through trickery to everyone, as they have done with the income tax and federal franchises in general? NOT!

"In every government on earth is some trace of human weakness, some germ of corruption and degeneracy, which cunning will discover, and wickedness insensibly open, cultivate and improve."  
[Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XIV, 1782. ME 2:207]

THIS in fact, is what Justice Harlan was talking about in the following excerpt in the above:

"These are words of weighty import. They involve consequences of the most momentous character. I take leave to say that if the principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our system of government will be the result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative absolutism."

[...]

"This nation is under the control of a written constitution, the supreme law of the land and the only source of the powers which our Government, or any branch or officer of it, may exert at any time or at any place. Monarchical and despotic governments, unrestrained by written constitutions, may do with newly acquired territories what this Government may not do consistently with our fundamental law. To say otherwise is to concede that Congress may, by action taken outside of the Constitution, engraft upon our republican institutions a colonial system such as exists under monarchical governments. Surely such a result was never contemplated by the fathers of the Constitution. If that instrument had contained a word suggesting the possibility of a result of that character it would never have been adopted by the People of the United States. The idea that this country may acquire territories anywhere upon the earth, by conquest or treaty, and hold them as mere colonies or provinces — the people inhabiting them to enjoy only such rights as Congress chooses to accord to them — is wholly inconsistent with the spirit and genius as well as with the words of the Constitution."

"The idea prevails with some — indeed, it found expression in arguments at the bar — that we have in this country substantially or practically two national governments; one, to be maintained under the Constitution, with all its restrictions; the other to be maintained by Congress outside and independently of that instrument, by exercising such powers as other nations of the earth are accustomed to exercise." It is one thing to give such a latitudinarian construction to the Constitution as will bring the exercise of power by Congress, upon a particular occasion or upon a particular subject, within its provisions. It is quite a different thing to say that Congress may, if it so elects, proceed outside of the Constitution. The glory of our American system 381\*381 of government is that it was created by a written constitution which protects the people against the exercise of arbitrary, unlimited power, and the limits of which instrument may not be passed by the government it created, or by any branch of it, or even by the people who ordained it, except by amendment or change of its provisions. "To what purpose," Chief Justice Marshall said in [Marbury v. Madison](#), [1 Cranch, 137, 176](#), "are powers limited, and to what purpose is that limitation committed to writing, if these limits may, at any time, be passed by those intended to be restrained? The distinction between a government with limited and unlimited powers is abolished if those limits do not confine the persons on whom they are imposed, and if acts prohibited and acts allowed are of equal obligation."  
[Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

Justice Harlan is saying that we now have a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde government. They did in fact do what he predicted: Graft a monarchical colonial system for federal territory onto an egalitarian free republican system. Starting with the Downes case, the U.S. Supreme Court declared and recognized essentially that:

1. NO PART of the Constitution limits what the national government can do in a territory, including the prohibition against Titles of Nobility and even ex post facto laws.
2. As long as Congress is legislating for territories, it can do whatever it wants, including an income tax, just like every other nation of the earth. In fact, this is the source of all the authority for enacting the income tax to begin with.
3. If Congress wants to invade the states commercially and tax them, all it has to do is:
  - 3.1. Write such legislation ONLY for the territories and implement it as a franchise. Since all franchises are based on contract, then they can be enforced extraterritorially, including in a state. This is the basis for the Social Security Act of 1935, in fact.

*Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*

*Locus contractus regit actum.*

*The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*

*[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*

*SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

---

*"It is generally conceded that a franchise is the subject of a contract between the grantor and the grantee, and that it does in fact constitute a contract when the requisite element of a consideration is present.<sup>26</sup> Conversely, a franchise granted without consideration is not a contract binding upon the state, franchisee, or pseudo-franchisee.<sup>27</sup> "*

*[36 American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6: As a Contract (1999)]*

For further details on the Social Security FRAUD, see:

*Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee*, Form #06.002

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 3.2. Entice people in states of the Union with a bribe to sign up for the territorial franchise, and make it IMPOSSIBLE to quit the system. This uses capitalism to implement socialism.
- 3.3. Through legal deception and fraud, make the franchise legislation LOOK like:
  - 3.3.1. It applies to CONSTITUTIONAL states rather than only STATUTORY "States" and territories.
  - 3.3.2. It ISN'T a franchise or excise.These things are done through "equivocation", in which TERRITORIAL STATUTORY "States" under 4 U.S.C. §110(d) and CONSTITUTIONAL States of the Union are made to appear and act the same. This was also done in the Sixteenth Amendment, which granted no new powers to Congress, as held by the U.S. Supreme Court in *Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co.*, 240 U.S. 103 (1916). See:

*Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security*, Form #06.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 3.4. Establish an EXTRACONSTITUTIONAL revenue collection apparatus that is NOT part of the constitutional government. Namely, the I.R.S. is not now and never has been part of the U.S. Government. Instead, it is a straw man for the Federal Reserve. The Federal Reserve, in fact, is not more governmental than Federal Express. See:

*Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service*, Form #05.005

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 3.5. Use propaganda and abusive regulation of the banking system and employers to turn banks and private companies in states of the Union into federal employment recruiters, in which you can't open an account or pursue

---

<sup>26</sup> *Larson v. South Dakota*, 278 U.S. 429, 73 L.Ed. 441, 49 S.Ct. 196; *Grand Trunk Western R. Co. v. South Bend*, 227 U.S. 544, 57 L.Ed. 633, 33 S.Ct. 303; *Blair v. Chicago*, 201 U.S. 400, 50 L.Ed. 801, 26 S.Ct. 427; *Arkansas-Missouri Power Co. v. Brown*, 176 Ark. 774, 4 S.W.2d. 15, 58 A.L.R. 534; *Chicago General R. Co. v. Chicago*, 176 Ill. 253, 52 N.E. 880; *Louisville v. Louisville Home Tel. Co.*, 149 Ky. 234, 148 S.W. 13; *State ex rel. Kansas City v. East Fifth Street R. Co.* 140 Mo. 539, 41 S.W. 955; *Baker v. Montana Petroleum Co.*, 99 Mont. 465, 44 P.2d. 735; *Re Board of Fire Comrs.* 27 N.J. 192, 142 A.2d. 85; *Chrysler Light & P. Co. v. Belfield*, 58 N.D. 33, 224 N.W. 871, 63 A.L.R. 1337; *Franklin County v. Public Utilities Com.*, 107 Ohio.St. 442, 140 N.E. 87, 30 A.L.R. 429; *State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co.* 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537; *Rutland Electric Light Co. v. Marble City Electric Light Co.*, 65 Vt. 377, 26 A. 635; *Virginia-Western Power Co. v. Commonwealth*, 125 Va. 469, 99 S.E. 723, 9 A.L.R. 1148, cert den 251 U.S. 557, 64 L.Ed. 413, 40 S.Ct. 179, disapproved on other grounds *Victoria v. Victoria Ice, Light & Power Co.* 134 Va. 134, 114 S.E. 92, 28 A.L.R. 562, and disapproved on other grounds *Richmond v. Virginia Ry. & Power Co.* 141 Va. 69, 126 S.E. 353.

<sup>27</sup> *Pennsylvania R. Co. v. Bowers*, 124 Pa. 183, 16 A. 836.

“employment” without becoming a privileged and enfranchised public officer representing a PUBLIC/GOVERNMENT office domiciled on federal territory and subject to the territorial law. See:

*Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers*, Form #09.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3.6. Bribe CONSTITUTIONAL states with “commercial incentives” or subsidies if they in essence agree by compact or agreement to act as federal territories and allow the income tax to be enforced within their borders. This is done through DEBT and the Federal Reserve as well as the Agreements on Coordination of Tax Administration (ACTA) between the national government and the states. Now obviously, they can only do that within ENCLAVES within their external borders using the Public Salary Tax Act of 1939, but they will PRETEND for the sake of filthy lucre that it applies EVERYWHERE in the state by:

3.6.1. Not defining the term “State” within their revenue codes.

3.6.2. Calling those who insist on these limits “frivolous” in court. See Form #05.027.

3.7. Engage in an ongoing propaganda campaign to discredit and persecute all those who expose and try to remedy the above. This is done by making the government UNACCOUNTABLE for the truth or accuracy of ANYTHING it says or does administratively. We have been a target of that campaign. See:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3.8. Legislatively create a conflict of interest in the judges administering the territorial franchise so that they will be forced to apply it to the states of the Union.

3.9. Get the U.S. Supreme Court, through pressure on individual justices, to allow the financial and criminal conflict of interest with judges to stand and expand.

3.10. Use the U.S. Supreme Court as a method to embargo challenges to the above illegalities by denying appeals. This was done using the Certiorari Act of 1925 proposed by former President and Chief Justice William Howard Taft. This was the same President who proposed the Sixteenth Amendment and FRAUDULENTLY got it passed by lame duck Secretary of State Philander Knox.<sup>28</sup>

That last step: creating a conflict of interest in judges was accomplished starting in 1918, right after Downes v. Bidwell and just after the Sixteenth Amendment and Federal Reserve Act were passed in 1913. In particular, here is how it was accomplished:

1. Making judges into “taxpayers” started in 1918. This allowed them to become the target of political persecution by the Bureau of Internal Revenue if they properly enforce and protect the civil status of parties.

1.1. This began first with the Revenue Act of 1918, 40 Stat. 1065, Section 213(a) and was declared unconstitutional.

1.2. The second attempt to make judges taxpayers occurred in the Revenue Act of 1932, 47 Stat. 169 and this time it stuck.

1.3. This conflict of interest is also documented in *Evans v. Gore*, 253 U.S. 245 (1920), *Miles v. Graham*, 268 U.S. 501 (1925), *O'Malley v. Woodrough*, 309 U.S. 277 (1939), and *U.S. v. Hatter*, 532 U.S. 557, 121 S.Ct. 1782, (2001).

2. Judges have been allowed, illegally, to serve as BOTH franchise judges under Article IV of the Constitution and CONSTITUTIONAL judges under Article III. When given a choice of the two, they will always pick the Article IV franchise judge status, because it financially rewards them and unduly elevates their own importance and jurisdiction.

3. The IRS is allowed to financially reward judges and prosecutors for convicting those who do not consent to the identity theft. See 26 U.S.C. §7623, Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 25.2.2.

The above process is EXACTLY what they have done. From the 10,000 foot or MACRO view, it essentially amounts to identity theft. That identity theft is exhaustively described in the following:

*Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Our document *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014 describes how that identity theft is accomplished by the abuse of conflict of interest, the rules of statutory interpretation, and equivocation from a general perspective. That language abuse is also particularized in the above document to specific other legal contexts, such as:

<sup>28</sup> See: *The Law that Never Was*, William Benson. It documents the fraudulent ratification of the Sixteenth Amendment. See also *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 6.6.1; <http://fanguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>.



1. Domicile identity theft.
2. Citizenship identity theft.
3. Franchise identity theft.

Ultimately, however, all of the identity theft they employ is accomplished by misrepresenting their authority and enforcing laws outside their territory. It really boils down to:

1. Replacing PRIVATE rights with PUBLIC privileges.
2. Turning “citizens” and “residents” into the equivalent of government public officers or employees.
3. Turning all civil law essentially into the employment agreement of virtually everyone who claims to be a STATUTORY “citizen” or “resident”.
4. A commercial invasion of the states of the Union in violation of Article 4, Section 4.
5. The abuse of franchises and privileges within the states of the Union to create a caste system that emulates the British Monarchy we tried to escape by fighting a revolution.
6. Using the civil statutory law as a mechanism to limit and control PEOPLE rather than the GOVERNMENT.
7. Creating a government of UNLIMITED powers. There are no limits on what an EMPLOYER can order his EMPLOYEES or OFFICERS to do, and THAT is what you are if you claim to be a STATUTORY “citizen” under any act of Congress.
8. Using “selective enforcement” to discredit and destroy all those who attempt to QUIT their job as a government officer or employee called a STATUTORY “citizen” or “resident”. THIS is how the fraudulent identity theft scheme and government mafia protects and expands itself.

#### 4.10 You can be sovereign as an American citizen born outside of a constitutional state to American parents

**QUESTION:** I am looking for an answer for my question on sovereignty. I keep reading that if you are sovereign then you belong to the state you were born in. This is a bit of a problem for me since I was born outside of a Constitutional state such as on federal territory or abroad though both my parents are from and born in the USA. So my question is can I still be sovereign and live in the USA as a sovereign? It is puzzling me.

**ANSWER:** Some answers:

1. The Fourteenth Amendment does not recognize Americans born outside the states of the Union as Constitutional citizens.
2. Those born outside of states of the Union owe their citizenship status to 8 U.S.C. §1401, which is a STATUTORY "U.S. citizen" and a Congressionally granted privilege/franchise.
3. Privileged statutory U.S. citizens (by birth as described in 8 U.S.C. §1401), while domiciled in and present within a constitutional state, can be sovereign so long as they do not claim any "benefit", franchise, privilege, or civil statutory status under the laws of the national government or state government. They must be statutory "non-resident non-persons" or else they become privileged.
4. Domicile on federal territory, or accepting federal or state privileges or “benefits” is how sovereignty is lost.
5. Those who voluntarily consent to receive or exercise privileges or “benefits” cannot be sovereign. They surrender the protections of the Constitution and the common law, and are left only with statutory privileges.

*The Court developed, for its own governance in the cases confessedly within its jurisdiction, a series of rules under which it has avoided passing upon a large part of all the constitutional questions pressed upon it for decision. They are:*

[...]

6. The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed himself of its benefits. FN7 *Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General*, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; *Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co.*, 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; *St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co.*, 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.

FN7 Compare *Electric Co. v. Dow*, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; *Pierce v. Somerset Ry.*, 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; *Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co.*, 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108. [*Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority*, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)]



"The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places **whereby a certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common law**. Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption."

[The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;

SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The\\_privileges\\_and\\_immunities\\_of\\_state\\_c.pdf/](http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf/)

See Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31.

6. Under maxims of common law, the government MUST provide a way for you to surrender eligibility for or not participate in any and all privileges, benefits, and franchises. If they don't, they are STEALING your sovereignty and committing a trespass on your PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property:

*Invito beneficium non datur.*

No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be considered as assenting. Vide Assent.

*Privilegium est beneficium personale et exinguitur cum person.*

A privilege is a personal benefit and dies with the person. 3 Buls. 8.

*Quae inter alios acta sunt nemini nocere debent, sed prodesse possunt.*

Transactions between strangers may benefit, but cannot injure, persons who are parties to them. 6 Co. 1.

*Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.*

Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.

When the common law and statute law concur, the common law is to be preferred. 4 Co. 71

*Verba dicta de persona, intelligi debent de conditione personae.* Words spoken of the person are to be understood of the condition of the person. 2 Roll. R. 72.

[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm/>

Below is an example of what we mean above from the U.S. Supreme Court:

**"The power of taxation, indispensable to the existence of every civilized government, is exercised upon the assumption of an equivalent rendered to the taxpayer in the protection of his person and property, in adding to the value of such property, or in the creation and maintenance of public conveniences in which he shares -- such, for instance, as roads, bridges, sidewalks, pavements, and schools for the education of his children. If the taxing power be in no position to render these services, or otherwise to benefit the person or property taxed, and such property be wholly within the taxing power of another state, to which it may be said to owe an allegiance, and to which it looks for protection, the taxation of such property within the domicile of the owner partakes rather of the nature of an extortion than a tax, and has been repeatedly held by this Court to be beyond the power of the legislature, and a taking of property without due process of law. Railroad Company v. Jackson, 7 Wall. 262; State Tax on Foreign-Held Bonds, 15 Wall. 300; Tappan v. Merchants' National Bank, 19 Wall. 490, 499; Delaware &c. R. Co. v. Pennsylvania, 198 U.S. 341, 358. In Chicago &c. R. Co. v. Chicago, 166 U.S. 226, it was held, after full consideration, that the taking of private property [199 U.S. 203] without compensation was a denial of due process within the Fourteenth Amendment. See also Davidson v. New Orleans, 96 U.S. 97, 102; Missouri Pacific Railway v. Nebraska, 164 U.S. 403, 417; Mt. Hope Cemetery v. Boston, 158 Mass. 509, 519."**  
[Union Refrigerator Transit Company v. Kentucky, 199 U.S. 194 (1905)]

For more information on citizenship, domicile, and their effect upon sovereignty and each other, see:

1. Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

For further information about franchises and privileges and how they affect and destroy your sovereignty, and how to avoid them see:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 4.11 You CANNOT be sovereign as an atheist, religious anarchist, antinomian, or dispensationalist

We define a Christian as someone who views the Bible as a law book and seeks to follow it to the best of their ability, with God's help and inspiration. Any other definition of Christianity leads to massive corruption of the kind we see now. Below is an explanation of all the corruption that results from any other definition of a "Christian":

*Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012*

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Rousas Rushdoony describes WHY this is the only workable definition of Christianity:

**Law is in every culture religious in origin.** *Because law governs man and society, because it establishes and declares the meaning of justice and righteousness, law is inescapably religious, in that it establishes in practical fashion the ultimate concerns of a culture. Accordingly, a fundamental and necessary premise in any and every study of law must be, first, a recognition of this religious nature of law.*

**Second, it must be recognized that in any culture the source of law is the god of that society. If law has its source in man's reason, then reason is the god of that society. If the source is an oligarchy, or in a court, senate, or ruler, then that source is the god of that system.** *Thus, in Greek culture law was essentially a religiously humanistic concept,*

*In contrast to every law derived from revelation, nomos for the Greeks originated in the mind (nous). So the genuine nomos is no mere obligatory law, but something in which an entity valid in itself is discovered and appropriated...It is "the order which exists (from time immemorial), is valid and is put into operation."<sup>29</sup>*

*Because for the Greeks mind was one being with the ultimate order of things, man's mind was thus able to discover ultimate law (nomos) out of its own resources, by penetrating through the maze of accident and matter to the fundamental ideas of being. As a result, Greek culture became both humanistic, because man's mind was one with ultimacy, and also neoplatonic, ascetic, and hostile to the world of matter, because mind, to be truly itself, had to separate itself from non-mind.*

**Modern humanism, the religion of the state, locates law in the state and thus makes the state, or the people as they find expression in the state, the god of the system.** *As Mao Tse-Tung has said, "Our God is none other than the masses of the Chinese people."<sup>30</sup> In Western culture, law has steadily moved away from God to the people (or the state) as its source, although the historic power and vitality of the West has been in Biblical faith and law.*

**Third, in any society, any change of law is an explicit or implicit change of religion. Nothing more clearly reveals, in fact, the religious change in a society than a legal revolution. When the legal foundations shift from Biblical law to humanism, it means that the society now draws its vitality and power from humanism, not from Christian theism.**

*Fourth, no disestablishment of religion as such is possible in any society. A church can be disestablished, and a particular religion can be supplanted by another, but the change is simply to another religion. Since the foundations of law are inescapably religious, no society exists without a religious foundation or without a law-system which codifies the morality of its religion.*

**Fifth, there can be no tolerance in a law-system for another religion. Toleration is a device used to introduce a new law-system as a prelude to a new intolerance. Legal positivism, a humanistic faith, has been savage in its hostility to the Biblical law-system and has claimed to be an "open" system. But Cohen, by no means a Christian, has aptly described the logical positivists as "nihilists" and their faith as "nihilistic absolutism."<sup>31</sup> Every law-system must maintain its existence by hostility to every other law-system and to alien religious foundations or else it commits suicide.**

*In analyzing now the nature of Biblical law, it is important to note first that, for the Bible, law is revelation. The Hebrew word for law is torah which means instruction, authoritative direction.<sup>32</sup> The Biblical concept of law is broader than the legal codes of the Mosaic formulation. It applies to the divine word and instruction in its totality:*

*...the earlier prophets also use torah for the divine word proclaimed through them (Is. viii. 16, cf. also v. 20; Isa. xxx. 9 f.; perhaps also Isa. i. 10). Besides this, certain passages in the earlier prophets use the word torah also for the commandment of Yahweh which was*

<sup>29</sup> Hermann Kleinknecht and W. Gutbrod, *Law* (London: Adam and Charles Black, 1962), p. 21

<sup>30</sup> Mao Tse-Tung, *The foolish Old Man Who Removed Mountains* (Peking: Foreign Languages Press, 1966), p. 3.

<sup>31</sup> Morris Raphael Cohen, *Reason and Law* (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f.

<sup>32</sup> Ernest F. Kevan, *The Moral Law* (Jenkintown, Penna.: Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1963) p. 5 f. S.R. Driver, "Law (In Old Testament)," in James Hastings, ed., *A Dictionary of the Bible*, vol. III (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), p. 64.

written down: thus Hos. viii. 12. Moreover there are clearly examples not only of ritual matters, but also of ethics.

Hence it follows that at any rate in this period torah had the meaning of a divine instruction, whether it had been written down long ago as a law and was preserved and pronounced by a priest, or whether the priest was delivering it at that time (Lam. ii. 9; Ezek. vii. 26; Mal. ii. 4 ff.), or the prophet is commissioned by God to pronounce it for a definite situation (so perhaps Isa. xxx. 9).

Thus what is objectively essential in torah is not the form but the divine authority.<sup>33</sup>

The law is the revelation of God and His righteousness. There is no ground in Scripture for despising the law. Neither can the law be relegated to the Old Testament and grace to the New:

The time-honored distinction between the OT as a book of law and the NT as a book of divine grace is without grounds or justification. Divine grace and mercy are the presupposition of law in the OT; and the grace and love of God displayed in the NT events issue in the legal obligations of the New Covenant. Furthermore, the OT contains evidence of a long history of legal developments which must be assessed before the place of law is adequately understood. Paul's polemics against the law in Galatians and Romans are directed against an understanding of law which is by no means characteristic of the OT as a whole.<sup>34</sup>

There is no contradiction between law and grace. The question in James's Epistle is faith and works, not faith and law.<sup>35</sup> Judaism had made law the mediator between God and man, and between God and the world. It was this view of law, not the law itself, which Jesus attacked. As Himself the Mediator, Jesus rejected the law as mediator in order to re-establish the law in its God-appointed role as law, the way of holiness. He established the law by dispensing forgiveness as the law-giver in full support of the law as the convicting word which makes men sinners.<sup>36</sup> The law was rejected only as mediator and as the source of justification.<sup>37</sup> Jesus fully recognized the law, and obeyed the law. It was only the absurd interpretations of the law He rejected. Moreover,

We are not entitled to gather from the teaching of Jesus in the Gospels that He made any formal distinction between the Law of Moses and the Law of God. His mission being not to destroy but to fulfil the Law and the Prophets (Mt. 5:17), so far from saying anything in disparagement of the Law of Moses or from encouraging His disciples to assume an attitude of independence with regard to it, He expressly recognized the authority of the Law of Moses as such, and of the Pharisees as its official interpreters. (Mt. 23:1-3).<sup>38</sup>

With the completion of Christ's work, the role of the Pharisees as interpreters ended, but not the authority of the Law. In the New Testament era, only apostolically received revelation was ground for any alteration in the law. The authority of the law remained unchanged.

St. Peter, e.g. required a special revelation before he would enter the house of the uncircumcised Cornelius and admit the first Gentile convert into the Church by baptism (acts 10:1-48) --a step which did not fail to arouse opposition on the part of those who "were of the circumcision" (cf. 11:1-18).<sup>39</sup>

The second characteristic of Biblical law is that it is a treaty or covenant. Kline has shown that the form of the giving of the law, the language of the text, the historical prologue, the requirement of imprecations and benedictions, and much more, all point to the fact that the law is a treaty established by God with His people. Indeed, "the revelation committed to the two tables was rather a suzerainty treaty or covenant than a legal code."<sup>40</sup> The full covenant summary, the Ten Commandments, was inscribed on each of the two tables of stone, one table or copy of the treaty for each party in the treaty, God and Israel.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>33</sup> Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, *Law*, p. 44

<sup>34</sup> W.J. Harrelson, "Law in the OT," in *The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible*, (New York: Abingdon Press, 1962), III, 77.

<sup>35</sup> Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, *Law*, p. 125.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid*, pp. 74, 81-91.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 95.

<sup>38</sup> Hugh H. Currie, "Law of God," in James Hastings, ed., *A Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685.

<sup>39</sup> Olaf Moe, "Law," in James Hastings, ed., *Dictionary of the Apostolic Church* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685.

<sup>40</sup> Meredith G. Line, *Treaty of the Great King, The Covenant Structure of Deuteronomy: Studies and Commentary* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans, 1963), p. 16. See also J.A. Thompson: *The Ancient Near Eastern Treaties and the Old Testament* (London: The Tyndale Press, 1964).

<sup>41</sup> Kline, *op. cit.*, p. 19.

1                   The two stone tables are not, therefore, to be likened to a stele containing one of the half-  
2 dozen or so known legal codes earlier than or roughly contemporary with Moses as though  
3 God had engraved on these tables a corpus of law. The revelation they contain is nothing  
4 less than an epitome of the covenant granted by Yahweh, the sovereign Lord of heaven and  
5 earth, to his elect and redeemed servant, Israel.

6                   Not law, but covenant. That must be affirmed when we are seeking a category  
7 comprehensive enough to do justice to this revelation in its totality. At the same time, the  
8 prominence of the stipulations, reflect in the fact that "the ten words" are the element used  
9 as pars pro toto, signifies the centrality of law in this type of covenant. There is probably  
10 no clearer direction afforded the biblical theologian for defining with biblical emphasis  
11 the type of covenant God adopted to formalize his relationship to his people than that given  
12 in the covenant he gave Israel to perform, even "the ten commandments." Such a covenant  
13 is a declaration of God's lordship, consecrating a people to himself in a sovereignly  
14 dictated order of life.<sup>42</sup>

15                   This latter phrase needs re-emphasis: the covenant is "a sovereignly dictated order of life." God as the sovereign Lord and Creator  
16 gives His law to man as an act of sovereign grace. It is an act of election, of electing grace (Deut. 7:7 f.; 8:17; 9:4-6, etc.).

17                   The God to whom the earth belongs will have Israel for His own property, Ex. xix. 5. It is  
18 only on the ground of the gracious election and guidance of God that the divine commands  
19 to the people are given, and therefore the Decalogue, Ex. xx. 2, places at its forefront the  
20 fact of election.<sup>43</sup>

21                   In the law, the total life of man is ordered: "there is no primary distinction between the inner and the outer life; the holy calling of  
22 the people must be realized in both."<sup>44</sup>

23                   The third characteristic of the Biblical law or covenant is that it constitutes a plan for dominion under God. God called Adam to  
24 exercise dominion in terms of God's revelation, God's law (Gen. 1:26 ff.; 2:15-17). This same calling, after the fall, was required of  
25 the godly line, and in Noah it was formally renewed (Gen. 9:1-17). It was again renewed with Abraham, with Jacob, with Israel in  
26 the person of Moses, with Joshua, David, Solomon (whose Proverbs echo the law), with Hezekiah and Josiah, and finally with Jesus  
27 Christ. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper is the renewal of the covenant: "this is my blood of the new testament" (or covenant), so  
28 that the sacrament itself re-establishes the law, this time with a new elect group (Matt. 26:28; Mark 14:24; Luke 22:20; 1 Cor. 11:25).  
29 The people of the law are now the people of Christ, the believers redeemed by His atoning blood and called by His sovereign election.  
30 Kline, in analyzing Hebrews 9:16, 17, in relation to the covenant administration, observes:

31                   ...the picture suggested would be that of Christ's children (cf. 2:13) inheriting his universal  
32 dominion as their eternal portion (note 9:15b; cf. also 1:14; 2:5 ff.; 6:17; 11:7 ff.). And  
33 such is the wonder of the messianic Mediator-Testator that the royal inheritance of his  
34 sons, which becomes of force only through his death, is nevertheless one of co-regency  
35 with the living Testator! For (to follow the typographical direction provided by Heb.  
36 9:16,17 according to the present interpretation) Jesus is both dying Moses and succeeding  
37 Joshua. Not merely after a figure but in truth a royal Mediator redivivus, he secures the  
38 divine dynasty by succeeding himself in resurrection power and ascension glory.<sup>45</sup>

39                   The purpose of God in requiring Adam to exercise dominion over the earth remains His continuing covenant word: man, created in  
40 God's image and commanded to subdue the earth and exercise dominion over it in God's name, is recalled to this task and privilege  
41 by his redemption and regeneration.

42                   The law is therefore the law for Christian man and Christian society. Nothing is more deadly or more derelict than the notion that  
43 the Christian is at liberty with respect to the kind of law he can have. Calvin whose classical humanism gained ascendancy at this  
44 point, said of the laws of states, of civil governments:

45                   I will briefly remark, however, by the way, what laws it (the state) may piously use before  
46 God, and be rightly governed by among men. And even this I would have preferred passing  
47 over in silence, if I did not know that it is a point on which many persons run into dangerous  
48 errors. For some deny that a state is well constituted, which neglects the polity of Moses,  
49 and is governed by the common laws of nations. The dangerous and seditious nature of

---

<sup>42</sup> Ibid., p. 17.

<sup>43</sup> Gustave Friedrich Oehler, *Theology of the Old Testament* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1883), p. 177.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid., p. 182.

<sup>45</sup> Kline, *Treaty of the Great King*, p. 41.

1                                    *this opinion I leave to the examination of others; it will be sufficient for me to have evinced*  
2                                    *it to be false and foolish.*<sup>46</sup>

3                                    *Such ideas, common in Calvinist and Lutheran circles, and in virtually all churches, are still heretical nonsense.*<sup>47</sup> Calvin favored  
4                                    *"the common law of nations." But the common law of nations in his day was Biblical law, although extensively denatured by Roman*  
5                                    *law. And this "common law of nations" was increasingly evidencing a new religion, humanism. Calvin wanted the establishment of*  
6                                    *the Christian religion; he could not have it, nor could it last long in Geneva, without Biblical law.*

7                                    *Two Reformed scholars, in writing of the state, declare, "It is to be God's servant, for our welfare. It must exercise justice, and it has*  
8                                    *the power of the sword."*<sup>48</sup> Yet these men follow Calvin in rejecting Biblical law for "the common law of nations." But can the state  
9                                    *be God's servant and by-pass God's law? And if the state "must exercise justice," how is justice defined, by the nations, or by God?*  
10                                    *There are as many ideas of justice as there are religions.*

11                                    *The question then is, what law is for the state? Shall it be positive law, after calling for "justice" in the state, declare, "A static*  
12                                    *legislation valid for all times is an impossibility." Indeed!*<sup>49</sup> Then what about the commandment, Biblical legislation, if you please,  
13                                    *"Thou shalt not kill," and "Thou shalt not steal"? Are they not intended to valid for all time and in every civil order? By abandoning*  
14                                    ***Biblical law, these Protestant theologians end up in moral and legal relativism.***

15                                    *Roman Catholic scholars offer natural law. The origins of this concept are in Roman law and religion. For the Bible, there is no law*  
16                                    *in nature, because nature is fallen and cannot be normative. Moreover the source of law is not nature but God. There is no law in*  
17                                    *nature but a law over nature, God's law.*<sup>50</sup>

18                                    ***Neither positive law [man's law] nor natural law can reflect more than the sin and apostasy of man: revealed law [e.g. ONLY THE***  
19                                    ***BIBLE] is the need and privilege of Christian society. It is the only means whereby man can fulfill his creation mandate of***  
20                                    ***exercising dominion under God. Apart from revealed law [the BIBLE!], man cannot claim to be under God but only in rebellion***  
21                                    ***against God.***

22                                    *[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-*  
23                                    *79485, pp. 4-5, Emphasis added]*

24 To summarize the findings of the above:

- 25 1. The purpose of law is to describe and codify the morality of a culture. Since only religion can define morality, then all  
26 law is religious in origin.
- 27 2. In any culture, the source of law becomes the god of that society. If law is based on Biblical law, then the God of that  
28 society is the true God. If it becomes the judges or the rulers, who are at war with God, then these rulers become the god  
29 of that society.
- 30 3. In any society, any change of law is an explicit or implicit change of religion.
- 31 4. The disestablishment of religion in any society is an impossibility, because all civilizations are based on law and law is  
32 religious in nature.
- 33 5. There can be no tolerance in a law system for another religion. All religious systems eventually seek to destroy their  
34 competition for the sake of self-preservation. Consequently, governments tend eventually to try to control or eliminate  
35 religions in order to preserve and expand their power.
- 36 6. The laws of our society must derive from Biblical law. Any other result leads to "humanism", apostasy, and mutiny  
37 against God, who is our only King and our Lawgiver.
- 38 7. Humanism is the worship of the "state", which is simply a collection of people under a democratic form of government.  
39 By "worship", we mean obedience to the dictates and mandates of the collective majority. The United States is NOT a  
40 democracy, it is a Republic based on individual rights and sovereignty, NOT collective sovereignty.
- 41 8. The consequence of humanism is moral relativism and disobedience to God's laws, which is sin and apostasy and leads  
42 to separation from God.

43 Our ministry believes that the foundation of sovereignty is personal responsibility and accountability to a higher power, who  
44 is God and not any vain man or civil ruler. We discuss this later in section 5.1. If a Christian allows a ruler to be above them,

---

<sup>46</sup> John Calvin, *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, bk. IV, chap. XX, para. XIV. In the John Allen translation (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of  
Christina Education, 1936), II, 787 f.

<sup>47</sup> See H. de Jongste and J.M. van Krimpen, *The Bible and the Life of the Christian*, for similar opinions (Philadelphia: Presbyterian and Reformed  
Publishing Co., 1968), p. 66 ff.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 73.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 75.

<sup>50</sup> The very term "nature" is mythical. See R.J. Rushdoony, "The Myth of Nature," in *The Mythology of Science* (Nutley, N.J.: The Craig Press, 1967), pp.  
96-98.



then they have committed idolatry and fired God as their civil protector. Those who don't believe in God therefore are incapable of being sovereign as we define "sovereign" below. Note the phrase "only when they are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion":

SEDM Disclaimer

#### 4. Meaning of Words

##### 4.20. Sovereign

The word "sovereign" when referring to humans or governments means all the following:

1. A human being and NOT a "government". **Only human beings are "sovereign" and only when they are acting in strict obedience to the laws of their religion.** All powers of government are delegated from the PEOPLE and are NOT "divine rights". Those powers in turn are only operative when government PREVENTS the conversion of PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights. When that goal is avoided or undermined or when law is used to accomplish involuntary conversion, we cease to have a government and instead end up with [a private, de facto for profit corporation that has no sovereign immunity and cannot abuse sovereign immunity to protect its criminal thefts from the people.](#)
2. EQUAL in every respect to any and every government or actor in government. All governments are legal "persons" and under our Constitutional system, ALL "persons" are equal and can only become UNEQUAL in relation to each other WITH their EXPRESS and NOT IMPLIED consent. Since our Constitutional rights are unalienable per the Declaration of Independence, then we can't become unequal in relation to any government, INCLUDING through our consent.
3. Not superior in any way to any human being within the jurisdiction of the courts of any country.
4. Possessing the EQUAL right to acquire rights over others by the same mechanisms as the government uses. For instance, if the government encourages the filing of FALSE information returns that essentially "elect" people into public office without their consent, then we have an EQUAL right to elect any and every government or officer within government into our PERSONAL service as our PERSONAL officer without THEIR consent. See: [Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.](#)
5. Subject to the criminal laws of the jurisdiction they are physically situated in, just like everyone else. This provision excludes "quasi criminal provisions" within civil franchises, such as tax crimes.
6. The origin of all authority delegated to the government per the Declaration of Independence.
7. Reserving all rights and delegating NONE to any and every government or government actor. U.C.C. §1-308 and its predecessor, U.C.C. §1-207.
8. Not consenting to any and every civil franchise offered by any government.
9. Possessing the same sovereign immunity as any government. Hence, like the government, any government actor asserting a liability or obligation has the burden of proving on the record of any court proceeding EXPRESS WRITTEN consent to be sued before the obligation becomes enforceable.
10. Claiming no civil or franchise status under any statutory franchise, including but not limited to "citizen", "resident", "driver" (under the vehicle code), "spouse" (under the family code), "taxpayer" (under the tax code). Any attempt to associate a statutory status and the public rights it represents against a non-consenting party is THEFT and SLAVERY and INJUSTICE.
11. Acting as a fiduciary, agent, and trustee on behalf of God 24 hours a day, seven days a week as an ambassador of a legislatively foreign jurisdiction and as a public officer of "Heaven, Inc.", a private foreign corporation. God is the ONLY "sovereign" and the source of all sovereignty. We must be acting as His agent and fiduciary before we can exercise any sovereignty at all. Any attempt by so-called "government" to interfere with our ability to act as His fiduciaries is a direct interference with our right to contract and the free exercise of religion. See: [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)
12. Capable of being civilly sued ONLY under the common law and equity and not under any statutory civil law. All statutory civil laws are law for government and public officers, and NOT for private human beings. They are civil franchises that only acquire the "force of law" with the consent of the subject. See: [Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037](#)
13. Protected from the civil statutory law by the First Amendment requirement for separation of church and state because we Christians are the church and our physical body is the "temple" of the church. See: [1 Cor. 6:19.](#)
14. Responsible for all the injuries they cause to every other person under equity and common law ONLY, and not under civil statutory law.

[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.20; SOURCE: [https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm#4.20.\\_Sovereign](https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm#4.20._Sovereign)]

By the above definition, even for those who at least "CLAIM" to have a specific religion, if they don't recognize the scripture of their religion as "law", then they too are incapable of being truly "sovereign". Even many self-professed Christians in fact fit in this category. We call them "religious anarchists", "antinomian", and "dispensationalists". Jesus also calls them "lawless":

**"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will [as described in God's laws] of My Father in heaven.**

Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?'

1 And then I will declare to them, **'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'**  
2 [Matt. 7:21-23, Bible, NKJV]

3 We deal with the subject of anarchism generally in the following presentation. By “anarchism” we also mean  
4 “antinomianism” and “dispensationalism” in a religious context, because the result of these belief systems is also  
5 “lawlessness” or being “without rulers”:

Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6 How can one know as a Christian whether they are “antinomian” or “dispensationalist” or a “religious anarchist”? Here are  
7 a few warning signs:

- 8 1. You think that the Old Testament or even the Ten Commandments don’t apply to you. Instead, you compartmentalize  
9 scripture to render the Old Testament null and void, falsely claiming that it is the “old covenant” not intended for  
10 current Christians.
- 11 2. You think that those who read or study God’s laws or seek to enforce them are “legalistic” or Pharisaical.
- 12 3. You think that love and grace solve any and every problem.
- 13 4. You survive entirely on emotions and “what personally FEELS good”. You have no objective principles that  
14 supersede hedonistic desires but instead operate entirely by “what is right in your own eyes” and to hell with what God  
15 thinks about it.
- 16 5. You think Jesus is a liability insurance salesman for the wrath of hell and judgment, and that the liability insurance is  
17 FREE, meaning you don’t have to produce any works and will get the SAME reward in Heaven as everyone else. If  
18 there is no individual reward in Heaven for works, then God is a communist and Heaven needs to be avoided.
- 19 6. You think you won’t be judged for your works at the final judgment. Even Christians will be judged, according to the  
20 Book of Revelation. Rev. 20:11-15. That judgement will be to determine their REWARD for good works rather than  
21 their punishment for bad works.
- 22 7. You think Christianity is ONE dimensional rather than TWO dimensional. In other words:  
23 7.1. There is grace but no law.  
24 7.2. There is justification by faith but no need for sanctification by works of obedience to God’s law.  
25 7.3. The only “benefit” of knowing God or being a Christian is SALVATION. In fact, BLESSINGS both in Heaven  
26 and on Earth for our obedience to God’s laws is the other “benefit”. See Deut. 28. The ONLY way to receive  
27 such blessings is OBEDIENCE to God’s laws.

28 *“Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. Rejoice and be*  
29 *exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.”*  
30 [Matt. 5:11-12, Bible, NKJV]

- 31 8. You think that God’s grace is a license to sin and act just like everyone else in society. Such people are also called  
32 “carnal Christians” and they REFUSE to become sanctified. Good works and OBEDIENCE to God’s laws is the  
33 ONLY way to truly become sanctified. This was one of the greatest sins of the Pharisees, who wanted to LOOK law  
34 abiding, but in fact were hypocrites. They wanted the “benefits” of knowing God without any of the liabilities. In  
35 sum, they wanted CHEAP fire insurance for the wrath of Hell:

36 *“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but*  
37 *inside are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness. Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full*  
38 *of hypocrisy and lawlessness.”*  
39 [Matt. 23:27-28, Bible, NKJV]

- 40 9. You think that the opposite of grace is law. In fact:  
41 9.1. The opposite of law is what Jesus called “lawlessness”.  
42 9.2. The opposite of grace is not law, but total permissiveness and therefore anarchy.  
43 For an excellent article on this subject, see:

Law v. Grace, Pastor Brook Stockton  
<http://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/5-law-v-grace/>

- 44 10. You get angry or hostile towards those who insist that you still have a duty to obey God’s laws, that obedience is  
45 mandatory, and that obedience is a means of sanctification rather than justification. See:

How to Enrage Hypocrites and Pharisees, Pastor John Weaver  
<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=68151428130>

1 If you would like help reforming an antinomian Christian described above, see:

*How to Help Hyper-Grace Enthusiasts*, Pastor Brook Stockton, Nike Insights  
<http://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/how-to-help-hyper-grace-enthusiastes/>

2 Many Christians are surprised to learn that the sin of the Pharisees openly and publicly ridiculed by Jesus was NOT enforcing  
3 or obeying God's laws, but UNDERMINING their enforcement and INTERFERING with others obeying them. "Legalism"  
4 in a Biblical context, in fact, means SUBSTITUTING the "traditions of men" or even man-made statutes in place of God's  
5 laws. The Pharisees in fact were fastidious at MAKING and KEEPING their own MAN-MADE oral traditions, statutes,  
6 regulations, and "rules", which they used to ACTIVELY UNDERMINE God's laws or the "legislative intent" of those laws.

7 **Defilement Comes from Within**

8 *Then the Pharisees and some of the scribes came together to Him, having come from Jerusalem. Now when they saw some of His*  
9 *disciples eat bread with defiled, that is, with unwashed hands, they found fault. For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless*  
10 *they wash their hands in a special way, holding the tradition of the elders. When they come from the marketplace, they do not eat*  
11 *unless they wash. And there are many other things which they have received and hold, like the washing of cups, pitchers, copper*  
12 *vessels, and couches.*

13 *Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, "Why do Your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread*  
14 *with unwashed hands?"*

15 *He answered and said to them, "Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written:*

16 **'This people honors Me with their lips,**  
17 **But their heart is far from Me.**  
18 **And in vain they worship Me,**  
19 **Teaching as doctrines [LAW] the commandments of men.'**

20 *For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men—the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such*  
21 *things you do."*

22 **He said to them, "All too well you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition.** *For Moses said, 'Honor your*  
23 *father and your mother'; and, 'He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.' But you say, 'If a man says to his father or*  
24 *mother, "Whatever profit you might have received from me is Corban"—' (that is, a gift to God), then you no longer let him do*  
25 *anything for his father or his mother, making the word of God of no effect through your tradition which you have handed down. And*  
26 *many such things you do."*  
27 *[Mark 7:1-13, Bible, NKJV]*

28 Jesus in fact openly criticized what He called "the leaven" of the Pharisees:

29 **The Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees**

30 *Now when His disciples had come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. <sup>6</sup> Then Jesus said to them, **"Take heed and***  
31 **beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees."**

32 *And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have taken no bread."*

33 *But Jesus, being aware of it, said to them, "O you of little faith, why do you reason among yourselves because you have brought no*  
34 *bread? Do you not yet understand, or remember the five loaves of the five thousand and how many baskets you took up? Nor the*  
35 *seven loaves of the four thousand and how many large baskets you took up? How is it you do not understand that I did not speak to*  
36 *you concerning bread?—but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees."* **Then they understood that He did not tell**  
37 **them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees.**  
38 *[Matt. 16:5-12, Bible, NKJV]*

39 The "doctrine" Jesus is speaking of above is the legal publications, rules, teachings, and beliefs of the lawyers at that time  
40 under a theocracy, who were abusing MAN-MADE STATUTES, rules, regulations, and traditions and legal process to:

- 41 1. Expand the power and influence of those interpreting or enforcing the law to elevate their own importance, rights, or  
42 privileges to be ABOVE everyone else. In other words, to destroy equality under the law.  
43 2. Expand the definition or meaning of words in the law to ADD things not expressly included. Today this is done by  
44 abusing the word "includes".  
45 3. Undermine or circumvent the INTENT of the law and replace it with something more "beneficial" to the lawmaker.

Today this is done primarily by:

- 3.1. “equivocation”, meaning confusing the multiple contexts of usually geographic words to expand those the area or group membership covered by the law.
- 3.2. Abuse of judicial precedent to extend the reach of a law to an unmentioned group. Also called “judicial activism” or “legislating from the bench”.

The effect of the above sinister legal treachery is to replace God’s law with man’s law, and to do what the Founding Fathers called “turn a society of law into a society of men”. For further interesting research on the sin of the Pharisees, see:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.014, Section 3  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you would like a further discussion of why almost ALL of the Bible is STILL law for Christians, and why they still have a duty to obey it, see:

[Laws of the Bible](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Litigation Tool #09.001, Sections 2 through 2.8  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Lastly, if you want an EXCELLENT sermon given at Oxford for why the personal restraints imposed by religious law are beneficial and MAXIMIZE rather than DIMINISH your freedom, see:

[Uncovering Freedom](http://sedm.org/uncovering-freedom-tim-keller/), Tim Keller, Oxford University  
<http://sedm.org/uncovering-freedom-tim-keller/>

#### **4.12 What is “law”? The government is systematically LYING to you about what it means<sup>51</sup>**

*“Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You? They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has “Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You? They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; the Lord our God shall cut them off.””*  
[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

“Law” as legally defined ISN’T **everything** the legislature passes, but only a VERY small subset. You are being systematically LIED to by your public servants about this HUGELY IMPORTANT subject. Wise up! Don’t drink their “Kool-Aide”.

##### **4.12.1 Introduction**

A VERY important thing to learn is what is the LEGAL definition of “law” and what classifies as “law” generally? This memorandum of law contains some authorities on this subject derived from many different places on the Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) website.

To summarize the requirements to qualify as “law” in a governmental sense from this page:

1. It must apply equally to ALL. It cannot compel INEQUALITY of treatment between any man or class of men.
2. It cannot do collectively what people individually cannot NATURALLY do. In other words, in the words of [Frederic Bastiat](#), it aggregates the individual right of self-defense into a collective body so that it can be delegated. A single human CANNOT delegate a right he does not individually ALSO possess, which indirectly implies that no GROUP of men called “government” can have any more COLLECTIVE rights under the collective entity rule than a single human being. See the following video on the subject.  

[Philosophy of Liberty](https://sedm.org/education/liberty-university/liberty-university-2-2-philosophy-of-liberty/), SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/education/liberty-university/liberty-university-2-2-philosophy-of-liberty/>
3. It cannot punish a citizen for an innocent action that was not a crime or not demonstrated to produce measurable harm. The ability to PROVE such harm with evidence in court is called “standing”.
4. It cannot compel the redistribution of wealth between two private parties. This is ESPECIALLY true if it is called a

<sup>51</sup> Derived from [What is “law”?](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.048; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

“tax”.

5. It cannot interfere with or impair the right of contracts between PRIVATE parties. That means it cannot compel income tax withholding unless one or more of the parties to the withholding are ALREADY public officers in the government.
6. It cannot interfere with the use or enjoyment or CONTROL over private property, so long as the use injures no one. Implicit in this requirement is that it cannot FAIL to recognize the right of private property or force the owner to donate it to a PUBLIC USE or PUBLIC PURPOSE. In the common law, such an interference is called a “trespass”.
7. The rights it conveys must attach to LAND rather than the [CIVIL STATUS](#) (e.g. “taxpayer”, “citizen”, “resident”, etc.) of the people ON that land. One can be ON land within a PHYSICAL state WITHOUT being legally “WITHIN” that state (a corporation) as an [officer of the government or corporation \(Form #05.042\)](#) called a “citizen” or “resident”. See:
  - 7.1. [Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008](#).
  - 7.2. [Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda](#) covers how LAND and STATUS are deliberately confused through equivocation in order to [KIDNAP people’s identity \(Form #05.046\)](#) and transport it illegally to federal territory.  
(*“It is locality that is determinative of the application of the Constitution, in such matters as judicial procedure, and not the status of the people who live in it.” [Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)]*)
8. It must provide a remedy AFTER an injury occurs. It may not PREVENT injuries before they occur. Anything that operates in a PREVENTIVE rather than CORRECTIVE mode is a franchise. There is no standing in a REAL court to sue WITHOUT first demonstrating such an injury to the PRIVATE or NATURAL rights of the Plaintiff or VICTIM.
9. It cannot acquire the “force of law” from the consent of those it is enforced against. In other words, it cannot be an agreement or contract. All franchises and licensing, by the way, are types of contracts.
10. It does not include compacts, or contracts between private people and governments. Rights that are INALIENABLE cannot be contracted away, even WITH consent.
11. It cannot, at any time, be called “voluntary”. Congress and even the U.S. Supreme Court call the IRC Subtitle a “income tax” voluntary.
12. It does not include franchises, licenses, or civil statutory codes, all of which derive ALL of their force of law from your consent in choosing a [civil domicile \(Form #05.002\)](#).

Any violation of the above rules is what the Bible calls “devises evil by law” in Psalm 94:20-23 as indicated at the beginning of the previous section.

The ONLY thing we are aware of that satisfies ALL of the above criteria is:

1. The criminal law.
2. The common law, which is based on EQUALITY of treatment of all parties.

Everything else only applies to a SUBSET of the society or class within society, and therefore does NOT apply equally to all.

**“If the court sanctions the power of discriminating taxation, and nullifies the uniformity mandate of the Constitution,” as said by one who has been all his life a student of our institutions, “it will mark the hour when the sure decadence of our present government will commence.” [ . . . ] The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation. Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society [e.g. wars, political conflict, violence, anarchy].”**

[Pollock v. Farmers’ Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895)]

**“Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money or “benefits”, privileges, or franchises, from the government] that war in your members [and your democratic governments]? You lust [after other people’s money] and do not have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your idleness]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the deceitful government]. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship [statutory “citizenship”] with the world [for the governments of the world] is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”, “inhabitant”, “person” franchisee] of the world [or the governments of the world] makes himself an enemy of God.”**  
[James 4:1-4, Bible, NKJV]



All of your freedom and autonomy derives from EQUALITY [between YOU and the government in court], and therefore the only thing that can be “law” in a truly and perfectly free society is the CRIMINAL law. We cover this extensively in Form #05.033 and Video 1 of our Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021. Everything that produces INEQUALITY MUST be voluntary AND God FORBIDS CHRISTIANS from volunteering in relation to governments or civil rulers!

*“I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, ‘I will never break My covenant with you. And **you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.**’ But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?”*

*“Therefore I also said, **‘I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.’”***

*So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept. [Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]*

***“You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a “resident” or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you.”***  
*[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]*

SATAN’S MAIN SOURCE OF STRENGTH is tempting people to GIVE UP EQUALITY and rights in exchange for privileges, franchises, or “benefits”. That’s what the serpent did in the garden and that’s what every government since then has made a BUSINESS out of called a “franchise”.

*“Again, the devil took Him [Jesus] up on an exceedingly high [civil/legal status above all other humans] mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, **“All these things [“BENEFITS”] I will give You if You will fall down [BELOW Satan but ABOVE other humans] and worship [serve as a PUBLIC OFFICER] me.”***

*Then Jesus said to him, **“Away with you, Satan! For it is written, ‘You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve.’”***

*Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.”*  
*[Matt. 4:8-11, Bible, NKJV]*

If you want a dramatization of the above temptation, watch the following video on our site:

*Devil’s Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM*  
<http://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>

All civil societies are based on compact and therefore contract. Since Christians cannot contract with secular governments or civil rulers, they cannot become subject to man’s pagan civil franchise statutes and may be governed only by the common law and God’s law:

***“Our government is founded upon compact. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people.** It was entrusted by them, as far as was necessary for the purpose of forming a good government, to the Federal Convention; and the Convention executed their trust, by effectually separating the Legislative, Judicial, and Executive powers; which, in the contemplation of our Constitution, are each a branch of the sovereignty. The well-being of the whole depends upon keeping each department within its limits.”*  
*[Glass v. The Sloop Betsey, 3 U.S. 6, 3 Dall. 6, 1 L.Ed. 485 (1794)]*

***“There is but one law which, from its nature, needs unanimous consent. This is the social compact; for civil association is the most voluntary of all acts. Every man being born free and his own master, no one, under any pretext whatsoever, can make any man subject without his consent. To decide that the son of a slave is born a slave is to decide that he is not born a man.”***  
*[The Social Contract or Principles of Political Right, Jean Jacques Rousseau, 1762, Book IV, Chapter 2]*

*“Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, **“There is a certain people [the Jews, who today are the equivalent of Christians] scattered and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of your kingdom; their [CIVIL] laws are different from all other people’s [because they are God’s laws!], and they do not keep the king’s [unjust] laws.** Therefore it is not fitting for the king to let them remain. If it pleases the king, let a decree be written that they be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who do the work, to bring it into the king’s treasuries.”*  
*[Esther 3:8-9, Bible, NKJV]*

*“Those people who are not governed [ONLY] by GOD and His laws will be ruled by tyrants.”*

[William Penn (after whom Pennsylvania was named)]

"A free people [claim] their rights as derived from the laws of nature [God and His laws], and not as the gift of [the civil franchise statutes enforced by] their chief magistrate [or any government law]."  
[Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134]

#### 4.12.2 Law is a Delegation of authority from the true sovereign: The People<sup>52</sup>

What is the purpose of law? First, let's define it:

**Law.** That which is laid down, ordained, or established. A rule or method according to which phenomenon or actions co-exist or follow each other. Law, in its generic sense, is a body of rules of action or conduct prescribed by controlling authority [the "sovereign"], and having binding legal force. *United States Fidelity and Guaranty Co. v. Guenther*, 281 U.S. 34, 50 S.Ct. 165, 74 L.Ed. 683. That which must be obeyed and followed by citizens subject to sanctions or legal consequences is a law. Law is a solemn expression of the will of the supreme [sovereign] power of the State. Calif.Civil Code, §22.

The "law" of a state is to be found in its statutory and constitutional enactments, as interpreted by its courts, and, in absence of statute law, in rulings of its courts. *Dauer's Estate v. Zabel*, 9 Mich.App. 176, 156 N.W.2d. 34, 37.  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 884]

In other words, the "sovereign" within any nation or state is the ruler of that state and makes all the rules and laws with the explicit intention to provide the most complete protection for his, her, or their rights to life, liberty, and property. Different political systems have different sovereigns. In England, which is a monarchy, the sovereign is the King so all laws are enacted by Parliament by or through his delegated authority. In America, the "sovereign" is the People both individually and collectively, "We the People", who created government to protect their collective and individual rights to life, liberty, and property. Here is how the Supreme Court describes it:

"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law; but in our system, while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people, by whom and for whom all government exists and acts."  
[*Yick Wo v. Hopkins*, 118 U.S. 356; 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886)]

Because the People in America are the sovereigns, because we are all equal under the law, because we have no kings or rulers above us, and because all people have a natural, God-given, inviolable right to contract, then the Constitution was used as the vehicle by which the people got together to exercise their sovereignty and power to contract in order to delegate very limited and specific authority to the federal government. Any act done and any law passed by the federal government which is not authorized by the Constitution is unlawful, because it is not authorized by the written contract called the Constitution that is the source of ALL of their delegated authority. Again, here is how the Supreme Court describes our system of government, which it says is based on "compact".

"In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly acquired by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. Our government is founded upon compact [consent expressed in a written contract called a Constitution or in positive law]. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people."  
[*Glass v. The Sloop Betsey*, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]

Below is the legal definition of "compact" to prove our point that the Constitution and all federal law written in furtherance of it are indeed a "contract":

**"Compact**, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties, which creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties, in their distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty."  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]

Enacting a mutual agreement into positive law and which takes the form of a Constitution, then, becomes the vehicle for proving the fact that the People collectively agreed and directly consented to allow the government to pass laws that will protect their rights. When our federal government then passes laws or "acts", the Congressional Record becomes the legal evidence or proof of all of the elected representatives who consented to the agreement. Since we sent these representatives to Washington D.C. to represent our interests, then the result is that we indirectly consented to allow them to bind us to any

<sup>52</sup> Derived from: *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 3.3; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

new agreements or contracts (called statutes) written in furtherance of our interests. If the statute or law passed by Congress will have an adverse impact on our rights, it can then be said that indirectly we consented or agreed to any adverse impact, because the majority voted in favor of their elected representatives.

Public servants then, are just the apparatus or tool or machinery that the sovereign People use for protecting their life, liberty, and property and thereby governing themselves. It is ironic that the most important single force that law is there to protect from is disobedient public servants who want to usurp authority from the people. Our federal government essentially is structured as an independent contractor to the sovereign states, and the contract is the Constitution. The Contract delegated authority or jurisdiction only over foreign affairs and foreign commerce. There are a few very minor exceptions to this general rule which we will discuss subsequently. As the definition above shows, the apparatus and machinery of government is simply the “rudder” that steers the ship, but the Captain of the ship is the People individually and collectively. In a true Republican Form of Government, the REAL government is the people individually and collectively, and not their public servants.

Law is therefore the contractual method used by the sovereign for delegating his authority to those under him and for governing and ruling the nation. Frederick Bastiat in his book The Law, further helps us define and understand the purpose of law:

*We must remember that law is force, and that, consequently, the proper functions of the law cannot lawfully extend beyond the proper functions of force. When law and force keep a person within the bounds of justice, they impose nothing but a mere negation. **They oblige him only to abstain from harming others. They violate neither his personality, his liberty nor his property. They safeguard all of these. They are defensive; they defend equally the rights of all.***<sup>53</sup>

So we can see that law is force and that it must apply equally to all if liberty is to be protected. If it applies unequally to one class of persons over another, then it turns from being an instrument of liberty to an instrument of oppression and tyranny.

Many people think the purpose of law is to promote public policy. According to Bastiat, the purpose of law is to remedy injustice after it occurs, and there is a world of difference between these two opposing views. The law, in fact, is only there for public protection, but NOT for public advocacy of what some bureaucrat “thinks” would be good. Law is a negative concept and not a positive concept. Law is there to provide remedy for harm AFTER an injury occurs, not to encourage or mandate some FUTURE good. Even the Bible agrees with this conclusion, where the Apostle Paul says:

*For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery,” “You shall not murder,” “You shall not steal,” “You shall not bear false witness,” “You shall not covet,” and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up in this saying, namely, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”*

**Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.**  
[Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]

**“Do not strive with a man without cause, if he has done you no harm.”**  
[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

Our interpretation of what the above scriptures are saying is that you should not confront, interfere with, strive, or oppose a man unless he has done you some personal harm or is about to cause you harm and you want to prevent it. Your legal rights define and circumscribe the boundary over which he cannot cross without doing you harm. The act of him doing you harm is referred to as “evil”. The law is the vehicle for rebuking and correcting the evil and harm under such circumstances and that is its only legitimate purpose. As we made plain in the introduction to Chapter 1, Christians are commanded in Eccl. 12:13-14 to “fear the Lord”, and “fearing the Lord” is defined in Prov. 8:13 as “hating evil”, which means eliminating and opposing it at every opportunity. The process of acquiring knowledge about what is evil and hating evil is called “morality”, and it is the purpose of parenting and every good government to develop and encourage morality in everyone in society.

*“Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, “where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?” And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the*

<sup>53</sup> The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850.

influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.”  
[George Washington in his Farewell Address; SOURCE:  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/History/GWashingtonFarewell.htm> ; See also George Washington’s Farewell Address Presented by Pastor Garrett Lear, <https://youtu.be/6emyK7umXGg>]

Consequently, the purpose of the law from a spiritual and legal perspective is only to provide remedy for harm AFTER an injury occurs, not to encourage or mandate some FUTURE good, “benefit”, or even civil political objective. Here is another excerpt from Bastiat’s book, The Law, that explains this assertion:

#### Law Is a Negative Concept

The harmlessness of the mission performed by law and lawful defense is self-evident; the usefulness is obvious; and the legitimacy cannot be disputed.

As a friend of mine once remarked, this negative concept of law is so true that the statement, the purpose of the law is to cause justice to reign, is not a rigorously accurate statement. It ought to be stated that the purpose of the law is to prevent injustice from reigning. In fact, it is injustice, instead of justice, that has an existence of its own. Justice is achieved only when injustice is absent.

But when the law, by means of its necessary agent, force, imposes upon men a regulation of labor, a method or a subject of education, a religious faith or creed - then the law is no longer negative; it acts positively upon people. It substitutes the will of the legislator for their own initiatives. When this happens, the people no longer need to discuss, to compare, to plan ahead; the law does all this for them. Intelligence becomes a useless prop for the people; they cease to be men; they lose their personality, their liberty, their property.

Try to imagine a regulation of labor imposed by force that is not a violation of liberty; a transfer of wealth imposed by force that is not a violation of property. If you cannot reconcile these contradictions, then you must conclude that the law cannot organize labor and industry without organizing injustice.

Thomas Jefferson, one of our founding fathers, agreed with this philosophy when he said:

“With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens- a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another [prevent injustice, NOT promote justice], shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities.”  
[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

The purpose of the law also *cannot* be to promote charity, because charity and force are incompatible. Promoting charity with the law is promoting INjustice, which cannot be the proper role of law. Law should only be used to prevent injustice. Here is Bastiat’s perspective from The Law again:

#### The Law and Charity

You say: “There are persons who have no money,” and you turn to the law, but the law is not a breast that fills itself with milk. Nor are the lacted veins of the law supplied with milk from a source outside the society. Nothing can enter the public treasury for the benefit of one citizen or one class unless other citizens and other classes have been forced to send it in. If every person draws from the treasury the amount that he has put in it, it is true that the law then plunders nobody. But this procedure does nothing for the persons who have no money. It does not promote equality of income. The law can be an instrument of equalization only as it takes from some persons and gives to other persons. When the law does this, it is an instrument of plunder.

Another word for plunder is theft. Whenever the government or the people use the law as an instrument of theft, and the government as a Robinhood, then the purpose of government turns from preventing injustice to:

1. Punishing success by making people who work harder and earn more pay a higher percentage of their income in taxes. This discourages a proper work ethic.
2. Robbing the rich to give to those who have the most votes. This causes democracies to devolve into “mobocracies” eventually, as low income persons vote for persons who will rob the rich and give them something for nothing. (We already have this, in that older people vote consistently for politicians who will expand and protect their social security benefits, which aren’t a trust fund at all, but instead are a Ponzi scheme paid for by younger workers, moving money from hand-to-mouth).”
3. An agent of organized extortion and lawlessness.
4. A destabilizing force in society that undermines public trust and encourages political apathy (voter participation is the lowest it has been in years.. ever wonder why).

Here is what the Supreme Court had to say about this type of plunder:

*"To lay with one hand the power of government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it on favored individuals.. is none the less robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms."*  
[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

*"A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the support of the government. **The word [tax] has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group for the benefit of another.**"*  
[U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

The U.S. Supreme Court in the landmark case of Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895) said the following regarding what happens when the government becomes a Robinhood and tries to promote equality of result rather than equality of opportunity. We end up with class warfare in society done using the force of law and a mobocracy mentality:

*"The present **assault upon capital** is but the beginning. **It will be but the stepping stone to others larger and more sweeping,** until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing intensity and bitterness.*

...

*The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation. Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society."*

Routine use of government as a means to plunder and rob from its people through taxation is the foundation of socialism. Socialism, therefore, is a form of institutionalized or organized crime. Socialism is also incompatible with Christianity, as discussed in *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016, Section 4.2. Social Security, Medicare, Unemployment taxes and other government entitlement programs are examples of socialist programs which amount to organized crime to the extent that participation in them is compulsory or mandatory. For all practical purposes in today's society, participation in these programs is mandatory for the average employee. Therefore, our government has become an organized crime ring that can and should be prosecuted under RICO laws ([18 U.S.C. §225](#)) for racketeering and extortion.

#### **4.12.3 How law protects the sovereign people: By limiting government power<sup>54</sup>**

The main purpose of law is to limit government power in order to protect and preserve, freedom, choice, and the sovereignty of the people.

*"When we consider the nature and theory of our institutions of government, the principles upon which they are supposed to rest, and review the history of their development, we are constrained to conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal and arbitrary power. Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law; but in our system, while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people, by whom and for whom all government exists and acts. **And the law is the definition and limitation of power.**"*  
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901) ]

An important implication of the use of law to limit government power is the following inferences unavoidably arising from it:

1. The purpose of law is to define and thereby limit government power.
2. All law acts as a delegation of authority order upon those serving in the government.
3. You cannot limit government power without definitions that are limiting.
4. A definition that does not limit the thing or class of thing defined is no definition at all from a legal perspective and causes anything that depends on that definition to be political rather than legal in nature. By political, we mean a function exercised ONLY by the LEGISLATIVE or EXECUTIVE branch.
5. Where the definitions in the law are clear, judges have no discretion to expand the meaning of words. Therefore the main method of expanding government power and creating what the supreme court calls "arbitrary power" is to use terms in the law that are vague, undefined, "general expressions", or which don't define the context implied.

<sup>54</sup> Source: *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014, Section 5; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.



- 1 6. We define “general expressions” as those which:  
2 6.1. The speaker is either not accountable or [REFUSES to be accountable](#) for the accuracy or truthfulness or definition  
3 of the word or expression.  
4 6.2. Fail to recognize that there are multiple contexts in which the word could be used.  
5 6.2.1. CONSTITUTIONAL (States of the Union).  
6 6.2.2. STATUTORY (federal territory).  
7 6.3. Are susceptible to two or more CONTEXTS or interpretations, one of which the government representative  
8 interpreting the context stands to benefit from handsomely. Thus, “equivocation” is undertaken, in which they  
9 TELL you they mean the CONSTITUTIONAL interpretation but after receiving your form or pleading, interpret  
10 it to mean the STATUTORY context.

11 [equivocation](#)

12 *EQUIVOCATION*, n. Ambiguity of speech; the use of words or expressions that are susceptible of a double signification. Hypocrites  
13 are often guilty of equivocation, and by this means lose the confidence of their fellow men. *Equivocation is incompatible with the*  
14 *Christian character and profession.*  
15 [SOURCE: <http://1828.mshaffer.com/d/search/word/equivocation/>]

16

17 *Equivocation* ("to call by the same name") is an [informal logical fallacy](#). It is the misleading use of a term with more than one [meaning](#)  
18 or [sense](#) (by glossing over which meaning is intended at a particular time). It generally occurs with [polysemic](#) words (words with  
19 multiple meanings).

20 *Albeit in common parlance it is used in a variety of contexts, when discussed as a fallacy, equivocation only occurs when the arguer*  
21 *makes a word or phrase employed in two (or more) different senses in an argument appear to have the same meaning throughout.*

22 *It is therefore distinct from (semantic) [ambiguity](#), which means that the context doesn't make the meaning of the word or phrase clear,*  
23 *and [amphiboly](#) (or syntactical ambiguity), which refers to ambiguous sentence structure due to [punctuation](#) or [syntax](#).*  
24 *[Wikipedia: Equivocation, Downloaded 9/15/2015; SOURCE: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Equivocation/>]*

- 25 6.4. [PRESUME](#) that all contexts are equivalent, meaning that CONSTITUTIONAL and STATUTORY are equivalent.  
26 6.5. Fail to identify the specific context implied.  
27 6.6. Fail to provide an actionable definition for the term that is useful as evidence in court.  
28 6.7. Government representatives actively interfere with or even penalize efforts by the applicant to define the context  
29 of the terms so that they can protect their right to make injurious presumptions about their meaning.  
30 7. Any attempt to assert any authority by anyone in government to add anything they want to the definition of a thing in  
31 the law unavoidably creates a government of UNLIMITED power.  
32 8. Anyone who can add anything to the definition of a word in the law that does not expressly appear SOMEWHERE in  
33 the law is exercising a LEGISLATIVE and POLITICAL function of the LEGISLATIVE branch and is NOT acting as a  
34 judge or a jurist.  
35 9. The only people in government who can act in a LEGISLATIVE capacity are the LEGISLATIVE branch under our  
36 system of three branches of government: LEGISLATIVE, EXECUTIVE, and JUDICIAL.  
37 10. Any attempt to combine or consolidate any of the powers of each of the three branches into the other branch results in  
38 tyranny.

39 *"When the legislative and executive powers are united in the same person, or in the same body of magistrates, there can be no*  
40 *liberty; because apprehensions may arise, lest the same monarch or senate should enact tyrannical laws, to execute them in a*  
41 *tyrannical manner.*

42 *Again, there is no liberty, if the judiciary power be not separated from the legislative and executive. Were it joined with the*  
43 *legislative, the life and liberty of the subject would be exposed to arbitrary control; for the judge would be then the legislator. Were*  
44 *it joined to the executive power, the judge might behave with violence and oppression [sound familiar?].*

45 *There would be an end of everything, were the same man or the same body, whether of the nobles or of the people, to exercise*  
46 *those three powers, that of enacting laws, that of executing the public resolutions, and of trying the causes of individuals."*

47 [. . .]

48 *In what a situation must the poor subject be in those republics! The same body of magistrates are possessed, as executors of the*  
49 *laws, of the whole power they have given themselves in quality of legislators. They may plunder the state by their general*

determinations; and as they have likewise the judiciary power in their hands, every private citizen may be ruined by their particular decisions.”

[*The Spirit of Laws*, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XI, Section 6, 1758;  
SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm)]

#### **4.12.4 Two methods of creating “obligations” clarify the definition of “law”**

The legal definition of “law” can be easily discerned by examining HOW “obligations” are created. The California Civil Code, Section 1427 defines what an obligation or duty is:

*California Civil Code - CIV*  
*DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS [1427 - 3272.9]*  
*( Heading of Division 3 amended by Stats. 1988, Ch. 160, Sec. 14. )*  
**PART 1. OBLIGATIONS IN GENERAL [1427 - 1543]** ( Part 1 enacted 1872. )  
**TITLE 1. DEFINITION OF OBLIGATIONS [1427 - [1428.]]** ( Title 1 enacted 1872. )

**1427.** An obligation is a legal duty, by which a person is bound to do or not to do a certain thing.

(Enacted 1872.)

The California Civil Code then describes how obligations may lawfully be created. Section **22.2** of the California Civil Code (“CCC”) shows that the **common law** shall be the rule of decision in all the courts of this State. CCC section **1428** establishes that obligations are legal duties arising either from contract of the parties, or the operation of law (nothing else). CCC section **1708** states that the obligations imposed by operation of law are only to abstain from injuring the person or property of another, or infringing upon any of his or her rights.

*California Civil Code - CIV*  
*DEFINITIONS AND SOURCES OF LAW*  
*(Heading added by Stats. 1951, Ch. 655, in conjunction with Sections 22, 22.1, and 22.2 )*

**22.2.** The common law of England, so far as it is not repugnant to or inconsistent with the Constitution of the United States, or the Constitution or laws of this State, is the rule of decision in all the courts of this State. (Added by Stats. 1951, Ch. 655.)

-----  
*California Civil Code – CIV*  
*DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS [1427 - 3272.9]*  
*( Heading of Division 3 amended by Stats. 1988, Ch. 160, Sec. 14. )*  
**PART 1. OBLIGATIONS IN GENERAL [1427 - 1543]** ( Part 1 enacted 1872. )  
**TITLE 1. DEFINITION OF OBLIGATIONS [1427 - [1428.]]** (Title 1 enacted 1872.)

**[1428.]** Section Fourteen Hundred and Twenty-eight. An obligation arises either from:

One — The contract of the parties; or,

Two — The operation of law. An obligation arising from operation of law may be enforced in the manner provided by law, or by civil action or proceeding.

(Amended by Code Amendments 1873-74, Ch. 612.)

-----  
*California Civil Code – CIV*  
*DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS [1427 - 3272.9]*  
*(Heading of Division 3 amended by Stats. 1988, Ch. 160, Sec. 14. )*  
**PART 3. OBLIGATIONS IMPOSED BY LAW [1708 - 1725]**  
*( Part 3 enacted 1872. )*

**1708.** Every person is bound, without contract, to abstain from injuring the person or property of another, or infringing upon any of his or her rights.

(Amended by Stats. 2002, Ch. 664, Sec. 38.5. Effective January 1, 2003.)

1 The phrase “operation of law” uses the word “law” and therefore implies REAL law. REAL law in turn consists of ONLY  
2 the common law and the Constitution, as we prove in this document.

3 Based on the above provisions of the California Civil Code, when anyone from the government seeks to either  
4 administratively or judicially enforce a “duty” or “obligation”, such as in tax correspondence, they have the burden of proof  
5 to demonstrate.

6 1. That you expressly consented to a contract with them. This would include:

7 1.1. Written agreements.

8 1.2. Trusts.

9 1.3. Statutory franchises.

10 This class of obligations is what we call “private law” or “special law” throughout this document. It is NOT “law” in a  
11 classical sense.

12 2. That “operation of law” is involved. In other words, that:

13 2.1. You injured a specific, identified flesh and blood person. . . and

14 2.2. The injured party has standing to sue in a civil or common law action. . . and

15 2.3. The party against whom the enforcement action is imposed DOES NOT consent.

16 THIS is what we refer to as “PUBLIC law” or “law” in this document.

17 They must meet the above burden of proof with legally admissible evidence and may not satisfy that burden with either a  
18 belief or a presumption. Pursuant to Federal Rule of Evidence 610, neither beliefs or opinions constitute legally admissible  
19 evidence. Likewise, a presumption is not legally admissible evidence for the same reason. We cover why presumptions are  
20 not evidence in:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

21 In practice, they NEVER can meet the above burden of proof and consequently, you will always win when they send you a  
22 tax collection notice if you know what you are doing and have read this document! That is PRECISELY why we claim and  
23 can prove that the present government is DE FACTO rather than DE JURE, as described in:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

24 The first option above, contracts, is described in:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

25 The first option, meaning contracts, is EXCLUDED from the definition of “law” based on the following.

26 *Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be “a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state,*  
27 *commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong.”*

28 [. . .]

29 *It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law is a*  
30 *command directed to us. The language of a compact is, “I will, or will not, do this”; that of a law is, “thou shalt, or shalt not, do it.”*  
31 *It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of*  
32 *the obligation is different. In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in*  
33 *laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all. Upon these accounts law is defined to be “a*  
34 *rule.”*

35 *[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4]*

36 Real “law” is what the above refers to as “a rule of civil conduct”. By that definition, it can only refer to the common law.  
37 Why? Because domicile is a prerequisite to enforcing civil STATUTES and it is voluntary and requires consent in some  
38 form, as we prove in the following document:

Any enforcement action that does NOT satisfy the burden of proof or proceeds upon PRESUMPTION in satisfying the above is, by definition:

1. An "injustice", because it violates your right to be left alone.
2. A violation of due process of law because it is NOT proceeding with evidence. PRESUMPTIONS are NOT "evidence" or a substitute for evidence. See:

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. A purely private commercial transaction. As such, if the Plaintiff or the enforcer claim to be a "government", they:
  - 3.1. Are subject to the Clearfield Doctrine. See United States v. Winstar Corp. 518 U.S. 839 (1996).
  - 3.2. Are "purposefully availing themselves" of commerce in an otherwise legislatively but not constitutionally foreign jurisdiction. Hence they waive sovereign, official, and judicial immunity.
  - 3.3. Waive sovereign, official, and judicial immunity under the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97.  
<https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/28/part-IV/chapter-97>
4. A non-governmental function. REAL government PROTECTS absolutely owned private property rather than making a business or "trade or business" out of converting it to PUBLIC property or property CONTROLLED by the public.

*"For the principal aim of society is to protect individuals in the enjoyment of those absolute rights, which were vested in them by the immutable laws of nature; but which could not be preserved in peace without the mutual assistance and intercourse, which is gained by the institution of friendly and social communities. Hence it follows, that the first and primary end of human laws is to maintain and regulate these absolute rights of individuals."*

*"By the absolute rights of individuals we mean those which are so in their primary and strictest sense; such as would belong to their persons merely in a state of nature, and which every man is entitled to enjoy whether out of society or in it." - Ibid.*  
[William Blackstone, Commentaries (1765)]

*"Under basic rules of construction, statutory laws enacted by legislative bodies cannot impair rights given under a constitution. 194 B.R. at 925."*  
[In re Young, 235 B.R. 666 (Bankr.M.D.Fla., 1999)]

*"The rights of the individuals are restricted only to the extent that they have been voluntarily surrendered by the citizenship to the agencies of government."*  
[City of Dallas v Mitchell, 245 S.W. 944]

*"Life, faculties, production— in other words individuality, liberty, property— that is man. And in spite of the cunning of artful political leaders, these three gifts from God precede all human legislation, and are superior to it."*  
[Frederic Bastiat (b. 1801 - d. 1850), The Law; <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

[More at: Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038; <https://sedm.org/LibertyU/UnalienableRights.pdf>]

5. A request by the Plaintiff and the GOVERNMENT court or administrative enforcer to procure absolutely owned private property.
  - 5.1. That property is, at minimum, the "services" needed to respond to the ILLEGAL and even UNCONSTITUTIONAL enforcement action.
  - 5.2. The property might also include any and all property or services that might be awarded as a consequence of the enforcement proceeding.
6. An attempt to make you into a Merchant under U.C.C. §2-104(1) who is SELLING absolutely owned private property to the Plaintiff or GOVERNMENT administrative enforcer.
7. A request or OFFER by the Plaintiff or GOVERNMENT administrative enforcer to become a Buyer under U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a) of your absolutely owned private property.
8. A request for you to specify any and all CONDITIONS you want to attach to the use, custody, or control of your absolutely owned private property.
  - 8.1. As the absolute owner, you have a PRIVATE and CONSTITUTIONAL right to dictate any and ALL conditions you wish to attach to the use of your property.

1 **"PROPERTY. Rightful dominion over external objects; ownership; the *unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to***  
2 ***dispose of the substance of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it and to exclude every one else from interfering with it.***  
3 **Mackeld. Rom. Law, § 265.**

4 Property is the highest right a man can have to anything; being used for that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or  
5 chattels, which no way depends on another man's courtesy. Jackson ex dem. Pearson v. Housel, 17 Johns. 281, 283.

6 A right imparting to the owner a power of indefinite user, capable of being transmitted to universal successors by way of descent, and  
7 imparting to the owner the power of disposition, from himself and his successors per universitatem, and from all other persons who  
8 have a spes successions under any existing concession or disposition, in favor of such person or series of persons as he may choose,  
9 with the like capacities and powers as he had himself, and under such conditions as the municipal or particular law allows to be  
10 annexed to the dispositions of private persons. Aust. Jur. (Campbell's Ed.) § 1103.

11 **The right of property is that sole and despotic dominion which one man claims and exercises over the external things of the world,**  
12 **in total exclusion of the right of any other individual in the universe. It consists in the free use, enjoyment and disposal of all a**  
13 **person's acquisitions, without any control or diminution save only by the laws of the land. 1 Bl.Comm. 138; 2 Bl.Comm. 2, 15.**

14 The word is also commonly used to denote any external object over which, the right of property is exercised. In this sense it is a very  
15 wide term, and includes every class of acquisitions which a man can own or have an interest in. See Scranton v. Wheeler, 179 D.S.  
16 141, 21 Sup.Ct. 48, 45 L.Ed. 126; Lawrence v. Hennessey, 165 Mo. 659, 65 S.W. 717; Boston & L.R. Corp. v. Salem & L.R. Co., 2  
17 Gray (Mass.), 35; National Tel. News Co. v. Western Union Tel. Co., 119 Fed. 294, 56 C.C.A. 198, 60 L.R.A. 805; Hamilton v.  
18 Rathbone, 175 U.S. 414, 20 Sup.Ct. 155, 44 L.Ed. 219; Stanton v. Lewis, 26 Conn. 449; Wilson v. Ward Lumber Co. (C. C.) 67 Fed.  
19 674.

20 —Absolute property. In respect to chattels personal property is said to be "absolute" where a man has, solely and exclusively, the  
21 right and also the occupation of any movable chattels, so permanent, but may at some times subsist and not at other times; such for  
22 example, as the property a man may have in wild animals which he has caught and keeps, and which are his only so long as he retains  
23 possession of them. 2 Bl.Comm. 389.—Real property. A general term for lands, tenements, and hereditaments; property which, on  
24 the death of the owner intestate, passes to his heir. Real property is either corporeal or incorporeal. See Code N. Y. § 462 — Separate  
25 property. The separate property of a married woman is that which she owns in her own right, which is liable only for her own debts,  
26 and which she can incumber and dispose of at her own will.—Special property. Property of a qualified, temporary, or limited nature;  
27 as distinguished from absolute, general, or unconditional property. Such is the property of a bailee in the article bailed, of a sheriff  
28 in goods temporarily in his hands under a levy, of the finder of lost goods while looking for the owner, of a person in wild animals  
29 which he has caught. Stief v. Hart, 1 N.Y. 24; Moulton v. Witherell, 52 Me. 242; Eisendrath v. Knauer, 64 111. 402; Phelps v. People,  
30 72 N.Y. 357.

31 [Black's Law Dictionary, Second Edition, p. 955]

32 8.2. If you fail to specify the terms and conditions of the GRANT or SALE of your absolutely owned private property  
33 to the opposing party, you are PRESUMED to DONATE the property to the Plaintiff or GOVERNMENT  
34 enforcer.

35 CONSENT. An agreement to something proposed, and differs from assent. (q.v.) Wolff, Ins. Nat. part 1, SSSS 27-30; Pard. Dr. Com.  
36 part 2, tit. 1, n. 1, 38 to 178. Consent supposes,

37 1. a physical power to act; 2. a moral power of acting; 3. a serious, determined, and free use of these powers. Fonb. Eq. B; 1, c. 2, s.  
38 1; Grot. de Jure Belli et Pacis, lib. 2, c. 11, s. 6.

39 2. **Consent is either express or implied. Express, when it is given viva voce, or in writing; implied, when it is manifested by signs,**  
40 **actions, or facts, or by inaction or silence, which raise a presumption that the consent has been given.**

41 [. . .]

42 8. - 6. **Courts of equity have established the rule, that when the true owner of property stands by, and knowingly suffers a stranger**  
43 **to sell the same as his own, without objection, this will be such implied consent as to render the sale valid against the true owner.**  
44 Story on Ag. Sec. 91, Story on Eq. Jur. Sec. 385 to 390. And courts of law, unless restrained by technical formalities, act upon the  
45 principles of justice; as, for example, when a man permitted, without objection, the sale of his goods under an execution against  
46 another person. 6 Adolph. & El 11. 469; 9 Barn. & Cr. 586; 3 Barn. & Adolph. 318, note.  
47 [Bouvier's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, 1848]

48 To ensure that you are NEVER victimized by the ILLEGAL or UNCONSTITUTIONAL enforcement actions of especially  
49 government or de facto government enforcement actions, we recommend the following resources and/or examples to use in  
50 your defense. These documents identify YOU as the Merchant, the enforcer as the Buyer, and specify powerful "default  
51 terms and conditions" to the grant/sale of your absolutely owned private property to them:

52 1. Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201  
53 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



2. Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 4.12.5 Authorities on “law”

“True Law is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting; it summons to duty by its commands and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter this law, nor is it allowable to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate or People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be different laws at Rome or at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one eternal and unchangeable law will be valid for all times and all nations, and there will be one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of this law, its promulgator, and its enforcing judge.”  
[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

“Power and law are not synonymous. In truth, they are frequently in opposition and irreconcilable. There is God’s Law from which all equitable laws of man emerge and by which men must live if they are not to die in oppression, chaos and despair. Divorced from God’s eternal and immutable Law, established before the founding of the suns, man’s power is evil no matter the noble words with which it is employed or the motives urged when enforcing it. Men of good will, mindful therefore of the Law laid down by God, will oppose governments whose rule is by men, and if they wish to survive as a nation they will destroy the [de facto] government which attempts to adjudicate by the whim of venal judges.”  
[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

“Of liberty I would say that, in the whole plenitude of its extent, it is unobstructed action according to our will. But rightful liberty is unobstructed action according to our will within limits drawn around us by the equal rights of others [Form #05.033]. I do not add ‘within the limits of the law,’ because law is often but the tyrant’s will, and always so when it violates the [PRIVATE] right of an individual.”  
[Thomas Jefferson to Isaac H. Tiffany, 1819, From: Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government, Section 1.2; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff0100.htm>]

“I cannot subscribe to the omnipotence of a State Legislature, or that it is absolute and without control; although its authority should not be expressly restrained by the Constitution, or fundamental law, of the State. The people of the United States erected their Constitutions, or forms of government, to establish justice, to promote the general welfare, to secure the blessings of liberty; and to protect their persons and property from violence. The purposes for which men enter into society will determine the nature and terms of the social compact; and as they are the foundation of the legislative power, they will decide what are the proper objects of it: The nature, and ends of legislative power will limit the exercise of it. This fundamental principle flows from the very nature of our free Republican governments, that no man should be compelled to do what the laws do not require; nor to refrain from acts which the laws permit. There are acts which the Federal, or State, Legislature cannot do, without exceeding their authority. There are certain vital principles in our free Republican governments, which will determine and over-rule an apparent and flagrant abuse of legislative power; as to authorize manifest injustice by positive law; or to take away that security for personal liberty, or private property, for the protection whereof of the government was established. An ACT of the Legislature (for I cannot call it a law) contrary to the great first principles of the social compact, cannot be considered a rightful exercise of legislative authority. The obligation of a law in governments established on express compact, and on republican principles, must be determined by the nature of the power, on which it is founded. A few instances will suffice to explain what I mean. A law that punished a citizen for an innocent action, or, in other words, for an act, which, when done, was in violation of no existing law; a law that destroys, or impairs, the lawful private contracts of citizens; a law that makes a man a Judge in his own cause; or a law that takes property from A. and gives it to B: It is against all reason and justice, for a people to entrust a Legislature with SUCH powers; and, therefore, it cannot be presumed that they have done it. The genius, the nature, and the spirit, of our State Governments, amount to a prohibition of such acts of legislation; and the general principles of law and reason forbid them. The Legislature may enjoin, permit, forbid, and punish; they may declare new crimes; and establish rules of conduct for all its citizens in future cases; they may command what is right, and prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence into guilt; or punish innocence as a crime; or violate the right of an antecedent lawful private contract; or the right of private property. To maintain that our Federal, or State, Legislature possesses such powers, if they had not been expressly restrained; would, in my opinion, be a political heresy, altogether inadmissible in our free republican governments.”  
[*Calder v. Bull*, 3 U.S. 386 (1798)]

“To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms.

Nor is it taxation. ‘A tax,’ says Webster’s Dictionary, ‘is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.’ ‘Taxes are burdens or charges imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.’ Cooley, Const. Lim., 479.

Coulter, J., in *Northern Liberties v. St. John's Church*, 13 Pa.St. 104 says, very forcibly, 'I think the common mind has everywhere taken in the understanding that taxes are a public imposition, levied by authority of the government for the purposes of carrying on the government in all its machinery and operations—that they are imposed for a public purpose.' See, also *Pray v. Northern Liberties*, 31 Pa.St. 69; *Matter of Mayor of N.Y.*, 11 Johns., 77; *Camden v. Allen*, 2 Dutch., 398; *Sharpless v. Mayor*, supra; *Hanson v. Vernon*, 27 Ia., 47; *Whiting v. Fond du Lac*, supra." [Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

"**Law.** That which is laid down, ordained, or established. A rule or method according to which phenomenon or actions co-exist or follow each other. Law, in its generic sense, is a body of rules of action or conduct prescribed by controlling authority, and having binding legal force. *United States Fidelity and Guaranty Co. v. Guenther*, 281 U.S. 34, 50 S.Ct. 165, 74 L.Ed. 683. That which must be obeyed and followed by citizens subject to sanctions or legal consequences is a law. Law is a solemn expression of the will of the supreme power of the State. Calif.Civil Code, §22.

The "law" of a state is to be found in its statutory and constitutional enactments, as interpreted by its courts, and, in absence of statute law, in rulings of its courts. *Dauer's Estate v. Zabel*, 9 Mich.App. 176, 156 N.W.2d. 34, 37." [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 884; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>]

### **What Is Law?**

What, then, is law? It is the collective organization of the individual right to lawful defense.

Each of us has a natural right – from God – to defend his person, his liberty, and his property. These are the three basic requirements of life, and the preservation of any one of them is completely dependent upon the preservation of the other two. For what are our faculties but the extension of our individuality? And what is property but an extension of our faculties?

If every person has the right to defend – even by force – his person, his liberty, and his property, then it follows that a group of men have the right to organize and support a common force to protect these rights constantly. Thus the principle of collective right – its reason for existing, its lawfulness – is based on individual right. And the common force that protects this collective right cannot logically have any other purpose or any other mission than that for which it acts as a substitute. Thus, since an individual cannot lawfully use force against the person, liberty, or property of another individual, then the common force – for the same reason – cannot lawfully be used to destroy the person, liberty, or property of individuals or groups.

Such a perversion of force would be, in both cases, contrary to our premise. Force has been given to us to defend our own individual rights. Who will dare to say that force has been given to us to destroy the equal rights of our brothers? Since no individual acting separately can lawfully use force to destroy the rights of others, does it not logically follow that the same principle also applies to the common force that is nothing more than the organized combination of the individual forces?

If this is true, then nothing can be more evident than this: The law is the organization of the natural right of lawful defense. It is the substitution of a common force for individual forces. And this common force is to do only what the individual forces have a natural and lawful right to do: to protect persons, liberties, and properties; to maintain the right of each, and to cause justice to reign over us all.

### **The Complete Perversion of the Law**

But, unfortunately, law by no means confines itself to its proper functions. And when it has exceeded its proper functions, it has not done so merely in some inconsequential and debatable matters. The law has gone further than this; it has acted in direct opposition to its own purpose. The law has been used to destroy its own objective: It has been applied to annihilating the justice that it was supposed to maintain; to limiting and destroying rights which its real purpose was to respect. The law has placed the collective force at the disposal of the unscrupulous who wish, without risk, to exploit the person, liberty, and property of others. It has converted plunder into a right, defense into a crime, in order to punish lawful defense.

How has this perversion of the law been accomplished? And what have been the results?

The law has been perverted by the influence of two entirely different causes: stupid greed and false philanthropy. Let us speak of the first.

### **A Fatal Tendency of Mankind**

Self-preservation and self-development are common aspirations among all people. And if everyone enjoyed the unrestricted use of his faculties and the free disposition of the fruits of his labor, social progress would be ceaseless, uninterrupted, and unfailing.

But there is also another tendency that is common among people. When they can, they wish to live and prosper at the expense of others. This is no rash accusation. Nor does it come from a gloomy and uncharitable spirit. The annals of history bear witness to the

truth of it: the incessant wars, mass migrations, religious persecutions, universal slavery, dishonesty in commerce, and monopolies. This fatal desire has its origin in the very nature of man – in that primitive, universal, and insuppressible instinct that impels him to satisfy his desires with the least possible pain.

#### **Property and Plunder**

Man can live and satisfy his wants only by ceaseless labor, by the ceaseless application of his faculties to natural resources. This process is the origin of property.

But it is also true that a man may live and satisfy his wants by seizing and consuming the products of the labor of others. This process is the origin of plunder.

Now since man is naturally inclined to avoid pain – and since labor is pain in itself – it follows that men will resort to plunder whenever plunder is easier than work. History shows this quite clearly. And under these conditions, neither religion nor morality can stop it.

When, then, does plunder stop? It stops when it becomes more painful and more dangerous than labor.

It is evident, then, that the proper purpose of law is to use the power of its collective force to stop this fatal tendency to plunder instead of to work. All the measures of the law should protect property and punish plunder.

But, generally, the law is made by one man or one class of men. And since law cannot operate without the sanction and support of a dominating force, this force must be entrusted to those who make the laws.

This fact, combined with the fatal tendency that exists in the heart of man to satisfy his wants with the least possible effort, explains the almost universal perversion of the law. Thus it is easy to understand how law, instead of checking injustice, becomes the invincible weapon of injustice. It is easy to understand why the law is used by the legislator to destroy in varying degrees among the rest of the people, their personal independence by slavery, their liberty by oppression, and their property by plunder. This is done for the benefit of the person who makes the law, and in proportion to the power that he holds.

[The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>]

**“No man in this country is so high that he is above the law.** No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it. It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives,” 106 U.S., at 220. “Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government **without any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation**, because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? **If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights.**” 106 U.S., at 220, 221.

[United States vs. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S. Ct. 240 (1882); SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>]

We must remember that law is force, and that, consequently, the proper functions of the law cannot lawfully extend beyond the proper functions of force. When law and force keep a person within the bounds of justice, they impose nothing but a mere negation. **They oblige him only to abstain from harming others. They violate neither his personality, his liberty nor his property. They safeguard all of these. They are defensive; they defend equally the rights of all.**

[The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>]

#### **Law Is a Negative Concept**

The harmlessness of the mission performed by law and lawful defense is self-evident; the usefulness is obvious; and the legitimacy cannot be disputed.

As a friend of mine once remarked, this negative concept of law is so true that the statement, the purpose of the law is to cause justice to reign, is not a rigorously accurate statement. It ought to be stated that **the purpose of the law is to prevent injustice from reigning.** In fact, it is injustice, instead of justice, that has an existence of its own. Justice is achieved only when injustice is absent.

**But when the law, by means of its necessary agent, force, imposes upon men a regulation of labor, a method or a subject of education, a religious faith or creed – then the law is no longer negative; it acts positively upon people. It substitutes the will of the legislator for their own initiatives. When this happens, the people no longer need to discuss, to compare, to plan ahead; the law**

1 *does all this for them. Intelligence becomes a useless prop for the people; they cease to be men; they lose their personality, their*  
2 *liberty, their property.*

3 *Try to imagine a regulation of labor imposed by force that is not a violation of liberty; a transfer of wealth imposed by force that is*  
4 *not a violation of property. If you cannot reconcile these contradictions, then you must conclude that the law cannot organize labor*  
5 *and industry without organizing injustice.*

6 *[The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850; SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>]*

#### 7 **4.12.6 CORRECTIVE (past) or PREVENTIVE (future) Remedy?**

8 The type of remedy that a so-called “law” provides determines whether it is law that applies equally to all or merely a  
9 voluntary franchise that only applies to those who have personally consented.

- 10 1. If it provides a remedy for a demonstrated past injury, then it is “law” in a classical sense.
  - 11 1.1. We call this CORRECTIVE justice.
  - 12 1.2. An example of CORRECTIVE justice would be a murder conviction.
- 13 2. If it provides a remedy for a future injury that hasn’t yet occurred, it is a voluntary franchise.
  - 14 2.1. We call this PREVENTIVE justice.
  - 15 2.2. An example of PREVENTIVE justice would be an injunction or restraining order.

16 The above assertions are a product of the legal definition of “standing”. It is a fact that you cannot sue in a court of law  
17 without “standing” and if you don’t have it, your case will be dismissed under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 12(b)(6).  
18 Therefore, you cannot sue in court, whether under statutes or under the common law, without STANDING.

19 *“STANDING TO SUE DOCTRINE. Doctrine that in action in federal constitutional court by citizen against a government officer,*  
20 *complaining of alleged unlawful conduct there is no justiciable controversy unless citizen shows that such conduct invades or will*  
21 *invade a private substantive legally protected interest of plaintiff citizen. Associated Industries of New York State v. Ickes, C.C.A.2,*  
22 *134 F.2d. 694, 702.”*

23 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1577]*

24 The seminal case on standing is [Lujan v. Defenders of Wildlife, 504 U.S. 555 \(1992\)](#). It establishes that burden of proof to  
25 establish elements of standing include three elements, according to the U.S. Supreme Court:

- 26 1. The plaintiff must have suffered an “injury in fact”—an invasion of a legally protected interest which is (a) concrete  
27 and particularized, see *id.*, at 756; [Warth v. Seldin, 422 U.S. 490, 508 \(1975\)](#); [Sierra Club v. Morton, 405 U.S. 727,](#)  
28 [740-741, n. 16 \(1972\)](#);<sup>[1]</sup> and (b) “actual or imminent, not ‘conjectural’ or ‘hypothetical,’ ” [Whitmore, supra, at 155](#)  
29 (quoting [Los Angeles v. Lyons, 461 U.S. 95, 102 \(1983\)](#)).
- 30 2. There must be a causal connection between the injury and the conduct complained of—the injury has to be “fairly. . .  
31 trace[able] to the challenged action of the defendant, and not . . . th[e] result [of] the independent action of some third  
32 party not before the court.” [Simon v. Eastern Ky. Welfare 561\\*561 Rights Organization, 426 U.S. 26, 41-42 \(1976\)](#).
- 33 3. It must be “likely,” as opposed to merely “speculative,” that the injury will be “redressed by a favorable decision.” *Id.*,  
34 at 38, 43.

35 The party invoking federal jurisdiction bears the burden of establishing the above three elements. See [FW/PBS, Inc. v. Dallas,](#)  
36 [493 U.S. 215, 231 \(1990\)](#); [Warth, supra, at 508](#).

37 It is a fact that you cannot demonstrate an injury unless the injury ALREADY happened in the PAST. It is also a fact, that  
38 there is no way to prove an injury with evidence that hasn’t yet happened. Therefore, anything that acts upon the future or  
39 deals with injuries that haven’t yet happened is not “law” in a classical sense and requires consent in some form to implement.  
40 Anything that requires consent is what we call a franchise. Franchises are described in the following resources on our site:

- 41 1. [Government Franchises Course](#), Form #12.012  
42 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 43 2. [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises](#), Form #05.030  
44 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

45 An example of something that would not be “law” in a classical sense but a voluntary franchise is the case of Registered Sex  
46 Offenders. After sex offenders are convicted and enter the jail, they are told that they will either not be released or will not  
47 be released EARLY UNLESS they consent to register their name whenever they move to a new place IN THE FUTURE.

Those who manifest that consent are called “Registered Sex Offenders”. Those who don’t consent never get out of jail or take forever to get out of jail. In effect, the sex offender is being compelled to surrender their PRIVATE constitutional right of privacy under the Fourth Amendment and the right to not incriminate themselves under the Fifth Amendment in exchange for the PUBLIC PRIVILEGE of being liberated from jail. This is a violation of what the U.S. Supreme Court calls “The Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine”, which we describe at length in the following source:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 28.2  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If in fact rights protected by the Constitution are INALIENABLE as the Declaration of Independence says, then you aren’t allowed to legally consent to give them away and any attempt to compel you to do so is an UNJUST and an INJURY:

*“We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -“*  
*[Declaration of Independence]*

*“Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”*  
*[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

Not only can the government NOT compel or coerce you to surrender CONSTITUTIONAL rights as they do with Registered Sex Offenders, they also cannot use your failure to sign up for a franchise or pay or receive the “benefits” of said franchise (such as Social Security) as a basis for an injury and standing to sue in court. The following case explains why:

*“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -‘life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’ and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations:*

*[1] First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”];*

*[2] second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and*

*[3] third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.”*  
*[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]*

The above paragraph establishes that the government cannot use a failure to participate as standing to sue for an injury:

*[1] First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”];*

All franchises MUST be voluntary and participation cannot be economically or commercially coerced by the government. If it is, the participant is the target of illegal duress and they cannot be regarded as lawfully participating:

*“An agreement [consensual contract] obtained by duress, coercion, or intimidation is invalid, since the party coerced is not exercising his free will, and the test is not so much the means by which the party is compelled to execute the agreement as the state of mind induced.”<sup>55</sup> Duress, like fraud, rarely becomes material, except where a contract or conveyance has been made which the maker wishes to avoid. As a general rule, duress renders the contract or conveyance voidable, not void, at the option of the person coerced,<sup>56</sup> and it is susceptible of ratification. Like other voidable contracts, it is valid until it is avoided by the person entitled to avoid it.<sup>57</sup> However, duress in the form of physical compulsion, in which a party is caused to appear to assent when he has no intention of doing so, is generally deemed to render the resulting purported contract void.”<sup>58</sup>*

<sup>55</sup> Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134

<sup>56</sup> Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat’l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326 (holding that acts induced by duress which operate solely on the mind, and fall short of actual physical compulsion, are not void at law, but are voidable only, at the election of him whose acts were induced by it); Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n re (May 16, 1962); Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521, cert den 308 U.S. 571, 84 L.Ed. 479, 60 S.Ct. 85.

<sup>57</sup> Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Heider v. Unicume, 142 Or. 416, 20 P.2d. 384; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n re (May 16, 1962)

<sup>58</sup> Restatement 2d, Contracts §174, stating that if conduct that appears to be a manifestation of assent by a party who does not intend to engage in that conduct is physically compelled by duress, the conduct is not effective as a manifestation of assent.



The inference is therefore inescapable that:

*"In order to be "law" that applies equally to ALL, it must provide a remedy AFTER an injury occurs. It may not PREVENT injuries before they occur. Anything that operates in a PREVENTIVE rather than CORRECTIVE mode is a franchise. There is no standing in a REAL court to sue WITHOUT first demonstrating such an injury to the PRIVATE or NATURAL rights of the Plaintiff or VICTIM."*

#### **4.12.7 Why all man-made law is religious in nature**<sup>59</sup>

A fascinating book on the subject of Biblical Law entitled *The Institutes of Biblical Law* by Rousas John Rushdoony irrefutably establishes that all law is religious, and that it represents a covenant between man and God which is characterized as divine revelation. When we consider that government is founded exclusively on law, government itself then becomes a religion to implement or execute or enforce divine revelation. When government abuses the authority delegated by God through God's law, then it also becomes a false religious cult. This exposition will set the stage for section 4.12.9 later, which establishes that our present day government is nothing but a cult surrounding the false religion it created with its own unjust law because this law has become a vain substitute and an affront to God's Law found in the Bible. Here are some very insightful quotes from pp. 4-5 of that wonderful book:

***Law is in every culture religious in origin. Because law governs man and society, because it establishes and declares the meaning of justice and righteousness, law is inescapably religious, in that it establishes in practical fashion the ultimate concerns of a culture. Accordingly, a fundamental and necessary premise in any and every study of law must be, first, a recognition of this religious nature of law.***

***Second, it must be recognized that in any culture the source of law is the god of that society. If law has its source in man's reason, then reason is the god of that society. If the source is an oligarchy, or in a court, senate, or ruler, then that source is the god of that system.*** Thus, in Greek culture law was essentially a religiously humanistic concept,

*In contrast to every law derived from revelation, nomos for the Greeks originated in the mind (nous). So the genuine nomos is no mere obligatory law, but something in which an entity valid in itself is discovered and appropriated...It is "the order which exists (from time immemorial), is valid and is put into operation."<sup>60</sup>*

*Because for the Greeks mind was one being with the ultimate order of things, man's mind was thus able to discover ultimate law (nomos) out of its own resources, by penetrating through the maze of accident and matter to the fundamental ideas of being. As a result, Greek culture became both humanistic, because man's mind was one with ultimacy, and also neoplatonic, ascetic, and hostile to the world of matter, because mind, to be truly itself, had to separate itself from non-mind.*

***Modern humanism, the religion of the state, locates law in the state and thus makes the state, or the people as they find expression in the state, the god of the system.*** As Mao Tse-Tung has said, "Our God is none other than the masses of the Chinese people."<sup>61</sup> In Western culture, law has steadily moved away from God to the people (or the state) as its source, although the historic power and vitality of the West has been in Biblical faith and law.

***Third, in any society, any change of law is an explicit or implicit change of religion. Nothing more clearly reveals, in fact, the religious change in a society than a legal revolution. When the legal foundations shift from Biblical law to humanism, it means that the society now draws its vitality and power from humanism, not from Christian theism.***

Fourth, no disestablishment of religion as such is possible in any society. A church can be disestablished, and a particular religion can be supplanted by another, but the change is simply to another religion. Since the foundations of law are inescapably religious, no society exists without a religious foundation or without a law-system which codifies the morality of its religion.

***Fifth, there can be no tolerance in a law-system for another religion. Toleration is a device used to introduce a new law-system as a prelude to a new intolerance. Legal positivism, a humanistic faith, has been savage in its hostility to the Biblical law-system and has claimed to be an "open" system. But Cohen, by no means a Christian, has aptly described the logical positivists as "nihilists" and their faith as "nihilistic absolutism."***<sup>62</sup> Every law-system must maintain its existence by hostility to every other law-system and to alien religious foundations or else it commits suicide.

<sup>59</sup> Source: *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.9.

<sup>60</sup> Hermann Kleinknecht and W. Gutbrod, *Law* (London: Adam and Charles Black, 1962), p. 21

<sup>61</sup> Mao Tse-Tung, *The foolish Old Man Who Removed Mountains* (Peking: Foreign Languages Press, 1966), p. 3.

<sup>62</sup> Morris Raphael Cohen, *Reason and Law* (New York: Collier Books, 1961), p. 84 f.

1 In analyzing now the nature of Biblical law, it is important to note first that, for the Bible, law is revelation. The Hebrew word for  
2 law is torah which means instruction, authoritative direction.<sup>63</sup> The Biblical concept of law is broader than the legal codes of the  
3 Mosaic formulation. It applies to the divine word and instruction in its totality:

4 ...the earlier prophets also use torah for the divine word proclaimed through them (Is. viii.  
5 16, cf. also v. 20; Isa. xxx. 9 f.; perhaps also Isa. i. 10). Besides this, certain passages in  
6 the earlier prophets use the word torah also for the commandment of Yahweh which was  
7 written down: thus Hos. viii. 12. Moreover there are clearly examples not only of ritual  
8 matters, but also of ethics.

9 Hence it follows that at any rate in this period torah had the meaning of a divine instruction,  
10 whether it had been written down long ago as a law and was preserved and pronounced  
11 by a priest, or whether the priest was delivering it at that time (Lam. ii. 9; Ezek. vii. 26;  
12 Mal. ii. 4 ff.), or the prophet is commissioned by God to pronounce it for a definite situation  
13 (so perhaps Isa. xxx. 9).

14 Thus what is objectively essential in torah is not the form but the divine authority.<sup>64</sup>

15 The law is the revelation of God and His righteousness. There is no ground in Scripture for despising the law. Neither can the law be  
16 relegated to the Old Testament and grace to the New:

17 The time-honored distinction between the OT as a book of law and the NT as a book of  
18 divine grace is without grounds or justification. Divine grace and mercy are the  
19 presupposition of law in the OT; and the grace and love of God displayed in the NT events  
20 issue in the legal obligations of the New Covenant. Furthermore, the OT contains evidence  
21 of a long history of legal developments which must be assessed before the place of law is  
22 adequately understood. Paul's polemics against the law in Galatians and Romans are  
23 directed against an understanding of law which is by no means characteristic of the OT as  
24 a whole.<sup>65</sup>

25 There is no contradiction between law and grace. The question in James's Epistle is faith and works, not faith and law.<sup>66</sup> Judaism had  
26 made law the mediator between God and man, and between God and the world. It was this view of law, not the law itself, which Jesus  
27 attacked. As Himself the Mediator, Jesus rejected the law as mediator in order to re-establish the law in its God-appointed role as  
28 law, the way of holiness. He established the law by dispensing forgiveness as the law-giver in full support of the law as the convicting  
29 word which makes men sinners.<sup>67</sup> The law was rejected only as mediator and as the source of justification.<sup>68</sup> Jesus fully recognized  
30 the law, and obeyed the law. It was only the absurd interpretations of the law He rejected. Moreover,

31 We are not entitled to gather from the teaching of Jesus in the Gospels that He made any  
32 formal distinction between the Law of Moses and the Law of God. His mission being not  
33 to destroy but to fulfil the Law and the Prophets (Mt. 5:17), so far from saying anything in  
34 disparagement of the Law of Moses or from encouraging His disciples to assume an  
35 attitude of independence with regard to it, He expressly recognized the authority of the  
36 Law of Moses as such, and of the Pharisees as its official interpreters. (Mt. 23:1-3).<sup>69</sup>

37 With the completion of Christ's work, the role of the Pharisees as interpreters ended, but not the authority of the Law. In the New  
38 Testament era, only apostolically received revelation was ground for any alteration in the law. The authority of the law remained  
39 unchanged.

40 St. Peter, e.g. required a special revelation before he would enter the house of the  
41 uncircumcised Cornelius and admit the first Gentile convert into the Church by baptism  
42 (acts 10:1-48) --a step which did not fail to arouse opposition on the part of those who  
43 "were of the circumcision" (cf. 11:1-18).<sup>70</sup>

<sup>63</sup> Ernest F. Kevan, *The Moral Law* (Jenkintown, Penna.: Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1963) p. 5 f. S.R. Driver, "Law (In Old Testament)," in James Hastings, ed., *A Dictionary of the Bible*, vol. III (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), p. 64.

<sup>64</sup> Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, *Law*, p. 44

<sup>65</sup> W.J. Harrelson, "Law in the OT," in *The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible*, (New York: Abingdon Press, 1962), III, 77.

<sup>66</sup> Kleinknecht an Gutbrod, *Law*, p. 125.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid*, pp. 74, 81-91.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 95.

<sup>69</sup> Hugh H. Currie, "Law of God," in James Hastings, ed., *A Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685.

<sup>70</sup> Olaf Moe, "Law," in James Hastings, ed., *Dictionary of the Apostolic Church* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1919), I, 685.

1 The second characteristic of Biblical law is that it is a treaty or covenant. Kline has shown that the form of the giving of the law, the  
2 language of the text, the historical prologue, the requirement of imprecations and benedictions, and much more, all point to the fact  
3 that the law is a treaty established by God with His people. Indeed, "the revelation committed to the two tables was rather a suzerainty  
4 treaty or covenant than a legal code."<sup>71</sup> The full covenant summary, the Ten Commandments, was inscribed on each of the two tables  
5 of stone, one table or copy of the treaty for each party in the treaty, God and Israel.<sup>72</sup>

6 The two stone tables are not, therefore, to be likened to a stele containing one of the half-  
7 dozen or so known legal codes earlier than or roughly contemporary with Moses as though  
8 God had engraved on these tables a corpus of law. The revelation they contain is nothing  
9 less than an epitome of the covenant granted by Yahweh, the sovereign Lord of heaven and  
10 earth, to his elect and redeemed servant, Israel.

11 Not law, but covenant. That must be affirmed when we are seeking a category  
12 comprehensive enough to do justice to this revelation in its totality. At the same time, the  
13 prominence of the stipulations, reflect in the fact that "the ten words" are the element used  
14 as pars pro toto, signifies the centrality of law in this type of covenant. There is probably  
15 no clearer direction afforded the biblical theologian for defining with biblical emphasis  
16 the type of covenant God adopted to formalize his relationship to his people than that given  
17 in the covenant he gave Israel to perform, even "the ten commandments." Such a covenant  
18 is a declaration of God's lordship, consecrating a people to himself in a sovereignly  
19 dictated order of life.<sup>73</sup>

20 This latter phrase needs re-emphasis: the covenant is "a sovereignly dictated order of life." God as the sovereign Lord and Creator  
21 gives His law to man as an act of sovereign grace. It is an act of election, of electing grace (Deut. 7:7 f.; 8:17; 9:4-6, etc.).

22 The God to whom the earth belongs will have Israel for His own property, Ex. xix. 5. It is  
23 only on the ground of the gracious election and guidance of God that the divine commands  
24 to the people are given, and therefore the Decalogue, Ex. xx. 2, places at its forefront the  
25 fact of election.<sup>74</sup>

26 In the law, the total life of man is ordered: "there is no primary distinction between the inner and the outer life; the holy calling of  
27 the people must be realized in both."<sup>75</sup>

28 The third characteristic of the Biblical law or covenant is that it constitutes a plan for dominion under God. God called Adam to  
29 exercise dominion in terms of God's revelation, God's law (Gen. 1:26 ff.; 2:15-17). This same calling, after the fall, was required of  
30 the godly line, and in Noah it was formally renewed (Gen. 9:1-17). It was again renewed with Abraham, with Jacob, with Israel in  
31 the person of Moses, with Joshua, David, Solomon (whose Proverbs echo the law), with Hezekiah and Josiah, and finally with Jesus  
32 Christ. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper is the renewal of the covenant: "this is my blood of the new testament" (or covenant), so  
33 that the sacrament itself re-establishes the law, this time with a new elect group (Matt. 26:28; Mark 14:24; Luke 22:20; 1 Cor. 11:25).  
34 The people of the law are now the people of Christ, the believers redeemed by His atoning blood and called by His sovereign election.  
35 Kline, in analyzing Hebrews 9:16, 17, in relation to the covenant administration, observes:

36 ...the picture suggested would be that of Christ's children (cf. 2:13) inheriting his universal  
37 dominion as their eternal portion (note 9:15b; cf. also 1:14; 2:5 ff.; 6:17; 11:7 ff.). And  
38 such is the wonder of the messianic Mediator-Testator that the royal inheritance of his  
39 sons, which becomes of force only through his death, is nevertheless one of co-regency  
40 with the living Testator! For (to follow the typographical direction provided by Heb.  
41 9:16,17 according to the present interpretation) Jesus is both dying Moses and succeeding  
42 Joshua. Not merely after a figure but in truth a royal Mediator redivivus, he secures the  
43 divine dynasty by succeeding himself in resurrection power and ascension glory.<sup>76</sup>

44 The purpose of God in requiring Adam to exercise dominion over the earth remains His continuing covenant word: man, created in  
45 God's image and commanded to subdue the earth and exercise dominion over it in God's name, is recalled to this task and privilege  
46 by his redemption and regeneration.

<sup>71</sup> Meredith G. Line, *Treaty of the Great King, The Covenant Structure of Deuteronomy: Studies and Commentary* (Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdmans, 1963), p. 16. See also J.A. Thompson: *The Ancient Near Eastern Treaties and the Old Testament* (London: The Tyndale Press, 1964).

<sup>72</sup> Kline, *op. cit.*, p. 19.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 17.

<sup>74</sup> Gustave Friedrich Oehler, *Theology of the Old Testament* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1883), p. 177.

<sup>75</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 182.

<sup>76</sup> Kline, *Treaty of the Great King*, p. 41.

The law is therefore the law for Christian man and Christian society. Nothing is more deadly or more derelict than the notion that the Christian is at liberty with respect to the kind of law he can have. Calvin whose classical humanism gained ascendancy at this point, said of the laws of states, of civil governments:

*I will briefly remark, however, by the way, what laws it (the state) may piously use before God, and be rightly governed by among men. And even this I would have preferred passing over in silence, if I did not know that it is a point on which many persons run into dangerous errors. For some deny that a state is well constituted, which neglects the polity of Moses, and is governed by the common laws of nations. The dangerous and seditious nature of this opinion I leave to the examination of others; it will be sufficient for me to have evinced it to be false and foolish.<sup>77</sup>*

Such ideas, common in Calvinist and Lutheran circles, and in virtually all churches, are still heretical nonsense.<sup>78</sup> Calvin favored "the common law of nations." But the common law of nations in his day was Biblical law, although extensively denatured by Roman law. And this "common law of nations" was increasingly evidencing a new religion, humanism. Calvin wanted the establishment of the Christian religion; he could not have it, nor could it last long in Geneva, without Biblical law.

Two Reformed scholars, in writing of the state, declare, "It is to be God's servant, for our welfare. It must exercise justice, and it has the power of the sword."<sup>79</sup> Yet these men follow Calvin in rejecting Biblical law for "the common law of nations." But can the state be God's servant and by-pass God's law? And if the state "must exercise justice," how is justice defined, by the nations, or by God? There are as many ideas of justice as there are religions.

The question then is, what law is for the state? Shall it be positive law, after calling for "justice" in the state, declare, "A static legislation valid for all times is an impossibility." Indeed!<sup>80</sup> Then what about the commandment, Biblical legislation, if you please, "Thou shalt not kill," and "Thou shalt not steal"? **Are they not intended to valid for all time and in every civil order? By abandoning Biblical law, these Protestant theologians end up in moral and legal relativism.**

Roman Catholic scholars offer natural law. The origins of this concept are in Roman law and religion. For the Bible, there is no law in nature, because nature is fallen and cannot be normative. Moreover the source of law is not nature but God. There is no law in nature but a law over nature, God's law.<sup>81</sup>

**Neither positive law [man's law] nor natural law can reflect more than the sin and apostasy of man: revealed law [e.g. ONLY THE BIBLE] is the need and privilege of Christian society. It is the only means whereby man can fulfill his creation mandate of exercising dominion under God. Apart from revealed law [the BIBLE!], man cannot claim to be under God but only in rebellion against God.**

[*The Institutes of Biblical Law*, Rousas John Rushdoony, 1973, The Craig Press, Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 72-79485, pp. 4-5, Emphasis added]

To summarize the findings of this section:

1. The purpose of law is to describe and codify the morality of a culture. Since only religion can define morality, then all law is religious in origin.
2. In any culture, the source of law becomes the god of that society. If law is based on Biblical law, then the God of that society is the true God. If it becomes the judges or the rulers, who are at war with God, then these rulers become the god of that society.
3. In any society, any change of law is an explicit or implicit change of religion.
4. The disestablishment of religion in any society is an impossibility, because all civilizations are based on law and law is religious in nature.
5. There can be no tolerance in a law system for another religion. All religious systems eventually seek to destroy their competition for the sake of self-preservation. Consequently, governments tend eventually to try to control or eliminate religions in order to preserve and expand their power.
6. The laws of our society must derive from Biblical law. Any other result leads to "humanism", apostasy, and mutiny against God, who is our only King and our Lawgiver.

<sup>77</sup> John Calvin, *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, bk. IV, chap. XX, para. Xiv. In the John Allen translation (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Christiana Education, 1936), II, 787 f.

<sup>78</sup> See H. de Jongste and J.M. van Krimpen, *The Bible and the Life of the Christian*, for similar opinions (Philadelphia: Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Co., 1968), p. 66 ff.

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 73.

<sup>80</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 75.

<sup>81</sup> The very term "nature" is mythical. See R.J. Rushdoony, "The Myth of Nature," in *The Mythology of Science* (Nutley, N.J.: The Craig Press, 1967), pp. 96-98.

7. Humanism is the worship of the “state”, which is simply a collection of people under a democratic form of government. By “worship”, we mean obedience to the dictates and mandates of the collective majority. The United States is NOT a democracy, it is a Republic based on individual rights and sovereignty, NOT collective sovereignty.
8. The consequence of humanism is moral relativism and disobedience to God’s laws, which is sin and apostasy and leads to separation from God.

#### **4.12.8 The result of violating God’s laws or putting man’s laws above God’s laws is slavery, servitude, and captivity**<sup>82</sup>

The Bible vividly describes what happens when the people choose to disregard God’s laws and follow only the laws of men or of governments made up of men. The result of disregarding God’s laws and substituting in their place man’s vain laws is slavery, servitude, and captivity for any society that does this. The greater the conflict or deviation between man’s laws and God’s laws, the more severe the punishment and oppression and wrath will be that God will inflict:

*But to the wicked, God says:*

**“What right have you to declare My statutes [write man’s vain law], or take My covenant [the Bible] in your mouth, seeing you hate instruction and cast My words behind you? When you saw a thief, you consented with him, and have been a partaker with adulterers. You give your mouth to evil, and your tongue frames deceit. You sit and speak against your brother; you slander your own mother’s son. These things you have done, and I kept silent; you thought that I was altogether like you; but I will reprove you, and set them in order before your eyes. Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver: Whoever offers praise glorifies Me; and to him who orders his conduct aright I will show the salvation of God.”**  
*[Psalm 50:16-23, Bible, NKJV]*

Below is an excerpt from the Bible that illustrates the point we are trying to make in this section, found in 2 Kings 17:5-23. The governments described below that violated God’s laws and thereby alienated themselves from God consisted of kings, but today’s equivalent is our politicians, who by law should be servants but who through extortion under the color of law in illegally enforcing income taxes, have made themselves into the equivalent of kings.

#### **Israel Carried Captive to Assyria**

<sup>5</sup> Now the king of Assyria went throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria and besieged it for three years. <sup>6</sup>In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria and carried Israel away to Assyria, and placed them in Halah and by the Habor, the River of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

<sup>7</sup>For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who had brought them up out of [slavery in] the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and they had feared other gods, <sup>8</sup>and had walked in the statutes of the nations whom the LORD had cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made. <sup>9</sup>Also the children of Israel secretly did against the LORD their God things that were not right, and they built for themselves high places in all their cities, from watchtower to fortified city. <sup>10</sup>They set up for themselves sacred pillars and wooden images<sup>[1]</sup> on every high hill and under every green tree. <sup>11</sup>There they burned incense on all the high places, like the nations whom the LORD had carried away before them; and they did wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger, <sup>12</sup>for they served idols [governments and laws and kings], of which the LORD had said to them, “You shall not do this thing.”

<sup>13</sup>Yet the LORD testified against Israel and against Judah, by all of His prophets, every seer, saying, “**Turn from your evil ways, and keep My commandments and My statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the prophets.**” <sup>14</sup>Nevertheless they would not hear, but stiffened their necks, like the necks of their fathers, who did not believe in the LORD their God. <sup>15</sup>And they rejected His statutes and His covenant that He had made with their fathers, and His testimonies which He had testified against them; they followed idols, became idolaters, and went after the nations who were all around them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not do like them. <sup>16</sup>So they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, made for themselves a molded image and two calves, made a wooden image and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. <sup>17</sup>And they caused their sons and daughters to pass through the fire, practiced witchcraft and soothsaying, and sold themselves [through usurious taxes] to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke Him to anger. <sup>18</sup>Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them from His sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.

<sup>19</sup>Also Judah did not keep the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made. <sup>20</sup>And the LORD rejected all the descendants of Israel, afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of plunderers, until He had cast them from His sight. <sup>21</sup>For He tore Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king. Then Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them commit a great sin. <sup>22</sup>For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they did not depart from them, <sup>23</sup>until the LORD removed Israel out of His sight, as He had said by all His servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away from their own land to Assyria, as it is to this day.

<sup>82</sup> Source: Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.11.



Therefore, the surest way to incur the wrath of God against you is to disregard or violate His Laws, or to put the commandments and laws and governments of men above obedience to His sacred laws. We must have our priorities straight or we may dishonor God and violate the first four commandments of the Ten Commandments, which require us to love and trust and honor God above and beyond any earthly government. If we put man's laws above God's laws on our priority list, then we are committing idolatry toward a man-made thing called government.

The *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 4.17 describes a few examples where the modern day vain laws of our government conflict with God's laws. These conflicts of law force us into the circumstance where we must make a choice in our obedience and allegiance. The choice of which of those two we should obey when there is such a conflict ought to be quite evident to those who have read the passage above.

#### 4.12.9 Abuse of Law as Religion<sup>83</sup>

Religion is legally defined as follows:

***"Religion.** Man's relation to Divinity, to reverence, **worship**, obedience, and **submission to mandates and precepts of supernatural or superior beings**. In its broadest sense includes all forms of **belief in the existence of superior beings exercising power over human beings by volition, imposing rules of conduct, with future rewards and punishments**. **Bond uniting man to God, and a virtue whose purpose is to render God worship due him as source of all being and principle of all government of things**. *Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church*, 142 Misc. 894, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1292]

According to the above definition, every system of religion is based on:

1. The existence of a superior being.
2. Faith in the superior being.
3. Obedience to the laws of that superior being. This is called "worship".
4. The nature of the superior being as the basis for the "government of all things".
5. Supreme allegiance to the will of the superior being.

Principles of law can be abused to create a counterfeit state-sponsored religion which imitates God's religion in every particular. To see the full extent of how this has been done and all the symptoms, see *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016, Section 14.2. Right now, we will summarize how the above elements of religion can be "simulated" through abuse of the legal system by your covetous public servants:

1. Government franchises can be created which make those in government superior in relation to everyone else for all those who participate. People are recruited to join the church by being compelled to participate in these franchises because they are deprived of basic necessities needed to survive if they don't.
2. "Presumption" can be used as a substitute for religious faith. A presumption is simply a belief that either is not or cannot be supported by legally admissible evidence.
3. Fear of punishments administered under the "presumed" but not actual authority of law can be used to ensure obedience toward and therefore "worship" of the superior being.
4. The superior being is the government, and thereby that superior being is the basis for the "government of all things".
5. Allegiance to the government is supreme because very strong punishments follow for those who refuse obedience because their OTHER God forbids it.

This section will focus on steps 1 and 2 above, which is how presumption and law are abused to create a religion that at least "appears" to most people to be a legitimate government function.

Before you can fool people using the process above, you must first dumb them down from a legal perspective. This is done by removing all aspects of legal education from the public school and junior college curricula so that only "priests" of a civil religion called "attorneys" will even come close to knowing the truth about what is going on. This will bring the population of people who know down to a small enough level that they can easily be targeted and controlled by those in the government who license and regulate them without the need for police power, guns, or military force. The legal field is so lucrative and

<sup>83</sup> Adapted from: *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016, Section 11.2.2; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

most lawyers are so greedy that economic coercion alone is sufficient to keep the limited few who know the truth “gagged” from sharing it with others, lest their revenues dry up.

*"The mouth which eats does not talk."  
[Chinese Proverb]*

After you have dumbed down the masses, the sheep in the general public are easy to control through carefully targeted deception and propaganda for which the speakers are insulated from liability for their LIES.

1. The IRS has given itself free reign to literally lie to the public with impunity in their publications:

*Internal Revenue Manual  
Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)  
IRS Publications*

*IRS Publications, issued by the Headquarters Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their advisors. They typically highlight changes in the law, provide examples illustrating Service positions, and include worksheets. **Publications are nonbinding on the Service and do not necessarily cover all positions for a given issue. While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position.***

2. IRS allows its agents to use pseudonyms other than their real legal name so that they are protected from accountability if they misrepresent the truth to the public. See:

*Notice of Pseudonym Use and Unreliable IRS Records, Form #04.206  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>*

3. Federal courts have given the IRS license to lie on their phone support, and in person. See:

*Federal Courts and the IRS' Own IRM Say the IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for Its Actions or Its Words or For Following Its Own Written Procedures!, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>*

4. Even the federal courts themselves routinely lie with impunity, because they are accountable to no one and the IRS doesn't even listen to the courts below the U.S. Supreme Court anyway: Judges control the selection of grand juries and they abuse this authority to choose sheep who will do what they are told and never indict the judge himself because they are too ignorant, lazy, and uneducated to think for themselves and take a risk.

*Internal Revenue Manual  
Section 4.10.7.2.9.8 (05-14-1999) Importance of Court Decisions*

*1. Decisions made at various levels of the court system are considered to be interpretations of tax laws and may be used by either examiners or taxpayers to support a position.*

*2. Certain court cases lend more weight to a position than others. A case decided by the U.S. Supreme Court becomes the law of the land and takes precedence over decisions of lower courts. The Internal Revenue Service must follow Supreme Court decisions. For examiners, Supreme Court decisions have the same weight as the Code.*

***3. Decisions made by lower courts, such as Tax Court, District Courts, or Claims Court, are binding on the Service only for the particular taxpayer and the years litigated. Adverse decisions of lower courts do not require the Service to alter its position for other taxpayers.***

Now that those in government who run the system have a license to lie with impunity, next you pass a “code” that has the FORM and APPEARANCE of law, but which actually ISN'T law. The U.S. Supreme Court referred to such a “code”, when it said:

***"To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms.***

***Nor is it taxation. 'A tax,' says Webster's Dictionary, 'is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.' 'Taxes are burdens or charges imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.' Cooley, Const. Lim., 479."**  
*[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874) ]**

In that sense, the law itself also becomes a vehicle for propaganda focused solely on propagating false presumptions and beliefs about the liabilities of the average American toward the government. To the legal layman and the average American

however, such a ruse will at least “look” like law, but those who advance it know it isn’t. Only a select few “priests” of the civil religion at the top of the civil religion who set up the fraud know the truth, and these few people are so well paid that they keep their mouths SHUT.

There are many ways to create a state-sponsored “bible” that looks like law and has the forms of law. For instance, you can:

1. Create a franchise agreement that “activates” or becomes legally enforceable only with your individual and explicit consent in some form. In that sense, the code which embodies this private law behaves just like a state-sponsored bible: It only applies to those who BELIEVE they are subject to it. The self-serving deception and propaganda spread by the legal profession and the government are the main reason that anyone “believes” or “presumes” that they are subject to it.
2. Codify the codes pertaining to a subject into a single title in the U.S. Code and then REPEAL the whole darned thing, but surround the language with so much subtle legalese that the REPEAL will be undetectable to all but the most highly trained legal minds.
3. Enact the code into something *other* than “positive law”. This makes such a code “prima facie evidence”, meaning nothing more than a “presumption” that is NOT admissible as evidence of an obligation in a court of law.

*“Prima facie. Lat. At first sight on the first appearance; on the face of it; so far as can be judged from the first disclosure; presumably; a fact presumed to be true unless disproved by some evidence to the contrary. State ex rel. Herbert v. Whims, 68 Ohio.App. 39, 38 N.E.2d. 596, 499, 22 O.O. 110. See also Presumption.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189]

Now let’s apply the above concepts to show how ALL THREE have been employed to create a civil religion of socialism using the Internal Revenue Code.

First, we establish that the Internal Revenue Code is an excise tax which applies to those engaged in an activity called a “trade or business”. 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) defines this activity as “the functions of a public office”. The nature of this franchise is exhaustively described in the memorandum below:

The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Even the courts recognize that the Internal Revenue Code is a private law franchise agreement, when they said that it only pertains to franchisees called “taxpayers”:

*“The revenue laws are a code or system in regulation of tax assessment and collection. They relate to taxpayers, and not to nontaxpayers. The latter are without their scope. No procedure is prescribed for nontaxpayers, and no attempt is made to annul any of their rights and remedies in due course of law. With them Congress does not assume to deal, and they are neither of the subject nor of the object of the revenue laws...”*  
[Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 (1922)]

*“Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [officers, employees, and elected officials of the Federal Government] and not to non-taxpayers [American Citizens/American Nationals not subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of the Federal Government]. The latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for non-taxpayers and no attempt is made to annul any of their Rights or Remedies in due course of law.”*  
[Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]

Based on the above article, the nature of the Internal Revenue Code as a franchise and an excise tax is carefully concealed by both the IRS and the courts in order so that people will not know that their express consent is required and exactly how that consent was provided. If they knew that, they would all instantly abandon the activity and cease to be “taxpayers” or lawful subjects of IRS enforcement.

Next, we note that the entire Internal Revenue Code was REPEALED in 1939 and has never since been reenacted. You can see the amazing evidence for yourself right from the horse’s mouth below:

Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 1, Exhibit #05.027  
<http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

Below is the text of the repeal extracted from the above:

**Sec. 4. Repeal and Savings Provisions.**—(a) The Internal Revenue Title, as hereinafter set forth, is intended to include all general laws of the United States and parts of such laws, relating exclusively to internal revenue, in force on the 2d day of January 1939 (1) of a permanent nature and (2) of a temporary nature if embraced in said Internal Revenue Title. In furtherance of that purpose, **all such laws and parts of laws codified herein, to the extent they relate exclusively to internal revenue, are repealed, effective, except as provided in section 5, on the day following the date of enactment of this act.**

(b) Such repeal shall not affect any act done or any right accruing or accrued, or any suit or proceeding had or commenced in any civil cause before the said repeal, but all rights and liabilities under said acts shall continue, and may be enforced in the same manner, as if said repeal had not been made; nor shall any office, position, employment board, or committee, be abolished by such repeal, but the same shall continue under the pertinent provisions of the Internal Revenue Title.

(c) All offenses committed, and all penalties or forfeitures incurred under any statute hereby repealed, may be prosecuted and punished in the same manner and with the same effect as if this act had not been passed.

**Sec. 5. Continuance of Existing Law.**—Any provision of law in force on the 2d day of January 1939 corresponding to a provision contained in the Internal Revenue Title shall remain in force until the corresponding provision under such Title takes effect. [Revenue Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 1, Section 4, emphasis added]

The above repeal is also reflected in 26 U.S.C. §7851:

[TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 80 > Subchapter B > § 7851](#)  
[§ 7851. Applicability of revenue laws](#)

(a) General rules

Except as otherwise provided in any section of this title—

(1) Subtitle A

(A) **Chapters 1, 2, 4,<sup>[1]</sup> and 6 of this title [these are the chapters that make up Subtitle A] shall apply only with respect to taxable years [basically calendar years] beginning after December 31, 1953, and ending after the date of enactment of this title, and with respect to such taxable years, chapters 1 (except sections 143 and 144) and 2, and section 3801, of the Internal Revenue Code of 1939 are hereby repealed.**

Note the key word “**and ending after the date of enactment of this title**”. That word “and” means that the taxable year must both begin after December 31, 1953 AND end after enactment of the title into law. The Internal Revenue Code was enacted into law on August 16, 1954.

[Code of Federal Regulations]  
[Title 26, Volume 1]  
[Revised as of April 1, 2006]  
From the U.S. Government Printing Office via GPO Access  
[CITE: 26CFR1.0-1]  
[Page 5-9]  
TITLE 26--INTERNAL REVENUE  
CHAPTER I--INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE, DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY  
PART I \_INCOME TAXES--Table of Contents  
Sec.1.0-1 Internal Revenue Code of 1954 and regulations.

(a) Enactment of law.

The Internal Revenue Code of 1954 which became law upon enactment of Public Law 591, 83d Congress, approved August 16, 1954, provides in part as follows: . . .

Therefore, only calendar years BOTH beginning after December 31, 1953 AND ending after August 16, 1954 are included, which means only in the calendar year 1954 is the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A enforceable. If they had meant otherwise and had meant the code to apply to all years beyond 1954, they would have said “OR” rather than “AND”.

Next, we will look at how the Internal Revenue Code consists of nothing more than simply a “presumption” that is not admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding. 1 U.S.C. §204 lists all of the titles within the U.S. Code. Of Title 26, it says that Title 26, the Internal Revenue Code, is “prima facie evidence”:

1 1 U.S.C. §204: Codes and Supplements as evidence of the laws of United States and District of Columbia; citation of Codes and  
2 Supplements

3 Sec. 204. - Codes and Supplements as evidence of the laws of United States and District of Columbia; citation of Codes and  
4 Supplements

5 In all courts, tribunals, and public offices of the United States, at home or abroad, of the District of Columbia, and of each

6 State, Territory, or insular possession of the United States -

7 (a) United States Code. -

8 [1] The matter set forth in the edition of the Code of Laws of the United States current at any time shall, together with the then  
9 current supplement, if any, establish prima facie [by presumption] the laws of the United States, general and permanent in their  
10 nature, in force on the day preceding the commencement of the session following the last session the legislation of which is included:

11 [2] Provided, however, That whenever titles of such Code shall have been enacted into positive law the text thereof shall be legal  
12 evidence of the laws therein contained, in all the courts of the United States, the several States, and the Territories and insular  
13 possessions of the United States.

14 Of “prima facie”, Blacks’ Law Dictionary says:

15 *“Prima facie. Lat. At first sight on the first appearance; on the face of it; so far as can be judged from the first disclosure; **presumably;***  
16 *a fact presumed to be true unless disproved by some evidence to the contrary. State ex rel. Herbert v. Whims, 68 Ohio.App. 39, 38*  
17 *N.E.2d. 596, 499, 22 O.O. 110. See also Presumption.”*  
18 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1189]*

19 1 U.S.C. §204 establishes a presumption and it is a statute. That means it establishes a “statutory presumption”. The U.S.  
20 Supreme Court has held that “statutory presumptions” are unconstitutional and that they are superseded by the presumption  
21 of innocence:

22 *“The principle that there is a presumption of innocence in favor of the accused is the undoubted law, axiomatic and elementary, and*  
23 *its enforcement lies at the foundation of the administration of our criminal law.”*  
24 *[Coffin v. United States, 156 U.S. 432, 453 (1895)]*  
25

26 *“It is apparent,’ this court said in the Bailey Case ( 219 U.S. 239, 31 S. Ct. 145, 151) ‘that **a constitutional prohibition cannot be***  
27 ***transgressed indirectly by the creation of a statutory presumption any more than it can be violated by direct enactment. The***  
28 ***power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions.”***  
29 *[Heiner v. Donnan, 285 U.S. 312 (1932)]*

30 Evidence that is “prima facie” means simply a presumption. The following rules apply to presumptions:

- 31 1. The accused is presumed to be innocent until proven guilty with evidence.  
32 2. Only evidence and facts can convict a person.

33 “guilt must be proven by legally obtained evidence”

- 34 3. A “presumption” is not evidence, but simply a belief akin to a religion.

35 *A presumption is an assumption of fact that the law requires to be made from another fact or group of facts found or otherwise*  
36 *established in the action. **A presumption is not evidence.** A presumption is either conclusive or rebuttable. Every rebuttable*  
37 *presumption is either (a) a presumption affecting the burden of producing evidence or (b) a presumption affecting the burden of proof.*  
38 *Calif.Evid.Code, §600.*

39 *In all civil actions and proceedings not otherwise provided for by Act of Congress or by the Federal Rules of Evidence, a presumption*  
40 *imposes on the party against whom it is directed the burden of going forward with evidence to rebut or meet the presumption, but*  
41 *does not shift to such party the burden of proof in the sense of the risk of nonpersuasion, which remains throughout the trial upon the*  
42 *party on whom it was originally cast. Federal Evidence Rule 301.*

43 *See also Disputable presumption; inference; Juris et de jure; Presumptive evidence; Prima facie; Raise a presumption.*  
44 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185]*

- 45 4. Beliefs and opinions are NOT admissible as evidence in any court.



***Evidence of the beliefs or opinions of a witness on matters of religion is not admissible*** for the purpose of showing that by reason of their nature the witness' credibility is impaired or enhanced.  
[SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/fre/rules.htm#Rule610>]

5. Presumptions may not be imposed if they injure rights protected by the Constitution:

(1) [8:4993] ***Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:*** A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive ***presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights.*** [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) 414 US 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]  
[*Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group, paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34*]

6. Presumptions are the OPPOSITE of “due process” of law and undermine and destroy it:

***“If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not due process of law.”***

You can read more about the above in our memorandum below:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Consequently, it is unconstitutional for a judge to allow any provision of the Internal Revenue Code to be cited as legal evidence of an obligation. The only thing that can be cited is the underlying revenue statutes from the Statutes At Large, because the code itself is a presumption. That approach doesn’t work either, however, because 53 Stat. 1, Section 4 above repealed those statutes also. Therefore, there is no law to which is admissible as evidence of any obligation and therefore:

1. The entire Internal Revenue Code is nothing but a system of beliefs and presumptions unsupported by evidence.
2. Any judge that elevates such a presumption to the level of evidence is enacting law into force, and no judge has legislative powers. This is a violation of the separation of powers doctrine.
3. All judicial proceedings involving the Internal Revenue Code amount to nothing more than church worship services or inquisitions for those who “believe” the code applies to them.
4. If the judge allows the government to cite a provision of the I.R.C. against a private litigant without providing legally admissible evidence from the Statutes At Large which ARE positive law, he is engaging in an act of religion and belief without any evidentiary support and which CANNOT be supported.
5. Anyone criminally convicted under any provision of the Internal Revenue Code is nothing more than a political prisoner or a person who is a heretic against the state sponsored religion.

The mechanisms for the state-sponsored religion are subtle, but all the elements are there. We will examine all of these elements in the following chapters because they are extensive.

#### **4.12.10 Civil statutes are not “law” as defined in the Bible<sup>84</sup>**

In his wonderful course on justice and mercy that we highly recommend, Pastor Tim Keller analyzes the elements that make up “justice” from both a legal and a biblical perspective.

*Doing Justice and Mercy*-Pastor Tim Keller  
<http://sedm.org/doing-justice-and-mercy-timothy-keller/>

At 19:00 he begins covering biblical justice and introduces the subject by quoting Lev. 24:22:

*“You shall have the same law for the stranger and for one from your own country; for I am the LORD your God.”*  
[Lev. 24:22, Bible, NKJV]

<sup>84</sup> Source: *Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002, Section 10.3; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

The above scripture may seem innocuous at first until you consider what a biblical “stranger” is. In legal terms, it means a “nonresident”. A “nonresident”, in turn, is a transient wanderer who is not domiciled in the physical place that he or she is physically located. To have the SAME law for both nonresident and domiciliary means they are BOTH treated equally by the government and the court. This scripture therefore advocates equality of protection and treatment between nonresidents and domiciliaries. We cover the subject of equality of protection and treatment in:

Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The legal implications of Lev. 24:22 is the following:

1. A biblical “stranger” is called a “nonresident” in the legal field.
2. A biblical stranger is therefore someone WITHOUT a civil domicile in the place he is physically located.
3. The Bible says in Lev. 24:22 that you must have the SAME “law” for both the stranger and the domiciliary.
4. The civil statutory code acquires the “force of law” only upon the consent of those who are subject to it. Hence, the main difference between the nonresident and the domiciliary is consent.
5. The only type of “law” that is the SAME for both nonresidents and domiciliaries is the common law and the criminal law, because:
  - 5.1. Neither one of these two types of law requires consent of those they are enforced against.
  - 5.2. Neither one requires a civil domicile to be enforceable. A mere physical or commercial presence is sufficient to enforce EITHER.

The conclusion is therefore inescapable that the only way the nonresident and the domiciliary can be treated EXACTLY equally in a biblical sense is if:

1. The only type of “law” God authorizes is the criminal law and the common law. This means that God Himself defines “law” as NOT including the civil statutes or protection franchises.
2. Anything OTHER than the criminal law and common law is not “law” but merely a compact or contract enforceable only against those who individually and expressly consent. Implicit in the idea of consent is the absence of duress, coercion, or force of any kind. This means that the government offering civil statutes or “protection franchises” MUST:
  - 2.1. NEVER call these statutes “law” but only an offer to contract with those who seek their “benefits”.
  - 2.2. Only offer an opportunity to consent to those who are legally capable of lawfully consenting. Those in states of the Union whose rights are UNALIENABLE are legally incapable of consenting.
  - 2.3. RECOGNIZE WHERE consent is impossible, which means among those whose PRIVATE or NATURAL rights are unalienable in states of the Union.
  - 2.4. RECOGNIZE those who refuse to consent.
  - 2.5. Provide a way administratively to express and register their non-consent and be acknowledged with legally admissible evidence that their withdrawal of consent has been registered..
  - 2.6. PROTECT those who refuse to consent from retribution for not “volunteering”.
3. The civil statutory code may NOT be created, enacted, enforced, or offered against ANYONE OTHER than those who LAWFULLY consented and had the legal capacity to consent because they were either abroad or on federal territory, both of which are not protected by the Constitution. Why? Because it is a “protection franchise” that DESTROYS equality of treatment of those who are subject to it. We cover this in Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.
4. Everyone in states of the Union MUST be conclusively presumed to NOT consent to ANY civil domicile and therefore be EQUAL under ALL “laws” within the venue.
5. Both private people AND those in government, or even the entire government are on an equal footing with each other in court. NONE enjoys any special advantage, which means no one in government may assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity UNLESS PRIVATE people can as well.
6. Anyone who tries to enact, offer, or enforce ANY civil statutory “codes” and especially franchises is attempting what the U.S. Supreme Court calls “class legislation” that leads inevitably to strife in society:

*“The income tax law under consideration is marked by discriminating features which affect the whole law. It discriminates between those who receive an income of \$4,000 and those who do not. It thus vitiates, in my judgment, by this arbitrary discrimination, the whole legislation. Hamilton says in one of his papers (the Continentalist): ‘The genius of liberty reprobates everything arbitrary or discretionary in taxation. It exacts that every man, by a definite and general rule, should know what proportion of his property the state demands; whatever liberty we may boast of in theory, it cannot exist in fact while [arbitrary] assessments continue.’ I Hamilton’s*

Works (Ed. 1885) 270. The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation. Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society. It was hoped and believed that the great amendments to the constitution which followed the late Civil War had rendered such legislation impossible for all future time.”  
[Pollock v. Farmers’ Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

7. Any attempt to refer to the civil code as “law” in a biblical sense by anyone in the legal profession is a deception and a heresy. They are LYING!
8. The only proper way to refer to the civil statutory code is as “PRIVATE LAW” or “SPECIAL LAW”, but not merely “law”. Any other description leads to deception.

*“Private law. That portion of the law which defines, regulates, enforces, and administers relationships among individuals, associations, and corporations. As used in contradistinction to public law, the term means all that part of the law which is administered between citizen and citizen, or which is concerned with the definition, regulation, and enforcement of rights in cases where both the person in whom the right inheres and the person upon whom the obligation is incident are private individuals. See also Private bill; Special law. Compare Public Law.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1196]

*“special law. One relating to particular persons or things; one made for individual cases or for particular places or districts; one operating upon a selected class, rather than upon the public generally. A private law. A law is “special” when it is different from others of the same general kind or designed for a particular purpose, or limited in range or confined to a prescribed field of action or operation. A “special law” relates to either particular persons, places, or things or to persons, places, or things which, though not particularized, are separated by any method of selection from the whole class to which the law might, but not such legislation, be applied. Utah Farm Bureau Ins. Co. v. Utah Ins. Guaranty Ass’n, Utah, 564 P.2d. 751, 754. A special law applies only to an individual or a number of individuals out of a single class similarly situated and affected, or to a special locality. Board of County Com’rs of Lemhi County v. Swensen, Idaho, 80 Idaho 198, 327 P.2d. 361, 362. See also Private bill; Private law. Compare General law; Public law.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1397-1398]

9. Anyone who advocates creating, offering, or enforcing the civil statutory code in any society corrupts society, usually for the sake of the love of money. In effect, they seek to turn the civil temple of government into a WHOREHOUSE. Justice is only possible when those who administer it are impartial and have no financial conflict of interest. The purpose of all franchises is to raise government revenue, usually for the “benefit” mainly of those in the government, and not for anyone else.

*“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.”<sup>85</sup> Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain from a discharge of their trusts.<sup>86</sup> That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves.<sup>87</sup> and owes a fiduciary duty to the public.<sup>88</sup> It has been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual.<sup>89</sup> Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public policy.<sup>90</sup>”*  
[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

<sup>85</sup> State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

<sup>86</sup> Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

<sup>87</sup> Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

<sup>88</sup> United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass) 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

<sup>89</sup> Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

<sup>90</sup> Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

**QUESTION FOR DOUBTERS:** If the analysis in this section is NOT accurate, then why did God say the following about either rejecting or disobeying His commandments and law or replacing them with man-made commandments and statutes, such as we have today?:

**Israel Carried Captive to Assyria**

5 Now the king of Assyria went throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria and besieged it for three years. 6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria and carried Israel away to Assyria, and placed them in Halah and by the Habor, the River of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and they had feared other gods, 8 and had walked in the statutes of the nations whom the Lord had cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made. 9 Also the children of Israel secretly did against the Lord their God things that were not right, and they built for themselves high places in all their cities, from watchtower to fortified city. 10 They set up for themselves sacred pillars and wooden images[a] on every high hill and under every green tree. 11 There they burned incense on all the high places, like the nations whom the Lord had carried away before them; and they did wicked things to provoke the Lord to anger, 12 for they served idols, of which the Lord had said to them, "You shall not do this thing."

13 Yet the Lord testified against Israel and against Judah, by all of His prophets, every seer, saying, "Turn from your evil ways, and keep My commandments and My statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by My servants the prophets." 14 Nevertheless they would not hear, but stiffened their necks, like the necks of their fathers, who did not believe in the Lord their God. 15 And they rejected His statutes and His covenant that He had made with their fathers, and His testimonies which He had testified against them; they followed idols, became idolaters, and went after the nations who were all around them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them that they should not do like them. 16 So they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, made for themselves a molded image and two calves, made a wooden image and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. 17 And they caused their sons and daughters to pass through the fire, practiced witchcraft and soothsaying, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke Him to anger. 18 Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them from His sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.

19 Also Judah did not keep the commandments of the Lord their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made. 20 And the Lord rejected all the descendants of Israel, afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of plunderers, until He had cast them from His sight. 21 For He tore Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king. Then Jeroboam drove Israel from following the Lord, and made them commit a great sin. 22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they did not depart from them, 23 until the Lord removed Israel out of His sight, as He had said by all His servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away from their own land to Assyria, as it is to this day.

[2 Kings 17:5-23, Bible, NKJV]

1 The above analysis is EXACTLY the approach we take in defining what "law" is in the following memorandum:

What is "law"?, Form #05.048  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2 **4.12.11 Too much law causes crime!**

3 "The more corrupt the state, the more numerous the laws."  
4 [Tacitus, Roman historian 55-117 A.D.]

5 Yes, that's right. I, being of sound mind and aging body, do solemnly acclaim and justly affirm that I am a criminal. And, if  
6 I do my job correctly, by the time you finish reading this you will realize that not only are you a criminal also, but that it is  
7 almost impossible NOT to be a criminal in modern society; and, what you should do about it.

8 My premise is simply that government, not only at the federal level but in particular at the state and local level, has grown so  
9 gorged and bloated that it has become virtually impossible for any of us to remain "law-abiding citizens." In order to be law-  
10 abiding, one must first know and understand the law.

11 "All persons in the United States are chargeable with knowledge of the Statutes-at-Large....[I]t is well established that anyone who  
12 deals with the government assumes the risk that the agent acting in the government's behalf has exceeded the bounds of his authority,"  
13 [Bollow v. Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, 650 F.2d. 1093 (9th Cir. 1981)]

1 Now I ask you, in today's society how many people really know, let alone understand even READ, "the law?" Moreover,  
2 how many policemen really know or, more importantly, understand the law? Do the lawyers and judges, who are charged  
3 with the protection of America's most sacred document, even understand the law? Judging from the number of appealed  
4 judgments these days, it would appear that even these "protectors of justice" are unable to effectively untangle the thicket of  
5 jurisprudence created by the endless loads of fertilizer produced by the various legislatures.

6 Just the number of laws one would have to read and familiarize themselves with in order to become adequately knowledgeable  
7 makes the task near to impossible. It would literally be a full-time and lifetime job to read and learn ALL laws and there  
8 would be no time left to have a REAL life! Why, we would all have to go to law school just to get to a proper starting point  
9 of understanding the law. Last year, in North Carolina alone, 519 new laws were passed by the General ASSEMBLY. Sixty  
10 new laws took effect in the Old North State on January 1st of this year. Add these to the tens of thousands of laws already on  
11 the books and you begin to see the enormity of the endeavor to properly understand justice and how its principles are to be  
12 applied. And that is just in one state, folks. I wonder how many "new" laws have been instituted where you live this year?

13 Still skeptical? Take an afternoon and go to the nearest law library. Even the name "law library" should send a chill down  
14 any thinking person's spine. I am not talking about a corner of your local public library where you'll find a shelf or two  
15 stocked with reference books about a particular subject. No, I mean a whole library devoted to cataloging all the things you  
16 and I are not allowed to do. Whole rooms filled wall-to-wall and floor-to-ceiling with a seemingly endless array of laws,  
17 statutes, and regulations. Shelf next to shelf, volume upon volume, and page after page, creating a twisting, turning maze of  
18 decisions, rulings and appeals. This is where you go when you seek comprehension of the chains that fetter your pursuit of  
19 happiness. Have a seat and look around at what you must learn if you really want to be an honest, up-standing, law-abiding  
20 citizen.

21 *"It poisons the blessing of liberty itself. It will be of little avail to the people, that the laws are made by men of their own choice, if*  
22 *the laws be so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so incoherent that they cannot be understood; if they be repealed or revised*  
23 *before they are promulgated, or undergo such incessant changes that no man, who knows what the law is to-day, can guess what*  
24 *it will be to-morrow. Law is defined to be a rule of action; but how can that be a rule, which is little known, and less fixed?*

25 *"It has been frequently remarked, with great propriety, that a voluminous code of laws is one of the inconveniences necessarily*  
26 *connected with the advantages of a free government. To avoid an arbitrary discretion in the courts, it is indispensable that they*  
27 *should be bound down by strict rules [of statutory construction and interpretation] and precedents, which serve to define and point*  
28 *out their duty in every particular case that comes before them; and it will readily be conceived from the variety of controversies*  
29 *which grow out of the folly and wickedness of mankind, that the records of those precedents must unavoidably swell to a very*  
30 *considerable bulk, and must demand long and laborious study to acquire a competent knowledge of them."*  
31 *[Federalist Paper No. 78, Alexander Hamilton]*

32 Government has simply made it too easy to break the law for us not to be criminals. I mean, you are required to have a license  
33 or permit to do practically everything. That means that you must go to a bureaucrat somewhere and ask their permission  
34 before you proceed or you become a criminal. If you want to drive to work, you must first have a paper from the State that  
35 says you are allowed to operate a statutory "motor vehicle", meaning a vehicle used in interstate commerce to effect  
36 transportation for hire. If you want to improve your home, you are required to go downtown and stand before your elected  
37 rulers and beg their indulgence and literally pay them a bribe so that you can add that patio or finish your basement. If you  
38 want to get a job to support your family, you cannot do so without a number supplied by the benevolent nannies that soil the  
39 seats of CONgress. How long does this list have to be before you realize that if you have to ask permission to do everything,  
40 not only will you eventually slip up and become a criminal, but you have also ceased to be free? With every new law enacted  
41 another little piece of liberty dies.

42 The Thirteenth Amendment outlaws INVOLUNTARY servitude, meaning slavery. That means you own yourself.

43 *"Every man has a natural right to the fruits of his own labor, is generally admitted; and no other person can rightfully deprive him*  
44 *of those fruits, and appropriate them against his will..."*  
45 *[The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825)]*

46 If in fact you own your own body and all the fruits of your labor, then they are PRIVATE property that cannot be licensed or  
47 regulated by the government without THEM getting YOUR permission. That is the legal definition of "ownership" itself.  
48 The fact that they DON'T ask for such permission can only be explained by the fact that you must have volunteered. But  
49 how?



**Ownership.** Collection of rights to use and enjoy property, including right to transmit it to others. Trustees of Phillips Exeter Academy v. Exeter, 92 N.H. 473, 33 A.2d. 665, 673. The complete dominion, title, or proprietary right in a thing or claim. The entirety of the powers of use and disposal allowed by law.

The right of one or more persons to possess and use a thing to the exclusion of others. The right by which a thing belongs to someone in particular, to the exclusion of all other persons. The exclusive right of possession, enjoyment, and disposal; involving as an essential attribute the right to control, handle, and dispose.

**Ownership of property is either absolute or qualified. The ownership of property is absolute when a single person has the absolute dominion over it, and may use it or dispose of it according to his pleasure, subject only to general laws. The ownership is qualified when it is shared with one or more persons, when the time of enjoyment is deferred or limited, or when the use is restricted. Calif. Civil Code, §§678-680.**

There may be ownership of all inanimate things which are capable of appropriation or of manual delivery; of all domestic animals; of all obligations; of such products of labor or skill as the composition of an author, the goodwill of a business, trademarks and signs, and of rights created or granted by statute. Calif. Civil Code, §655.

In connection with burglary, "ownership" means any possession which is rightful as against the burglar.

See also Equitable ownership; Exclusive ownership; Hold; Incident of ownership; Interest; Interval ownership; Ostensible ownership; Owner; Possession; Title.  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1106]

**"PROPERTY. Rightful dominion over external objects; ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to dispose of the substance of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it and to exclude every one else from interfering with it. Mackeld. Rom. Law, § 265.**

Property is the highest right a man can have to anything; being used for that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which no way depends on another man's courtesy. Jackson ex dem. Pearson v. Housel, 17 Johns. 281, 283.

A right imparting to the owner a power of indefinite user, capable of being transmitted to universal successors by way of descent, and imparting to the owner the power of disposition, from himself and his successors per universitatem, and from all other persons who have a spes successions under any existing concession or disposition, in favor of such person or series of persons as he may choose, with the like capacities and powers as he had himself, and under such conditions as the municipal or particular law allows to be annexed to the dispositions of private persons. Aust. Jur. (Campbell's Ed.) § 1103.

**The right of property is that sole and despotic dominion which one man claims and exercises over the external things of the world, in total exclusion of the right of any other individual in the universe. It consists in the free use, enjoyment and disposal of all a person's acquisitions, without any control or diminution save only by the laws of the land. 1 Bl. Comm. 138; 2 Bl. Comm. 2, 15.**

The word is also commonly used to denote any external object over which, the right of property is exercised. In this sense it is a very wide term, and includes every class of acquisitions which a man can own or have an interest in. See Scranton v. Wheeler, 179 D.S. 141, 21 Sup.Ct. 48, 45 L.Ed. 126; Lawrence v. Hennessey, 165 Mo. 659, 65 S.W. 717; Boston & L.R. Corp. v. Salem & L.R. Co., 2 Gray (Mass.), 35; National Tel. News Co. v. Western Union Tel. Co., 119 Fed. 294, 56 C.C.A. 198, 60 L.R.A. 805; Hamilton v. Rathbone, 175 U.S. 414, 20 Sup.Ct. 155, 44 L.Ed. 219; Stanton v. Lewis, 26 Conn. 449; Wilson v. Ward Lumber Co. (C. C.) 67 Fed. 674.

—Absolute property. In respect to chattels personal property is said to be "absolute" where a man has, solely and exclusively, the right and also the occupation of any movable chattels, so permanent, but may at some times subsist and not at other times; such for example, as the property a man may have in wild animals which he has caught and keeps, and which are his only so long as he retains possession of them. 2 Bl. Comm. 389.—Real property. A general term for lands, tenements, and hereditaments; property which, on the death of the owner intestate, passes to his heir. Real property is either corporeal or incorporeal. See Code N. Y. § 462 — Separate property. The separate property of a married woman is that which she owns in her own right, which is liable only for her own debts, and which she can encumber and dispose of at her own will.—Special property. Property of a qualified, temporary, or limited nature; as distinguished from absolute, general, or unconditional property. Such is the property of a bailee in the article bailed, of a sheriff in goods temporarily in his hands under a levy, of the finder of lost goods while looking for the owner, of a person in wild animals which he has caught. Stief v. Hart, 1 N.Y. 24; Moulton v. Witherell, 52 Me. 242; Eisendrath v. Knauer, 64 Ill. 402; Phelps v. People, 72 N.Y. 357.  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Second Edition, p. 955]

Why, then, do you need "permission" from anyone, including a government, to use property and exclude all others from using, controlling, or benefitting from the property, if you have absolute ownership over it? The answer is you don't, unless you are physically present **AND** domiciled where there are no constitutional rights, which means either abroad or on federal territory not within any constitutional state. See:

Perhaps nothing exemplifies my point more so than a personal experience I had several years ago. I was invited by a friend to accompany him on a fishing expedition to one of the local lakes owned by the county where we both reside. Being the careful individual that I am, I researched the laws concerning wildlife management, as well as, the regulations adopted by the county. I found that if I only fished using live bait, the law did not require that I obtain a fishing license as long as I remained in the county of my residence. I was very pleased with myself that I had found a way to save a few bucks on what promised to be an enjoyable outing.

However, the day was not to go unspoiled. Not long after we had launched our boat and found what we thought looked like a promising spot, we were approached by a game warden. I remained unconcerned as we chatted and I proudly showed him that I was only using live bait and therefore required no state sanction. He asked for proof of my residence, which I supplied via business cards and a recent tax bill that I was going to pay on my way home. It was then that he informed me that I was in violation of state law. I was beginning to protest that I was in full compliance of the wildlife management code when the warden told me he was not referring to the wildlife code. It was then that I learned I was in violation of state law for appearing in public and not possessing a picture ID. At that moment, the veil was lifted from my eyes as my day of personal enlightenment dawned.

I realized that every time I set foot off of my own property, I became a criminal. I violate the law each and every time I take a leisurely stroll around my neighborhood. In almost half a century on this earth, I have never been arrested, much less convicted of a crime; and yet, all I have to do to become a criminal in the eyes of the State is leave home! Why? Because I do not have a snapshot of myself, taken by a state-sanctioned bureaucrat, in my pocket when I go out in public. I must ask you, am I really free? Are you really free? Are your papers in order? Are you a criminal? And even if you have such papers, don't they really evidence a public office that you don't lawfully serve in ANYWAY, so why do you need them? See:

There are laws regulating everything from what color you can and cannot paint your house to what kind of sex in which two consenting adults are allowed to engage. Why is it like this? Crime is big business, that's why. In fact, **crime is government's biggest industry!**

Surprised to see me say that? It really isn't all that odd when you consider that the State derives revenue on both sides of the law. Remember, all those licenses and permits you are required to obtain are accompanied by fees. While on the flip side, every breach of the never-ending, self-perpetuating, always-growing bureaucracy carries a fine. You are forced to pay in order to abide by the law so you can avoid having to pay for breaking the law.

Therefore, as the beast has grown, it has become the State's own self-interest that drives legislators to constantly search for new sources of revenue. That's why 519 laws were passed in my home state last year. That is why 500 new laws will probably be passed this year, and again next year, and again the year after that. The only way a government can realize greater income than it does today is either by accelerating tax increases; or, by creating new ways for us to become criminals and providing the appropriately-priced bounties required to avoid becoming criminals. THAT, in FACT, is why they call every new "law" they pass a "bill": They want more money from you! So you see, every new law not only nibbles away at your freedom while further gorging an already bloated beast Bureaucracy, it also becomes a new source of revenue for the State.

So, we are left with the question, "What can be done about it?" Take my advice, do yourself a favor and educate yourself. Do a little digging and find out all the different options made available to you, by your friends in government, for becoming a criminal. Then perhaps we will see the emergence of what is needed to reverse the encroachment of the law: Remove your domicile and politically and legally DISASSOCIATE with the state. Thomas Jefferson talked about why this is necessary and even made it your DUTY to do so in his famous Declaration of Independence:

*"But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security."*  
[Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, 1776]

The procedure for LAWFULLY disassociating are found in:

Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf>

FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

After you have legally and politically disassociated, you are absolved of:

1. Any and all attempts to enforce civil statutes against you.
2. The need to have a “residence”.
3. The need to subsidize the state with income taxes or fines.
4. The need to carry FAKE permission from the state called an “ID” to leave your home as a public officer and do business as such state civil officer.

Those who exercise their First Amendment right to civilly, legally, and politically disassociate from “the collective” called “the state” are referred to in this capacity as any one of the following:

1. “non-resident non-persons”
2. “nonresidents”.
3. “transient foreigners”.
4. “stateless persons”.
5. “in transitu”.
6. “transient”.
7. “sojourner”.
8. “civilly dead”.

After you civilly disassociate, then maybe they will begin to treat you with respect as the “customer” that you really are who has a right to NOT “do business” with them. That customer is called a STATUTORY “citizen” or “resident”. For more details on “non-resident non-persons”, see:

1. Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002  
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>  
FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/NonresidentNonPersonPosition.pdf>  
FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Finally, remember that the solution to this conundrum is NOT to run for political office and become further enfranchised in order to reform the system. This would only further expand the power of the state over you beyond the franchises you ALREADY ILLEGALLY participate in. See:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **4.12.12 Courtroom Tactics used by Judges to unconstitutionally “make law”**

##### **4.12.12.1 Definition of “make law”**

Judges are not “legislators” and cannot therefore “make law”. By “make law”, we mean:

1. Changing the choice of law from COMMON LAW OR CONSTITUTIONAL to STATUTORY in cases against the government for violations of rights. This has the practical effect of REPEALING the common law or the constitution in specific cases. To prevent this, use the following document:

Choice of Law, Litigation Tool #01.010

<https://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

2. Refusing to acknowledge or protect private rights or private property against government taxation, regulation, or enforcement. This constitutes a common law “trespass”. The main purpose for establishing government is protecting PRIVATE property, so a failure to do so makes those claiming to be “government” into a de facto government as described in Form #05.043. By “private”, we mean that defined in:

3. Imposing civil obligations (whether statutory or common law) upon litigants that they did not consent to in writing in cases where there is no proven injury to any other party. This constitutes slavery in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment and a taking of private property in the form of labor and chattel property. This is because:
  - 3.1. The Declaration of Independence says that all just powers derive from CONSENT in some form.
  - 3.2. It also violates the principles of standing requiring a demonstrated injury traceable to the defendant before a judicial action can commence.
4. Adding things to statutory definitions that do not expressly appear. This violates the following Rules of Statutory Construction and Interpretation:

*"Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that **the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another.** Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. **When certain persons or things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred.** Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]

*"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's ordinary meaning. Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a rule, 'a definition which declares what a term 'means' . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S. 943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."*  
[Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]

5. Refusing to enforce the constitutional limitations against government, and thus to REPEAL the constitution in a specific case by:
  - 5.1. Fiat. OR
  - 5.2. Claiming the party consented. Rights that are inalienable as the Declaration of Independence indicates cannot be given away in relation to a de jure government, even WITH consent. OR
  - 5.3. Imposing or enforcing invented judicial rules or doctrines which undermine the protection of constitutional rights, such as the Constitutional Avoidance Doctrine described in Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936) .
6. Interfering with the proper enforcement of a statute by:
  - 6.1. Refusing to enforce a specific statute. This in effect "repeals" the statute for a specific case.
  - 6.2. Allowing the government to legislatively exclude itself from applicability to any specific statute. All are equal under "real law". Any attempt to make any specific party UNEQUAL is a franchise that parties must consent to individually, IF they are even able to consent because their rights are NOT "unalienable".
  - 6.3. Allowing parties to claim a civil status or a "benefit" under the civil statutes applying to a geographical place they are NOT physically present in or domiciled in. All law is prima facie territorial. When it operates extraterritorially, it operates ONLY by contract. This is FRAUD upon the government and violates the principles of jurisdiction.
7. Imputing the "force of law" to that which has no force in the specific case at issue. This usually happens because:
  - 7.1. Civil statutes are being enforced outside the territory they are limited to (extraterritorially) or against those not domiciled on said territory as required by Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). This is criminal identity theft as documented in Form #05.046. Domicile MUST be consensual and if no consent is given, then the common law rather than civil statutes apply.
  - 7.2. A civil status and public office such as "taxpayer" is imputed or enforced against a party who does not lawfully occupy said office.<sup>91</sup> Such offices are limited to those lawfully elected or appointed and not to the public generally.
  - 7.3. Franchises are being abused to CREATE new public offices or civil statuses extraterritorially. Franchises can ADD duties to EXISTING offices, but may not CREATE new public offices extraterritorially. Such an abuse constitutes an unconstitutional "invasion" within the meaning of Article 4, Section 4 when implemented by the national government within the exclusive jurisdiction of a constitutional state.

<sup>91</sup> See: *Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status*, Form #13.008; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

Government actors are NOT allowed to create “jurisdiction” that doesn’t lawfully exist using any of the of the above methods. Jurisdiction should be forcefully challenged in such case using the following:

Challenging Federal Jurisdiction Course, Form #12.010

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. Making presumptions about what the law requires that do not appear in the statutes. This imputes the “force of law” to the mere will of another. All presumptions violate due process of law and are unconstitutional.

*“When we consider the nature and the theory of our institutions of government, the principles upon which they are supposed 370\*370 to rest, and review the history of their development, we are constrained to conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal and arbitrary power. Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law; but in our system, while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people, by whom and for whom all government exists and acts. And the law is the definition and limitation of power. It is, indeed, quite true, that there must always be lodged somewhere, and in some person or body, the authority of final decision; and in many cases of mere administration the responsibility is purely political, no appeal lying except to the ultimate tribunal of the public judgment, exercised either in the pressure of opinion or by means of the suffrage. **But the fundamental rights to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, considered as individual possessions, are secured by those maxims of constitutional law which are the monuments showing the victorious progress of the race in securing to men the blessings of civilization under the reign of just and equal laws, so that, in the famous language of the Massachusetts Bill of Rights, the government of the commonwealth “may be a government of laws and not of men.” For, the very idea that one man may be compelled to hold his life, or the means of living, or any material right essential to the enjoyment of life, at the mere will of another, seems to be intolerable in any country where freedom prevails, as being the essence of slavery itself.**”*

*[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 1886]*

9. Disregarding or not enforcing the domicile prerequisite for the enforcement of the civil statute as required by Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). This:
- 9.1. Causes the statute being enforced to be a purely private law or contract matter.
  - 9.2. Makes the activity NON-GOVERNMENTAL in character and subject to the Clearfield Doctrine.
  - 9.3. Results in criminal identity theft and compelled contracting, as described in Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046.

The sole power to “make law” is vested with the Legislative Branch and that power may NOT be delegated to another branch of government. If it is delegated, a violation of the Separation of Powers Doctrine has occurred . The Separation of Powers Doctrine is the foundation of the Constitution. This violation of the doctrine is described in:

Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The SOLE function of judges is to INTERPRET and APPLY “laws” written by the Legislative Branch (Congress) under the strict rules of statutory construction. Those rules are described in:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 13

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **4.12.12.2 Effects of allowing judges “make law” in the courtroom according to the Designer of our Three Branch system of government**

The architect of our three branch government, Montesquieu, described the effect of allowing judges to “make law” as follows:

*“When the legislative and executive powers are united in the same person, or in the same body of magistrates, there can be no liberty; because apprehensions may arise, lest the same monarch or senate should enact tyrannical laws, to execute them in a tyrannical manner.*

*Again, there is no liberty, if the judiciary power be not separated from the legislative and executive. Were it joined with the legislative, the life and liberty of the subject would be exposed to arbitrary control; for the judge would be then the legislator. Were it joined to the executive power, the judge might behave with violence and oppression [sound familiar?].*

*There would be an end of everything, were the same man or the same body, whether of the nobles or of the people, to exercise those three powers, that of enacting laws, that of executing the public resolutions, and of trying the causes of individuals.”*

[ . . . ]



*In what a situation must the poor subject be in those republics! The same body of magistrates are possessed, as executors of the laws, of the whole power they have given themselves in quality of legislators. They may plunder the state by their general determinations; and as they have likewise the judiciary power in their hands, every private citizen may be ruined by their particular decisions."*  
[*The Spirit of Laws*, Charles de Montesquieu, Book XI, Section 6, 1758;  
SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm)]

A major theme of what the legal field calls "Originalism" is the idea that judges cannot "make law". Below are a few videos explaining this concept:

1. [Uncommon Knowledge with Justice Antonin Scalia](https://youtu.be/DaoLMW5AF4Y)  
<https://youtu.be/DaoLMW5AF4Y>
2. [Interview with U.S. Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia about his book Reading Law](https://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm), Exhibit #11.006  
<https://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

#### **4.12.12.3 Antonin Scalia's efforts to define and END efforts by his Judicial colleagues to "make law"**

Unfortunately, proponents of Originalism such as now-deceased U.S. Supreme Court Justice Scalia are not very good at identifying EXACTLY HOW judges "make law". Scalia vainly attempted this task with his book on the subject but failed miserably as expected:

[Reading Law: The Interpretation of Legal Texts](https://www.amazon.com/Reading-Law-Interpretation-Legal-Texts/dp/031427555X), Antonin Scalia and Bryan A. Garner, ISBN: 978-0314275554  
<https://www.amazon.com/Reading-Law-Interpretation-Legal-Texts/dp/031427555X>

Antonin Scalia mysteriously died during a hunting trip in Texas while he was still serving as a Supreme Court Justice. We believe it was because of his efforts using the above book to stop efforts by his judicial colleagues to "make law".

A much more detailed analysis of how judges corruptly and even unconstitutionally "make law" is needed because you won't EVER hear the truth about this subject coming from those in power such as Justice Scalia, who would have to piss in his own drinking water to do so. As we like to say:

*Never ask a barber whether you need a haircut.*

Also, expecting a lawyer, and especially YOUR OWN lawyer to describe these tactics would also take away most of his/her power and render his or her services less useful or even irrelevant. Therefore, a disinterested, unprivileged, and unlicensed NON-MEMBER of the legal profession guild must perform this analysis to produce an objective and complete result. That is the focus of this section.

#### **4.12.12.4 Efforts to "make law" in the courtroom**

Some of the tactics used by judges to "make law" include the following, listed in order of the frequency the tactic is used or abused. After each item, we list the places on our website where you can find further information about each illegal or unconstitutional tactic.

1. Calling something voluntary "law" rather than merely "private law", and thus deceiving you into believing that your consent at some point is not required to enforce. The judge is essentially treating you like you are a CONTRACTOR by making the contract LOOK like real law. We also clarify this concept in our Disclaimer:

[SEDM Disclaimer](#)  
[Section 4: Meaning of Words](#)  
[4.8 Law](#)

*The term "law" is defined as follows:*

*"True Law is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting; it summons to duty by its commands and averts from wrongdoing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter this law, nor is it allowable to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate or People, and we need not look outside*

ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be different laws at Rome or at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one [eternal and unchangeable law](#) will be valid for all times and all nations, and there will be one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of [this law](#), its promulgator, and its enforcing judge.”  
[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]

“Power and law are not synonymous. In truth, they are frequently in opposition and irreconcilable. There is [God’s Law](#) from which [all equitable laws of man](#) emerge and by which men must live if they are not to die in oppression, chaos and despair. Divorced from [God’s eternal and immutable Law](#), established before the founding of the suns, man’s power is evil no matter the noble words with which it is employed or the motives urged when enforcing it. Men of good will, mindful therefore of the [Law laid down by God](#), will oppose governments whose rule is by men, and if they wish to survive as a nation they will destroy the [\[de facto\] government](#) which attempts to adjudicate by the whim of venal judges.”  
[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]

“Law” is defined to EXCLUDE any and all [civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges](#) in relation to any and all governments and to include ONLY the COMMON law, the CONSTITUTION (if trespassing government actors ONLY are involved), and the CRIMINAL law.

*The Court developed, for its own governance in the cases confessedly within its jurisdiction, a series of rules under which it has avoided passing upon a large part of all the constitutional questions pressed upon it for decision. They are:*

[. . .]

**6. The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed himself of its benefits.** [FN7 Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.](#)

---

FOOTNOTES:

[FN7 Compare Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.](#)  
[\[Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 \(1936\)\]](#)

---

*Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."*

[. . .]

*It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; **for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law is a command directed to us.** The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it." It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. **In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all.** Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a rule."*  
*[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4]*

---

*"The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places **whereby a certain***

**individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common law.** Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption."

[The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;  
SOURCE:  
[http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The\\_privileges\\_and\\_immunities\\_of\\_state\\_c.pdf/](http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf/)

---

FOOTNOTES:

See Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31.

---

"What, then, is [civil] legislation? It is an assumption [presumption] by one man, or body of men, of absolute, irresponsible dominion [because of abuse of sovereign immunity and the act of "CONSENT" by calling yourself a "citizen"] over all other men whom they call subject to their power. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to subject all other men to their will and their service. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to abolish outright all the natural rights, all the natural liberty of all other men; to make all other men their slaves; to arbitrarily dictate to all other men what they may, and may not, do; what they may, and may not, have; what they may, and may not, be. It is, in short, the assumption of a right to banish the principle of human rights, the principle of justice itself, from off the earth, and set up their own personal will [society of men and not law], pleasure, and interest in its place. All this, and nothing less, is involved in the very idea that there can be any such thing as human [CIVIL] legislation that is obligatory upon those upon whom it is imposed [and ESPECIALLY those who never expressly consented in writing]."

[Natural Law, Chapter 3, Section IV, Lysander Spooner;

SOURCE:

<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/SpoonerLysander/NaturalLaw.htm>

The above methods of REMOVING the protections of the common law and the constitution from the INALIENABLE rights [rights that CANNOT lawfully be given away, even WITH consent] that are protected by them has been described by the U.S. Congress as the ESSENCE of communism itself! This is especially true when you add games with legal words of art to remove even the STATUTORY limitations upon the conduct of the government. See [Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014](#).

[TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.](#)  
[Sec. 841. - Findings and declarations of fact](#)

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE/ privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise "codes", Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman Traficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chiefs. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal

1 judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or  
2 upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is  
3 relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends  
4 by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its  
5 numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its  
6 activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional  
7 Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available  
8 means, including resort to force and violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that  
9 doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the  
10 American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing  
11 danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are  
12 seduced [illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of  
13 the world Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other  
14 PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by  
15 FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not  
16 accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using  
17 FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the  
18 conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the  
19 Communist Party should be outlawed

20 The above corruption of our Constitutional Republic by the unconstitutional abuse of franchises, the violation of the rules of statutory  
21 construction, and interference with common law remedies was described by the U.S. Supreme Court as follows:

22 "These are words of weighty import. They involve consequences of the most momentous  
23 character. I take leave to say that if the principles thus announced should ever receive  
24 the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our system  
25 of government will be the result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional  
26 liberty guarded and protected by a written constitution into an era of legislative  
27 absolutism.

28 Although from the foundation of the Government this court has held steadily to the view  
29 that the Government of the United States was one of enumerated powers, and that no one  
30 of its branches, nor all of its branches combined, could constitutionally exercise powers  
31 not granted, or which were not necessarily implied from those expressly granted, Martin  
32 v. Hunter, 1 Wheat. 304, 326, 331, we are now informed that Congress possesses powers  
33 outside of the Constitution, and may deal with new territory, 380\*380 acquired by treaty  
34 or conquest, in the same manner as other nations have been accustomed to act with  
35 respect to territories acquired by them. In my opinion, Congress has no existence and  
36 can exercise no authority outside of the Constitution. Still less is it true that Congress  
37 can deal with new territories just as other nations have done or may do with their new  
38 territories. This nation is under the control of a written constitution, the supreme law of  
39 the land and the only source of the powers which our Government, or any branch or  
40 officer of it, may exert at any time or at any place. Monarchical and despotic  
41 governments, unrestrained by written constitutions, may do with newly acquired  
42 territories what this Government may not do consistently with our fundamental law. To  
43 say otherwise is to concede that Congress may, by action taken outside of the  
44 Constitution, engraft upon our republican institutions a colonial system such as exists  
45 under monarchical governments. Surely such a result was never contemplated by the  
46 fathers of the Constitution. If that instrument had contained a word suggesting the  
47 possibility of a result of that character it would never have been adopted by the People  
48 of the United States. The idea that this country may acquire territories anywhere upon  
49 the earth, by conquest or treaty, and hold them as mere colonies or provinces — the  
50 people inhabiting them to enjoy only such rights as Congress chooses to accord to them  
51 — is wholly inconsistent with the spirit and genius as well as with the words of the  
52 Constitution."

53 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

54 Civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges are referred to on this website as "private law", but not "law". The word "public"  
55 precedes all uses of "law" when dealing with acts of government and hence, refers only to COMMON law and CRIMINAL law that  
56 applies equally to everyone, regardless of their consent. Involvement in any and all "private law" franchises or privileges offered by  
57 any government ALWAYS undermines and threatens sovereignty, autonomy, and equality, turns government into an unconstitutional  
58 civil religion, and corrupts even the finest of people. This is explained in:



59 Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

60 Any use of the word "law" by any government actor directed at us or any member, if not clarified with the words "private" or "public"  
61 in front of the word "law" shall constitute:

1. A criminal attempt and conspiracy to recruit us to be a public officer called a "person", "taxpayer", "citizen", "resident", etc.
2. A solicitation of illegal bribes called "taxes" to treat us "AS IF" we are a public officer.
3. A criminal conspiracy to convert PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights and to violate the Bill of Rights.

The protection of PRIVATE rights mandated by the Bill of Rights BEGINS with and requires:

1. ALWAYS keeping PRIVATE and PUBLIC rights separated and never mixing them together.
2. Using unambiguous language about the TYPE of "right" that is being protected: PUBLIC or PRIVATE in every use of the word "right". The way to avoid confusing PUBLIC and PRIVATE RIGHTS is to simply refer to PUBLIC rights as "privileges" and NEVER refer to them as "rights".
3. Only converting PRIVATE rights to PUBLIC rights with the express written consent of the HUMAN owner.
4. Limiting the conversion to geographical places where rights are NOT unalienable. This means the conversion occurred either abroad or on government territory not within the exclusive jurisdiction of a Constitutional state. Otherwise, the Declaration of Independence, which is organic law, would be violated.
5. Keeping the rules for converting PRIVATE to PUBLIC so simple, unambiguous, and clear that a child could understand them and always referring to these rules in every interaction between the government and those they are charged with protecting.
6. Ensuring that in every interaction (and ESPECIALLY ENFORCEMENT ACTION) between the government both administratively and in court, that any right the government claims to civilly enforce against, regulate, tax, or burden otherwise PRIVATE property is proven ON THE RECORD IN WRITING to originate from the rules documented in the previous step. This BURDEN OF PROOF must be met both ADMINISTRATIVELY and IN COURT BEFORE any enforcement action may be lawfully attempted by any government. It must be met by an IMPARTIAL decision maker with NO FINANCIAL interest in the outcome and not employed by the government or else a criminal financial conflict of interest will result. In other words, the government has to prove that it is NOT stealing before it can take property, that it is the lawful owner, and expressly HOW it became the lawful owner.
7. Enforcing the following CONCLUSIVE PRESUMPTION against government jurisdiction to enforce unless and until the above requirements are met:

"All rights and property are PRESUMED to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and beyond the control of government or the CIVIL statutory franchise codes unless and until the government meets the burden of proving, WITH EVIDENCE, on the record of the proceeding that:

1. A SPECIFIC formerly PRIVATE owner consented IN WRITING to convert said property to PUBLIC property.

2. The owner was either abroad, domiciled on, or at least PRESENT on federal territory NOT protected by the Constitution and therefore had the legal capacity to ALIENATE a Constitutional right or relieve a public servant of the fiduciary obligation to respect and protect the right. Those physically present but not necessarily domiciled in a constitutional but not statutory state protected by the constitution cannot lawfully alienate rights to a real, de jure government, even WITH their consent.

3. If the government refuses to meet the above burden of proof, it shall be CONCLUSIVELY PRESUMED to be operating in a PRIVATE, corporate capacity on an EQUAL footing with every other private corporation and which is therefore NOT protected by official, judicial, or sovereign immunity."

For a detailed exposition on the mandatory separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE as indicated above, please see the following course on our site:



[Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025](#)

For a detailed exposition of the legal meaning of the word "law" and why the above restrictions on its definition are important, see:



[What is "law"?, Form #05.048](#)

[[SEDM Disclaimer](#), Section 4.8; SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

2. Refusing to recognize or enforce the limitations of the Constitution upon the conduct of public servants. This effectively repeals the Constitution for specific cases selected by judges who usually have a criminal financial conflict



of interest in violation of 28 U.S.C. §§144, 455 and 18 U.S.C. §208. The Legislative Branch of the government in 50 U.S.C. §841 defined this sort of behavior as the essence of communism itself.

TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.  
Sec. 841. – Findings and declarations of fact

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article I, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise “codes”, Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman Traficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to: force and violence [for using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into the service of the world Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for the accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed

The main method of REMOVING the protections of the constitution and the lawful circumstances when it can be invoked are described in:

Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Quoting or enforcing civil statutes against PRIVATE litigants who are not representing a public office and therefore not SUBJECT to the civil statutes. This is criminal identity theft. See:
  - 3.1. Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.2. Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Treating litigants as public officers by enforcing civil statutes against them, but not treating them as public officers for ALL purposes. This effectively repeals the statutes relating to public officer conduct for select purposes. Examples of this phenomenon include:
  - 4.1. Treating members of the private sector as withholding agents and therefore public officers, but refusing to acknowledge they are public officers during litigation. This kind of “double-think” thus prevents the judge from having to force the government litigant to satisfy the burden of proof that the withholding agent was lawfully elected or appointed. Without such proof, due process is violated and the judge is acting in a political rather than legal capacity.
  - 4.2. Dismissing constitutional rights violations against private sector withholding agents as public officers who forced PRIVATE people who were not public officers to become statutory “taxpayers” by virtue of compelling them to submit withholding paperwork or misrepresent their status on the withholding documents. Thus, the constitution is REPEALED when public officers are acting against a party situated on land protected by it and who is NOT a public officer.
  - 4.3. Depriving private parties who are NOT statutory “taxpayer” public officers of the right to submit evidence to the court record proving they are NOT public officers and yet enforcing civil statutes that only pertain to public officers against them. This violates the Public Records exception of the Hearsay Rule found in Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8). Thus, they are being treated as public officers for TAX LIABILITY purposes but receive none of the “benefit” of being such public officers such as admissibility of ALL records conducted in the conduct of the alleged but de facto “office” of “taxpayer”. The inability to claim the “benefit” of the public office franchise

thus results in them NOT being public officers. Contracts and franchises without consideration are not contracts.

5. Violating the “Choice of Law Rules” to apply statutes from a foreign jurisdiction to a nonresident. This has the effect of imputing “the force of law” to that which is merely political speech. Any statute enforced against a nonresident party situated in a legislatively foreign jurisdiction who has a foreign domicile causes the judge to act in a POLITICAL rather than LEGAL capacity, which the Separation of Powers Doctrine forbids. For example, citing federal civil statutes applicable only to those domiciled on federal territory within the exclusive jurisdiction of Congress to a state domiciled party. This is identity theft. See:

5.1. Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 3

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5.2. Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 4

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. Making unwarranted “presumptions” about the civil status of the litigants. This imputes the “force of law” to a specific case in which statutes do not in fact have that force against the affected party. It essentially compels the party victimized by them to contract with the government, where the civil status is tied to a franchise contract or agreement. For instance, PRESUMING that the litigant is a statutory “taxpayer” and therefore “franchisee” because they quote or invoke the Internal Revenue Code, even though they may be “nontaxpayers” who are not subject. It is the crime if impersonating a public officer for a private American to quote or invoke any civil statutory remedy, and the judge is complicit and a co-conspirator in that crime if he allows such Americans to do so. See:

6.1. Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6.2. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. Quoting irrelevant case law from a foreign jurisdiction against a nonresident: This is identity theft. Like abuse of Choice of Law rules, quoting irrelevant case law from a legislatively foreign jurisdiction that the party is not domiciled within causes the judge to behave in a POLITICAL rather than LEGAL capacity and thus violate the Separation of Powers Doctrine. Case law that is quoted MUST derive from litigants who are “similarly situated”. That means the people who were the subject of the suit MUST have the SAME domicile and the SAME civil status, such as “taxpayer”, “resident”, driver, etc. If you are a “nontaxpayer” and non-franchisee, it’s identity theft to quote case law pertaining to statutory “taxpayers” against you. This creates the FALSE appearance that the cases cited have the “force of law” against you. See:

Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 9

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. Abusing equivocation to confuse contexts: Abusing words that have multiple contexts as if both contexts are equivalent. This ultimately causes a civil franchise status to be imputed to those that it does not apply to and thus kidnaps their legal identity and compels them to be party to a franchise contract that they do not consent to and cannot even lawfully consent to as a party with “inalienable rights”. This includes:

8.1. Confusing CONSTITUTIONAL and STATUTORY geographical terms. See:

8.1.1. Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011, Section 6

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.1.2. Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 4

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.2. Confusing “United States” the legal person and corporation with “United States” the geography. See:

8.2.1. Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.2.2. Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046, Section 8.6.3

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.3. Confusing “State” in the Constitutional context with the statutory term “this State”, meaning federal enclaves within states of the Union. Nearly all statutory state franchises only apply within federal enclaves where state and federal jurisdictions overlap. See:

8.3.1. Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024, Section 10.

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.3.2. State Income Taxes, Form #05.031, Section 8.

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.3.3. Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “State”

<https://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/State.htm>

8.4. Confusing CONSTITUTIONAL citizens with STATUTORY citizens. They are NOT equivalent and DO NOT overlap. See:

8.4.1. *Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006, Sections 4 and 5

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.4.2. *Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom*, Form #08.015

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.4.3. *Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046, Section 10

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. *Abusing the word “includes”*: Expanding legal definitions to include things not expressly stated. See:

9.1. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014, Section 15.2

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9.2. *Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046, Section 8.4

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10. Accusing non-governmental litigants suing government actors of being “frivolous” or penalizing them for it without providing legal evidence proving that the position that is CALLED “frivolous” is incorrect or untruthful. The result is an unconstitutional “presumption” that violates due process of law. We cover this in:

*Responding to “Frivolous” Penalties or Accusations*, Form #05.027

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

In order to supervise judges in the proper execution of their duties as a vigilant American, you must therefore intimately understand all the above tactics and file criminal complaints against the judge immediately into the court record every time they are attempted. You can’t do this as an attorney without pissing off the judge and ILLEGALLY losing your license if you are litigating against a government actor. You MUST therefore be a private American when you do it. The tactics for dealing with the above abuses mostly appear in the following documents:

1. *Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. *Tax Form Attachment*, Form #04.201

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. *Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation*, Litigation Tool #01.006

<https://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

4. *Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options*, Form #10.003

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. *Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status*, Form #02.001

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. *Citizenship Status v. Tax Status*, Form #10.011

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. *Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment*, Litigation Tool #01.002

<https://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

For an entertaining video on the subject of this section, we highly recommend the following video:

*Courts Cannot Make Law*, Michael Anthony Peroutka Townhall

<https://sedm.org/courts-cannot-make-law/>

#### **4.12.13 How to Prevent Abuses or Misuses of the Word “Law” by Government Workers**

This section is a defense against the following fraudulent tactics by those in government:

1. *Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda

[https://youtu.be/hPWMfa\\_oD-w](https://youtu.be/hPWMfa_oD-w)

2. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014

<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf>

3. *Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017

<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Presumption.pdf>

The biblical reason for this section is explained in the following videos:

1. Oreilly Factor, April 8, 2015–John Piper of the Oklahoma Wesleyan University  
[http://famguardian.org/Media/20150408\\_1958-The\\_O'Reilly\\_Factor-Dealing%20with%20slanderous%20liberals%20biblically-Everett%20Piper.mp4](http://famguardian.org/Media/20150408_1958-The_O'Reilly_Factor-Dealing%20with%20slanderous%20liberals%20biblically-Everett%20Piper.mp4)
2. Overcoming the World 2014 Conference: Against the World (OFFSITE LINK)-Ligonier Ministries. Click here for original source, minutes 15-24.  
<http://sedm.org/Media/Ligonier-OvercomingTheWorld2014-Against%20the%20World-15-24-Language.mp4>
3. Words are Our Enemies' Weapons, Part 1 (OFFSITE LINK)-Sheldon Emry  
<http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/CassetteTapedMessages/1976/7603a.mp3>
4. Words are Our Enemies' Weapons, Part 2 (OFFSITE LINK)-Sheldon Emry  
<http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/CassetteTapedMessages/1976/7603b.mp3>

The legal purpose of these definitions is to prevent GOVERNMENT crime using words:

Word Crimes -Weird Al Yankovic  
<https://youtu.be/8Gv0H-vPoDc>

[. . .]

## **SEDM: DISCLAIMER/LICENSE AGREEMENT**

### **4. MEANING OF WORDS**

#### **4.8. Law**

The term “law” is defined as follows:

*“True Law is right reason in agreement with Nature, it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting; it summons to duty by its commands and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter this law, nor is it allowable to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate or People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be different laws at Rome or at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one eternal and unchangeable law will be valid for all times and all nations, and there will be one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of this law, its promulgator, and its enforcing judge.”*  
[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]

*“Power and law are not synonymous. In truth, they are frequently in opposition and irreconcilable. There is God's Law from which all equitable laws of man emerge and by which men must live if they are not to die in oppression, chaos and despair. Divorced from God's eternal and immutable Law, established before the founding of the suns, man's power is evil no matter the noble words with which it is employed or the motives urged when enforcing it. Men of good will, mindful therefore of the Law laid down by God, will oppose governments whose rule is by men, and if they wish to survive as a nation they will destroy the [de facto] government which attempts to adjudicate by the whim of venal judges.”*  
[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]

“Law” is defined to EXCLUDE any and all civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges in relation to any and all governments and to include ONLY the COMMON law, the CONSTITUTION (if trespassing government actors ONLY are involved), and the CRIMINAL law.

*The Court developed, for its own governance in the cases confessedly within its jurisdiction, a series of rules under which it has avoided passing upon a large part of all the constitutional questions pressed upon it for decision. They are:*

[. . .]

6. The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed himself of its benefits. FN7 Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.

FN7 Compare Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.  
[Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)]



Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be “a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong.”

[...]

It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law is a command directed to us. The language of a compact is, “I will, or will not, do this”; that of a law is, “thou shalt, or shalt not, do it.” It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all. Upon these accounts law is defined to be “a rule.”

[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4]

“The words “privileges” and “immunities,” like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places whereby a certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common law. Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption.”

[The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;

SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The\\_privileges\\_and\\_immunities\\_of\\_state\\_c.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf)]

See Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien, “Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States,” in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31.

“What, then, is [civil] legislation? It is an assumption [presumption] by one man, or body of men, of absolute, irresponsible dominion [because of abuse of sovereign immunity and the act of “CONSENT” by calling yourself a “citizen”] over all other men whom they call subject to their power. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to subject all other men to their will and their service. It is the assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to abolish outright all the natural rights, all the natural liberty of all other men; to make all other men their slaves; to arbitrarily dictate to all other men what they may, and may not, do; what they may, and may not, have; what they may, and may not, be. It is, in short, the assumption of a right to banish the principle of human rights, the principle of justice itself, from off the earth, and set up their own personal will [society of men and not law], pleasure, and interest in its place. All this, and nothing less, is involved in the very idea that there can be any such thing as human [CIVIL] legislation that is obligatory upon those upon whom it is imposed [and ESPECIALLY those who never expressly consented in writing].”

[Natural Law, Chapter 1, Section IV, Lysander Spooner;

SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/SpoonerLysander/NaturalLaw.htm>]

The above methods of REMOVING the protections of the common law and the constitution from the INALIENABLE rights [rights that CANNOT lawfully be given away, even WITH consent] that are protected by them has been described by the U.S. Congress as the ESSENCE of communism itself! This is especially true when you add games with legal words of art to remove even the STATUTORY limitations upon the conduct of the government. See Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014.

TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 23 > SUBCHAPTER IV > Sec. 841.

Sec. 841. – Findings and declarations of fact

The Congress finds and declares that the Communist Party of the United States [consisting of the IRS, DOJ, and a corrupted federal judiciary], although purportedly a political party, is in fact an instrumentality of a conspiracy to overthrow the [de jure] Government of the United States [and replace it with a de facto government ruled by the judiciary]. It constitutes an authoritarian dictatorship [IRS, DOJ, and corrupted federal judiciary in collusion] within a [constitutional] republic, demanding for itself the rights and [FRANCHISE] privileges [including immunity from prosecution for their wrongdoing in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the Constitution] accorded to political parties, but denying to all others the liberties [Bill of Rights] guaranteed by the Constitution [Form #10.002]. Unlike political parties, which evolve their policies and programs through public means, by the reconciliation of a wide variety of individual views, and submit those policies and programs to the electorate at large for approval or disapproval, the policies and programs of the Communist Party are secretly [by corrupt judges and the IRS in complete disregard of, Form #05.014, the tax franchise “codes”, Form #05.001] prescribed for it by the foreign leaders of the world Communist movement [the IRS and Federal Reserve]. Its members [the Congress, which was terrorized to do IRS bidding by the framing of Congressman Traficant] have no part in determining its goals, and are not permitted to voice dissent to party objectives. Unlike members of political parties, members of the Communist Party are recruited for indoctrination [in the public FOOL system by homosexuals, liberals, and socialists] with respect to its objectives and methods, and are organized, instructed, and disciplined [by the IRS and a corrupted judiciary] to carry into action slavishly the assignments given them by their hierarchical chieftains. Unlike political parties, the Communist Party [thanks to a corrupted federal judiciary] acknowledges no constitutional or statutory limitations upon its conduct or upon that of its members [ANARCHISTS!, Form #08.020]. The Communist Party is relatively small numerically, and gives scant indication of capacity ever to attain its ends by lawful political means. The peril inherent in its operation arises not from its numbers, but from



1 its failure to acknowledge any limitation as to the nature of its activities, and its dedication to the proposition that the present  
2 constitutional Government of the United States ultimately must be brought to ruin by any available means, including resort to  
3 force and violence [or using income taxes]. Holding that doctrine, its role as the agency of a hostile foreign power [the Federal  
4 Reserve and the American Bar Association (ABA)] renders its existence a clear present and continuing danger to the security of  
5 the United States. It is the means whereby individuals are seduced [illegally KIDNAPPED via identity theft!, Form #05.046] into  
6 the service of the world Communist movement [using FALSE information returns and other PERJURIOUS government forms, Form  
7 #04.001], trained to do its bidding [by FALSE government publications and statements that the government is not accountable for  
8 the accuracy of, Form #05.007], and directed and controlled [using FRANCHISES illegally enforced upon NONRESIDENTS, Form  
9 #05.030] in the conspiratorial performance of their revolutionary services. Therefore, the Communist Party should be outlawed

10 The above corruption of our Constitutional Republic by the unconstitutional abuse of franchises, the violation of the rules of  
11 statutory construction, and interference with common law remedies was described by the U.S. Supreme Court as follows:

12 "These are words of weighty import. They involve consequences of the most momentous character. I take leave to say that if the  
13 principles thus announced should ever receive the sanction of a majority of this court, a radical and mischievous change in our  
14 system of government will be the result. We will, in that event, pass from the era of constitutional liberty guarded and protected by  
15 a written constitution into an era of legislative absolutism.

16 Although from the foundation of the Government this court has held steadily to the view that the Government of the United States was  
17 not of enumerated powers, and that no one of its branches, nor all of its branches combined, could constitutionally exercise powers  
18 not granted, or which were not necessarily implied from those expressly granted, Martin v. Hunter, 1 Wheat. 304, 326, 331. we are  
19 now informed that Congress possesses powers outside of the Constitution, and may deal with new territory, 380\*380 acquired by  
20 treaty or conquest, in the same manner as other nations have been accustomed to act with respect to territories acquired by them.  
21 In my opinion, Congress has no existence and can exercise no authority outside of the Constitution. Still less is it true that Congress  
22 can deal with new territories just as other nations have done or may do with their new territories. This nation is under the control  
23 of a written constitution, the supreme law of the land and the only source of the powers which our Government, or any branch or  
24 officer of it, may exert at any time or at any place. Monarchical and despotic governments, unrestrained by written constitutions,  
25 may do with newly acquired territories what this Government may not do consistently with our fundamental law. To say otherwise  
26 is to concede that Congress may, by action taken outside of the Constitution, engraft upon our republican institutions a colonial  
27 system such as exists under monarchical governments. Surely such a result was never contemplated by the fathers of the  
28 Constitution. If that instrument had contained a word suggesting the possibility of a result of that character it would never have  
29 been adopted by the People of the United States. The idea that this country may acquire territories anywhere upon the earth, by  
30 conquest or treaty, and hold them as mere colonies or provinces — the people inhabiting them to enjoy only such rights as Congress  
31 chooses to accord to them — is wholly inconsistent with the spirit and genius as well as with the words of the Constitution."  
32 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901), Justice Harlan, Dissenting]

33 Civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges are referred to on this website as "private law", but not "law". The word  
34 "public" precedes all uses of "law" when dealing with acts of government and hence, refers only to COMMON law and  
35 CRIMINAL law that applies equally to everyone, regardless of their consent. Involvement in any and all "private law"  
36 franchises or privileges offered by any government ALWAYS undermines and threatens sovereignty, autonomy, and equality,  
37 turns government into an unconstitutional civil religion, and corrupts even the finest of people. This is explained in:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

38 Any use of the word "law" by any government actor directed at us or any member, if not clarified with the words "private"  
39 or "public" in front of the word "law" shall constitute:

- 40 1. A criminal attempt and conspiracy to recruit us to be a public officer called a "person", "taxpayer", "citizen",  
41 "resident", etc.
- 42 2. A solicitation of illegal bribes called "taxes" to treat us "AS IF" we are a public officer.
- 43 3. A criminal conspiracy to convert PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights and to violate the Bill of Rights.

44 The protection of PRIVATE rights mandated by the Bill of Rights BEGINS with and requires:

- 45 1. ALWAYS keeping PRIVATE and PUBLIC rights separated and never mixing them together.
- 46 2. Using unambiguous language about the TYPE of "right" that is being protected: PUBLIC or PRIVATE in every use of  
47 the word "right". The way to avoid confusing PUBLIC and PRIVATE RIGHTS is to simply refer to PUBLIC rights as  
48 "privileges" and NEVER refer to them as "rights".
- 49 3. Only converting PRIVATE rights to PUBLIC rights with the express written consent of the HUMAN owner.

4. Limiting the conversion to geographical places where rights are NOT unalienable. This means the conversion occurred either abroad or on government territory not within the exclusive jurisdiction of a Constitutional state. Otherwise, the Declaration of Independence, which is organic law, would be violated.
5. Keeping the rules for converting PRIVATE to PUBLIC so simple, unambiguous, and clear that a child could understand them and always referring to these rules in every interaction between the government and those they are charged with protecting.
6. Ensuring that in every interaction (and ESPECIALLY ENFORCEMENT ACTION) between the government both administratively and in court, that any right the government claims to civilly enforce against, regulate, tax, or burden otherwise PRIVATE property is proven ON THE RECORD IN WRITING to originate from the rules documented in the previous step. This BURDEN OF PROOF must be met both ADMINISTRATIVELY and IN COURT BEFORE any enforcement action may be lawfully attempted by any government. It must be met by an IMPARTIAL decision maker with NO FINANCIAL interest in the outcome and not employed by the government or else a criminal financial conflict of interest will result. In other words, the government has to prove that it is NOT stealing before it can take property, that it is the lawful owner, and expressly HOW it became the lawful owner.
7. Enforcing the following CONCLUSIVE PRESUMPTION against government jurisdiction to enforce unless and until the above requirements are met:

*"All rights and property are PRESUMED to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and beyond the control of government or the CIVIL statutory franchise codes unless and until the government meets the burden of proving, WITH EVIDENCE, on the record of the proceeding that:*

1. A SPECIFIC formerly PRIVATE owner consented IN WRITING to convert said property to PUBLIC property.
2. The owner was either abroad, domiciled on, or at least PRESENT on federal territory NOT protected by the Constitution and therefore had the legal capacity to ALIENATE a Constitutional right or relieve a public servant of the fiduciary obligation to respect and protect the right. Those physically present but not necessarily domiciled in a constitutional but not statutory state protected by the constitution cannot lawfully alienate rights to a real, de jure government, even WITH their consent.
3. If the government refuses to meet the above burden of proof, it shall be CONCLUSIVELY PRESUMED to be operating in a PRIVATE, corporate capacity on an EQUAL footing with every other private corporation and which is therefore NOT protected by official, judicial, or sovereign immunity."

For a detailed exposition on the mandatory separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE as indicated above, please see the following course on our site:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.8; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

#### 4.12.14 Summary of Criteria for determining whether an enactment is "law" or merely a private law franchise

Based on the previous discussion, below is a list that readers can use to determine whether an enactment being enforced against them is "law" or merely a private law franchise. If you find any of the characteristics below apply to the statute being enforced, then it is voluntary and private law and you can use it to circumvent enforcement:

**Table 5: Characteristics that make an enactment private law**

#	Characteristic	Reason	Example(s)
1	The government exempts itself from enforcement	Equal protection and equal treatment requirement. Statutes that don't apply equally to all are called "class legislation" and franchises are the main method to implement class legislation. See Form #05.030.	Can assert sovereign immunity to exempt self or has done so in the past.
2	The enactment only pertains to a specific class or group of people such as "taxpayers", "public officers", "citizens", "residents"	Equal protection and equal treatment requirement. Statutes that don't apply equally to all are called "class legislation" and franchises are the main method to implement class legislation. See Form #05.030.	The Internal Revenue Code only pertains to "taxpayers" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) and not everyone is a statutory "taxpayer". Vehicle Code only pertains to "drivers" and you have to volunteer to become a "driver" to be subject to it.
3	Enforcement authority depends on civil domicile	Equal protection and equal treatment requirement. Domicile is voluntary and cannot be compelled. See Form #05.002.	Court cases involving the enactment are dismissed against nonresident parties who are physically present in the territory protected by the court.

#	Characteristic	Reason	Example(s)
4	The enactment generates revenues that the government redistributes to other private parties	Taxing powers cannot authorize wealth redistribution. Taxing authority requires tax revenues to be paid ONLY to the government and not private citizens or ordinary people. See <i>Loan Association v. Topeka</i> , 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655 (1874).	Social Security, Medicare, and the Income Tax all transfer wealth between people.
5	The enactment punishes an activity for which there is no injured party.	Law cannot punish innocence as a crime. Innocence means no injured party.	Seat belt tickets under the Vehicle Code. IRS penalties.
6	The statute abuses the police force to collect revenue.	Policemen cannot engage in civil enforcement, including penalty enforcement. All penalties are civil/penal. Revenue Collection or profiting from crime gives the police a criminal financial conflict of interest. See Form #12.022.	Speeding tickets.
7	Parties have unequal rights or privileges against each other under the terms of the enactment.	Equal protection and equal treatment requirement.	Government can collect "taxes" but citizens cannot collect fees for their services to the government that they also call "taxes" by the same enforcement mechanisms such as liens, levies, penalties, etc. They are put in jail if they attempt imitating the government's revenue collection techniques even if they follow the government's same procedures.
8	The enactment compels a surrender of some constitutionally protected right	Constitutional rights are unalienable, which means you ARE NOT ALLOWED by law to give them up, even with your consent. This is called the Unconstitutional Condition Doctrine by the U.S. Supreme Court. See Form #05.030.	State Department or Department of Motor Vehicles (DMV) compel you to obtain a Social Security Number to get a USA Passport or Driver License respectively. DMV penalizes those not engaged in the use of the public roadways for hire to obtain a driver license. See Form #10.012 and Form #06.010 respectively
9	The enactment interferes with the right to contract of two parties by inserting the government into the middle of the contract or assigning a civil status to one or more of the parties that carries obligations.	Governments are established to protect your right to contract or not contract. If you can't remove the government from the contract or from involvement with EITHER or BOTH parties, then you don't have a right to contract.	Federal Investment in Real Property Transfer Act (FIRPTA) rules that turn the Buyer against the Seller for real estate sales. See Form #05.028. Financial institutes that compel you to choose a civil status under the tax code such as "U.S. person" or "foreign person" in order to open a PRIVATE account as a PRIVATE human. See Form #09.001.
10	The statute claims the right to compel you to do anything.	The Thirteenth Amendment prohibits involuntary servitude. Therefore, they must procure your consent and you must be physically located in a place NOT protected by the Constitution so that you were able to alienate an otherwise INALIENABLE right. See Form #12.038.	IRS fraudulently claims the authority to compel you to file a tax return or puts you in jail. See Form #05.009. The only place they can do this is on federal territory not protected by the Constitution.

1 On a bigger scale, remember that according to the Declaration of Independence all JUST powers derive from the CONSENT  
2 of the governed.

3 *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain***  
4 ***unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are*  
5 *instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, -"*  
6 *[Declaration of Independence]*

7 *"Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."*  
8 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

9 This means that:

- 10 1. You must FIRST consent to be CIVILLY governed by choosing a CIVIL domicile. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

- 11 2. Even those consenting to be civilly governed by choosing a civil domicile cannot alienate constitutionally protected  
12 rights that are unalienable. Hence, the waiver of constitutional rights cannot result from choice of civil domicile.<sup>92</sup>

<sup>92</sup> See: *Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 6*: Things you CANNOT Lawfully Consent To; <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>.

3. If the government claims that you alienated a constitutional right, then they have the burden of proving that:
- 3.1. You were physically present where constitutional rights DO NOT apply, because all such rights attach to LAND, and not the status of the people ON the land.<sup>93</sup>
- 3.2. You were either abroad or on federal territory not protected by the constitution at the time you consented.
4. Every instance where consent is procured, it must be done LAWFULLY. The presence of duress renders any attempt to procure consent INVALID. For details on what constitutes lawfully procured consent, see:

*Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.003

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>

5. If you indicate the existence of duress every time they try to enforce in your administrative record, then they have no enforcement authority and are usually committing crime as a consequence. See:

*Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers*, Form #02.005

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/02-Affidavits/AffOfDuress-Tax.pdf>

6. In the presence of duress, they are acting outside the lawful delegated authority, and as such:

6.1. They are Buyers of your private property and your time.

6.2. As the Merchant SELLING your private property to them, you can place any condition and any price upon the sale.

6.3. To regulate THEIR conduct during the STEALING or procurement of your private property, all you have to do is produce legal evidence that they were noticed of the terms and conditions, and they instantly become enforceable under the U.C.C. against them as the BUYER.<sup>94</sup>

6.4. To give them notice of the obligations attaching to the use or possession of your private property, you can use the following as an example:

*Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement*, Form #06.027

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/InjuryDefenseFranchise.pdf>

7. If they claim that you can't impose duties upon them by the method in the previous step, then under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment, then THEY can't offer or enforce their franchises EITHER. This mechanism is the SAME mechanism they use to recruit franchisees to begin with! Fight fire with fire! See:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

The presence of duress, penalties, or coercion renders any consent invalid and conveys no rights to the government. Likewise, any attempt to procure consent to alienate any inalienable right is unlawful and conveys no rights to the government. See:

1. *Unalienable Rights Course*, Form #12.038

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. *Enumeration of Inalienable Rights*, Form #10.002

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

It constitutes criminal financial conflict of interest for the government to do anything for profit, or to profit financially from crime. Any attempt to do so turns the government into a thief and a Robinhood and transforms the PUBLIC trust into a SHAM trust. The following video powerfully explains why:

[How Much Criminalization Will You Tolerate From Your Government-Freedom Taker](https://youtu.be/EZTMKfTP6P0)

<https://youtu.be/EZTMKfTP6P0>

#### **4.12.15 What is “rule of law” in the context of the “law” defined here?**

The U.S. Supreme Court in Marbury v. Madison famously declared our country “a government of laws, not men”:

<sup>93</sup> “It is locality that is determinative of the application of the Constitution, in such matters as judicial procedure, and not the status of the people who live in it.” [Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)]

<sup>94</sup> See: *Path to Freedom*, Form #09.015, Section 5.6: Merchant or Buyer?; <https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf>.

1 *"The government of the United States has been emphatically termed a government of laws, and not of men. It will certainly cease*  
2 *to deserve this high appellation, if the laws furnish no remedy for the violation of a vested legal right."*  
3 *[Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137 (1803)]*

4 The phrase "government of laws, not men" was first coined by John Adams in his Novanglus Essays, No. 7 and later adopted  
5 by the U.S. Supreme Court.<sup>95</sup> But what EXACTLY does this mean in the context of the way "law" is defined in this  
6 document?

7 A "government of laws, not men" would include all the following components:

- 8 1. The main function of the written "law" is to CONSTRAIN government power.
  - 9 1.1. True "law" may never use "consent" in a way that enlarges government power beyond ONLY what is
  - 10 EXPRESSLY identified in the constitution, as all franchises are designed to do.
  - 11 1.2. We proved this earlier in sections 4.12.2 and 4.12.3.
- 12 2. It is based on the idea that the government can ONLY do that which is EXPRESSLY allowed in the constitution. The
- 13 way the present "government" operates, it uses franchises to create any type of power it wants and only rules it
- 14 unconstitutional when the constitution EXPRESSLY prohibits it. This is a corruption of our system. Here is what one
- 15 of the Founders said on this subject:

16 *"With respect to the words general welfare, I have always regarded them as qualified by the detail of powers connected with them.*  
17 *To take them in a literal and unlimited sense would be a metamorphosis of the Constitution into a character which there is a host of*  
18 *proofs was not contemplated by its creator."*

19 *"If Congress can employ money indefinitely to the general welfare, and are the sole and supreme judges of the general welfare,*  
20 *they may take the care of religion into their own hands; they may appoint teachers in every State, county and parish and pay them*  
21 *out of their public treasury; they may take into their own hands the education of children, establishing in like manner schools*  
22 *throughout the Union; they may assume the provision of the poor; they may undertake the regulation of all roads other than post-*  
23 *roads; in short, every thing, from the highest object of state legislation down to the most minute object of police, would be thrown*  
24 *under the power of Congress.... Were the power of Congress to be established in the latitude contended for, it would subvert the*  
25 *very foundations, and transmute the very nature of the limited Government established by the people of America."*

26 *"If Congress can do whatever in their discretion can be done by money, and will promote the general welfare, the government is no*  
27 *longer a limited one possessing enumerated powers, but an indefinite one subject to particular exceptions."*  
28 *[James Madison. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792, On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties]*

29  

---

30 *It has been urged and echoed, that the power "to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, to pay the debts, and provide for*  
31 *the common defense and general welfare of the United States," amounts to an unlimited commission to exercise every power which*  
32 *may be alleged to be necessary for the common defense or general welfare. No stronger proof could be given of the distress under*  
33 *which these writers labor for objections, than their stooping to such a misconstruction. Had no other enumeration or definition of the*  
34 *powers of the Congress been found in the Constitution, than the general expressions just cited, the authors of the objection might have*  
35 *had some color for it... For what purpose could the enumeration of particular powers be inserted, if these and all others were meant*  
36 *to be included in the preceding general power? Nothing is more natural nor common than first to use a general phrase, and then to*  
37 *explain and qualify it by a recital of particulars... But what would have been thought of that assembly, if, attaching themselves to*  
38 *these general expressions, and disregarding the specifications which ascertain and limit their import, they had exercised an unlimited*  
39 *power of providing for the common defense and general welfare? (Federalists #41)*  
40 *[Federalist #41. Saturday, January 19, 1788, James Madison]*

41  

---

42 *They are not to do anything they please to provide for the general welfare, but only to lay taxes for that purpose.*

43 *To consider the latter phrase not as describing the purpose of the first, but as giving a distinct and independent power to do any act*  
44 *they please which may be good for the Union, would render all the preceding and subsequent enumerations of power completely*  
45 *useless.*

46 *It would reduce the whole instrument to a single phrase, that of instituting a Congress with power to do whatever would be for the*  
47 *good of the United States; and as they would be the sole judges of the good or evil, it would be also a power to do whatever evil they*  
48 *please....*

<sup>95</sup> See: Wikipedia: Novanglus Essay No. 7; [https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Novanglus\\_Essays/No.\\_7](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Novanglus_Essays/No._7)



Certainly no such universal power was meant to be given them. It was intended to lace them up straightly within the enumerated powers and those without which, as means, these powers could not be carried into effect.  
[Thomas Jefferson: Opinion on National Bank, 1791. ME 3:148; SOURCE:  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff1020.htm> and  
<http://thefederalistpapers.org/founders/jefferson/thomas-jefferson-opinion-on-national-bank-1791>]

---

Mr. GILES. The present section of the bill (he continued) appears to contain a direct bounty on occupations; and if that be its object, it is the first attempt as yet made by this government to exercise such authority; -- and its constitutionality struck him in a doubtful point of view; for in no part of the Constitution could he, in express terms, find a power given to Congress to grant bounties on occupations: the power is neither {427} directly granted, nor (by any reasonable construction that he could give) annexed to any other specified in the Constitution.  
[On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties. House of Representatives, February 3, 1792]

---

Mr. WILLIAMSON. In the Constitution of this government, there are two or three remarkable provisions which seem to be in point. It is provided that direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states according to their respective numbers. It is also provided that "all duties, imposts, and excises, shall be uniform throughout the United States;" and it is provided that no preference shall be given, by any regulation of commercial revenue, to the ports of one state over those of another. The clear and obvious intention of the articles mentioned was, that Congress might not have the power of imposing unequal burdens -- that it might not be in their power to gratify one part of the Union by oppressing another. It appeared possible, and not very improbable, that the time might come, when, by greater cohesion, by more unanimity, by more address, the representatives of one part of the Union might attempt to impose unequal taxes, or to relieve their constituents at the expense of the people. To prevent the possibility of such a combination, the articles that I have mentioned were inserted in the Constitution.

I do not hazard much in saying that the present Constitution had never been adopted without those preliminary guards on the Constitution. Establish the general doctrine of bounties, and all the provisions I have mentioned become useless. They vanish into air, and, like the baseless fabric of a vision, leave not a trace behind. The common defence and general welfare, in the hands of a good politician, may supersede every part of our Constitution, and leave us in the hands of time and chance. Manufactures in general are useful to the nation; they prescribe the public good and general welfare. How many of them are springing up in the Northern States! Let them be properly supported by bounties, and you will find no occasion for unequal taxes. The tax may be equal in the beginning; it will be sufficiently unequal in the end.

The object of the bounty, and the amount of it, are equally to be disregarded in the present case. We are simply to consider whether bounties may safely be given under the present Constitution. For myself, I would rather begin with a bounty of one million per annum, than one thousand. I wish that my constituents may know whether they are to put any confidence in that paper called the Constitution.

Unless the Southern States are protected by the Constitution, their valuable staple, and their visionary wealth, must occasion their destruction. Three short years has this government existed; it is not three years; but we have already given serious alarms to many of our fellow-citizens. Establish the doctrine of bounties; set aside that part of the Constitution which requires equal taxes, and demands similar distributions; destroy this barrier; -- and it is not a few fishermen that will enter, claiming ten or twelve thousand dollars, but all manner of persons; people of every trade and occupation may enter in at the breach, until they have eaten up the bread of our children.

Mr. MADISON. It is supposed, by some gentlemen, that Congress have authority not only to grant bounties in the sense here used, merely as a commutation for drawback, but even to grant them under a power by virtue of which they may do any thing which they may think conducive to the general welfare! This, sir, in my mind, raises the important and fundamental question, whether the general terms which have been cited are {428} to be considered as a sort of caption, or general description of the specified powers; and as having no further meaning, and giving no further powers, than what is found in that specification, or as an abstract and indefinite delegation of power extending to all cases whatever -- to all such, at least, as will admit the application of money -- which is giving as much latitude as any government could well desire.

I, sir, have always conceived -- I believe those who proposed the Constitution conceived -- it is still more fully known, and more material to observe, that those who ratified the Constitution conceived -- that this is not an indefinite government, deriving its powers from the general terms prefixed to the specified powers -- but a limited government, tied down to the specified powers, which explain and define the general terms.

It is to be recollected that the terms "common defence and general welfare," as here used, are not novel terms, first introduced into this Constitution. They are terms familiar in their construction, and well known to the people of America. They are repeatedly found in the old Articles of Confederation, where, although they are susceptible of as great a latitude as can be given them by the context here, it was never supposed or pretended that they conveyed any such power as is now assigned to them. On the contrary, it was always considered clear and certain that the old Congress was limited to the enumerated powers, and that the enumeration limited and explained the general terms. I ask the gentlemen themselves, whether it was ever supposed or suspected that the old Congress could give away the money of the states to bounties to encourage agriculture, or for any other purpose they pleased. If such a power had been possessed by that body, it would have been much less impotent, or have borne a very different character from that universally ascribed to it.

The novel idea now annexed to those terms, and never before entertained by the friends or enemies of the government, will have a further consequence, which cannot have been taken into the view of the gentlemen. Their construction would not only give Congress the complete legislative power I have stated, -- it would do more; it would supersede all the restrictions understood at present to lie, in their power with respect to a judiciary. It would put it in the power of Congress to establish courts throughout the United States, with cognizance of suits between citizen and citizen, and in all cases whatsoever.

This, sir, seems to be demonstrable; for if the clause in question really authorizes Congress to do whatever they think fit, provided it be for the general welfare, of which they are to judge, and money can be applied to it, Congress must have power to create and support a judiciary establishment, with a jurisdiction extending to all cases favorable, in their opinion, to the general welfare, in the same manner as they have power to pass laws, and apply money providing in any other way for the general welfare. I shall be reminded, perhaps, that, according to the terms of the Constitution, the judicial power is to extend to certain cases only, not to all cases. But this circumstance can have no effect in the argument, it being presupposed by the gentlemen, that the specification of certain objects does not limit the import of the general terms. Taking these terms as an abstract and indefinite grant of power, they comprise all the objects of legislative regulations -- as well such as fall under the judiciary article in the Constitution as those falling immediately under the legislative article; and if the partial enumeration of objects in the legislative article does not, as these gentlemen contend, limit the general power, neither will it be limited by the partial enumeration of objects in the judiciary article.

{429} There are consequences, sir, still more extensive, which, as they follow dearly from the doctrine combated, must either be admitted, or the doctrine must be given up. If Congress can employ money indefinitely to the general welfare, and are the sole and supreme judges of the general welfare, they may take the care of religion into their Own hands; they may appoint teachers in every state, county, and parish, and pay them out of their public treasury; they may take into their own hands the education of children, establishing in like manner schools throughout the Union; they may assume the provision for the poor; they may undertake the regulation of all roads other than post-roads; in short, every thing, from the highest object of state legislation down to the most minute object of police, would be thrown under the power of Congress; for every object I have mentioned would admit of the application of money, and might be called, if Congress pleased, provisions for the general welfare.

The language held in various discussions of this house is a proof that the doctrine in question was never entertained by this body. Arguments, wherever the subject would permit, have constantly been drawn from the peculiar nature of this government, as limited to certain enumerated powers, instead of extending, like other governments, to all cases not particularly excepted. In a very late instance -- I mean the debate on the representation bill -- it must be remembered that an argument much used, particularly by gentlemen from Massachusetts, against the ratio of 1 for 30,000, was, that this government was unlike the state governments, which had an indefinite variety of objects within their power; that it had a small number of objects only to attend to; and therefore, that a smaller number of representatives would be sufficient to administer it.

Arguments have been advanced to show that because, in the regulation of trade, indirect and eventual encouragement is given to manufactures, therefore Congress have power to give money in direct bounties, or to grant it in any other way that would answer the same purpose. But surely, sir, there is a great and obvious difference, which it cannot be necessary to enlarge upon. A duty laid on imported implements of husbandry would, in its operation, be an indirect tax on exported produce; but will any one say that, by virtue of a mere power to lay duties on imports, Congress might go directly to the produce or implements of agriculture, or to the articles exported? It is true, duties on exports are expressly prohibited; but if there were no article forbidding them, a power directly to tax exports could never be deduced from a power to tax imports, although such a power might indirectly and incidentally affect exports.

In short, sir, without going farther into the subject. Which I should not have here touched at all but for the reasons already mentioned, I venture to declare it as my opinion, that, were the power of Congress to be established in the latitude contended for, it would subvert the very foundations, and transmute the very nature of the limited government established by the people of America; and what inferences might be drawn, or what consequences ensue, from such a step, it is incumbent on us all to consider.  
[On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792]

3. The "laws" a true de jure government enforces apply equally to ALL, regardless of whether they consented or not. Everyone who violates them the same way gets the same penalty.
4. No group or collective can have any more rights or powers than a SINGLE human being. You can't personally delegate to a collective entity that you don't personally and individually have:

*"Derativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva.  
The power which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is derived."  
[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2131]*

*"Quod per me non possum, nec per alium..  
What I cannot do in person, I cannot do through the agency of another."  
[Bouvier's Law Dictionary Unabridged, 8th Edition, pg. 2159]*

5. The "law" the government enforces is protective, meaning that it may only be enforced AFTER an injury occurs and in a way that remediates the harm done. This is called "malum in se". True "law" cannot act in a PREVENTIVE manner, before the injury occurs, because this would be "malum prohibitum". Malum prohibitum statutes work INJUSTICE, because they disturb your right to be left alone and protect NO party actually injured.
6. The ability to enforce real "law" does not depend on the consent or choice or discretion of anyone in the government. If it did depend on such discretion:

- 6.1. It would make a “government of men and not law”.
- 6.2. It would allow the Executive Branch to repeal a law it didn’t like by not enforcing it whenever it chooses. That would violate the separation of powers.
7. The government does not acquire the authority to enforce real “law” from the CONSENT of anyone. In other words:
- 7.1. It does not acquire the “force of law” from consent of any kind. Again, that would make it a “government of men and not law”.
- 7.2. It includes only the common law and the criminal law, neither of which depend on consent.
- 7.3. It is not a contract, compact, or franchise of any kind, all of which acquire their power to enforce from consent of at least TWO or more parties.
8. Everyone gets the same protection, and therefore pays EXACTLY the same amount to procure the protection. That is what direct taxes originally did: They were called a “capitation tax” and each human being was assessed the SAME amount of tax to get the same protection.
9. It produces NO commercial benefit from any government. The government cannot abuse its taxing powers to redistribute wealth. This would make the protection UNEQUAL.

*"To lay with one hand the power of government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it on favored individuals.. is none the less robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms."*  
[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

*"A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the support of the government. **The word [tax] has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group for the benefit of another.**"*  
[U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

10. Whatever the government can do is lawful for YOU to personally do. If they can collect a tax by using FRAUDULENT information returns to elect you into a public office without your consent, and collect a franchise tax upon you connected to the fraudulent and illegal office, then you should be able elect them into your OWN personal service without their express consent and collect by the same methods they do, including administrative notices of levy. See:

The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11. The government cannot exempt itself from ANY part of the law by asserting sovereign, official, or judicial immunity.
- 11.1. Doing so would produce anarchy and make the government into an object of religious idolatry in violation of the First Amendment.
- 11.2. Examples of such anarchy include the following, from Section 4 of our Disclaimer (<https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>):
- 11.2.1. Are superior in any way to the people they govern UNDER THE LAW.
- 11.2.2. Are not directly accountable to the people or the law. They prohibit the PEOPLE from criminally prosecuting their own crimes, reserving the right to prosecute to their own fellow criminals. Who polices the police? THE CRIMINALS.
- 11.2.3. Enact laws that exempt themselves. This is a violation of the Constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment and constitutes an unconstitutional Title of Nobility in violation of Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8 of the United States Constitution.
- 11.2.4. Only enforce the law against others and NOT themselves, as a way to protect their own criminal activities by persecuting dissidents. This is called “selective enforcement”. In the legal field it is also called “professional courtesy”. Never kill the goose that lays the STOLEN golden eggs.
- 11.2.5. Break the laws with impunity. This happens most frequently when corrupt people in government engage in “selective enforcement”, whereby they refuse to prosecute or interfere with the prosecution of anyone in government. The Department of Justice (D.O.J.) or the District Attorney are the most frequent perpetrators of this type of crime.
- 11.2.6. Are able to choose which laws they want to be subject to, and thus refuse to enforce laws against themselves. The most frequent method for this type of abuse is to assert sovereign, official, or judicial immunity as a defense in order to protect the wrongdoers in government when they are acting outside their delegated authority, or outside what the definitions in the statutes EXPRESSLY allow.
- 11.2.7. Impute to themselves more rights or methods of acquiring rights than the people themselves have. In other words, who are the object of PAGAN IDOL WORSHIP because they possess “supernatural” powers. By “supernatural”, we mean that which is superior to the “natural”, which is ordinary human beings.

11.2.8. Claim and protect their own sovereign immunity, but refuse to recognize the same EQUAL immunity of the people from whom that power was delegated to begin with. Hypocrites.

11.2.9. Abuse sovereign immunity to exclude either the government or anyone working in the government from being subject to the laws they pass to regulate everyone ELSE'S behavior. In other words, they can choose WHEN they want to be a statutory "person" who is subject, and when they aren't. Anyone who has this kind of choice will ALWAYS corruptly exclude themselves and include everyone else, and thereby enforce and implement an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" towards themselves. On this subject, the U.S. Supreme Court has held the following:

*"No man in this country [including legislators of the government as a legal person] is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are creatures of the law and are bound to obey it. It is the only supreme power in our system of government, and every man who by accepting office participates in its functions is only the more strongly bound to submit to that supremacy, and to observe the limitations which it imposes upon the exercise of the authority which it gives," 106 U.S., at 220. "Shall it be said... that the courts cannot give remedy when the Citizen has been deprived of his property by force, his estate seized and converted to the use of the government without any lawful authority, without any process of law, and without any compensation, because the president has ordered it and his officers are in possession? If such be the law of this country, it sanctions a tyranny which has no existence in the monarchies of Europe, nor in any other government which has a just claim to well-regulated liberty and the protection of personal rights," 106 U.S., at 220, 221. [United States v. Lee, 106 U.S. 196, 1 S.Ct. 240 (1882)]*

11.2.10. Have a monopoly on anything, INCLUDING "protection", and who turn that monopoly into a mechanism to force EVERYONE illegally to be treated as uncompensated public officers in exchange for the "privilege" of being able to even exist or earn a living to support oneself.

11.2.11. Can tax and spend any amount or percentage of the people's earnings over the OBJECTIONS of the people.

11.2.12. Can print, meaning illegally counterfeit, as much money as they want to fund their criminal enterprise, and thus to be completely free from accountability to the people.

11.2.13. Deceive and/or lie to the public with impunity by telling you that you can't trust anything they say, but force YOU to sign everything under penalty of perjury when you want to talk to them. 26 U.S.C. §6065.

At the end of highly publicized trials of famous figures, such as Paul Manafort, and General Flynn, the prosecutors stand up outside the courtroom and invariably open with the statement that "we are a government of laws, not men". Now you know they are LYING, based on this document. They are LYING because they aren't talking about REAL law as defined here. Below are a few reasons why:

1. Even though they started their investigation pursuing people for "Russian Collusion", ultimately, they used the prosecution as an excuse MAINLY to pad their own pockets and make their activities "revenue neutral". It's all about the money. They could recover the money from their victim so they wouldn't have to explain to their boss why the prosecution was so expensive.
2. The so-called "law" they are enforcing is really just a franchise that acquires the "force of law" from those participating. You can't be a public officer without your consent and the tax is on the office:

*The "Trade or Business" Scam*, Form #05.001  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. The prosecutor was lying to call the income tax "law" rather than "private law" or "special law". If he had called it a "contract" as California Civil Code, Section 1428 does, then he would place the government in the position of having to prove that:
  - 3.1. He expressly consented to the agreement or contract.
  - 3.2. He was in a physical place not protected by the Constitution and therefore could consent to alienate an otherwise unalienable right. That means he was on federal territory or abroad.
4. They prosecuted Manafort for alleged "tax crimes" which in fact are not crimes, but infractions under a franchise agreement.

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030, Section 16  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 4.12.16 Conclusions and Summary

Based on the evidence presented in this document, we can safely conclude the following facts:



1. Consent is the origin of ALL “just” authority of government, according to the Declaration of Independence, which is organic law enacted into law on the first page of the Statutes At Large. The Declaration is NOT a mere “policy statement” but in fact is enacted into real LAW.
2. You are being deceived by members of the legal profession about the meaning of “law”. Most of what people think of as “law” in the phrase “society of law” is NOT in fact, “law”, but a voluntary contract or agreement.
3. Everything that legislators are elected to pass other than the criminal law is in fact the terms of a “membership agreement” for those who voluntarily call themselves “public servants”, “public officers”, “citizens” and “residents”. It is the equivalent of “club rules”.
4. If you don’t like the “club rules” or don’t want to follow them, then leave the club by changing your domicile and becoming a “non-resident”. Doing so is your RIGHT, and is protected by the First Amendment. See:  

*Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. It is not an act of “anarchy” to leave the “club” called the state to become a “non-resident”. It instead is:
  - 5.1. An exercise of your First Amendment right to politically DIS-ASSOCIATE.
  - 5.2. A fulfillment of your biblical obligation to NOT contract with or associate with anyone in government. This is called “sanctification” in the Protestant Christianity. See:  

*Commandments About Relationship of Believers to the World*, SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/home/commandments-about-relationship-of-believers-to-the-world/>
  - 5.3. An exercise of your right to NOT contract.
  - 5.4. An exercise of your right over your absolutely owned PRIVATE property. The essence of that right is to exclude any and all others from using, benefitting from or controlling your property in any way, including using the “club rules” called the civil statutory code.For a description of why those following the biblical prohibition against contracts or commerce with governments are not “anarchists”, see:  

*Problems with Atheistic Anarchism*, Form #08.020  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. There are two types of “law”: Public law and private law.
  - 6.1. “Public law” regulates conduct of public officers on official business and those committing crimes against the equal rights of others.
    - 6.1.1. It controls ONLY public property and public officers.
    - 6.1.2. It is implemented with statutes.
    - 6.1.3. The rights it conveys are revocable privileges temporarily granted to the recipient.
    - 6.1.4. It requires MEMBERSHIP in the “state” as a corporation or a criminal injury to an otherwise PRIVATE party to enforce.
    - 6.1.5. If it is CIVIL in nature, it acquires its authority or “the force of law” from your voluntary choice of civil domicile. See:  

*Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 6.2. “Private law” is implemented between private parties acting in a private capacity over absolutely owned private property.
    - 6.2.1. It is implemented mainly with contracts or agreements.
    - 6.2.2. It is protected by the Common Law and the Constitution.
  - 6.3. When the government contracts with private parties, it goes down to the level of “private” and must approach them in equity. This is called the “Clearfield Doctrine”. See *United States v. Winstar Corp.* 518 U.S. 839 (1996).
7. The following constraints define the limits of what a classical “law” is:
  - 7.1. It must apply equally to ALL. It cannot compel INEQUALITY of treatment between any man or class of men.
  - 7.2. It cannot do collectively what people individually cannot NATURALLY do. In other words, in the words of [Frederic Bastiat](#), it aggregates the individual right of self-defense into a collective body so that it can be delegated. A single human CANNOT delegate a right he does not individually ALSO possess, which indirectly implies that no GROUP of men called “government” can have any more COLLECTIVE rights under the collective entity rule than a single human being. See the following video on the subject.  

*Philosophy of Liberty*, SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/education/liberty-university/liberty-university-2-2-philosophy-of-liberty/>
  - 7.3. It cannot punish a citizen for an innocent action that was not a crime or not demonstrated to produce measurable harm. The ability to PROVE such harm with evidence in court is called “standing”.
  - 7.4. It cannot compel the redistribution of wealth between two private parties. This is ESPECIALLY true if it is called a “tax”.



- 7.5. It cannot interfere with or impair the right of contracts between PRIVATE parties. That means it cannot compel income tax withholding unless one or more of the parties to the withholding are ALREADY public officers in the government.
- 7.6. It cannot interfere with the use or enjoyment or CONTROL over private property, so long as the use injures no one. Implicit in this requirement is that it cannot FAIL to recognize the right of private property or force the owner to donate it to a PUBLIC USE or PUBLIC PURPOSE. In the common law, such an interference is called a “trespass”.
- 7.7. The rights it conveys must attach to LAND rather than the CIVIL STATUS (e.g. “taxpayer”, “citizen”, “resident”, etc.) of the people ON that land. One can be ON land within a PHYSICAL state WITHOUT being legally “WITHIN” that state (a corporation) as an officer of the government or corporation (Form #05.042) called a “citizen” or “resident”. See:
- 7.7.1. Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.
- 7.7.2. Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda covers how LAND and STATUS are deliberately confused through equivocation in order to KIDNAP people’s identity (Form #05.046) and transport it illegally to federal territory.  
(*“It is locality that is determinative of the application of the Constitution, in such matters as judicial procedure, and not the status of the people who live in it.” [Balzac v. Porto Rico, 258 U.S. 298 (1922)]*)
- 7.8. It must provide a remedy AFTER an injury occurs. It may not PREVENT injuries before they occur. Anything that operates in a PREVENTIVE rather than CORRECTIVE mode is a franchise. There is no standing in a REAL court to sue WITHOUT first demonstrating such an injury to the PRIVATE or NATURAL rights of the Plaintiff or VICTIM.
- 7.9. It cannot acquire the “force of law” from the consent of those it is enforced against. In other words, it cannot be an agreement or contract. All franchises and licensing, by the way, are types of contracts.
- 7.10. It does not include compacts or contracts between private people and governments. Rights that are INALIENABLE cannot be contracted away, even WITH consent. See Form #05.003.
- 7.11. It cannot, at any time, be called “voluntary”. Congress and even the U.S. Supreme Court call the IRC Subtitle A “income tax” voluntary.
- 7.12. It does not include franchises, licenses, or civil statutory codes, all of which derive ALL of their force of law from your consent in choosing a civil domicile (Form #05.002).
8. The main reason for wanting to know the definition of “law” is in the context of challenging illegal government enforcement actions, and especially those that violate your private property or private rights.
- 8.1. All enforcement actions are based upon enforcing a usually “alleged” but not “actual” thing called an “obligation”.
- 8.2. Most enforcement actions are administrative in nature and operate ENTIRELY upon contract or agreement.
9. A simple test you can use to distinguish between a “law” and “private law” in court when challenging illegal government enforcement actions is found in California Civil Code, Section 1428. An alleged obligation is only lawful when it meets one of the following two criteria:
- 9.1. It involves an injury to PRIVATE property or rights to PRIVATE property under the common law.
- 9.2. It involves the enforcement of a contract whose terms have been violated and the violation results in an injury to PRIVATE property or rights to PRIVATE property.
10. In all enforcement actions, the GOVERNMENT is always the moving party asserting an alleged obligation. As the moving party:
- 10.1. It ALWAYS has the burden of proof to show that the alleged “obligation” was validly acquired by you.
- 10.2. It must prove with evidence and not presumption that it either was injured or that a contract or agreement with it was violated.
- Those wishing to FORCE the government to satisfy its burden of proof in court may use the following resource on our site:
- Proof of Claim: Your Main Defense Against Government Greed and Corruption*, Form #09.073  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
11. It is nearly impossible to prove a negative. Anyone who has such an obligation is an object of prejudice and discrimination. Therefore you as the object of all government enforcement actions cannot be expected to prove any of the following:
- 11.1. That you DID NOT injure the government.
- 11.2. That you DID NOT have a contract or agreement with the government.
- Instead, the GOVERNMENT must prove that it was injured or produce a written contract signed by you. If they can’t produce evidence of either, the enforcement action must not only be enjoined, it must be PUNISHED as an injury to YOU.

12. In most government enforcement actions, the government unjustly tries to shift the burden of proof to YOU by a mere PRESUMPTION that you are a contractor who must obey their franchise agreement. The best way to challenge that corrupt and unjust approach is to:
- 12.1. Insist that all presumptions which impair private rights are unconstitutional and impermissible. See:
- Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 12.2. Require them to satisfy the burden of proof that you lawfully consented to their contract or agreement IN WRITING.
- 12.3. Demand that you be treated as INNOCENT until proven GUILTY. That means you are a “nonresident” and a “nontaxpayer” until THEY prove you lawfully consented in writing to BECOME a person within a civil domicile within their exclusive jurisdiction or a franchisee such as a statutory “taxpayer”.
- 12.4. Use the same presumption of THEIR consent to YOUR franchise until THEY prove they rebut YOUR presumption that they did NOT consent the same way they try to do to you. This is based on the idea of the constitutional requirement for equality of treatment. See Form #06.027.
13. Judges may NOT act in a legislative capacity and if they do so, they are violating the Separation of Powers Doctrine.
14. Judges unconstitutionally “make law” by the following means:
- 14.1. To add things to statutory definitions that do not expressly appear by violating the rules of statutory construction and interpretation.
- 14.2. To refuse to enforce or dismiss efforts to enforce either the constitution or a statute, and thus to repeal it for a specific case.
- 14.3. To impute the “force of law” to that which has no force in the specific case at issue.
- 14.4. To impair the constitutional rights of a party protected by it, but to refuse to describe or even acknowledge WHEN or HOW those rights were voluntarily surrendered. This effectively repeals the Constitution.
- 14.5. To make presumptions about what the law requires that do not appear in the statutes. This imputes the “force of law” to the mere will of another.
- 14.6. To disregard or not enforce the domicile prerequisite for the enforcement of the civil statute as required by Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).
15. Governments are created to protect absolutely owned PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights. The first step in that protection is to prevent your property from being converted to PUBLIC property or from being compelled to share ownership or control of your property with any government. If they won’t do that job, they have no right to insist that you have an obligation to pay them to protect you, because they are THIEVES. Would you hire a security guard for your property who insisted that you had to donate it to him or her or share ownership before he would protect it?
16. Every attempt by government to enforce has at its root the non-consensual conversion of PRIVATE property into PUBLIC property. To challenge illegal government enforcement actions, simply force them to prove that the property or rights they seek to STEAL from you were lawfully converted from ABSOLUTE ownership to QUALIFIED ownership shared with them. That conversion can ONLY occur where rights are lienable, which means it must occur on federal territory or abroad but not in a Constitutional state. If they can’t prove the conversion was lawful, then they are PRESUMED to be THIEVES engaged in a criminal conspiracy against your property and rights. The following presentation describes how to do this:

*Separation Between Public and Private Course*, Form #12.025  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 4.12.17 Resources for Further Research

1. *The Law*, Frederic Bastiat, 1850  
<https://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>
2. *Why All Man-Made Law is Religious in Nature* (OFFSITE LINK) -Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/WhyAllManmadeLawRelig.htm>
3. *What is “law”?*, Nike Insights  
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/what-is-law/>
4. *What is “Justice”?*, Form #05.050 -the purpose of law is to effect “justice” as legally defined. Do YOU know what justice means?  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhatIsJustice.pdf>
5. *The Purpose of Law*-Family Guardian Fellowship  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/Articles/PurposeOfLaw.htm>

6. *The Institutes of Biblical Law*, Rousas John Rushdoony-the most authoritative book ever written on the significance and impact of biblical law upon modern society. This is our FAVORITE book.  
<https://chalcedon.edu/store/42255-the-institutes-of-biblical-law-set>
7. *Sovereignty*, Rousas John Rushdoony-describes the impact that God’s sovereignty and God’s law was intended to have on the daily affairs of the Christian and of modern society. This was the last book ever written by Rushdoony and he was writing it on the day he died. His son published it posthumously in 2007, six years after his death in 2001 and 4 years after SEDM was established in 2003. We found this book in 2017, and we find it AMAZING and even prophetic that the conclusions of this book follow EXACTLY the theme and mission of this ministry, which we forged 2 years after Rushdoony’s death and four years before the book was first published.  
ORDER: <https://chalcedon.edu/store/39925-sovereignty>  
READ FREE: <https://www.scribd.com/document/54737934/Sovereignty>  
ORDER FOR LOGOS BIBLE SOFTWARE: <https://www.logos.com/product/22871/sovereignty>
8. *Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty*, Form #08.001, Sections 5 and 17  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/FamousQuotes.pdf>
9. *Four Law Systems Course*, Form #12.039  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/FourLawSystems.pdf>
10. *Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment*, Form #05.033  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EqualProtection.pdf>
11. *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>
12. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “law”  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>
13. *Common Law Practice Guide*, Litigation Tool #10.013  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
14. *Authority and the Politics of Power* (OFFSITE LINK)-Nike Research  
<http://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/authority-and-the-politics-of-power/>
15. *It’s an Illusion* -John Harris. The REAL meaning of what the *de facto government* calls “law”  
<http://sedm.org/its-an-illusion-a-lecture-in-law-by-john-harris/>
16. *Why We Must Personally Learn, Follow, and Enforce the Law* -SEDM  
<http://sedm.org/home/why-we-must-personally-learn-follow-and-enforce-the-law/>
17. *Philosophy of Law*-Wikipedia  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philosophy\\_of\\_law](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philosophy_of_law)
18. *Sovereignty, Chapter 22: What is Law?*-Rousas John Rushdoony, p. 129  
<https://www.scribd.com/document/54737934/Sovereignty>
19. *The Law is No More* (OFFSITE LINK) – Pastor John Weaver  
<https://youtu.be/5vQitQtufA>
20. *The Necessity of God’s Law in Society* (OFFSITE LINK) -Pastor John Weaver  
<https://youtu.be/wA6Mo4Ewg74>
21. *How Much Criminalization Will You Tolerate From Your Government?*-Freedom Taker  
<https://youtu.be/EZTMKfTP6P0>
22. *The Government Mafia* (OFFSITE LINK) -Clint Richardson  
<https://sedm.org/government-mafia/>
23. *Illegal Everything* (OFFSITE LINK)-John Stossel  
<https://youtu.be/nBiJB8YuDBQ>
24. *Buried in Law* (OFFSITE LINK) -John Stossel, Fox News, 7-24/2014  
<https://youtu.be/B-xjiNurU50>
25. *Westlaw Keycites Under Key 15AK417: Force of Law*-court cases demonstrating how to prove if a regulation has the force and effect of law  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChallJurisdiction/ForceOfLaw-Keycite15AK417-20090122.pdf>

## 5. Opposing attempts to destroy or undermine your freedom

We emphasize that there are several things one must do in order to prevent being victimized by illegal tax enforcement or criminal prosecution by a corrupt government. These things are described in the following subsections.

### 5.1 Summary of how you lose your freedom

The most important thing to remember as you read this document are the causes of all the problems and corruption in the government that this document is designed to rectify and combat, which are listed below in descending order of importance:

1. **Failure to stand on Biblical truth:** Trusting politicians or lawyers over God's word as an authority for human conduct. Eph. 6:12. We are in a battle and we have to stand on scriptural truth. Believers tend to bifurcate or separate God's laws from their own personal or political or familial affairs. This leads to:
  - 1.1. Moral relativism.
  - 1.2. Dependence on man and government.
  - 1.3. Insecurity.
  - 1.4. Insufficient faith.
  - 1.5. Making you unable to be "IN the world but not OF the world". In other words, it destroys your sanctification and holiness. See:

SEDM Sermon 8.8: God Commands us to be aliens and foreigners  
<http://sedm.org/Sermons/Sermons.htm>
  - 1.6. Making your religious faith and your example irrelevant.
  - 1.7. Making you into a hypocrite by violating God's laws.
  - 1.8. Making you into a statist who worships government above God.
  - 1.9. Making believers no better than the rest of the world.

*"But you must continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them, and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.*

**All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.**  
[2 Tim 3:14-17, Bible, NKJV]

**The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul;**  
**The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple;**  
*The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart;*  
**The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes;**  
*The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever;*  
*The judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.*  
*More to be desired are they than gold,*  
*Yea, than much fine gold;*  
*Sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.*  
*Moreover by them Your servant is warned,*  
*And in keeping them there is great reward.*  
[Psalm 19:7-11, Bible, NKJV]

For those readers who are serious about treating the Bible as the divinely inspired law book that it is, see. Reading the Holy Bible as a law book is the method by which we spiritually discerned everything in this document and everything on our website:

Laws of the Bible, Litigation Tool #09.001  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

2. **Franchises:** Participating in government franchises, all of which completely destroy your sovereignty and make you an indentured servant of the national government, who then becomes your *parens patriae*. This includes Social Security, Medicare, and the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A income tax. All franchises are essentially contracts between the grantor and the grantee that are the only lawful mechanism that the government can use to impose duties upon the average American. An example of a franchise is a McDonald's franchise, in which you sign up to open a

store and use the McDonald's logo, and in return, you are obligated to buy from them, be supervised by them, and send a percentage of the profits to the franchise administrator. See:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. **Legal Ignorance:** Refusing to read and learn and enforce the law. Law is the main vehicle used in a free society to deceive and enslave the people. You must learn the law and the various ways that it is abused to injure you if you want to be free, and your servants in government won't ever empower you with the key to your chains. The origin of all legal jurisdiction is your consent to be governed. If there are things in the civil law that you don't consent to, then you can lawfully remove yourself from the jurisdiction of said civil law by removing your consent and your legal "person" from the civil jurisdiction of the government that passed the law you don't like. Obviously, you can't remove yourself from the jurisdiction of a criminal law, but in civil statutory laws you can by changing your status and domicile. Most laws are civil, and therefore you have a lot of influence over how you govern your life.

4. **Irresponsibility:** Refusing to take responsibility for ourselves and/or our families and loved ones. All rights come from responsibilities to a higher power, and that power is God. You can't "own" yourself without taking EXCLUSIVE responsibility for yourself. OWNERSHIP and RESPONSIBILITY are inseparable and form two sides of the SAME coin. That coin is FREEDOM. Those who refuse to obey God and His laws ultimately must be governed by and become a slave to a civil ruler because they refuse to govern themselves. Symptoms of this problem include:

4.1. Refusing to help our neighbor or engage in charitable causes.

4.2. Trying to collect more government "benefits" than we paid for.

4.3. Asking government for "benefits" or participating in the franchises that implement them.

The above actions sanction your government to STEAL from the HAVEs in order to give to the have-nots.

Governments don't produce anything. All they do is either STEAL money from nontaxpayers by constructive FRAUD or counterfeit it through fiat currency systems. Both forms of revenue generation are evil and make the government into a thief and a Robinhood, which the U.S. Supreme Court has held is unconstitutional:

*"A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the support of the government. The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group for the benefit of another."  
[U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936) ]*

*To lay with one hand the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is nonetheless a robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms.*

*Nor is it taxation. A "tax," says Webster's Dictionary, "is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or state." "Taxes are burdens or charges imposed by the legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes."  
[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]*

5. **Presumption:** People governing their lives or making decisions based on presumptions instead of facts. Most of what you think you know about law and government is really just a belief that cannot be supported by legally admissible evidence, and therefore is little more than a religion. See:

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We remind our readers that the story of Adam and Eve described in the Bible was REALLY a story about disobeying God and His laws and commandments and refusing to take responsibility for that disobedience. God told Adam and Eve in Gen. 2:17 not to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. The serpent promised Eve TWO things to entice her to eat the fruit, both of which were intended to make her believe that she would not be responsible for her actions:

1. The serpent said to Eve that if she ate the fruit, she would NOT die as God had promised. In other words, she would not be responsible for the consequence of her disobedience to God's command. Gen. 3:4.
2. The serpent also promised Eve that if she ate the fruit, she would become LIKE God. The essence of what it means to be a god is that you are omnipotent and accountable or responsible to NO ONE. Gen. 3:4.

Hence, both things promised by the serpent were designed to make Eve believe that she would be responsible for none of her actions and accountable to NO ONE for any of them. After Eve ate the fruit and God then approached both of them and asked them what they had done, the response of both Adam and Eve was to blame it on someone else, meaning refuse to take responsibility to God for their disobedience.



1. Adam blamed his decision on Eve. Gen. 3:12.
2. Eve blamed her decision on the serpent, saying that the serpent had deceived her. Gen. 3:13.

Hence, when faced with the consequences of their disobedience towards God's laws, both of them attempted to evade responsibility, which simply proves that was their motivation from the beginning for eating the fruit. Ironically, that IRRESPONSIBILITY is the legal equivalent of SOVEREIGNTY. A "sovereign", after all, is unaccountable to others for their actions and cannot be controlled by others. However, there is ONE major difference between sinful IRRESPONSIBILITY and biblical SOVEREIGNTY, which is that BIBLICAL sovereignty includes accountability to God and His laws. Atheistic sovereignty glorifies man instead of God and leads to anarchism and the dangerous accumulation or consolidation of power that is a threat to liberty rather than a protector of it.

***Sovereignty.** The supreme, absolute, and uncontrollable power by which any independent state is governed; supreme political authority; paramount control of the constitution and frame of government and its administration; self sufficient source of political power, from which all specific political powers are derived; the international independence of a state, combined with the right and power of regulating its internal affairs without foreign dictation; also a political society, or state, which is sovereign and independent.*

*Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. 455, 1 L.Ed. 440; Union Bank v. Hill, 3 Cold., Tenn 325; Moore v. Shaw, 17 Cal. 218, 79 Am.Dec. 123; State v. Dixon, 66 Mont. 76, 213 P. 227.  
[Black's Law Dictionary 4th Edition (1951), p. 1568]*

Government is like the serpent in the story, which is symbolic of Satan himself. It has made a business, or more particularly a very profitable franchise, out of insulating people from the responsibility for all their choices and actions and thereby centralizing all power and sovereignty to itself. It has done this through "social insurance" programs, all of which are implemented as franchises that completely destroy your sovereignty and constitutional rights. This corruption is described in:

*The Unlimited Liability Universe*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

The vast majority of the rest of the Bible after Gen. 3 documents ALL the consequences of Adam and Eve's disobedience to God's commandments and laws, as well as that of their descendants. The lesson you should learn from this story is that life got REALLY complicated for Adam and Eve and their descendants because they wanted to be disobedient, irresponsible, and rebellious toward God and His laws. This proves that the main purpose God's laws is to simplify your life and avoid all the problems and complications that people invite into their lives by failure to recognize God's commands as law or a failure to obey them to the best of their ability. Such rebellion and disobedience manifests itself in several forms:

1. Refusing to acknowledge the authority of the ENTIRE bible of whatever religion you believe in as LAW. This means that if you are a Christian, you must acknowledge both the Old and New Testaments as law.
2. Questioning the credibility of any portion of the bible of your respective religion in order to justify violating any part of God's law.
3. Claiming that God's grace is a license to sin without consequence, and in willful disobedience of God's law.

The success of your efforts to restore your sovereignty and freedom depends entirely on the following factors in descending order of importance:

1. Treating the bible of your religion as a law book and a covenant in which you are not entitled to the rewards without fruit or actions of obedience towards the law book. The rewards, which are UNEQUAL, will be received AFTER you leave Earth, but not here on Earth. See:
  - 1.1. *Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians*, Form #13.007, Section 3.6  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.2. *Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity*, Form #08.012, Sections 5.9 and 9  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Learning, reading, knowing, and obeying God's laws to the best of your ability. This will allow you to govern your own life and family without any external interference or need for the government, family courts, civil courts, etc. See:

*Laws of the Bible*, Form #13.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Taking complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all of you and your family's actions and choices. This means only requesting help from others as your very last resort after you have made every possible effort to correct the

problem yourself and executed your due diligence by studying the law and finding out for yourself what your options are.

4. Not allowing yourself to be in the position of ever having to depend on others, and especially in emergencies. When you want it REALLY bad, you will get it REALLY bad. Bend over.

5. Planning and executing every facet of your life and your choices consistent with the above priorities.

6. Violation of the above principles in the case of Christianity is extensively documented in:

Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Benjamin Franklin, one of the Founding Fathers, was quoted as saying as he left the Constitutional convention when questioned about what kind of government they had created, the following:

*"A republic, Maam. If you can keep it."*

The measure of whether you can "keep it", meaning the Republic indicated by Benjamin Franklin, is the degree to which you take complete and exclusive responsibility for yourself. The minute you refuse this calling, is the minute you will not only become a slave to your own sin, but to sinful rulers who will try to profit from your sin by offering you franchises designed to exchange your rights for a bowl of pottage. When you want ANYTHING REALLY BAD, you will get it in the rear end. BEND OVER. See:

Overview of America, Liberty University Section 2.3

<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

President Theodore Roosevelt agreed with these conclusions when he summed up the essence of what it means to be "sovereign":

*"We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government tried on a scale incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material prosperity greater also than anything which the world has hitherto seen."*

*As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either they must govern themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness, from folly or self-indulgence, they refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be governed from the outside. They can prevent the need of government from without only by showing they possess the power of government from within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign must accept the responsibility for the exercise of power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people are sovereign, then the people must show a sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation every republic must rest."*

*[President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]*

The quickest and easiest way for you to:

1. Destroy your own credibility.
2. Indicate to us that you:
  - 2.1. Really DON'T want to be free.
  - 2.2. Don't understand what freedom is about.
  - 2.3. Don't want or deserve our help.

Is for you to:

1. Refuse to take responsibility for the above or demonstrate your commitment and diligence in taking responsibility at every step of your life.
2. Expect someone else to do your homework or hard work needed to restore your sovereignty in order to avoid pain or discomfort. For instance, posting questions in our forums or contacting us for answers BEFORE you have made any effort to answer the questions yourself. Instead, make every possible effort to research the issue yourself and volunteer all the answers you have found so far when posing the question. This will demonstrate that you REALLY care and want to be responsible for yourself.
3. Not learn how to use our website and then force us to find the answer to your question and do your research for you so you don't have to learn anything. You should visit our Support Page for training on how to use every aspect of our website.

4. Expect that simply paying money to us to execute the sovereignty process or answer an immediate question or emergency will be a “silver bullet” that will keep them from pain or effort or prevent the need for commitment on their part. No amount of money paid to others will solve the main problem, which is your own ignorance of the law, laziness, and irresponsibility.

All of the above are summed up by the following proverbs and scriptures:

*“Liberty Means Responsibility. That’s why most men dread it.”*  
[George Bernard Shaw]

*“The hand of the diligent will rule, but the lazy [or irresponsible] man will be put to **forced labor** [slavery!].”*  
[Prov. 12:24, Bible, NKJV]

*“Go to the ant, you sluggard! Consider her ways and be wise, which, having no captain, overseer or ruler, provides her supplies in the summer, and gathers her food in the harvest, how long will you slumber, O sluggard? When will you rise from your sleep? A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep—**so shall your poverty come on you like a prowler, and your need like an armed man.**”*  
[Prov. 6:6-11]

*“...we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ.”*  
[Eph. 4:14, Bible, NKJV]

Your deceitful government knows all of the above. They know that those who refuse to pay their “taxes” want to evade responsibility for paying for the so-called “benefits” they consume by participating in specific franchises. Merely living in the country, by the way, is NOT a “benefit”. In fact, their knowledge of this section is the main weapon they use to prosecute tax crimes in court. When they want to convict you of a tax crime, they will assemble a grand jury and petit jury full of tax consumers, government dependents, and government public officers called statutory “U.S. citizens” and “taxpayers”, tell them that you are a “leech” who won’t pay his “fair share” and that your omission is increasing THEIR tax bill, and then watch them hang you. In proving that you are a leech, they will show the “benefits” you collected and then accuse you of stealing because you refuse to reimburse them for the cost of providing the benefit. That will get the jury mad and make them want to hang you. Lest you think that we are making this up, look at the techniques that U.S. Attorneys use to prosecute tax crimes:

*“What evidence refutes a good faith defense will depend on the facts and circumstances of each case. It is often helpful to focus on evidence that shows the defendant knew the law but disregarded it or was simply defying it. For instance, evidence that the defendant received proper advice from a CPA or tax preparer, or that the defendant failed to consult legitimate sources about his or her understanding of the tax laws can be helpful. **To refute claims that wages are not income, that the defendant did not understand the meaning of “wages,” or that the defendant is a state citizen but not a citizen of the United States, look for loan applications during the prosecution period. Tax defiers and sovereign citizens never seem to have a problem understanding the definition of income on a loan application. They also do not hesitate to check the “yes” box to the question “are you a U.S. citizen.” Any evidence that the defendant accepted Government benefits, such as unemployment, Medicare, social security, or the Alaska Permanent Fund Dividend will also be helpful to refute the defendant’s claims that he or she is not a citizen subject to federal laws.**”*

[Prosecuting Tax Defier and Sovereign Citizen Cases—Frequently Asked Questions, U.S. Attorneys Bulletin, Volume 61, No. 2, March 2013, p. 48;  
SOURCE: <http://jamguardian.org/Publications/USAttyBulletins/usab6102.pdf>]

The bottom line is that if you accept a government benefit, they PRESUME the right to rape and pillage absolutely ANYTHING you own. Our Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 process, by the way, makes the use of the above OFFENSE by the government in prosecuting you IMPOSSIBLE. The exhaustive list of attachment forms we provide which define the terms on all government forms they could use as evidence to prove the above also defeat the above tactic by U.S. Attorneys. Also keep in mind that the above tactic is useful against the GOVERNMENT as an offensive weapon. If your property is private, you can grant/sell it to THEM with FRANCHISE conditions found in Form #06.027. If they argue that you can’t do it to them, indirectly they are destroying the main source of THEIR jurisdiction as well. Let them shoot themselves in the foot in front of the jury!

Below is the language that the Supreme Court used to describe their “benefit” franchise. Note that your corrupt government describes their mere EXISTENCE as a “benefit” and refuses to recognize your right NOT to procure their protection or services. Hence, they believe in SLAVERY that is a violation of the Thirteenth Amendment:

1 "The contention was rejected that a citizen's property without the limits of the United States derives no benefit from the United  
2 States. The contention, it was said, came from the confusion of thought in 'mistaking the scope and extent of the sovereign power of  
3 the United States as a nation and its relations to its citizens and their relation to it.' And that power in its scope and extent, it was  
4 decided, is based on the presumption that government by its very nature benefits the citizen and his property wherever found,  
5 and that opposition to it holds on to citizenship while it 'belittles and destroys its advantages and blessings by denying the possession  
6 by government of an essential power required to make citizenship completely beneficial.' In other words, the principle was declared  
7 that the government, by its very nature, **benefits the citizen and his property wherever found**, and therefore has the power to make  
8 the benefit complete. Or, to express it another way, the basis of the power to tax was not and cannot be made dependent upon the  
9 situs of the property in all cases, it being in or out of the United States, nor was not and cannot be made dependent upon the  
10 domicile of the citizen, that being in or out of the United States, but upon his relation as citizen to the United States and the relation  
11 of the latter to him as citizen. The consequence of the relations is that the native citizen who is taxed may have domicile, and the  
12 property from which his income is derived may have situs, in a foreign country and the tax be legal—the government having power  
13 to impose the tax."  
14 [Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47 (1924)]

15 The "benefit" being taxed above is, in fact, the "privilege" of calling yourself a statutory "U.S. citizen", which is entirely  
16 voluntary. Those who choose not to avail themselves of this privilege must instead declare themselves to be all of the  
17 following:

- 18 1. Constitutional but not Statutory "citizens" under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).
- 19 2. Statutory "non-resident non-persons".
- 20 3. "Transient foreigners".
- 21 4. "Stateless persons" in courts of justice.
- 22 5. Having no civil status under the statutory codes of Congress by virtue of a legislatively foreign domicile.

23 This is covered in:

Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---

24 We must remember, however, that the corrupt government also has an obligation to abide by the following maxims of law  
25 which obligate them to make it at least POSSIBLE to avoid receiving any and all "benefits":

26 *Invito beneficium non datur. No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he*  
27 *will be considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

28 *Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto. Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are*  
29 *some exceptions. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.*

30 *Potest quis renunciare pro se, et suis, juri quod pro se inductum est. A man may relinquish, for himself and his heirs, a right which*  
31 *was introduced for his own benefit. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.*

32 *Quod meum est sine me auferri non potest. What is mine cannot be taken away without my consent. Jenk. Cent. 251. Sed vide Eminent*  
33 *Domain.*

34 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

35 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

36 The above maxims would seem to imply to us the following, which are a great way to defend oneself from illegal franchise  
37 enforcement:

- 38 1. Governments can't FORCE you to accept a benefit.

39 *Invito beneficium non datur. No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he*  
40 *will be considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

41 *Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto. Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are*  
42 *some exceptions. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.*

43 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

44 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

- 45 2. Governments MUST at all times ensure that there is a way at every point to SURRENDER eligibility to receive the  
46 "benefit". That means they must publish (and not HIDE) forms and procedures for doing so and allow you to  
47 accumulate evidence in your administrative record that you DO NOT consent.

Potest quis renunciare pro se, et suis, juri quod pro se introductum est. A man may relinquish, for himself and his heirs, a right which was introduced for his own benefit. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

3. Government statutes and codes offering the franchise:

- 3.1. Must acknowledge the existence of NON-PARTICIPANTS, most of whom in most cases are COMPELLED TO PARTICIPATE but who do not consent.
  - 3.2. Must acknowledge the voluntary nature of the program and the absolute RIGHT to quit at any time. For instance, the Internal Revenue SERVICE needs to be acknowledged as an OPTIONAL "service" for those who DO NOT WANT to be serviced by the "trade or business"/public officer franchise that it implements.
  - 3.3. Must identify the government offering the franchise as engaging in PRIVATE business activity for which official, judicial, and sovereign immunity is implicitly and explicitly waived in all court proceedings involving the benefit.<sup>96</sup>
4. Government forms and procedures for administering a franchise benefit must at all times acknowledge and provide administrative AND judicial remedies for those who:
- 4.1. Are FORCED to participate but who do not want the "benefits". . .or
  - 4.2. Want their status changed to "non-participant" or "non-resident". . .or
  - 4.3. Want to sign up ONLY for that specific franchise and not ALL franchises at once. For instance, your right to not sign up for a domicile, the Social Security program, or the income tax if you just want a driver's license. . .or
  - 4.4. Are non-residents not even eligible for the "benefit", and especially if they live outside the territory or geography where the benefit can lawfully be offered. In other words, to change your civil status because you changed your domicile to be outside the location of eligibility.

For an example of the above, see:

[Your Rights as a Non-Taxpayer](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), IRS Publication 1a, Form #08.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. Government cannot administer any one franchise to force you to sign up for any OTHERS. This violates the Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court. For instance, they cannot:
- 5.1. Force you to provide a Social Security Number when you sign up for the driver license franchise.
  - 5.2. Force you to provide a Social Security Number when you seek work.
  - 5.3. Force you to provide a Social Security Number or specify any specific civil status when you open up a financial account. All such statuses are PUBLIC statuses of PUBLIC officers on official business.
  - 5.4. Force you to provide a Social Security Number when you sign up for a business or professional license.
- For more information on the Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine, see Form #05.030, Section 27.2. If private businesses worked the way the government worked, you wouldn't be able to leave the store without buying EVERYTHING in the damn store!
6. Those who force others to participate in "benefits" must be promptly prosecuted criminally, to protect the VOLUNTARY nature of any and every franchise.

<sup>96</sup> See the following:

*See also Clearfield Trust Co. v. United States*, 318 U.S. 363, 369 (1943) ("**The United States does business on business terms**") (quoting *United States v. National Exchange Bank of Baltimore*, 270 U.S. 527, 534 (1926)); *Perry v. United States*, *supra* at 352 (1935) ("**When the United States, with constitutional authority, makes contracts, it has rights and incurs responsibilities similar to those of individuals who are parties to such instruments. There is no difference . . . except that the United States cannot be sued without its consent**") (citation omitted); *United States v. Bostwick*, 94 U.S. 53, 66 (1877) ("**The United States, when they contract with their citizens, are controlled by the same laws that govern the citizen in that behalf**"); *Cooke v. United States*, 91 U.S. 389, 398 (1875) (explaining that when the United States "**comes down from its position of sovereignty, and enters the domain of commerce, it submits itself to the same laws that govern individuals there**").

*See Jones*, 1 Cl.Ct. at 85 ("**Wherever the public and private acts of the government seem to commingle, a citizen or corporate body must by supposition be substituted in its place, and then the question be determined whether the action will lie against the supposed defendant**"); *O'Neill v. United States*, 231 Ct.Cl. 823, 826 (1982) (sovereign acts doctrine applies where, "[w]here [the] contracts exclusively between private parties, the party hurt by such governing action could not claim compensation from the other party for the governing action"). The dissent ignores these statements (including the statement from *Jones*, from which case Horowitz drew its reasoning literally verbatim), when it says, post at 931, that the sovereign acts cases do not emphasize the need to treat the government-as-contractor the same as a private party.  
[*United States v. Winstar Corp.* 518 U.S. 839 (1996)]



- 6.1. The enforcement should be as swift and decisive as the FRANCHISE enforcement against those who DO participate voluntarily. Otherwise they are playing favorites to pad their pockets. That's a crime. See 18 U.S.C. §208.
- 6.2. Those who are prosecuted for such crimes should be as widely publicized as those who refuse to pay for the benefits they receive.
7. If governments want to enforce the OBLIGATIONS associated with the ACCEPTANCE of a benefit, they have the burden of PROVING with evidence on the court or administrative record of the enforcement proceeding that you consented on the record of any enforcement proceeding.
8. Governments are presumed to be CRIMINALLY STEALING if they take property in connection with a franchise enforcement proceeding and they:
  - 8.1. Don't have evidence of your consent in their possession.. or
  - 8.2. Can't or won't produce that evidence...or
  - 8.3. Refuse to provide forms and procedures to quit the franchise...or
  - 8.4. Have hidden the forms and procedures to quit. . .or
  - 8.5. Have "conveniently LOST" the forms you sent them quitting the program (dog ate my homework excuse).
9. Governments MAY NOT destroy or interfere with the production of evidence in your administrative record that you DO NOT consent. The reason is that if they do, they are engaging in a conspiracy to destroy your PRIVATE rights and protect criminal activity. That means that governments CAN'T:
  - 9.1. Drag their feet when they receive a Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) or Privacy Act (PA) request asking for copies of the evidence you sent them terminating your participation.
  - 9.2. Conveniently LOSE evidence you submitted terminating participation and blame it on their own incompetence. Instead, they should be prosecuted for a failure to promptly acknowledge receipt of the evidence quitting the program.

Lastly, if you want to know all the devious and fraudulent tactics they use in tax crime prosecutions, read:

*The Government "Benefits" Scam*, Form #05.040  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 5.2 Summary of how to protect your freedom

This section summarizes all the basics that you need to know to be free. The most important principles we want to emphasize throughout this document in order for you to protect and defend your status as free, Sovereign, and "foreign" but not "alien" in respect to a government that is obviously totally corrupted are that:

1. You must learn that the main way you lose your sovereignty and freedom is by consent. Consent is the ONLY difference between THEFT and a DONATION, for instance. Therefore, you must learn:
  - 1.1. What your PRIVATE, unalienable rights are. See:  
*Enumeration of Inalienable Rights*, Form #10.002  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.2. That you aren't legally ALLOWED to consent to give up your PRIVATE, unalienable rights. See:  
*Unalienable Rights Course*, Form #12.038  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.3. That God forbids you to consent to anything government does. See:  
"Sovereign" = "Foreign", Family Guardian Fellowship  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign=Foreign.htm>
  - 1.4. All the ways that consent is manifested and how to AVOID manifesting consent to any and every government. See:  
*Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.003  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.5. How to use consent against the government to force them to waive official, judicial, and sovereign immunity so that you have the upper hand against them when they target you for "selective enforcement". See sections 5.6 and 5.7 later for techniques to use in your defense.
2. You must learn the purpose and limits of law.
  - 2.1. Law is the main method of PREVENTING and PUNISHING coercion of every kind.
  - 2.2. Coercion is the main ILLEGAL method of making a LACK of consent LOOK like REAL consent.
  - 2.3. The basis for "law" as legally defined is described in detail earlier in subsections under section 4.12.

1 3. You must study and learn the law if you want to be free so that you can protect and defend yourself against duress of  
2 every kind.

3 "One who turns his ear from hearing the law [[God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination."  
4 [[Prov. 28:9](#), Bible, NKJV]

5 "This **Book of the Law** shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do  
6 according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. Have I not  
7 commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you  
8 go."

9 [[Joshua 1:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV,

10 IMPLICATION: If you aren't reading and trying to obey God's law daily, then you're not doing God's will and you will not prosper]

11 "But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."  
12 [[John 7:49](#), Bible, NKJV]

13 "Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your [God's] statutes."  
14 [[Psalm 119:155](#), Bible, NKJV]

15 "Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#), which is also a contract] with an  
16 officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party  
17 aids in the violation of the law."  
18 [Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]

19 4. You must learn how to diligently seek, discern, accept, and act on the Truth:

20 4.1. God is Truth. Those who run from the Truth are running from God and towards Satan

21 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me."  
22 [[John 14:6](#), Bible, NKJV]

23 "But he who does **the truth** comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."  
24 [[John 3:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

25 4.2. Those who run from the truth will suffer the following fate:

26 **A Rebellious People**

27 Now go, write it before them on a tablet,  
28 And note it on a scroll,  
29 That it may be for time to come,  
30 Forever and ever:  
31 **That this is a rebellious people,**  
32 **Lying children,**  
33 **Children who will not hear the law of the LORD;**  
34 **Who say to the seers, "Do not see,"**  
35 **And to the prophets, "Do not prophesy to us right things;**  
36 **Speak to us smooth things, prophesy deceits.**  
37 Get out of the way,  
38 Turn aside from the path,  
39 Cause the Holy One of Israel  
40 To cease from before us."

41 Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel:

42 **"Because you despise this word,**  
43 **And trust in oppression and perversity,**  
44 **And rely on them,**  
45 **Therefore this iniquity shall be to you**  
46 **Like a breach ready to fall,**  
47 **A bulge in a high wall,**  
48 **Whose breaking comes suddenly, in an instant. And He shall break it like the breaking of the potter's vessel,**  
49 **Which is broken in pieces;**  
50 **He shall not spare.**  
51 **So there shall not be found among its fragments**  
52 **A shard to take fire from the hearth,**  
53 **Or to take water from the cistern."**  
54 [[Isaiah 30:8-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

4.3. The truth is the most important thing you can possess.

*"**Buy the truth, and do not sell it**, also wisdom and instruction and understanding."  
[Prov. 23:23, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Happy is the man who finds wisdom,  
And the man who gains understanding;  
**For her proceeds are better than the profits of silver,**  
**And her gain than fine gold.**  
**She is more precious than rubies,**  
**And all the things you may desire cannot compare with her.**"  
[Prov. 3:13-15, Bible, NKJV]*

4.4. The only source of absolute, unchanging Truth is God.

*"Sanctify them by Your truth. Your [God's] word is truth."  
[John 17:17, Bible, NKJV]*

*"You are near, O LORD, And all Your commandments **are truth.**"  
[Psalm 119:151, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The entirety of Your word is truth, And every one of Your righteous judgments endures forever."  
[Psalm 119:160, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Your law is truth."  
[Psalm 119:142, Bible, NKJV]*

4.5. Knowledge and understanding of the Truth BEGINS with loving and knowing God:

*"**The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge.**  
But fools despise wisdom and instruction."  
[Prov. 1:7, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**The fear of the LORD is to hate evil;** Pride and arrogance and the evil way And the perverse mouth I hate."  
[Prov. 8:13, Bible, NKJV]*

4.6. The product of seeking the Truth is knowledge and wisdom.

*"For the LORD gives wisdom; From His mouth come knowledge and understanding."  
[Prov. 2:6, Bible, NKJV]*

*"I, wisdom, dwell with prudence, And find out knowledge and discretion."  
[Prov. 8:12, Bible, NKJV]*

4.7. The wisdom that results from seeking truth will unavoidably cause much grief and sorrow. Jesus, our role model, is described as "a Man of sorrows":

*He is despised and rejected by men,  
A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.  
[Isaiah 53:3, Bible, NKJV]*

Much grief and sorrow will result from the realization of how hopelessly corrupt man and every creation of men truly is and why we desperately need God. This explains why all the sin and sorrow in the world began from Adam and Eve eating of the fruit of the tree of knowledge:

*"For in much wisdom is much grief,  
And he who increases knowledge increases sorrow."  
[Eccl. 1:18, Bible, NKJV]*

The following video linked from the opening page of our website describes this sorrow as "anguish":

[A Call to Anguish, David Wilkerson](https://youtu.be/QcUh2xLmJy4)  
<https://youtu.be/QcUh2xLmJy4>

4.8. The truth about government corruption can sometimes be SO painful, fear-inducing, or risky that many if not most people would rather engage in “willful blindness” or pretend they don’t know about it than to confront and reform it. See:

*The Dangers of “Willful Blindness”*, Margaret Heffernan, TED  
[http://www.ted.com/talks/margaret\\_heffernan\\_the\\_dangers\\_of\\_willful\\_blindness.html](http://www.ted.com/talks/margaret_heffernan_the_dangers_of_willful_blindness.html)

4.9. The reason people avoid the truth and are enticed by a lying media and a lying government is because they:

4.9.1. Want to avoid responsibility, liability, or risk. Avoidance of responsibility was the main original sin committed by Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden as explained previously in section 5.1. See:

*The Unlimited Liability Universe*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

4.9.2. Want to avoid the grief and sorrow that results from knowing the truth. This avoidance of the truth will ultimately lead them to rebel against and offend God and to commit idolatry towards government:

*“Woe to the rebellious children,” says the Lord, “Who take counsel, but not of Me, and who devise plans, but not of My Spirit, that they may add sin to sin; who walk to go down to Egypt, and have not asked My advice, to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh [the “government”], and to trust in the shadow of Egypt [for the District of Criminals, Washington, D.C. in this case]! Therefore the strength of Pharaoh shall be your shame, and trust in the shadow of Egypt shall be your humiliation...*

*Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and note it on a scroll, that it may be for time to come, forever and ever: that this is a rebellious people, lying children, children who will not hear the law of the Lord; who say to the seers, “Do not see,” and to the prophets, “Do not prophesy to us right things” Speak to us smooth [politically correct] things, prophesy deceits. Get out of the way, turn aside from the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.”*

*Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel:*

*“Because you despise this word [the Truth], and trust in oppression and perversity, and rely on them, therefore this iniquity shall be to you like a breach ready to fall, a bulge in a high wall, whose breaking comes suddenly, in an instant. And He shall break it like the breaking of the potter’s vessel, which is broken in pieces; He shall not spare. So there shall not be found among its fragments a shard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water from the cistern.”*  
[Isaiah 30:1-3, 8-14, Bible, NKJV]

4.10. The Truth is codified in God’s Holy Laws:

*Laws of the Bible*, Form #13.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4.11. The Truth can be verified:

4.11.1. By the Holy Spirit in the case of spiritual matters.

4.11.2. By evidence in the legal field. Anything not based on evidence is a state-sponsored religion and not a REAL law.

4.12. The Truth never conflicts with itself. Anyone who contradicts themselves is a liar.

*“But if one walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light [Truth] is not in him.”*  
[John 11:10, Bible, NKJV]

*It is, of course, true that statutory construction “is a holistic endeavor” and that the meaning of a provision is “clarified by the remainder of the statutory scheme ... [when] only one of the permissible meanings produces a substantive effect that is compatible with the rest of the law.”* [\*United Sav. Assn. of Tex. v. Timbers of Inwood Forest Associates, Ltd., 484 U.S. 365, 371, 108 S.Ct. 626, 98 L.Ed.2d. 740 \(1988\).\*](#)  
[*U.S. v. Cleveland Indians Baseball Co., 532 U.S. 200, 121 S.Ct. 1433 (2001)*]

4.13. The Truth is best obtained from those who are not trying to sell you anything:

*“It is good for nothing,” cries the buyer; But when he has gone his way, then he boasts.*  
[Prov. 20:14, Bible, NKJV]

4.14. If, in seeking the truth, you become confused, it is usually because someone with an agenda is trying to hide or conceal the truth, usually with “words of art” and deception:

*“For where [government] envy and self-seeking [of money they are not entitled to] exist, confusion [and deception] and every evil thing will be there.”*  
[[\*James 3:16\*](#), Bible, NKJV]

1 **"Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You?"** They gather together against the  
2 life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has  
3 brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; **the Lord our God shall cut them off.**  
4 [Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

5 4.15. If you seek to eliminate confusion, ask of the Lord in all sincerity of heart and in fervent prayer, and it will be  
6 revealed to you:

7 *"If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him."*  
8 [James 1:5, Bible, NKJV]

9 *"Trust in the LORD with all your heart,  
10 And lean not on your own understanding;  
11 **In all your ways acknowledge Him,**  
12 **And He shall direct your paths.**"*  
13 [Prov. 3:5-6, Bible, NKJV]

14 4.16. Those who refuse to learn, accept, and act upon the Truth will first be deceived and ultimately destroyed:

15 **"For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He [God] who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way.**  
16 **And then the lawless one [Satan] will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the**  
17 **brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one [Satan] is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and**  
18 **lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that**  
19 **they might be saved [don't be one of them!]. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion [from their own government],**  
20 **that they should believe a lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.**"

21 [2 Thess. 2:3-17, Bible, NKJV]

22 5. The most important skills you can have in a legal setting and as a free man are the ability to:

23 5.1. Quickly recognize when a government actor is trying to convert YOUR PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property  
24 without your consent and often without your knowledge and be able to call him on it and prosecute him for it.

25 See:

*Separation Between Public and Private Course*, Form #12.025  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 5.2. Quickly recognize what constitutes legal evidence of a reasonable belief about something. Anything NOT based  
27 on legally admissible evidence, if proffered in the legal field, constitutes a state-sponsored religion. See:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

28 5.3. Quickly recognize, understand, and challenge the unsubstantiated presumptions of others NOT based on legally  
29 admissible evidence. See:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

30 5.4. Quickly recognize, understand, and challenge contradictions and cognitive dissonance in the logic, statements,  
31 and actions of others. Anything that contradicts itself cannot be truthful and therefore should not be trusted.

32 5.5. Control your own emotions and think logically, realistically, and rationally in all circumstances. Otherwise, your  
33 enemies will use your emotions and especially your ego to victimize and control you. See:

*The Psychological Deception of "Thinking Positive"*, Nike Insights  
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/the-psychological-deception-of-thinking-positive/>

34 5.6. Question authority and especially if that authority asserts rights superior to your own. Our system of law is based  
35 on equality of all. No public servant can have any more delegated authority than the public at large, and if they  
36 do, then you must have consented to it and you should enforce the mandatory requirement that they must PROVE  
37 that you consented to it.

38 6. If you find yourself confused about the meaning of a legal term, the following guidelines apply for arbitrating any  
39 dispute about the meaning of the term. These guidelines derive from the following:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 6.1. You aren't allowed to PRESUME what the word means. All presumption is a violation of due process of law for  
41 those protected by the Constitution because physically present within a constitutional and not statutory "State",  
42 and also results in the creation of a state-sponsored religion in violation of the First Amendment if the  
43 presumption causes a surrender of rights to the government or destroys equal protection. See:



6.2. The maxim of law applies that if it isn't expressly included and authorized somewhere in the statutes, then it must be presumed to be purposefully unauthorized and excluded. In that sense, all law functions as a delegation of authority order from the Sovereign People, We the People, and public servants cannot add to that delegation order using presumptions or vague definitions.

*"Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another. Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. When certain persons or things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred. Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded."*  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]

6.3. If your interpretation of the statute would result in the commission of a crime or violation of law elsewhere in the code, then you can't possibly be interpreting the meaning correctly.

6.4. If you aren't aware of a statute that expressly identifies the meaning of the questionable term, you must give yourself and not the government the benefit of the doubt under the Ninth and Tenth Amendment, which states that all powers not expressly granted to the government are reserved to the states and the people respectively.

*"In the interpretation of statutes levying taxes it is the established rule not to extend their provisions, by implication, beyond the clear import of the language used, or to enlarge their operations so as to embrace matters not specifically pointed out. In case of doubt they are construed most strongly against the government, and in favor of the citizen."*  
[Gould v. Gould, 245 U.S. 151 (1917)]

7. If you don't want to play by their rules, you cannot EVER describe yourself as ANYTHING they have jurisdiction over or anything mentioned anywhere in their deliberately void for vagueness "codes", such as:

7.1. "person" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1), 26 U.S.C. §6671(b), and 26 U.S.C. §7343.

7.2. "individual" as defined in 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3).

7.3. "taxpayer" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(14) and 1313.

7.4. "U.S. citizen" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §1401 or 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).

7.5. "U.S. resident" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).

7.6. "U.S. person" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30).

7.7. Engaged in the "trade or business" franchise, which is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as "the functions of a public office".

8. To avoid being associated with any of the privileged statuses in the previous item, you should consistently do the following:

8.1. Avoid filling out government forms.

8.2. If compelled to fill out government tax forms, write on the tax form "Not Valid Without the Attached Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201 and Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001" and attach the following forms to every tax form you are compelled to fill out:

8.2.1. Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.2.2. Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.3. Every "word of art" on the forms you fill out should be legally defined either on the form itself or in the attachment you provide. Signing a form that uses terms that are not defined is like signing a blank check and putting undue discretion in the hands of the bureaucrat or judge who receives or uses the form. The definitions you provide for the terms on the form should specifically state that the term DOES NOT mean what is defined in any federal or state law, and that you are not declaring a status or availing yourself of a benefit of any government franchise, but rather waive your right to ever receive the benefits of any franchise and reserve ALL your rights under U.C.C. §1-308. This practice:

8.3.1. Prevents misunderstandings and arguments with the recipient of the form.

8.3.2. Prevents litigation caused by the misunderstandings.

8.3.3. Prevents you from being the victim of the false presumptions of those reading the form who do not know the law. The Bible makes it a sin to presume and Christians cannot therefore condone or encourage presumptions by others, and especially those that cause a surrender of rights protected by the Constitution.

8.3.4. Puts the recipient in the box so that they cannot make any commercial use or abuse out of the form by compelling you to engage in franchises or assume a status that would connect you to franchises.

8.4. Whenever you fill out a government form you should remember that the government that prepared the form will always self-servingly omit the two most important options in the "status" or entity type boxes, which are:

8.4.1. "none of the above" AND

8.4.2. "not subject but not exempt"

By omitting the two above options, the government is indirectly compelling you to contract with and associate with them, because all franchises are contracts, and you must associate (exercise your First Amendment right to associate) with them by choosing a domicile WITHIN their jurisdiction (as a "protected person" and therefore a "customer" called a "citizen" or "resident") before they can even lawfully contract with you to begin with under the civil law. The approach should always be to add a new box that says "Not subject but not exempt" and check it. This is further detailed in:

*Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 9.2.6

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. There are only TWO ways that they can enforce their CIVIL rules against you. All of these rules are documented in Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b):

9.1. If you have a domicile on their territory.

9.2. If you are acting in a representative capacity as a "public officer" of the United States federal corporation described in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A). This includes participation in any government franchise because all such franchises inevitably turn you into government agents and officers. See:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Another way of stating the above two rules is that whenever a sovereign wants to reach outside its physical territory, it may only do so using its right to contract with other fellow sovereign states and people. If you aren't domiciled on their territory, they have to produce evidence that you consented to some kind of contract or agreement with them. This is consistent with the maxim of law that debt and contract know no place:

*Debitum et contractus non sunt nullius loci.*

*Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*

*Locus contractus regit actum.*

*The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*

[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]

10. If you don't want them enforcing their rules against you, you can't act like someone they have jurisdiction over either by:

10.1. Describing yourself as a "person", franchisee (e.g. "taxpayer", "driver", "benefit recipient", "U.S. citizen"), or entity referenced in their private law franchise agreement.

10.2. Invoking the "benefits" or protections of any portion of the franchise agreement. For instance, the following remedy is ONLY available to franchisees called "taxpayers" and may not be invoked by "nontaxpayers":

[TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 76 > Subchapter B > § 7433](#)

[§ 7433. Civil damages for certain unauthorized collection actions](#)

(a) In general

If, in connection with any collection of Federal tax **with respect to a taxpayer**, any officer or employee of the Internal Revenue Service recklessly or intentionally, or by reason of negligence, disregards any provision of this title, or any regulation promulgated under this title, **such taxpayer may bring a civil action** for damages against the United States in a district court of the United States. Except as provided in section [7432](#), such civil action shall be the exclusive remedy for recovering damages resulting from such actions.

10.3. Filling out forms that are only for use by franchisees called "taxpayers". The IRS mission statement at Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 (02-26-1999) says they can ONLY help or assist "taxpayers" and the minute you ask for their help, you are implicitly admitting you are a franchisee called a "taxpayer" engaged in the "trade or business" franchise. Do you see "nontaxpayers" or persons who are sovereign and not privileged in their mission statement:

*Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 (02-26-1999)*

*IRS Mission and Basic Organization*

The IRS Mission: **Provide America's taxpayers top quality service** by helping them understand and meet their tax responsibilities and by applying the tax law with integrity and fairness to all.

10.4. Asking for licenses such as a Taxpayer Identification Number or Social Security Number on an IRS Form W-7, IRS Form W-9, or SS-5 respectively. The only people who need such “licenses” are those receiving some kind of government “benefit”. All such benefits are government franchises that are listed in the IRS Form 1042-S Instructions and within 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b), where they identify the criteria for when you MUST provide a “Taxpayer Identification Number”:

Box 14, Recipient's U.S. Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN)

**You must obtain a U.S. taxpayer identification number (TIN) for:**

- Any recipient whose income is effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States. **Note.** For these recipients, exemption code 01 should be entered in box 6.
- Any foreign person claiming a reduced rate of, or exemption from, tax under a tax treaty between a foreign country and the United States, unless the income is an unexpected payment (as described in Regulations section 1.1441-6(g)) or consists of dividends and interest from stocks and debt obligations that are actively traded; dividends from any redeemable security issued by an investment company registered under the Investment Company Act of 1940 (mutual fund); dividends, interest, or royalties from units of beneficial interest in a unit investment trust that are (or were, upon issuance) publicly offered and are registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission under the Securities Act of 1933; and amounts paid with respect to loans of any of the above securities.
- Any nonresident alien individual claiming exemption from tax under section 871(f) for certain annuities received under qualified plans.
- A foreign organization claiming an exemption from tax solely because of its status as a tax-exempt organization under section 501(c ) or as a private foundation.
- Any *QI*.
- Any *WP* or *WT*.
- Any nonresident alien individual claiming exemption from withholding on compensation for independent personal services [services connected with a “trade or business”].
- Any foreign grantor trust with five or fewer grantors.
- Any branch of a foreign bank or foreign insurance company that is treated as a U.S. person.
- If a foreign person provides a TIN on a Form W-8, but is not required to do so, the withholding agent must include the TIN on Form 1042-S.

[IRS Form 1042-S Instructions, Year 2006, p. 14]

10.5. Using government license numbers on government forms such as the EIN, TIN, or SSN.

10.6. Failing to rebut the use of government-issued identifying numbers against you by others. See:

About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10.7. Submitting the WRONG withholding paperwork with your private employer, bank, or financial institution. The correct paperwork is your own custom form or the AMENDED version of the IRS Form W-8BEN. Everything else will unwittingly make you into a statutory “U.S. person”, a “resident alien”, a “person”, and an “individual” in the context of the IRS:

About IRS Form W-8BEN, Form #04.202  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10.8. Failing to rebut false Information Returns such as IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 filed against you by ignorant people who aren't reading or properly obeying the law. All such documents connect you with the “trade or business” franchise and make you into a person in receipt of federal “privilege” and therefore subject to federal jurisdiction. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10.9. Petitioning a “franchise court” called “United States Tax Court” that is ONLY for franchisees called “taxpayers”. Tax Court Rule 13(a) says that the court is ONLY available to “taxpayers”. You can't petition this administrative tribunal without indirectly admitting you are a “taxpayer”. See:

The Tax Court Scam, Form #05.039  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

“Although Crowell and Raddatz do not explicitly distinguish between rights created by Congress and other rights, such a distinction underlies in part Crowell's and Raddatz' recognition of a critical difference between rights created by federal statute and rights recognized by the Constitution. Moreover, such a distinction seems to us to be necessary in light of the delicate accommodations required by the principle of separation of powers reflected in Art. III. The constitutional system of checks and balances is designed to

guard against “encroachment or aggrandizement” by Congress at the expense of the other branches of government. Buckley v. Valeo, 424 U.S., at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683. But when Congress creates a statutory right [a “privilege” in this case, such as a “trade or business”], it clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right.<sup>FN35</sup> Such provisions do, in a sense, affect the exercise of judicial power, but they are also incidental to Congress’ power to define the right that it has created. No comparable justification exists, however, when the right being adjudicated is not of congressional creation. In such a situation, substantial inroads into functions that have traditionally been performed by the Judiciary cannot be characterized merely as incidental extensions of Congress’ power to define rights that it has created. Rather, such inroads suggest unwarranted encroachments upon the judicial power of the United States, which our Constitution reserves for Art. III courts.”  
[Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. at 83-84, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983)]

Because a number of people don’t understand the above subtleties, they discredit themselves by claiming to be a “nontaxpayer” not subject to the I.R.C. and yet ACTING like a “taxpayer”. The IRS and the courts fine and sanction such ignorant and presumptuous conduct.

11. Franchises are the main method for destroying your sovereignty. Unless and until you understand exactly how they work and how they are used to trap and enslave the ignorant and those who don’t consent, you will never be free. Government “benefits” are the “bribe” that judges and tyrants use to entice you to participate in government franchises and thereby surrender your sovereign immunity and contract away your rights. Government franchises are exhaustively explained below:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

12. You can’t accept a financial “benefit” or payments of any kind from the government without becoming part of the government. In that sense, there are always “strings” attached to money you get from the government, many of which are completely invisible to most people. The only thing the government can lawfully pay public monies to are public officers and agents. Those who engage in such benefits must have a government license (a TIN or SSN) and thereby become a government officer or agent.

*“A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the support of the government. The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group for the benefit of another.”*  
[U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

13. All government “benefits” or payments do not constitute “consideration” that can lawfully make the subject of any enforceable contract or franchise in the case of most Americans. The reason is because:  
13.1. The “benefits” are paid with Federal Reserve Notes that have no intrinsic value because they are not redeemable by the government in anything of value. See:

The Money Scam, Form #05.041  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 13.2. The government doesn’t have an obligation that is enforceable in a true, constitutional court in equity to those who sign up for it. All the remedies they give you are in administrative “franchise courts” that are not true constitutional courts and all participants in these proceedings are biased because they are executed by “franchisees” (e.g. “taxpayers”) with a criminal and financial conflict of interest in violation of 18 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §455, and 28 U.S.C. §144. You will always lose in these tribunals. You ought to avoid begging for anything from the government because you will be tricked into becoming their slave and whore. See:

The Government “Benefits” Scam, Form #05.040  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 5.3 Understanding the importance of separation between PUBLIC and PRIVATE

All your freedom comes from equality and understanding and opposing attempts to abuse property law to create inequality and servitude. The story of Jesus being tempted by Satan in Matt. 4:4-11 was about the abuse of commerce to make him a servant and slave of Satan.

#### Satan Tempts Jesus

*Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry. Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, “If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.”*

*But He answered and said, “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’”*

1 Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God,  
2 throw Yourself down. For it is written:

3 'He shall give His angels charge over you.'

4 and,

5 'In their hands they shall bear you up,  
6 Lest you dash your foot against a stone.'"

7 Jesus said to him, "It is written again, 'You shall not tempt the LORD your God.'"

8 Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.  
9 And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me."

10 Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall  
11 serve.'"

12 Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.  
13 [Matt. 4:4-11, Bible, NKJV]

14 Notice the prepositional phrases above relating to equality:

- 15 1. "pinnacle of the temple".
- 16 2. "over you".
- 17 3. "high on a mountain".
- 18 4. "bow down".

19 In the last case above, Satan took Jesus on a high mountain ABOVE everyone else, and said that he would give Jesus all the  
20 kingdoms of the world if Jesus would bow DOWN and worship Satan rather than God. In other words, Satan said: "If you  
21 place yourself BELOW me (Satan), I will put you ABOVE everyone else". This was a direct violation of the First four  
22 commandments in Exodus 20:1-11 to love the Lord with all your heart, mind, soul, and strength and to not serve other gods,  
23 meaning idols. The lust for power and to be above everyone else was the idolatry Satan was using to tempt Jesus. In effect,  
24 Satan was abusing COMMERCE and materialism to create inequality, servitude, and sin. This same theme was again evident  
25 earlier in the Bible about Satan:

26 "By the abundance of your trading [corrupt and injurious commerce]  
27 You became filled with violence within,  
28 And you sinned;  
29 Therefore I [God] cast you [Satan] as a profane thing  
30 Out of the mountain of God;  
31 And I destroyed you, O covering cherub,  
32 From the midst of the fiery stones.

33 "Your heart was lifted up [ABOVE all others to become SUPERIOR] because of your beauty;  
34 You corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor;  
35 I cast you to the ground,  
36 I laid you before kings,  
37 That they might gaze at you."  
38 [Ezekiel 28:16-17, Bible, NKJV]

39 Like Matt. 4:4-11 earlier, the scripture above uses LOTS of prepositions:

- 40 1. High things: "mountains".
- 41 2. Low things: "Cast you to the ground".
- 42 3. "Lifted up".

43 The following document describes exactly how property law is abused to create inequality, make you a slave and chattel of  
44 the government, and make you a slave of materialism. Materialism is a form of idolatry:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



## 5.4 Avoiding traps with government forms and government ID

1. The purpose of all government forms is to create and enforce usually false and prejudicial presumptions about your status that will damage your Constitutional rights and undermine your sovereignty.
  - 1.1. They use vague terms that are deliberately not defined either on the form or in the law itself in order to:
    - 1.1.1. Encourage false, unconstitutional, and prejudicial presumptions about what they mean that will financially benefit the corrupt government.
    - 1.1.2. Facilitate and encourage abuse of “words of art”.
    - 1.1.3. Give judges and administrative personnel undue discretion and latitude to exceed their authority and violate the separation of powers doctrine.
    - 1.1.4. Transform a society of law into a society of men and the policies of men.The following maxims of law illustrate WHY they will do this:

*"Dolus versatur generalibus. **A deceiver deals in generals.** 2 Co. 34."*

*"Fraus latet in generalibus. **Fraud lies hid in general expressions.**"*

*Generale nihil certum implicat. **A general expression implies nothing certain.** 2 Co. 34.*

*Ubi quid generaliter conceditur, in est haec exceptio, si non aliquid sit contra jus fasque. **Where a thing is concealed generally, this exception arises, that there shall be nothing contrary to law and right.** 10 Co. 78.*  
*[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856]*

- 1.2. Nothing on government forms or in government publications are trustworthy or reliable.

*"IRS Publications, issued by the National Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position."*  
*[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]*

- 1.3. It is positively FOOLISH to sign a government form under penalty of perjury that even the government agrees is untrustworthy.
- 1.4. The ONLY way to prevent being victimized by false, unconstitutional, and prejudicial presumptions created by government forms is to define ANY and EVERY “word of art” on the form to exclude you from the government’s jurisdiction and make THEM the obligatory party rather than YOU. This is covered in:
  - 1.4.1. Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.4.2. Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Sections 5.1 and 10.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.4.3. Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 16: Undermining and destroying the Civil Religion of Socialism using the government’s main recruitment mechanism –shows how to undermine the civil religion of socialism using the beast’s own forms.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 1.5. For further details on the above scam, see:

<u>Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability</u> , Form #05.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---

2. You will always lose when you play by their rules, use their biased forms, or declare any statutory status used on their biased forms or in their “void for vagueness” franchise “codes”. He who makes either the forms or the rules or officiates either always wins. Instead:
  - 2.1. Always add an “Other” box and make sure the form points to an attachment that completely describes your status.
  - 2.2. On the attachment, provide court-admissible evidence signed under penalty of perjury that defines all words used on the government form in such a way that they are NOT connected with any status found in any state or federal law, thus making you “foreign” in respect to said law.
3. To avoid being associated with any privileged statutory franchise status (“taxpayer”, “person”, “individual”, etc.), you should consistently do the following:
  - 3.1. Avoid filling out government forms.
  - 3.2. If compelled to fill out government tax forms, write on the tax form “Not Valid Without the Attached Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201 and Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001” and attach the following forms to every tax form you are compelled to fill out:

3.2.1. *Tax Form Attachment*, Form #04.201

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3.2.2. *Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status*, Form #02.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3.3. Every “word of art” on the forms you fill out should be legally defined either on the form itself or in the attachment you provide. Signing a form that uses terms that are not defined is like signing a blank check and putting undue discretion in the hands of the bureaucrat or judge who receives or uses the form. The definitions you provide for the terms on the form should specifically state that the term DOES NOT mean what is defined in any federal or state law, and that you are not declaring a status or availing yourself of a benefit of any government franchise, but rather waive your right to ever receive the benefits of any franchise and reserve ALL your rights under U.C.C. §1-308. This practice:

3.3.1. Prevents misunderstandings and arguments with the recipient of the form.

3.3.2. Prevents litigation caused by the misunderstandings.

3.3.3. Prevents you from being the victim of the false presumptions of those reading the form who do not know the law. The Bible makes it a sin to presume and Christians cannot therefore condone or encourage presumptions by others, and especially those that cause a surrender of rights protected by the Constitution.

3.3.4. Puts the recipient in the box so that they cannot make any commercial use or abuse out of the form by compelling you to engage in franchises or assume a status that would connect you to franchises.

3.4. Whenever you fill out a government form you should remember that the government that prepared the form will always self-servingly omit the two most important options in the “status” or entity type boxes, which are:

3.4.1. “none of the above” AND

3.4.2. “not subject but not exempt”

By omitting the two above options, the government is indirectly compelling you to contract with and associate with them, because all franchises are contracts, and you must associate (exercise your First Amendment right to associate) with them by choosing a domicile WITHIN their jurisdiction (as a “protected person” and therefore a “customer” called a “citizen” or “resident”) before they can even lawfully contract with you to begin with under the civil law. The approach should always be to add a new box that says “Not subject but not exempt” and check it. This is further detailed in:

*Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 9.2.6

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. If you want a form to accurately describe your status as a “nontaxpayer”, you will have to make your own or modify what they offer. The only types of forms the government makes are for franchisees called “taxpayers”. This is confirmed by the IRS Mission Statement contained in Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 (02-26-1999), which empowers the IRS to help and “service” only “taxpayers”.

4.1. For modified versions of IRS forms, see:

*Federal Forms and Publications, Family Guardian Fellowship*

<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSFormsPubs.htm>

4.2. For replacement forms for use by persons not engaged in government franchises or who are “nontaxpayers”, see:

SEDM Forms/Pubs

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. If anyone receiving a government form tries to argue with you about what you put on the form, respond as follows:

5.1. Indicating that the words you use to describe yourself on forms is the method by which you both contract and politically associate with a *specific* government of your own choosing in order to procure protection. The First Amendment protects your right to both politically associate (and thereby become a statutory but not constitutional “citizen”, “resident”, or inhabitant) and to be free from compelled association. Therefore, no one but you has the right decide or declare your status on a government form, unless of course you appoint them to practice law on your behalf or represent you, which you should NEVER do. See:

*Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status*, Form #13.008

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5.2. Arguing that anyone who wants to compel you to describe yourself on a government form in a way that you know does not accurately characterize both your status and your intentions is committing the crime of suborning perjury and criminally tampering with a witness. All government forms are signed under penalty of perjury and therefore constitute “testimony of a witness”. YOU and not them are the witness and all witnesses are protected from duress, coercion, and retaliation because if they weren’t, the evidence they produce would be of no value and would not be admissible in a court of law. You and only you have the *exclusive* right to declare and establish your status under the civil law because doing so is how you exercise your Constitutionally protected rights to contract and associate. Any violation of those two rights defeats the entire purpose of establishing the

government to begin with, which is the protection of private rights by preventing them from being involuntarily converted to public rights.

5.3. Insisting that it constitutes involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment to compel you to either complete a government form or to fill it out in a certain way. It also means PROSECUTING those who engage in such slavery privately and personally because no lawyer is ever going to bite the hand that feeds him or jeopardize the license that his government benefactors use to silence dissent.

5.4. Emphasizing to those receiving the form that even if they are private parties, they are acting as agents of the government in either preparing or accepting or insisting on the form and that they are therefore subject to all the same constitutional constraints as the government in that capacity, including a Constitutional Tort Action for violation of rights. For instance, those accepting tax forms are statutory "withholding agents" per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16) who are agents and officers of the government and therefore constrained by the Constitution while physically situated on land protected by the Constitution within the exclusive jurisdiction of a state of the Union.

6. If you try to submit a form to a company that accurately describes your status, they frequently may try to interfere with the process by refusing to accept it because if they do, it might create a civil or criminal liability and generate evidence in their records of such a liability. For instance, they may say any of the following:

6.1. We will not accept your form if you add any boxes to the form.

6.2. We will not accept your form if you add any attachments to the form.

6.3. We will not accept your form if modify our form or terms on the form.

7. If those receiving forms you fill out use any of the approaches described in the previous step, the best way to handle it is one of the following:

7.1. Send the information you wanted to submit separately as an addendum to an original account or job application you gave them, and indicate in the attachment that it must accompany any and every form you submit in the past, present and future, and especially if requested as part of legal discovery. Say that all forms you submit, if not accompanied by the addendum, are invalid, misleading, deceptive, and political but not legal or actionable speech without the attachment.

7.2. Send then an amendment IMMEDIATELY AFTER the transaction is completed via certified mail using a Certificate/Proof/Affidavit of Service, Form #01.002 that adds everything and all attachments they refused to accept WITH the form

For both instances above, the correspondence you send should say that this amends any and all forms submitted to the company or person for the past, present, and future and must accompany all such forms in the context of any and all legal discovery relating to you and directed at the recipient. Say that if they don't include it, they are criminally obstructing justice and tampering with a protected witness of criminal activity. Don't EVER allow them to have anything in their possession that isn't associated with explanatory and exculpatory information that reflects your true status or which creates a prima facie presumption that you are voluntarily associated with any statutory status within any franchise agreement. Otherwise, they are going to use this as evidence in litigation and exclude everything else, leaving you with no method to deny the status you claimed or what you meant in claiming it. The mandatory Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States, Form #10.001 also helps as a defense against such tactics, because it too is required to be associated with everything the government receives about you or else the information is not valid, untrustworthy, deceptive, and misleading.

8. We have produced forms you can submit for the occasion described in the previous step whereby a properly executed government form is rejected and the witness filling it out is criminally tampered with in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1512. Submit the following forms AFTER THE FACT to remove the risks created by the witness tampering and prevent fraud charges against you:

8.1. Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002-updates an existing SSA Form SS-5 to correct the status of the applicant.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.2. Passport Amendment Request, Form #06.016-amends a previous USA passport application to remove false presumptions about your citizenship status and domicile

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.3. Legal Notice to Correct Fraudulent Tax Status, Reporting, and Withholding, Form #04.401-send this form to any company you have financial dealings with that threatened to either fire, not hire, or not do business with you because of the tax withholding paperwork you gave them. Send it AFTER the transaction or hiring is completed to correct their records.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.4. Employer Identification Number (EIN) Application Permanent Amendment Notice, Form #06.022-updates an EIN application to disconnect you permanently from all franchises.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.5. Notice and Demand to Correct False IRS Form 1099-S, Form #04.403-send this form to an itinerant Escrow company that REFUSES to accept correct tax withholding paperwork on a real estate transaction and threatens to hold up the sale if you don't fill out the tax paperwork in a way that you KNOW is FRAUDULENT. Send AFTER the escrow transaction is completed so that you don't have to hold up the sale.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8.6. Retirement Account Application Permanent Amendment Notice, Form #04.217-Changes the character of a retirement account to a PRIVATE, non-taxable account

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. BEWARE THE DANGERS OF GOVERNMENT-ISSUED ID:

9.1. Application for most forms of government ID makes you APPEAR as a privileged statutory "resident" domiciled on federal territory and divorces you from the protections of the Constitution. The "United States" they are referring to below is NOT that mentioned in the Constitution, but the statutory "United States" consisting of federal territory that is no part of any de jure state of the Union.

State of Virginia

Title 46.2 - MOTOR VEHICLES.

Chapter 3 - Licensure of Drivers

§46.2-328.1. Licenses, permits and special identification cards to be issued only to United States citizens, legal permanent resident aliens, or holders of valid unexpired nonimmigrant visas; exceptions; renewal, duplication, or reissuance.

A. Notwithstanding any other provision of this title, except as provided in subsection G of § 46.2-345, the Department shall not issue an original license, permit, or special identification card to any applicant who has not presented to the Department, with the application, valid documentary evidence that the applicant is either (i) a citizen of the United States, (ii) a legal permanent resident of the United States, or (iii) a conditional resident alien of the United States.

9.2. Most states cannot and will not issue driver's licenses to those who are nonresidents of the statutory but not Constitutional "United States", which consists only of federal territory that is no part of any state of the Union. If you give them an affidavit of non-residency, in fact, they will tell that you aren't eligible for a license and issue you a certificate of disqualification saying that they refused to issue you a license. Now wouldn't THAT be something useful to have the next time a cop stops you and tries to cite you for not having that which the government REFUSED to issue you, which is a LICENSE!

9.3. When or if you procure government ID of any kind, including driver's licenses, you should always do so as a NON-RESIDENT, a "transient foreigner", and neither a statutory "citizen" or statutory "resident". The place you are a "citizen" or "resident" of for all government ID applications is federal territory and not the de jure republic. Government ID is a privilege, not a right.

9.4. The only type of government ID you can procure without a domicile on federal territory and without being a statutory "citizen" or statutory "resident" who is effectively an officer and "employee" of the government are:

9.4.1. A USA passport. See:

Getting a USA Passport as a "state national", Form #09.007

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9.4.2. ID issued by your own government or group.

9.4.3. ID issued by a notary public, who is a public officer and therefore part of the government.

9.5. For details on the dangers of government ID, see:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 13.6

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you would like a high level summary of the content of this section in a simplified presentation format for busy professionals, see:

1. Avoiding Traps in Government Forms, Form #12.023

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. The Power of Paper, Freedom Taker

<http://www.youtube.com/embed/kEwxYhIaI0>

## 5.5 Responding to Offers or Demands

We have an unlimited ability to contract with our fellow human beings in any way that we choose. Our choices are dependent not upon our circumstances, but only upon our knowledge and will and creative intelligence.

1 Whether in commerce or law or life, whenever someone demands something from us, it is an offer to contract. There are only  
2 five ways we can respond to an offer to contract.

- 3 1. We can ignore.
- 4 2. We can argue or contest.
- 5 3. We can reject the offer or refuse for cause, without dishonor, as long as it is an erroneous claim and there is no liability  
6 evidenced (see U.C.C. §3-501).
- 7 4. We can accept. or
- 8 5. We can conditionally accept.

9 Ignoring is dishonoring, both to the offeror and the offeree. In commerce, it means agreeing by acquiescence. If someone  
10 sends us a bill and we ignore it, we have committed a commercial dishonor and we have agreed that we owe it. They have  
11 become the creditor in the matter and we have become the debtor/ slave.

12 Arguing is dishonoring to everyone as well, no matter how righteous it seems. Ultimately, no points of view are absolutely  
13 valid and in a fight, force and deception are relied upon by all but the saintliest of parties. The loser will certainly become a  
14 debtor in the matter; the victor's creditorship may be a crime.

15 Honorably rejecting and the two ways of accepting are the only ways we can remain in honor and take full responsibility for  
16 our life and our world and not be a victim or a debtor. Full acceptance is appropriate when we agree with the substance and  
17 form of whatever is being offered. Conditional acceptance is more appropriate when we are not sure about those things.

18 All conditional acceptances are counter-offers: "Sure, I'll go to town with you if you help me clean up that mess first" OR  
19 "Sure, I'll accept that upon proof of your claim, in the form of a signed affidavit by you, under penalties of perjury and under  
20 your personal, unlimited commercial liability".

21 Learning how to accept conditionally is fundamental to learning how to remain in creditor relationship with and be able to  
22 freely control any situation.

## 23 **5.6 Merchant or Buyer?**

24 *"The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower [is] servant to the lender."*  
25 [[Prov. 22:7](#), Bible, NKJV]

26 Within the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.), there are only two types of entities that you can be:

- 27 1. Merchant (U.C.C. §2-104(1)). Sometimes also called a Creditor or Seller.
- 28 2. Buyer (U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a)). Sometimes also called a Debtor or Borrower.

29 Every interaction in commerce always has the above two elements or roles. The Merchant MAKES the rules or conditions  
30 of his offer, and the Buyer must agree to those terms to procure the thing offered. In order for the transaction to be enforceable  
31 in court, the language of the offer and the language of the acceptance must be the same. That means that BOTH parties must  
32 agree on the SAME definition of terms or else there is no "meeting of the minds", as the following video demonstrates:

Mirror Image Rule, Mark DeAngelis  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j8pgbZV757w>

33 Playing advantageously the game of commerce means being a Merchant, not a Buyer, in relation to any and every  
34 government. Governments try to ensure that THEY are always the Merchant, but astute freedom minded people ensure that  
35 any and every government form they fill out switches the roles and makes the GOVERNMENT into the Buyer and debtor in  
36 relation to them. Below is an example of how that approach would manifest itself in a tax return filing:

37 *"5. Because a donation is involved here and because I owe you nothing that I didn't donate for this time period, then I am the only*  
38 *one who can define the terms of our relationship as the Merchant/Seller under U.C.C. §2-104(1). On this subject, the U.S. Supreme*  
39 *Court held: "It is hardly lack of due process for the Government to regulate that which it subsidizes." [Wickard v. Filburn, 317 U.S.](#)*  
40 *[111 \(1942\)](#). This requirement goes BOTH ways under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment so I am doing the*  
41 *subsidizing and regulating in this case. These considerations create the obligations described in [Injury Defense Franchise and](#)*  
42 *[Agreement](#); <https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/InjuryDefenseFranchise.pdf>. These obligations merely ensure that you do*



not use any of my personal information for a commercial purpose that benefits anyone but me and that you leave me alone (justice) and stop trying to steal God's property that I am in stewardship of through deception and words of art.”  
[1040-NR Attachment, Form #09.077, Section 6; <https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/1040NR-Attachment.pdf>]

Doing the above in the tax return scenario is the physical equivalent of handing the government a spring loaded trap. They are usually the “hunters” in a biblical sense, and by doing the above you are “hunting the hunters” with their own main weapon, in satisfaction of the Sun Tzu proverbs of war.

For among My people are found wicked men;  
They [the covetous government] lie in wait as one who sets [franchise/privilege] snares;  
They set a trap;  
They catch men.  
As a cage is full of birds,  
So their houses are full of deceit.  
Therefore they have become great and grown rich.  
They have grown fat, they are sleek [from exploiting your ignorance and innocence];  
Yes, they surpass the deeds of the wicked;  
They do not plead the cause,  
The cause of the fatherless;  
Yet they prosper,  
And the right of the needy they do not defend.  
Shall I not punish them for these things?’ says the Lord.  
‘Shall I [God, and His servants such as us] not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?’  
[Jeremiah 5:26-29, Bible, NKJV]

In the above tax return scenario, you have backed them into a corner and the only way they can get out is to HELP YOU defeat the MAIN source of their civil legislative and taxing power. Let them argue against their own source of strength and destroy it in the process! And if they claim THEY can do it, but you can’t, they become a hypocrite because the Supreme Court said you can do it too:

“The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being stated or implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their enforcement. The recipient of the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters not how limited the privilege conferred, its acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the compensation for it.”  
[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876)]

The main source of their civil legislative and taxing power is control over their own (public) property under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2, as we explain in:

Why the Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property, Form #04.404 (Member Subscriptions)  
<https://sedm.org/product/why-the-federal-income-tax-is-a-privilege-tax-on-government-property-form-04-404/>

On the subject of always being a Merchant and never a Buyer in relation to government, the Bible FORBIDS believers from EVER becoming “Buyers”, Debtors, or Borrowers in relation to any and every government:

“You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a “resident” or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you.”  
[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

“I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, ‘I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.’ But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?”

“Therefore I also said, ‘I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.’”

So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.  
[Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

The Bible also forbids believers from ever being borrowers or surety, and hence, from ever being a Buyer, Debtor, or Borrower. It says you can LEND, meaning offer as a Merchant, but that you cannot borrow, meaning be a “Buyer” under the U.C.C., in relation to any and every government:

*"For the Lord your God will bless you just as He promised you; **you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow**; you shall reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over you."  
[Deut. 15:6, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. **You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow**."  
[Deut. 28:12, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**You shall not charge interest to your brother**--interest on money or food or anything that is lent out at interest."  
[Deut. 23:19, Bible, NKJV]*

*"To a foreigner you may charge interest, but to your brother you shall not charge interest, that the Lord your God may bless you in all to which you set your hand in the land which you are entering to possess."  
[Deut. 23:20, Bible, NKJV]*

God even warned His followers in the Bible what would happen if they DIDN'T follow the above commandments:

#### **Curses of Disobedience [to God's Laws]**

*"The alien [Washington, D.C. is legislatively "alien" in relation to states of the Union] who is among you shall rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower [malicious destruction of EQUAL PROTECTION and EQUAL TREATMENT by abusing FRANCHISES]. He shall lend to you [Federal Reserve counterfeiting franchise], but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.*

*"Moreover **all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of the LORD your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you**. And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants forever.*

*"Because you did not serve [ONLY] the LORD your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of everything, therefore you shall serve your [covetous thieving lawyer] enemies, whom the LORD will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron [franchise codes] on your neck until He has destroyed you. The LORD will bring a nation against you from afar [the District of CRIMINALS], from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies [the American Eagle], a nation whose language [LEGALESE] you will not understand, a nation of fierce [coercive and fascist] countenance, which does not respect the elderly [assassinates them by denying them healthcare through bureaucratic delays on an Obamacare waiting list] nor show favor to the young [destroying their ability to learn in the public FOOL system]. And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land [with "trade or business" franchise taxes], until you [and all your property] are destroyed [or STOLEN/CONFISCATED]; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you.  
[Deut. 28:43-51, Bible, NKJV]*

Buyers take positions, defend what they know and make statements about it; they ignore, argue and/or contest. Extreme buyer-minded people presume victimhood and seek to limit their liability. Buyers operate unwittingly from and within the public venue. They are satisfied with mere equitable title - they can own and operate, but not totally control their property. Buyer possibilities are limited and confining, as debtors are slaves.

Merchants are present to whatever opportunity arises; they ask questions to bring remedy if called for; they accept, either fully or conditionally. Accomplished Merchants take full responsibility for their life, their finances and their world. Merchants understand and make use of their unlimited ability to contract privately with anyone they want at any time. They maintain legal title and control of their property. Merchant possibilities are infinite. Merchants are sovereign and free.

Governments always at least TRY to take the Merchant role by the following tactics, none of which you should permit or tolerate:

1. Unconstitutionally presuming or assuming that everyone they deal with are statutory “taxpayers” and therefore Buyers. See Form #05.017.
2. Trying illegally to force you to prove a NEGATIVE, which is that you are NOT a Buyer called a statutory “taxpayer”.

*"..the taxpayer can not be left in the unardonable position of having to prove a negative"*

[*Elkins v. United States*, 364 U.S. 206, 218, 80 S.Ct. 1437, 1444, 4 L.Ed.2d. 1669 (1960) ; *Flores v. U.S.*, 551 F.2d. 1169, 1175 (9th Cir. 1977); *Portillo v Comm'r*, 932 F.2d. 938, Affirming, reversing and remanding 58 TCM 1386, Dec 46, 373 (M), TC Memo, 1990-68 [91-2 USTC P50, 304]; *Weimerschirch* [79-1 USTC P9359], 596 F.2d. at 361]

3. Refusing to proceed from the entire basis of American Jurisprudence, which is that we are all innocent until proven guilty. That means we presumed to be “nontaxpayers” until the IRS proves HOW and WHEN you consented to become a Buyer called a statutory “taxpayer”.

“Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [instrumentalities, officers, employees, and elected officials of the national Government] and not to non-taxpayers [non-resident non-persons domiciled in states of the Union without the exclusive jurisdiction of the national Government]. The latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for non-taxpayers and no attempt is made to annul any of their Rights or Remedies in due course of law. With them [non-taxpayers] Congress does not assume to deal and they are neither of the subject nor of the object of federal revenue laws.”  
[*Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S.*, 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]

4. Falsely calling what you pay them a STATUTORY “tax”, when in fact what it really is in substance is a compelled criminal bribe for them to treat you illegally as a public officer in violation of 18 U.S.C. §§210 and 211. Once you pay them the criminal bribe, you in effect procure the “privilege” to be left alone from their lawless extortion and anonymous paper terrorism. The “right to be let alone” is the definition of “justice itself” and can NEVER become a “privilege” as they have made it. They can’t charge you for rights because they didn’t create them and they don’t own them. See Form #05.050 for the definition of “justice”. See Form #02.005 for court admissible proof that they really are LYING to call it a “tax” and that what they really are doing is in fact criminal extortion, racketeering, and identity theft.
5. Ensuring that every “tax” paid to them is legally defined as and treated as a “gift” that creates no obligation on their part:

31 U.S.C. § 321 - General authority of the Secretary

(d)

(1) The Secretary of the Treasury may accept, hold, administer, and use gifts and bequests of property, both real and personal, for the purpose of aiding or facilitating the work of the Department of the Treasury. Gifts and bequests of money and the proceeds from sales of other property received as gifts or bequests shall be deposited in the Treasury in a separate fund and shall be disbursed on order of the Secretary of the Treasury. Property accepted under this paragraph, and the proceeds thereof, shall be used as nearly as possible in accordance with the terms of the gift or bequest.

(2) For purposes of the Federal income, estate, and gift taxes, property accepted under paragraph (1) shall be considered as a gift or bequest to or for the use of the United States.

The key to defeating the above is to shift the burden of proof to them instead of you. They in fact are ALWAYS the moving party asserting an alleged but usually not ACTUAL “obligation” as proven in the following documents, not you. The moving party ALWAYS has the burden of proof according to 5 U.S.C. §556(d):

1. Lawfully Avoiding Government Obligations Course, Form #12.040  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Proof of Claim: Your Main Defense Against Government Greed and Corruption, Form #09.073  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Therefore, what they are really doing by making presumptions and taking positions that they do is acting in essentially a “marketing” capacity to offer their “franchise services” as a Merchant. If you are smart, you will turn it around and rent them your PRIVATE property and PRIVATE time and in effect fire them as the rule maker and substitute yourself. The “rules” we are talking about are described in Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2, which state:

U.S. Constitution  
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2  
Clause 2. Property of the United States

The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the Territory or other Property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to Prejudice any Claims of the United States, or of any particular State.

The property they are granting/selling is the franchise privileges associated with the public office of “taxpayer”, as we prove in Form #05.001. If you reject their offer and keep your status Private, then YOU become the lender and “Service” them instead of them “servicing” you as the “Internal Revenue Service”. This subject of the separation of Public and Private and how to use your PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights as a means to control them is described in:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Hence, you should:

1. Define the term “taxpayer” on all correspondence with them as a human being protected by the constitution, with a foreign domicile, who is a “non-resident non-person” not subject to any civil enactment of Congress, per Form #05.020.
2. NEVER describe yourself as a statutory “taxpayer”.
3. Never describe ANYTHING you pay to them as a “tax” or a “gift”, but rather a temporary GRANT that comes with strings, just like the way they do with all their socialist franchises.
4. Emulate their behavior as a Merchant and ensure that EVERYTHING they pay you is characterized and/or legally defined as a GIFT rather than a GRANT with legal strings attached.

*“The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being stated or implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their enforcement. The recipient of the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters not how limited the privilege conferred, its acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the compensation for it.”*

[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) ]

This approach is also consistent with the following scripture:

*“The rich rules over the poor,  
And **the borrower is servant to the lender.**”*  
[Prov. 22:7, Bible, NKJV]

Remember:

1. If everything you give any government is a GRANT rather than a GIFT with legal strings attached, then they always work for you and you can NEVER work for them.
2. They can only govern you civilly with your consent. If you don’t consent, everything they do to you will be unjust and a tort per the Declaration of Independence.
3. Everyone starts out EQUAL. An entire government cannot have any more rights than a single human being. That’s what a government of delegated authority means. NEVER EVER consent to:
  - 3.1. Become CIVILLY unequal.
  - 3.2. Be civilly governed under civil statutory law.
  - 3.3. Waive your sovereign immunity. Instead insist that you have the SAME sovereign immunity as any and every government because we are ALL equal. If they assert their own sovereign immunity they have to recognize YOURS under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment.
4. Any attempt to penalize you or take away your PRIVATE, absolutely owned property requires that all of the affected property had to be donated VOLUNTARILY and EXPRESSLY to a public use and a public purpose before it can become the subject of such a penalty. The right of private, absolutely owned property means that you have a right to deny any and every other person, including GOVERNMENTS, the right to use, benefit, or profit from your property. If they can take away something you didn’t hurt someone with, they have the burden of proving that it belonged to them and that you gave it to them BEFORE they can take it. All property is presumed to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE until the government meets the burden of proof that you consented to donate it to a public use, public purpose, and/or public office.
5. The ONLY thing you can do under the influence of duress is act as an agent of the SOURCE of the duress. If the government tries to compel you to assume a civil status such as statutory “taxpayer” that you cannot or do not consent to, then ultimately, the party to whom the obligations attach is the GOVERNMENT, and not you under the laws of agency. We try to assure that every one of our forms reflects this fact as described in:

Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Below is a sample from our Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201, showing how we implement the approach documented in this section:

*This form and all attachments shall NOT be construed as a consent or acceptance of any proposed government "benefit", any proposed relationship, or any civil status under any government law per U.C.C. §2-206. It instead shall constitute a COUNTER-OFFER and a SUBSTITUTE relationship that nullifies and renders unenforceable the original government OFFER and ANY commercial, contractual, or civil relationship OTHER than the one described herein between the Submitter and the Recipient. See U.C.C. §2-209. The definitions found in section 4 shall serve as a SUBSTITUTE for any and all STATUTORY definitions in the original government offer that might otherwise apply. Parties stipulate that the ONLY "Merchant" (per U.C.C. §2-104(1)) in their relationship is the Submitter of this form and that the government or its agents and assigns is the "Buyer" per U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a).*

*Pursuant to U.C.C. §1-202, this submission gives REASONABLE NOTICE and conveys FULL KNOWLEDGE to the Recipient of all the terms and conditions exclusively governing their commercial relationship and shall be the ONLY and exclusive method and remedy by which their relationship shall be legally governed. Ownership by the Submitter of him/her self and his/her PRIVATE property implies the right to exclude ALL others from using or benefitting from the use of his/her exclusively owned property. All property held in the name of the Submitter is, always has been, and always will be stipulated by all parties to this agreement and stipulation as: 1. Presumed EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE until PROVEN WITH EVIDENCE to be EXPRESSLY and KNOWINGLY and VOLUNTARILY (absent duress) donated to a PUBLIC use IN WRITING; 2. ABSOLUTE, UNQUALIFIED, and PRIVATE; 3. Not consensually shared in any way with any government or pretended DE FACTO government. Any other commercial use of any submission to any government or any property of the Submitter shall be stipulated by all parties concerned and by any and every court as eminent domain, THEFT, an unconstitutional taking in violation of the Fifth Amendment, and a violation of due process of law.*

*[Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201]*

If you would like more information on how to implement this strategy from an administrative standpoint, see:

1. Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Sections 5.1 and 10.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 29.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **5.7 He who writes the rules or the definitions always wins! DEFINE EVERYTHING on every government application**

Governments can only tax or regulate that which they create. That which they create, in turn, is the thing that they "sell" as Merchants under the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.):

*"The power to tax involves the power to destroy; the power to destroy may defeat and render useless the power to create; and there is a plain repugnance in conferring on one government [THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT] a power to control the constitutional measures of another [WE THE PEOPLE], which other, with respect to those very measures, is declared to be supreme over that which exerts the control."*

*[Van Brocklin v. State of Tennessee, 117 U.S. 151 (1886)]*

*"What is a Constitution? It is the form of government, delineated by the mighty hand of the people, in which certain first principles of fundamental laws are established. The Constitution is certain and fixed; it contains the permanent will of the people, and is the supreme law of the land; it is paramount to the power of the Legislature, and can be revoked or altered only by the authority that made it. The life-giving principle and the death-doing stroke must proceed from the same hand."*

*[VanHorne's Lessee v. Dorrance, 2 U.S. 304 (1795)]*

*"The great principle is this: because the constitution will not permit a state to destroy, it will not permit a law [including a tax law] involving the power to destroy. "*

*[Providence Bank v. Billings, 29 U.S. 514 (1830)]*

DEFINITIONS found in franchise statutes are the precise place where government CREATES things. If you want to attack a tax or regulation, you have to attack and undermine its DEFINITIONS. The following resources mentioned in our Disclaimer explain why:

1. O'Reilly Factor, April 8, 2015, John Piper of the Oklahoma Wesleyan University  
[http://famguardian.org/Media/20150408\\_1958-The\\_O'Reilly\\_Factor-Dealing%20with%20slanderous%20liberals%20biblically-Everett%20Piper.mp4](http://famguardian.org/Media/20150408_1958-The_O'Reilly_Factor-Dealing%20with%20slanderous%20liberals%20biblically-Everett%20Piper.mp4)
2. Overcoming the World 2014 Conference: Against the World, Ligonier Ministries. [Click here](#) for original source, minutes 15-24.  
<http://sedm.org/Media/Ligioneer-OvercomingTheWorld2014-Against%20the%20World-15-24-Language.mp4>



3. Kingdom Bible Studies, Lesson 1: WHO'S WHO?-The Correct Meaning of Names (OFFSITE LINK) -[Sheldon Emry Memorial Library](http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/BibleStudyCourses/KBS-1.pdf)  
<https://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/BibleStudyCourses/KBS-1.pdf>
4. Kingdom Bible Studies, Lesson 2: WHO's WHO?-Understanding Word Meanings (OFFSITE LINK) -[Sheldon Emry Memorial Library](http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/BibleStudyCourses/KBS-2.pdf)  
<https://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/BibleStudyCourses/KBS-2.pdf>
5. Words are Our Enemies' Weapons, Part 1, [Sheldon Emry](http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/CassetteTapedMessages/1976/7603a.mp3)  
<http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/CassetteTapedMessages/1976/7603a.mp3>
6. Words are Our Enemies' Weapons, Part 2, [Sheldon Emry](http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/CassetteTapedMessages/1976/7603b.mp3)  
<http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/CassetteTapedMessages/1976/7603b.mp3>
7. Roman Catholicism and the Battle Over Words (OFFSITE LINK)-Ligonier Ministries  
<https://youtu.be/uxmEK1RGJQc>
8. The Keys to Freedom (OFFSITE LINK)-Bob Hamp  
<https://youtu.be/rYIDRxDU5mw>

Governments didn't create human beings. God did. Therefore, if they want to tax or regulate PRIVATE human beings, they must do it INDIRECTLY by creating a PUBLIC office or franchise, fooling you into volunteering for it (usually ILLEGALLY), and then regulating you INDIRECTLY by regulating the PUBLIC office.

1. The PUBLIC OFFICE was created by the government and therefore is PROPERTY of the government. It is what we call the "straw man".
2. The PUBLIC OFFICE is legally in partnership with the CONSENTING human being volunteer filling the office. It is the ONLY lawful "person" under most franchises.
3. Most people are enticed to volunteer for the PUBLIC OFFICE by having a carrot dangled in front of their face called "benefits". See the video below for the process by which this happens right from Satan himself:

Devil's Advocate: Lawyers, SEDM

<http://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>

4. The human being volunteer becomes SURETY for and a representative of the PUBLIC office and a debtor, but is not the PUBLIC OFFICE itself. Instead, the human being is called a PUBLIC OFFICER and is identified in Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(d). The all caps name in combination with the Social Security Number is the name of the OFFICE, not the human filling the office. The SSN behaves as the "de facto license" to represent the public office. We say "de facto" because this is an unconstitutional method of creating new public offices.

Federal Rules of Civil Procedure

Rule 17. Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity; Public Officers

(d) Public Officer's Title and Name.

*A public officer who sues or is sued in an official capacity may be designated by official title rather than by name, **but the court may order that the officer's name be added.***

5. Deceptive language and definitions and status names on government forms and applications are the main methods of recruiting you ILLEGALLY into the public office. The result is criminal identity theft instituted by the government that kidnaps your legal identity and transports it to what Mark Twain called "The District of Criminals". Watch out! Below are some resources showing how it is done and how to avoid and prosecute it:
  - 5.1. Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 5.2. Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 5.3. Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. Once you take the bait and apply for the PUBLIC OFFICE by filling out a government "benefit" form such as an S.S.A. SS-5, I.R.S. W-4, etc., they GRANT you the office, which is THEIR property and continues to be THEIR property AFTER you receive it. The RECIPIENT of said property is ALWAYS the servant, "PUBIC SERVANT", and DEBTOR relative to the lender, which is "U.S. Inc.":

*"How, then, are purely equitable obligations created? For the most part, either by the acts of third persons or by equity alone. **But how can one person impose an obligation upon another? By giving property to the latter on the terms of his assuming an obligation in respect to it. At law there are only two means by which the object of the donor could be at all accomplished, consistently with***

the entire ownership of the property passing to the donee, namely: first, by imposing a real obligation upon the property; secondly, by subjecting the title of the donee to a condition subsequent. The first of these the law does not permit; the second is entirely inadequate. Equity, however, can secure most of the objects of the doner, and yet avoid the mischiefs of real obligations by imposing upon the donee (and upon all persons to whom the property shall afterwards come without value or with notice) a personal obligation with respect to the property; and accordingly this is what equity does. It is in this way that all trusts are created, and all equitable charges made (i.e., equitable hypothecations or liens created) by testators in their wills. In this way, also, most trusts are created by acts inter vivos, except in those cases in which the trustee incurs a legal as well as an equitable obligation. In short, as property is the subject of every equitable obligation, so the owner of property is the only person whose act or acts can be the means of creating an obligation in respect to that property. Moreover, the owner of property can create an obligation in respect to it in only two ways: first, by incurring the obligation himself, in which case he commonly also incurs a legal obligation; secondly, by imposing the obligation upon some third person; and this he does in the way just explained."  
[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Roscoe Pound, Second Edition, 1925, p. 543]

"The rich rules over the poor, and the borrower is slave to the lender."  
[Proverbs 22:7, Bible, NKJV]

The above is confirmed by the statutory definition of "person" within the criminal provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A "trade or business" franchise agreement. Without this partnership, there is no statutory "person" to regulate or tax:

TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 75 > Subchapter D > Sec. 7343.  
Sec. 7343. - Definition of term "person"

The term "person" as used in this chapter [Chapter 75] includes an officer or employee of a corporation [U.S. Inc.], or a member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs

The PUBLIC office that they reach you through is also called the "straw man":

"Straw man. A "front"; a third party who is put up in name only to take part in a transaction. Nominal party to a transaction; one who acts as an agent for another for the purpose of taking title to real property and executing whatever documents and instruments the principal may direct respecting the property. Person who purchases property, or to accomplish some purpose otherwise not allowed."  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1421]

For proof that the Straw Man exists, see:

Proof That There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Once you volunteer for the office or acquiesce to OTHER PEOPLE volunteering you for the office with FALSE information returns such as IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099, etc., then and only then do you become "domestic" and thereby subject to the otherwise "foreign" franchise agreement:

26 U.S.C. §7701 - Definitions

(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof—

(4) Domestic

The term "domestic" when applied to a corporation or partnership means created or organized in the United States [GOVERNMENT, U.S. Inc., NOT the geographical "United States"] or under the law of the United States or of any State unless, in the case of a partnership, the Secretary provides otherwise by regulations.

If you never volunteer or you were non-consensually volunteered by others, then you remain both "foreign" and "not subject" but not statutorily "exempt" from the provisions of the franchise agreement:

26 U.S.C. §7701 - Definitions

(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof—

(31) Foreign estate or trust

(A) Foreign estate

The term “foreign estate” means an estate the income of which, from sources without the United States [U.S. Inc. the government] which is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business [public office, per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)] within the United States[U.S. Inc. the government corporation, not the geographical “United States”], is not includible in gross income under subtitle A.

Jesus warned of this above mechanism of enslaving you as follows:

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.” But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.”*  
*[John 10:1-2, Bible, NKJV]*

Consonant with the right of governments to CREATE franchises and the PUBLIC offices that animate them, is the right to DEFINE every aspect of the thing they created:

“But when Congress creates a statutory right [a “privilege” in this case, such as a “trade or business”, Form #05.001], it clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right [such as “Tax Court”, “Family Court”, “Traffic Court”] etc.].FN35 Such provisions do, in a sense, affect the exercise of judicial power, but they are also incidental to Congress' power to define the right that it has created. No comparable justification exists, however, when the right being adjudicated is not of congressional creation. In such a situation, substantial inroads into functions that have traditionally been performed by the Judiciary cannot be characterized merely as incidental extensions of Congress' power to define rights that it has created. Rather, such inroads suggest unwarranted encroachments upon the judicial power of the United States, which our Constitution reserves for Art. III courts.”  
*[Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. at 83-84, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983)]*

The definitions within the government franchise are the main method by which the innocent and ignorant are trapped, deceived, and ensnared. Why? Because the definitions are where the CIVIL STATUS is created that [franchise privileges or public rights](#) attach to. In order for the franchise to be enforceable, the offeror, which is the government, and the applicant MUST agree on the SAME definitions in order to have a meeting of minds and an enforceable contract based on CONSENT. In lawyer-speak, “the language of the offer and the acceptance MUST be the same”. The following educational legal videos show how this process works:

- 1 [Mirror Image Rule, Mark DeAngelis](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j8pgbZV757w)
- 2 [This Form is Your Form, Mark DeAngelis](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=b6-PRwhU7cg)

Those who wish to avoid franchises and government “benefits” but who are compelled to apply for them by the criminal coercion of others can invalidate the application by simply:

1. Indicating the existence of the duress. . .AND
2. Filing a criminal complaint asking the source of the duress to be prosecuted. . .AND
3. Either DEFINING or REDEFINING all the words on the application in order to make the GOVERNMENT the franchisee instead of the applicant. Most government forms DO NOT define the terms and in fact are NOT even trustworthy for a definition even if they did define the terms.<sup>97</sup> Therefore, the applicant MUST provide definitions to remove any opportunity for presumption on the part of administrators and judges in the event of dispute. NOT doing so is the equivalent of signing and submitting a BLANK check and putting oneself at the “arbitrary whims” of a corrupted thieving government.
4. Turning the GOVERNMENT’S offer of THEIR franchise into a COUNTER-OFFER of YOUR franchise and making YOU the merchant/seller instead of them. That way, the ONLY possible outcome of the interchange is the GOVERNMENT becoming YOUR slave and franchisee, rather than the other way around. You can also make YOUR acceptance of THEIR offer contingent or conditional upon THEIR acceptance of YOUR counter offer. Your counter offer, in turn, can be something like the following:

[Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement](#), Form #06.027  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The above approach is what we call an “anti-franchise franchise”. The use of the above tactics is based upon the concept of [EQUAL PROTECTION and EQUAL TREATMENT](#) that are the foundation of the U.S.A. Constitution. Whatever the

<sup>97</sup> See: *Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>, for extensive proof.

government can do, YOU TOO can do. Many of our forms take this approach to prevent you from surrendering sovereignty by being compelled to apply for or participate in franchises. See, for instance, the following forms that take advantage of this tactic:

1. Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201, Section 4: Definitions  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. USA Passport Application Attachment, Form #06.007, Section 6: Definitions  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you would like a further explanation of the tactics identified in this section, see:

1. Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Sections 5.1 and 10.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 16: Undermining and destroying the Civil Religion of Socialism using the government's main recruitment mechanism  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **5.8 Three Useful Tools for Responding to Claims or Demands**

In any legal dispute, the moving party ALWAYS has the burden of proof. We want to establish facts for the record, but it is best to be careful making positive statements, which are statements that the speaker has to prove on the record with evidence. It is always better to force your opponent, and especially a government opponent, to have to satisfy the burden of proof in demonstrating their claim or assertion against you. Below are the three different ways we can respond to a demand or claim from an opponent in a legal setting:

1. Negative Averment: An averment that is negative in form but affirmative in substance that must be proved by the alleging party. "There is no evidence that I am not correct in this matter and there is no evidence that you are not wrong in this matter, and I don't believe that any such evidence exists." You're stating what is not; not what is.
2. Confession & Avoidance: A response in which the accused admits (via passive acquiescence) the allegations but asks for additional facts that deprive the admitted facts of an adverse legal effect. Accusation: "Is this your signature on this document?" Response(s): "Is there a defect in that instrument?" "Well, tell me the defect is and I'll correct it." "Well, if there is no defect in the instrument, then why are you here?" "Why should I answer your question when you can't even answer mine?" "Are you telling me that you are not even qualified to make any determinations on that negotiable instrument?" "Why are you here?"
3. Conditional Acceptance: A response, in honor without argument, that is a counter-offer. The only offer that is ever relevant is the one on top. Offer: "Let's go to town and go shopping." Counter-offer(s): "Sure, just come over and help me finish cleaning up the kitchen first." "I'll accept that upon proof of bona-fide claim in the form of a signed affidavit by you under penalty of perjury and under your own personal, unlimited commercial liability within 30 days."

The most effective way to respond to government enforcement claims or demands using the above techniques is to:

1. Define all terms and your legal status in the context of both your response and theirs so that the government cannot play word games. Do so under penalty of perjury and state that a failure to deny by the responding party constitutes an admission of the facts so stated per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6).
2. Use a combination of negative averment and conditional acceptance to put the burden of proof upon the government to provide evidence that they have the authority to make the demand they are making. For instance:
  - 2.1. "I am not in receipt of either a contract or legal evidence of the existence of a public office that would grant you any enforcement powers, as required by the U.S. Supreme Court."

*"All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made with [private] individuals."*  
[Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

- 2.2. "I am not in receipt of evidence that I am lawfully and consensually engaged in a public office and 'trade or business' within the United States government. Please provide legally admissible evidence of same."

2.3. "I am not in receipt of any evidence that the national government has the authority to establish franchises (such as the 'trade or business' franchise) or the public offices that animate them within the borders of a constitutional state of the Union or that they can use SSNs or TINs as de facto license numbers to license them."

*"Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for granting coasting licenses, licenses to pilots, licenses to trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

**But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs exclusively to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the same subject.** It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.**

[License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

2.4. "I am not in receipt of a response from the criminal complaint I filed against all those who filed information returns in connection with my name or identity. Hence, you admit that they are correct and that you are perpetuating the crime of impersonating a public officer."

2.5. "I am not in receipt of evidence that the SSN or TIN on the collection notice is exclusively my property or that I can use such number as an exclusively private person not engaged in a public office without STEALING."

2.6. "I am not in receipt of evidence proving that the laws you seek to enforce are applicable to a legislatively but not constitutionally foreign state against a nonresident party such as myself who is not 'purposefully availing themselves' of commerce within your exclusively legislative jurisdiction."

2.7. "I am not in receipt of evidence proving that any internal revenue districts have been lawfully established within the exclusive jurisdiction of the state that I occupy. 26 U.S.C. §7601 only allows you to enforce within internal revenue districts."

2.8. "I am not in receipt of evidence proving that you have jurisdiction over those who are EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE such as myself and who have a right to exclude all others from the use, benefit, or enjoyment of their property. The purpose of establishing governments is to protect my right to exclude all others including governments from using or benefitting from the use of my absolutely owned private property."

2.9. "I am not in receipt of evidence that I can have any civil status including 'taxpayer' as a human being and not legal 'person' not domiciled on federal territory subject to your exclusive jurisdiction and not consenting to do business with you."

2.10. "I am not in receipt of evidence proving that you can add whatever you want to statutory definitions (such as 'trade or business', 'person', 'employee', 'United States', or 'State') without unlawfully exercising legislative powers, violating the rules of statutory construction, committing fraud, and criminally STEALING."

**"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's ordinary meaning. Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a rule, 'a definition which declares what a term "means" . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S. 943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."**  
[Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]

2.11. "Provided that you provide the above within the constraints of all attachments to this correspondence, I will be happy to comply."

3. Insist that no presumptions be made about your status and that whatever status they claim you have, that they provide evidence that you consented to it. Otherwise, they are engaging in identity theft. This includes "driver", "taxpayer", "spouse", "citizen", "resident", etc. All presumptions that prejudice constitutional rights are a violation of due process of law and THEFT. This is covered in:

**Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017**  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



4. Insist that the government's response be signed under penalty of perjury as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065 so that it is admissible as evidence in a court of law. They cannot exempt themselves from this requirement without exempting YOU also, under the concept of equal protection and equal treatment.
5. Insist on the REAL legal birthname of the government agent, the address they actually work and can be served with legal papers (rather than a PO Box) and a copy of their PRIVATE ID rather than agency ID. IRS agents very commonly use pseudo names and refuse to use their real names.
6. Insist that they as the moving party asserting a liability have the burden of proof that you are subject to the laws in question and that you will cooperate AFTER they satisfy the burden of proof.

If you would like to see how to apply "negative averments" to defend yourself administratively against illegal tax enforcement, see:

*Negative Averments for Illegal Tax Collection Response*, Form #07.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **5.9 Rules for Effective Activism**

Inspiration:

In 1971, Saul Alinsky wrote a text on grassroots organizing titled "Rules for Radicals" (Prologue). Those who prefer cooperative tactics describe the book as out-of-date. Nevertheless, it provides some of the best advice on confrontational tactics. Alinsky begins this way:

What follows is for those who want to change the world from what it is to what they believe it should be -- there's that word, "change." The Prince was written by Machiavelli for the Haves on how to hold power. Rules for Radicals is written for the Have-Nots on how to take it away.

His "rules" derive from many successful campaigns where he helped poor people fight power and privilege

For Alinsky, organizing is the process of highlighting what is wrong and convincing people they can actually do something about it. The two are linked. If people feel they do not have the power to change a bad situation, they stop thinking about it.

According to Alinsky, the organizer -- especially a paid organizer from outside -- must first overcome suspicion and establish credibility. Next the organizer must begin the task of agitating: rubbing resentments, fanning hostilities, and searching out controversy. This is necessary to get people to participate. An organizer has to attack apathy and disturb the prevailing patterns of complacent community life where people have simply come to accept a bad situation. Alinsky would say, "The first step in community organization is community disorganization."

Through a process combining hope and resentment, the organizer tries to create a "mass army" that brings in as many recruits as possible from local organizations, churches, services groups, labor unions, corner gangs, and individuals.

Alinsky provides a collection of rules to guide the process. But he emphasizes these rules must be translated into real-life tactics that are fluid and responsive to the situation at hand.

RULE 1: "Power is not only what I have, but what the enemy thinks I have." Power is derived from two main sources -- money and people. "Have-Nots" must build power from flesh and blood.

(These are two things of which there is a plentiful supply. Government and corporations always have a difficult time appealing to people, and usually do so almost exclusively with economic arguments.)

RULE 2: "I never go outside the expertise of 'my people'." It results in confusion, fear and retreat. Feeling secure adds to the backbone of anyone.

(Organizations under attack wonder why radicals don't address the "real" issues. This is why. They avoid things with which they have no knowledge.)

1 RULE 3: "Whenever possible, I go outside the expertise of the enemy." I look for ways to increase insecurity, anxiety and  
2 uncertainty.

3 (This happens all the time. Watch how many organizations under attack are blind-sided by seemingly irrelevant arguments  
4 that they are then forced to address.)

5 RULE 4: "Make the enemy live up to its own book of rules." If the rule is that every letter gets a reply, I send 30,000 letters.  
6 I can kill them with this because no one can possibly obey all of their own rules.

7 (This is a serious rule. The besieged entity's very credibility and reputation is at stake, because if activists catch it lying or  
8 not living up to its commitments, they can continue to chip away at the damage.)

9 RULE 5: "Ridicule is man's most potent weapon." There is no defense. It's irrational. It's infuriating. It also works as a key  
10 pressure point to force the enemy into concessions.

11 (Pretty crude, rude and mean, huh? He wants to create anger and fear.)

12 RULE 6: "A good tactic is one 'my people' enjoy." They'll keep doing it without urging and come back to do more. They're  
13 doing their thing, and will even suggest better ones.

14 (Radical activists, in this sense, are no different than any other human being. We all avoid "un-fun" activities, and but we  
15 revel at and enjoy the ones that work and bring results.)

16 RULE 7: "A tactic that drags on too long becomes a drag." Don't let it become old news.

17 (Even radical activists get bored. So to keep them excited and involved, organizers are constantly coming up with new tactics.)

18 RULE 8: "Keep the pressure on. Never let up." I keep trying new things to keep the opposition off balance. As the opposition  
19 masters one approach, I hit them from the flank with something new.

20 (Attack, attack, attack from all sides, never giving the reeling organization a chance to rest, regroup, recover and re-strategize.)

21 RULE 9: "The threat is usually more terrifying than the thing itself." Imagination and ego can dream up many more  
22 consequences than any activist.

23 (Perception is reality. Large organizations always prepare a worst-case scenario, something that may be furthest from the  
24 activists' minds. The upshot is that the organization will expend enormous time and energy, creating in its own collective  
25 mind the direst of conclusions. The possibilities can easily poison the mind and result in demoralization.)

26 RULE 10: "If I push a negative hard enough, it will push through and become a positive." Violence from the other side can  
27 win the public to my side because the public sympathizes with the underdog.

28 (Unions used this tactic. Peaceful [albeit loud] demonstrations during the heyday of unions in the early to mid-20th Century  
29 incurred management's wrath, often in the form of violence that eventually brought public sympathy to their side.)

30 RULE 11: "The price of a successful attack is a constructive alternative." I never let the enemy score points because I'd be  
31 caught without a solution to the problem.

32 (Old saw: If you're not part of the solution, you're part of the problem. Activist organizations have an agenda, and their  
33 strategy is to hold a place at the table, to be given a forum to wield their power. So, they have to have a compromise solution.)

34 RULE 12: "Pick the target, freeze it, personalize it, and polarize it." I cut off the support network and isolate the target from  
35 sympathy. I go after people and not institutions; people hurt faster than institutions.

36 (This is cruel, but very effective. Direct, personalized criticism and ridicule works.)

1 According to Alinsky, the main job of the organizer is to bait an opponent into reacting. "The enemy properly goaded and  
2 guided in his reaction will be your major strength."

3 Additional reading: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rules\\_for\\_Radicals](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rules_for_Radicals)

#### 4 **5.10 Get educated in the law and administrative process.**

5 The government systematically manufactures legal ignorance in the public fool system and then harvests it using the  
6 fraudulent tax system when ill-prepared citizens enter the work force. They are like sharks and will attack when they smell  
7 blood in the water. They are predators, not protectors. The Holy Bible explains why the Lord has raised up these predators  
8 to avenge a wicked people who refuse to follow His laws:

9 *"The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness' sake; **He will exalt the law and make it honorable. But this is a people robbed and***  
10 ***plundered!** [by a WICKED government] **All of them are snared in [legal] holes [by the sophistry of covetous lawyers who devise***  
11 ***evil by law], and they are hidden in prison houses; they are for prey, and no one delivers; for plunder, and no one says, "Restore!"***

12 ***Who among you will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for plunder, and Israel to***  
13 ***the robbers? [wicked government] Was it not the Lord, He against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His ways,***  
14 ***nor were they obedient to His law,** therefore He has poured on him the fury of His anger and the strength of battle; it has set him on*  
15 *fire all around, yet he did not know; and it burned him, yet he did not take it to heart."*  
16 *[Isaiah 42:21-25, Bible, NKJV]*  
17

18 *"For **you have trusted in your wickedness; you [a wicked government] have said, 'No one sees me'; your wisdom and your***  
19 ***knowledge have warped you; and you have said in your heart, "I am and there is no one else besides me." Therefore evil shall***  
20 ***come upon you; you shall not know from where it arises** [Iraq? Afghanistan? Who knows?]. And trouble shall come upon you; you*  
21 *shall not be able to put it off [war on terrorism will have no end]. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly [9-11-2001 in New*  
22 *York City], which you shall not know. Stand now with your enchantments [New Age philosophy, "people friendly" churches that*  
23 *don't preach doctrine and God's word and have become vanity] and the multitude of your sorceries [drugs], in which you have*  
24 *labored from your youth—perhaps you will be able to profit, perhaps you will prevail. You are wearied in the multitude of your*  
25 *counsels [greedy lawyers and corrupt politicians who we have too many of in this country]; Let now the astrologers, the stargazers*  
26 *[horoscopes, weathermen], and the monthly prognosticators [stock market analysts] stand up and save you from these things that*  
27 *shall come upon you. Behold, **they shall be as stubble, they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame;** it shall not be*  
28 *a coal to be warmed by, nor a fire to sit before! Thus shall they be to you with whom you have labored, your merchants from your*  
29 *youth; they shall wander each one to his quarter. No one shall save you."*  
30 *[Isaiah 47:10-11, Bible, NKJV]*

31

32 *"Run to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem;*  
33 *See now and know;*  
34 *And seek in her open places*  
35 *If you can find a man,*  
36 ***If there is anyone who executes judgment,***  
37 ***Who seeks the truth,***  
38 ***And I will pardon her.***  
39 *Though they say, "As the LORD lives,"*  
40 *Surely they swear falsely."*

41 *O LORD, are not Your eyes on the truth?*  
42 *You have stricken them,*  
43 *But they have not grieved;*  
44 *You have consumed them,*  
45 ***But they have refused to receive correction.***  
46 *They have made their faces harder than rock [PROUD, rebellious, presumptuous];*  
47 *They have refused to return [to Your ways].*

48 *Therefore I said, "Surely these are poor.*  
49 ***They are foolish;***  
50 ***For they do not know the way [or the Law] of the LORD,***  
51 ***The judgment of their God.***  
52 *I will go to the great men and speak to them,*  
53 *For they have known the way of the LORD,*  
54 *The judgment of their God."*

1 But these have altogether broken the yoke  
2 And burst the bonds.  
3 **Therefore a lion from the forest shall slay them,**  
4 **A wolf of the deserts shall destroy them;**  
5 **A leopard will watch over their cities.**  
6 **Everyone who goes out from there shall be torn in pieces,**  
7 **Because their transgressions are many;**  
8 **Their backslidings have increased.**

9 "How shall I pardon you for this?  
10 **Your children have forsaken Me**  
11 **And sworn [on tax returns] by those [in government] that are not gods.**  
12 When I had fed them to the full,  
13 Then they committed adultery [and fornication and sexual perversity]  
14 And assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.  
15 They were like well-fed lusty stallions;  
16 Every one neighed after his neighbor's wife [sexual perversion].  
17 Shall I not punish them for these things?" says the LORD.  
18 "And shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?"

19 **"Go up on her walls and destroy,**  
20 **But do not make a complete end.**  
21 **Take away her branches,**  
22 **For they are not the LORD's.**  
23 **For the house of Israel and the house of Judah**  
24 **Have dealt very treacherously with Me," says the LORD.**

25 **They have lied about the LORD [evolutionism],**  
26 **And said, "It is not He.**  
27 **Neither will evil come upon us,**  
28 **Nor shall we see sword or famine.**  
29 **And the prophets become wind,**  
30 **For the word is not in them.**  
31 **Thus shall it be done to them."**

32 Therefore thus says the LORD God of hosts:

33 "Because you speak this word,  
34 Behold, I will make My words in your mouth fire,  
35 And this people wood,  
36 And it shall devour them.  
37 **Behold, I will bring a nation [in the District of Criminals, Washington D.C.] against you from afar,**  
38 **O house of Israel," says the LORD.**  
39 "It is a mighty nation,  
40 It is an ancient nation,  
41 A nation whose language [legalese] you do not know,  
42 Nor can you understand what they say [in their deceitful laws].  
43 Their quiver is like an open tomb;  
44 They are all mighty [deceitful] men.  
45 **And they [and the IRS, their henchmen] shall eat up your harvest and your bread,**  
46 **Which your sons and daughters should eat.**  
47 **They shall eat up your flocks and your herds;**  
48 **They shall eat up your vines and your fig trees;**  
49 **They shall destroy your fortified cities [and businesses and families],**  
50 **In which you trust, with the sword.**

51 "Nevertheless in those days," says the LORD, "I will not make a complete end of you. And it will be when you say, "Why does the  
52 LORD our God do all these things to us?" then you shall answer them, "Just as you have forsaken Me and served foreign gods in  
53 your land, so you shall serve aliens in a land that is not yours."

54 "Declare this in the house of Jacob  
55 And proclaim it in Judah, saying,  
56 "Hear this now, O foolish people,  
57 Without understanding [ignorant and presumptuous],  
58 Who have eyes and see not,  
59 And who have ears and hear not:  
60 Do you not fear Me?" says the LORD.  
61 "Will you not tremble at My presence,  
62 Who have placed the sand as the bound of the sea,  
63 By a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass beyond it?"

And though its waves toss to and fro,  
 Yet they cannot prevail;  
 Though they roar, yet they cannot pass over it.  
**But this people has a defiant and rebellious heart;**  
**They have revolted and departed.**  
**They do not say in their heart,**  
**"Let us now fear the LORD our God,**  
**Who gives rain, both the former and the latter, in its season.**  
**He reserves for us the appointed weeks of the harvest."**  
**Your iniquities have turned these things away,**  
**And your sins have withheld good from you.**

"For among My people are found wicked men [the IRS, federal reserve, bankers, lawyers, and politicians];  
 They lie in wait as one who sets snares;  
 They set a trap;  
 They catch men [with deceit and greed as their weapon].  
 As a cage is full of birds,  
 So their houses are full of deceit [IRS Publications and law books and government propaganda].  
**Therefore they have become great and grown rich [from plundering YOUR money illegally].**  
**They have grown fat, they are sleek;**  
**Yes, they surpass the deeds of the wicked;**  
**They do not plead the cause,**  
**The cause of the fatherless;**  
**Yet they prosper,**  
**And the right of the needy they do not defend.**  
**Shall I not punish them for these things?" says the LORD.**  
**"Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?"**

**"An astonishing and horrible thing**  
**Has been committed in the land:**  
 The prophets prophesy falsely,  
 And the priests [federal judges] rule by their own power;  
**And My people love to have it so,**  
 But what will you do in the end?"

[Jeremiah 5, Bible, NKJV, Emphasis added]

Blood in the water for a corrupted government and legal profession is legal ignorance or ill-preparedness. Indicators that your blood is in the water include:

1. You don't understand what your rights are and you don't immediately recognize when your rights have been violated by your opponent. See:
  - 1.1. Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.2. Enumeration of Inalienable Rights, Form #10.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.3. Know Your Rights and Citizenship Status, Form #10.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. You do not understand the subject of jurisdiction and do not know how to challenge it. See:
  - 2.1. Challenging Federal Jurisdiction Course, Form #12.010  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.2. Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.3. Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. You use government identifying numbers or tolerate their use against you by others without correcting them. This constitutes fraud on your part and makes you unlawfully APPEAR as and impersonate a "public officer" or "federal personnel" within the government. This process is called "dissimulation". See:
  - 3.1. About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.2. Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number", Form #04.205  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.3. Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.4. Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407



<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. You engage in presumptions and do not challenge the presumptions of others. See:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

For instance:

- 4.1. You falsely and erroneously call yourself a “taxpayer” or you don’t argue with people who call you a “taxpayer”.

You don’t even know what a “taxpayer” is. See:

*Who Are “Taxpayers” and Who Needs a “Taxpayer Identification Number”?*, Form #05.013

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 4.2. You falsely and erroneously call yourself a “citizen” or a “resident” of the “United States”. You don’t even know what the legal definition of “United States” is within the particular statute that is being enforced. See:

*Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 4.3. You falsely and erroneously call yourself an “employee”. You don’t even know what the legal definition of “employee” is. See:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 4.4. You falsely and erroneously assume that you earn “income” and you don’t know its legal definition. It is defined as earnings associated with a “trade or business” and a “public office” within the U.S. government, or payments received from the U.S. government that are not connected to a “public office”, all of which are listed in 26 U.S.C. §871. See:

*The “Trade or Business” Scam*, Form #05.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. You use any of the flawed tax arguments documented below:

*Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. You respond improperly to collection notices. You:

6.1. Do not respond.

6.2. Respond late

6.3. Make presumptuous or unsubstantiated statements in your response.

6.4. Do not properly rebut false information returns upon which the collection notices are based.

For guidance on how to respond properly, see:

*State Response Letter Index*, Form #07.201

<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/States/StateRespLtrIndex.htm>

*Federal Response Letter Index*, Form #07.301

<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/Federal/FedLetterAndNoticeIndex.htm>

7. You do not ask any questions at examinations or on the telephone. Excellent questions to ask are found at the end of nearly every Memorandum of Law found on our Forms/Pubs page at:

*SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law*

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. You do not engage in any kind of legal discovery.

9. You do not identify any aspect of the enforcement action as being illegal.

10. When financial institutions and companies refuse to cooperate with you in correcting their illegal practices and fraudulent records about you and tell you to write the legal department, you don’t do it. For an example of such a correspondence, see:

*Legal Notice to Correct Fraudulent Tax Status, Reporting, and Withholding*, Form #04.401

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11. You do not file criminal complaints against offending employees to stop illegal enforcement activity. For example criminal complaints, see:

*SEDM Litigation Tools*, Section 1.8

<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

12. You do not know how to prepare legal pleadings and must rely on an expensive attorney that you can’t afford. Consequently, you are easily coerced economically into submission. For templates of several types of legal pleadings, see:

*SEDM Litigation Tools*  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

The best place to quickly and inexpensively come up to speed on law and administrative process is to use the free information offered in the following portion of our website:

*SEDM Liberty University*  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

### **5.11 Build an administrative record that will immunize yourself from persecution and litigation.**

The most attractive target for the government to prosecute in willful failure to file tax prosecutions are people who have nothing in their IRS administrative record. In tax prosecutions, courts will usually only allow information that is ALREADY in the agency administrative record to be admitted into evidence. The U.S. Department of Justice knows this, which is why typically they will go after people who file NOTHING, and therefore have no evidence to defend themselves with in litigation. In the courtroom, admissible evidence is the only weapon and the most defenseless litigants are those who have no evidence to justify why they did what they did. It is therefore very crucial to systematically build a complete and comprehensive administrative record. Details for building a good administrative tax record are described below:

*Techniques for Building a Good Administrative Record*, Form #07.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### **5.12 Joining, forming, and/or running your own law and freedom study group in your area**

Another important method of defense against government corruption and a source of great personal enrichment and encouragement is to form a law and freedom study and activism group in your county or city. Such groups can be useful for the following purposes:

1. Provide an organized system of study of the law.
2. Provide mentorship from more experienced members.
3. Develop a community pleading library for reuse by other members.
4. Provide encouragement to members in studying and learning.
5. Share experiences and tools developed by others.
6. Develop people's litigation skills. Many such groups hold "mock court", in which members serve as pretend judges and attorneys and give other members an opportunity to develop their courtroom presentation skills. Many law schools also have such mock courts. Our forums are also structured as a mock court for people to learn to argue their points with law and evidence so they learn to speak and argue logically using the Socratic method.

The above advantages of forming your own freedom study group locally can supplement what you read on our website and provide a critical component to your learning and progress that we are simply not equipped or resourced to provide individually. We encourage all our members to form their own Activism Groups. Here is the way to do that:

1. Please do not pursue us personally in pursuit of the above goals. We are not equipped to provide that level of help and you should form your own local freedom group among your friends and associates.
2. Our website provides a way for you to:
  - 2.1. Join an existing State group.
  - 2.2. Start your own local County Group or join an existing county group.The procedures for either of the above are found in the [Participate->How to Join/Form a Group](https://sedm.org/participate/how-to-join-or-join-a-state-or-county-group-in-your-area/) menu item at: <https://sedm.org/participate/how-to-join-or-join-a-state-or-county-group-in-your-area/>
3. If you want to find members from our ministry to join in your group, you may visit the following forums in doing so. You will need to join the referenced forums in order to post to them:
  - 3.1. SEDM Forums: <http://sedm.org/forums/>. Login, click on the "Members" tab at the top, and then click on "More Search Options" to search based on specific counties or states or zip codes. Then send private messages to the members you are interested in.
  - 3.2. SEDM Forums, Forum #3.7: Members Seeking Members.  
<http://sedm.org/forums/>
  - 3.3. Family Guardian Forums, Forum 5.8: Members Seeking Members

<http://famguardian.org/forums/>

Below is a guide we have prepared for those who want to volunteer to actively start or participate in a State or County group in their area using the procedure above:

*SEDM Activism Leader Guide*, Form #16.001  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/16-Activism/ActivismLeaderGuide.pdf>

Some members who wish to start their Activism Groups or enhance the quality of an existing group have asked us what materials on our website would be useful in putting together a systematic, organized law study course for their members. On this subject, we recommend the following approach.

1. Insist that members guide their study using this document, and that they attempt to complete section 2 of this document while attending the sessions listed below.
2. Use the materials in our Liberty University:  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
3. Give the following items from the Liberty University in a group setting. Have people in the group take turns giving the individual presentations:
  - 3.1. 2.2 through 2.6. (5 sessions)
  - 3.2. 3.1 through 3.3, 3.6. (4 sessions)
  - 3.3. 4.1. (1 session)
4. Assign homework, which should include reading the following sections of the Liberty University:
  - 4.1. 2.7 through 2.11. (5 meeting sessions)
  - 4.2. 3.4, 3.5, and 3.7 through 3.11. (7 meeting sessions)
  - 4.3. 4.2. (1 meeting session)Schedule a full meeting session to discuss and debate each individual item in the above.
5. Require that you cannot become a full-fledged sovereign member without at least completing the following steps in the Liberty University.
  - 5.1. 2.1 through 2.11.
  - 5.2. 3.1 through 3.11.

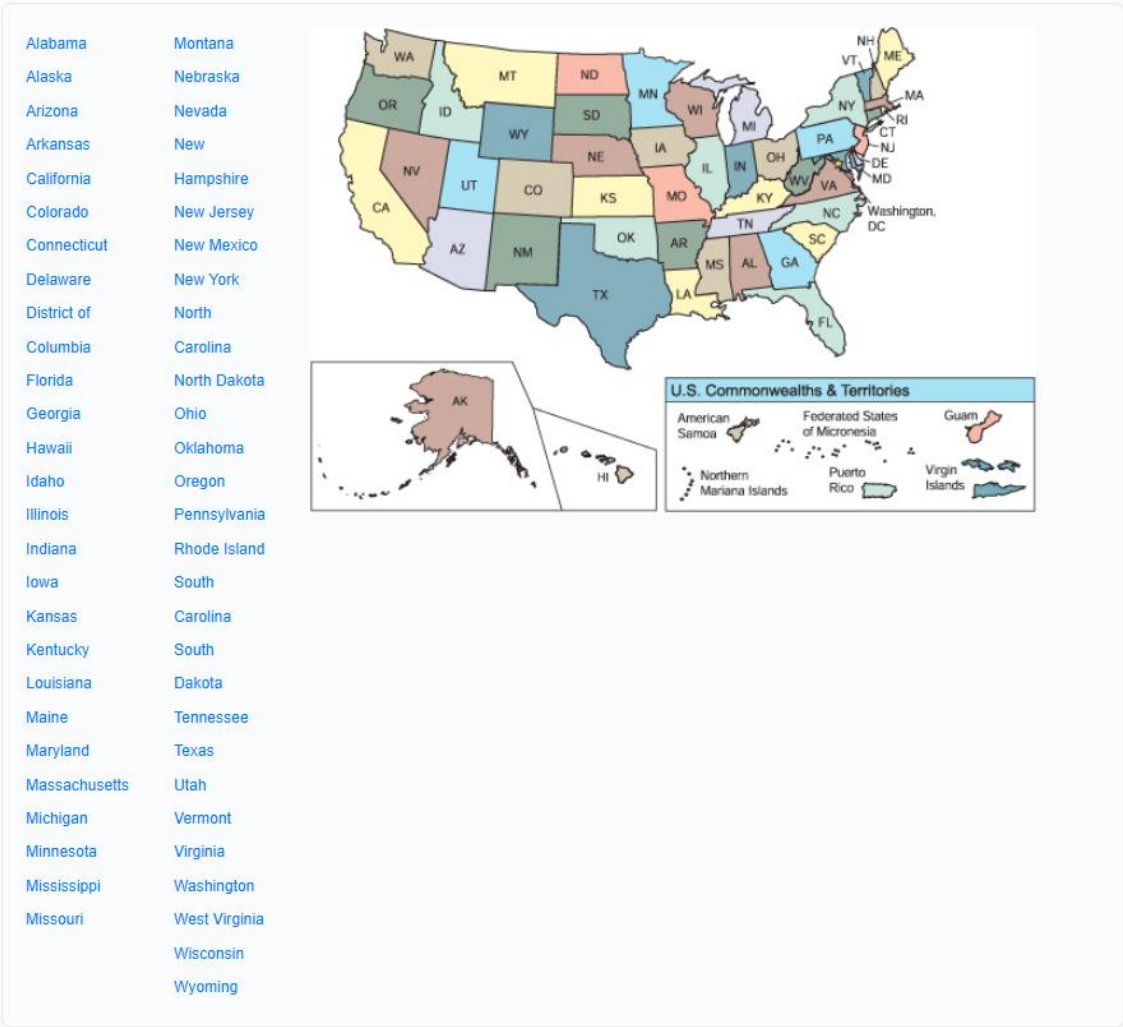
Beginning in early 2012, we expanded our [Member Forums](#) to support and facilitate those who want to either form or to join a Member study group in their area. Here is how to access and use it:

1. Go to the opening page:  
<http://sedm.org>
2. Navigate to the SEDM Activism Map from the Participate->Activism Map\* menu item:  
<https://sedm.org/participate/activism-map/>
3. You will then be presented with the following screen:

# Activism Map\*

FORM #16.008

To get more involved with SEDM activities and members in YOUR area, please click on the map below:



- 1  
2 4. Click on your State on the above “Clickable Activism Map”  
3 5. You will be presented with the following screen:

## Colorado\*



SEDm\_Admin Rep  
December 16, 2022

### State Links

Print PDF

StateGroupLink ^	ActivismMapLink ^	ResponseLetterLink ^	StateJurisdictionLink ^	ForumLink ^
<a href="#">Link</a>	<a href="#">Link</a>	<a href="#">Link</a>	<a href="#">Link</a>	<a href="#">Link</a>

### State Seal



### County Map



6. You will now see a list of members in your state at the bottom of the above page.
7. If you want to view a list of members in your county, click on the drop down list under “Select County” and then click the “Find” button. You will then see a hot linked map of all the members in your county. Here is a sample:



## State Members List

State Pages: Members subform\*. Members in this state grouped by county (Update you profile to show up on this list)

 Print  PDF

Member State	Member City	Member Zip	username	Link
Adams				
Colorado	Aurora	80010	mickeymanaway	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Denver	80241	brother-bones	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Thornton	80233	rgn1960	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Thornton	80260	toyhamm	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Westminster	80030	zigzag82	<a href="#">Link</a>
Arapahoe				
Colorado	Aurora	80012	bornsovereign	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Aurora	80012	arrow	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Aurora	80013	charlie	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Aurora	80014	shadeedameer	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Byers	80103	dogface	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Denver	80014	dorionblye	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Englewood	80110	kevincox	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Englewood	80112	dr-john	<a href="#">Link</a>
Colorado	Englewood	80112	david-b	<a href="#">Link</a>

8. If you want to look at the biographical information for each member, you can click on their name, and you will be able to view their profile. HOWEVER, you must have an SEDM Forum account AND be logged into the forums before you click on each name, or the profile will not be displayed properly. We do this to protect the privacy of our members and to screen out moles from viewing their personal information.

After you execute the steps above, you will have a list of members in your area and know which ones have law study groups, and also be able to find those who WANT to form or join a group. Then you can send them a message and meet with them.

Keep in mind that the legal names of our members are not disclosed in our forums, so you will not know the names of our members unless they decide to divulge that information to you. We also recommend to members to not use their legal names when meeting other members or going to law study groups, at least initially, until you get to know the people. This will prevent being victimized by government moles.

### 5.13 Going on the offensive: Presenting and debating our research and evidence with legal and government professionals on the record

We encourage and always have encouraged our members and readers to present and debate our research and evidence with anyone and everyone in the legal, government, tax, or accounting professions so as to help us improve their quality and accuracy. An important reason for the existence of our website, in fact, is to gain the widest possible audience for peer review of our research so that it will be the most accurate it can be.

Below are some suggestions for presenting our materials to third parties in the legal, government, tax, and accounting professions in order to both convince you that they are true and to develop legally admissible evidence that they are true that you can defend yourself with in front of any jury, should it ever come to that.

1. You may want to approach government employees, attorneys, and judges and offer to pay them money or buy them lunch to present any evidence at all that would disprove the research. The more money you offer them, the more likely you are to get a rebuttal. This technique is especially effective if you happen to have such professionals within your own family or who are relatives.
2. Present the research via certified mail or with the following proof of service, so that you have proof that you sent it and exactly what was sent.

Certificate/Proof/Affidavit of Service, Form #01.002

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. If you meet them in person, bring a witness.
4. You can use the following as a source for your questions:
  - 4.1. Answering the following questions on a signed affidavit:

Test for Federal Tax Professionals, Form #03.009

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 4.2. Answering the Admissions at the end of our [Memorandums of Law](#) and pointing out anything that is inconsistent with reality in each. See:

SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 4.3. Answering the following questions on a signed affidavit.

Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 4.4. Rebutting the content of:

Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you get anything back OTHER than simply irrelevant opinion, then please be sure to scan it in as a PDF and post it as an attachment to our forums so that we can review and publish it:

SEDM Forums, Forum #9.4: Errata Reports

<http://sedm.org/forums/>

Our experience has consistently been that those in the legal profession and the government who are presented with what amounts to legally admissible evidence that proves all the following get hostile and defensive and have absolutely no evidence they can defend their misconduct with:

1. That they only care about money and not about justice.

*"For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."*  
[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]

2. That they have not read the law, even though they are in charge of enforcing it. This makes them a bad citizen, according to the U.S. Supreme Court.

"Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#), which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."  
[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]

3. That they do not understand the law.

4. That the only thing that matters is the opinion of a judge that cannot be justified with what the law actually says. This means the courtroom is really a state-sponsored church and the judge is just a priest of a civil religion who conducts worship directed at himself.

5. That they have substituted "public policy" perpetrated by a corrupted judge with a financial conflict of interest in place of what the law actually says, just like the Pharisees did.

"The king establishes the land by justice, But he who receives bribes [\[socialist handouts\]](#), government "benefits", or PLUNDER stolen from nontaxpayers] overthrows it."  
[Prov. 29:4, Bible, NKJV]"

6. That they are engaged in an organized crime syndicate that not only doesn't protect you, but only protects its own criminal activities and charges you "protection money".

"Don't steal: The government hates competition."

"Sometimes the law defends plunder and participates in it. Thus the beneficiaries are spared the shame and danger that their acts would otherwise involve... But how is this legal plunder to be identified? Quite simply. See if the law takes from some persons what belongs to them and gives it to the other persons to whom it doesn't belong. See if the law benefits one citizen at the expense of another by doing what the citizen himself cannot do without committing a crime. Then abolish that law without delay ... No legal plunder; this is the principle of justice, peace, order, stability, harmony and logic."  
[The Law, Frederic Bastiat, 1850]

It should interest Christians to know that directly confronting evil in the government and the legal profession as described in this section is how Jesus BEGAN His ministry, and when He visited people in these professions, He called them to repentance, just as you should, if they could not defend their behavior with legally admissible evidence:

Matthew the Tax Collector

9 As Jesus passed on from there, He saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, "Follow Me." [REPENT!] So he arose and followed Him.

10 Now it happened, as Jesus sat at the table in the house, that behold, many tax collectors and [OTHER SIMILAR] sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees [lawyers] saw it, they said to His disciples, "Why does your Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

12 When Jesus heard that, He said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. 13 But go and learn [STUDY! By reading the LAW] what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."  
[Matt. 9:9-13, Bible, NKJV]

Here is what some credible authorities say about confronting evil in the government and the legal profession, who together are characterized as "The Beast" in Rev. 19:19:

"Shall the throne of iniquity, which devises evil by law, have fellowship with You? They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; the Lord our God shall cut them off."  
[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV]

"He has shown you, O man, what is good; And what does the Lord require of you but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God?"  
[Micah 6:8, Bible, NKJV]

"Those who already walk submissively will say there is no cause for alarm. But submissiveness is not our heritage. The First Amendment was designed to allow rebellion to remain as our Heritage. The Constitution was designed to keep the government off the backs of the people. The Bill of Rights was added to keep the precincts of belief and expression, of the press, of political and social activities free from surveillance. The Bill of Rights was designed to keep agents of government and official eavesdroppers away from Assemblies of People. The aim was to allow men to be free and independent to assert their rights against government."  
[Laird v. Tatum, [408 U.S. 1](#); 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972)]

Below are some legal standards you should impose on the evidence that people use to disprove our research. This will ensure that the debate stays focused on legally admissible evidence rather than political opinions that are irrelevant in a court of law. All of these requirements are consistent with what the law and the courts actually say on the subject of what constitutes a "reasonable belief":

1. Must conform completely with the conclusions contained in the pamphlet below about what constitutes legally admissible evidence about tax liability:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Must be admissible, non-prima facie evidence.

- 2.1. The 1939 code upon which the present internal revenue code was based has been REPEALED. See [53 Stat. 1, Section 4](#). Not only did it repeal itself, but it also repealed all prior revenue laws from the Statutes At Large before January 2, 1939. Therefore, nothing from the Statutes at large prior to January 2, 1939 can be cited as positive law.
- 2.2. [1 U.S.C. §204](#) legislative notes, the [Government Printing Office \(G.P.O.\) Website](#), and the [House of Representatives websites](#) all say that the Internal Revenue Code was *not* presently enacted into positive law. Therefore, if your evidence consists of cites from the I.R.C., you must prove that every section of the code you cite is individually a [positive law](#), which is the only type of admissible, non-presumptive evidence having to do with written law. The way to prove that is to cite a section of the Statutes At Large AFTER 1939 which was enacted into positive law. We remind you that it is a religious sin for Christians (see [Numbers 15:30](#)) and a violation of due process to "presume" or "assume" anything, and therefore the government cannot compel us to "presume" that a section of the I.R.C. is enacted positive law without proving it. See the following for why "presumption" is a violation of due process.

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. If your evidence is from a witness, then the witness must agree on a notarized affidavit to be financially liable for making a false statements. They must not be either anonymous or unaccountable if they are from the government for the reasons explained in the following.
  - 3.1. [Lucifer Effect](#) (OFFSITE LINK) – how good people are transformed to do and think and believe evil  
<https://youtu.be/OsFEV35tWsg>
  - 3.2. [Stanford Prison Experiment](#) (OFFSITE LINK) – why power corrupts and motivates government corruption  
<http://prisonexp.org/>
  - 3.3. [Milgram Experiment](#) (OFFSITE LINK) – study that analyzes environmental factors that cause people to become evil. This study is important for those who want to direct their reforms of government to PREVENT evil.  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Milgram\\_experiment](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Milgram_experiment)
  - 3.4. [The Prince](#), Niccolo Machiavelli-a classic that imputes Satanic motives to narcissistic people who pursue power. This book was banned by the Catholic Pope after it was published.  
<https://archive.org/details/ThePrinceByNiccoloMachiavelli>
4. Your evidence may not come from any IRS publication, because the IRS [Internal Revenue Manual says in section 4.10.7.2.8](#) that IRS Publications may *not* be cited to sustain a position. See the following for further details on this scam.

*Federal Courts and the IRS' Own IRM Say the IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for Its Actions or Its Words or For Following Its Own Written Procedures!*, *Family Guardian Fellowship*

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>

5. If the evidence relates to the liability of a person who does not reside on federal property and is not a federal "employee", agent, or contractor, then any court cites must come from a state court, because:
  - 5.1. The Supreme Court said in *Erie Railroad v. Tompkins*, [304 U.S. 64](#) (1938) that there is no federal common law in a state of the Union.
  - 5.2. The Rules of Decision Act, [28 U.S.C. §1652](#) says that the law to be applied in the courts is state law and not federal law, and especially when the domicile of the Defendant is on state property and not on federal property.
  - 5.3. The IRS [Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8](#) says that courts below the Supreme Court may only be cited as precedent for the particular person involved in the proceeding.
  - 5.4. [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#) states that the capacity to sue or be sued is based on the domicile of the Defendant. If that domicile is in a state and not on land ceded to the federal government or under general federal jurisdiction, then no federal statute or no federal judicial precedent may be cited as authority in the case.

6. Cannot consist of either [The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments, Internal Revenue Service](#) or the [Frequently Asked Questions About the Federal Income Tax](#), Congressional Research Report 97-59A. The reasons for this are many, not the least of which consist of:
- 6.1. The IRS document doesn't identify the IRS or anyone in the IRS as a source and is not signed or authenticated. Under the [Federal Rules of Evidence](#), nothing can be used as evidence without at least the identity of the author being known and the author being sworn under oath and held just as accountable as those who relied on his statements.
  - 6.2. The Office of the Chief Counsel of the IRS (202-622-3300) positively refuses to either sign or take personal responsibility in writing for publication of this document and thereby be held legally liable for false statements contained therein, even though his administrative help indicated on the telephone that he was the author. How ironic it is that anyone from the government would insist on calling anything "truth" that absolutely no one conspicuously will claim legal responsibility for. How ironic also is it that the IRS would base all of its positions against allegedly "frivolous" positions that it can't and won't take personal and legal responsibility for, even though the people who argue against their unofficial position can and are held legally responsible for making "frivolous" arguments by courts that demonstrably don't even have any jurisdiction. Therefore, both of these publications for similar reasons are simply hearsay evidence that is excludible under the Hearsay Rule ([Federal Rule of Evidence 802](#)) and also amount essentially to "political propaganda" and "[false commercial speech](#)" unless and until they are authenticated and the authors are identified and held liable for their dubious and deliberately vague and deceptive statements therein.
  - 6.3. Federal courts have repeatedly said that one may not rely upon the statements of public servants in forming a reasonable belief. See the following for some of the reasons why.

[Reliance Upon Government Representations, Family Guardian Fellowship](#)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/reliance.htm>

#### 5.14 **Protecting your credibility and that of the freedom community generally**

In your quest for freedom and sovereignty remember the following important considerations:

1. It is important to protect your credibility and that of the freedom community generally. Reform can never be instituted without credibility.
2. Governments unfairly advantage themselves by "shooting the messenger", meaning destroying the credibility of those who attack its usually illegal activities. This is done mainly by propaganda on U.S. Department of Justice, Internal Revenue Service (I.R.S.), and Department of Homeland Security (D.H.S.) websites by attacking "sovereign citizens", freedom advocates, or tax freedom advocates.
3. To protect you credibility, you should never pursue reform or fight corruption for personal gain or benefit, and ESPECIALLY for monetary gain. The love of money is the root of all evil, and pursuing justice for the love of money simply invites evil people into your life who will try to slander you. Selfish motives are easy to attack or discredit, especially in front of juries. Always be motivated out of an external purpose of loving and protecting others in fulfillment of the unselfish purpose of obeying God and his holy commandments. Then if the government attacks you, they will be violating the First Amendment and discriminating against a religion by interfering with your free religious exercise.
4. Find a way to be useful and protective, even of your enemies in at least one important way, and do it for FREE. That way, they will be hurting themselves if they attack you. People generally will avoid hurting themselves and avoid attacking virtue generally. This is also the Golden Rule: Do unto others what you would have them do unto you.

#### **Love Your Enemies**

<sup>43</sup> "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' <sup>44</sup> **But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, <sup>45</sup> that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. <sup>46</sup> For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? <sup>47</sup> And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so? <sup>48</sup> Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.**

[Matt. 5:43-48, Bible, NKJV]

5. Do not be prideful, brag about your accomplishments, or taunt your enemy with things like "Operation Prosecute Me", such things as Larken Rose did. That landed him in jail eventually. This fight isn't about YOU, but about glorifying God and loving and protecting your neighbor.



1 ***"Pride goes before destruction,***  
2 ***And a haughty spirit before a fall.***  
3 *Better to be of a humble spirit with the lowly,*  
4 *Than to divide the spoil with the proud."*  
5 *[Prov. 16:19, Bible, NKJV]*

- 6 6. Don't attack PEOPLE, but attack ILLEGAL or CRIMINAL acts. This is a fulfillment of the second of two great  
7 commandments to love your neighbor. This is also the equivalent in the religious field of attacking the sin, but loving  
8 the sinner. The minute you personalize the attack is the minute the double-edged sword will come back and cut and  
9 possibly kill and destroy you personally.

10 ***"Do not curse the king, even in your thought; Do not curse the rich, even in your bedroom; For a bird of the air may carry your***  
11 ***voice, And a bird in flight may tell the matter."***  
12 *[Eccl. 10:20, Bible, NKJV]*

## 13 **6. Situational Resources for Members**

14 After you have accomplished as much as you can of the Basic Checklist for Freedom in section 2 earlier, you may find  
15 yourself in various situations. This section lists what you can do in each situation. Our website also has an index of forms  
16 organized by your situation in the following two locations:

- 17 1. *SEDM Liberty University, Section 6.1: Situational References*  
18 <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>  
19 2. *SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 2: Situational Index of Forms and Publications*  
20 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 21 **6.1 Learning How to Use our Website**

22 Before you begin using our website, we highly recommend the following instructional video to make finding things VERY  
23 easy.

24 <i><u>Searching The Website, Support Page Section 2.5</u></i> <a href="http://sedm.org/Support/Support.htm">http://sedm.org/Support/Support.htm</a>
---

25 The above video is also found on the opening page of our website in big letters: "WEBSITE VIDEO ORIENTATION".

### 26 **6.2 Locating and collaborating with other members**

27 Our website contains tools to locate other members for collaborating and sharing. You can find instructions on how to do  
28 so at:

- 29 1. *SEDM Members Page*\*-search for members using their profile fields  
<https://sedm.org/participate/members/>  
30 2. *SEDM Support Page*, Section 12.1, Video Tutorial: Using the Activism Map.  
<http://sedm.org/Support/Support.htm>  
31 3. *SEDM Support Page*, Section 12.3, Video Tutorial: *Locating* and contacting members in your area  
32 <http://sedm.org/Support/Support.htm>  
33

### 34 **6.3 Learning your Rights**

35 If you don't know what your PRIVATE rights and CIVIL status are in relation to the government, then YOU DON'T HAVE  
36 ANY PRIVATE RIGHTS and people are going to walk all over you! Learn your rights or get on your knee pads and learn  
37 to be a good little government whore and volunteer slave. The resources below are very helpful for that purpose.

- 38 1. *Unalienable Rights Course*, Form #12.038  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
39 2. *Enumeration of Inalienable Rights*, Form #10.002  
40 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
41

3. *Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty*, Form #08.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Sovereignty and Freedom Topic Page*, Section 6: Private and Natural Rights and Natural Law (OFFSITE LINK)-  
Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Freedom.htm>
5. *Know Your Rights and Citizenship Status*, Form #10.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.4 Learning Your Citizenship Status and How to Describe it Accurately**

The most important subject to study is citizenship. This is how you volunteer, often unknowingly, to become a serf of the government. The following resources are helpful in learning this subject extensively:

1. *Citizenship and Sovereignty Course*, Form #12.001  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/CitAndSovereignty.pdf>  
VIDEO: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xMrSiiAqJAU>
2. *Citizenship Status v. Tax Status*, Form #10.011-summary of citizenship terms and their relationship to each other  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Taxation Topic Page, Section 7: Citizenship*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/taxes.htm>

#### **6.5 Learning the Law**

First, learn the basics about the various law systems available for protecting private rights and the choice of law rules that dictate which system may be invoked:

1. *Four Law Systems Course*, Form #12.039  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.018, Section 3: Choice of Law Rules  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Next, use the following resources are useful to those who want to learn the more detailed nuances of law, their rights and civil status, how to do legal research, and where to learn more.

1. *SEDM Liberty University* – systematic free study to teach you the basics of law and sovereignty  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
2. *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Chapters 3 through 4. Teaches you the basics of law, statutes, regulations, and your rights  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>

#### **6.6 Legal Research and Using the Law in Your Own Defense**

The following resources are very helpful to those who want to learn and use the law in their own defense:

1. *Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course*, Form #12.013-short course that presents the basics of how to do legal research.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *SEDM Jurisdictions Database*, Litigation Tool #09.003-PDF with law and jurisdiction information for every jurisdiction in the USA.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
3. *SEDM Jurisdictions Database Online*, Litigation Tool #09.004-Online version of the above. Updated more often.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

4. *Federal Depository Libraries Database*-list of free federal libraries where you can read the law for free.  
<http://catalog.gpo.gov/fdlpdir/FDLPdir.jsp>
5. *SEDM Litigation Tools*  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
6. *SEDM Subject Index*-legal research on most major subjects  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/SubjectIndex.htm>
7. *Legal Research Sources, Family Guardian Fellowship*-exhaustive FREE legal references from all sources  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/LegalRef/LegalResrchSrc.htm>
8. *State Legal Resources, Family Guardian Fellowship*  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/LegalRef/StateLegalResources.htm>
9. *State Income Taxes, Family Guardian Fellowship*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Research/StateIncomeTaxes.htm>
10. *Family Guardian Website: Law and Government Area*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LawAndGovt.htm>
11. *Legal Research DVD*, Form #11.201- Over 200,000 pages of law searchable within each document, including the entire U.S. Code. Great for people with slow dial-up lines or who want to study the law on the road  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
12. *Tax DVD* – SEDM. Collected legal research on the subject of taxes from readers of this site and the Family Guardian sister site.  
<https://sedm.org/reference/dvds/tax-dvd/>
13. *Law DVD*- SEDM. Collected general legal research from readers of this site and the Family Guardian sister site.  
<https://sedm.org/reference/dvds/law-dvd/>

## 6.7 Getting Involved

Those who would like to get involved politically and legally to end the fraud and effect peaceful positive change are encouraged to visit the following useful resource:

*Family Guardian Website: Activism Area*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Activism/Activism.htm>

## 6.8 Avoiding or Terminating Participation in Franchises

This section will describe forms and techniques for avoiding government franchises. All forms and tools for avoiding government franchises are found in the following places on our website:

1. *SEDM Liberty University*, Section 4: Avoiding Government Franchises, Licenses, and Identity Theft.  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
2. *SEDM Forms/Pubs*, Section 1.6: Avoiding Government Franchises.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.8.1 Quitting Social Security

If you want to terminate Social Security participation, the following forms provide the tools required:

1. *SSA Form 521: Request for Withdrawal of Application*, Form #06.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee*, Form #06.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.8.2 Correcting your citizenship and domicile status

If you want to correct your citizenship and domicile status with the U.S. government and your state, the following form is excellent:

*Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States*, Form #10.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### **6.8.3 Responding to compelled use of Social Security Numbers (SSNs) and Taxpayer Identification Numbers (TINs)**

The following resources are available for those being unlawfully compelled to apply for or use Social Security Numbers (SSNs) or Taxpayer Identification Numbers (TINs):

1. *About IRS Form W-8BEN*, Form #04.202-Explains why non-resident non-persons not engaged in the “trade or business”/public office are exempted by regulation from the requirement to use SSNs and TINs and exempted from reporting and provides a form that cites all the legal authorities. Attach to withholding paperwork. Non-resident non-person not engaged in a “trade or business” is the only status that members of this ministry may have who wish to use our materials to interact with third parties.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence*, Form #07.004, Sections 8, 9, and 10-Provides background on when SSNs and TINs are mandatory and remedies for those unlawfully compelled to use said numbers.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence*, Form #05.012, Sections 8, 9, and 10-Provides background on when SSNs and TINs are mandatory and remedies for those unlawfully compelled to use said numbers.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a “Taxpayer Identification Number”*, Form #04.205-Provides legal evidence you can attach to withholding paperwork proving that you cannot lawfully apply for or use SSNs or TINs.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *SEDM Exhibits #07.004 and 07.009*-letters from the Social Security Administration proving that use of Social Security Numbers is voluntary and cannot be compelled.  
<http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>
6. *Family Guardian Website, Property and Privacy Protection Area, Section 6: Numerical Identification and Automated Tracking*-Resources to fight compelled use of Social Security Numbers and Taxpayer Identification Numbers.  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/PropertyPrivacy/PropertyPrivacy.htm>
7. *Social Security: Mark of the Beast*, Form #11.407-detailed biblical scriptural research that proves it is against God’s law to apply for or use Social Security Numbers or Taxpayer Identification Numbers.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### **6.8.4 Getting married without a state issued license**

If you are getting married and you are a Christian, we strongly recommend getting married with a private contract instead of a state marriage license. The resource below will prove very helpful:

<i>Sovereign Christian Marriage</i> , Form #06.009 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---

### **6.8.5 Applying for a passport**

If you have to apply or reapply for a USA passport, the following forms will be very helpful to Members in protecting their sovereign status:

1. *Hot Issues: Identification\**-Detailed information about obtaining a state national passport without being a STATUTORY “U.S. citizen”.  
<https://sedm.org/identification/>
2. *USA Passport Application Privacy Act Request*, Form #03.030\*\*- How to get a copy of your passport records from the Department of State after making application as a state national.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Getting a USA Passport as a “state national”*, Form #09.007-use this procedure to apply for a passport as a sovereign national instead of a statutory “U.S. citizen”.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *USA Passport Application Attachment*, Form #06.007-attach this to your passport application to correctly reflect your true status  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. Passports for Americans Board Abroad, Form #06.043\*\*-how to get a passport for people born abroad to American parents.  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. Passport Amendment Request, Form #06.016-use this form if you already had a passport and want to update it to reflect your true status after you discovered this website  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. Passport Notice and Demand Letter, Form #06.017-use this form if you apply for a passport as a constitutional but not statutory citizen and a statutory “non-resident non-person” and the Department of State tries to delay or interfere with lawful issuance of the passport  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. Department of State Agent Handout, Form #06.045\*\* -how to respond to a visit by a Department of State Special Agent relating to a passport application  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.8.6 Registering to vote**

Members who want to register to vote should use the following form to prevent surrendering any of their sovereignty:

Voter Registration Attachment, Form #06.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.8.7 Opening a Financial Account Without a Social Security Number (SSN) or Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN)**

If you want to open a bank account without a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number, please see the following on our website:

About IRS Form W-8BEN, Form #04.202  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If the financial institution requires additional justification for why you think you are a non-resident non-person, give them the following:

W-8 Attachment: Citizenship, Form #04.219  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If the financial institution argues with you about the definition of “United States” or whether you are required to provide an SSN, you can hand them the following:

1. Withholding Agent Questionnaire, Form #04.220  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a “Taxpayer Identification Number”, Form #04.205  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.8.8 Preventing False Currency Transaction Reports (CTRs) from Being Filed Against You by Ignorant and Law Breaking Financial Institutions**

Whenever you withdraw \$10,000 or more in cash from a financial institution, ignorant clerks who don’t read the law have been told to file a Currency Transaction Report (CTR) to the government. Currency Transaction Reports include the following forms:

1. [FinCEN Form 103](#), Currency Transaction Report (CTR) by Casinos
2. [FinCEN Form 104](#), Currency Transaction Report (CTR)
3. [FinCEN Form 8300](#), Report of Cash Payments Over \$10,000 Received in a Trade or Business
4. [IRS Form 8300](#), Report of Cash Payments Over \$10,000 Received in a Trade or Business



1 Federal law only requires this report to be filed in connection with transactions associated with a “trade or business”, which  
2 is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as “the functions of a public office” in the U.S. government and nowhere defined to  
3 include any other status. In other words, they are only supposed to file these reports in the case of government workers and  
4 instrumentalities, which you are NOT. If they attempt to file this report when you make your withdrawal or cash your check,  
5 you should vociferously rebut the need for doing this using the following form because it is not only FRAUDULENT, but  
6 criminal.

*Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Currency Transaction Report*, Form #04.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 It is VERY IMPORTANT to educate people to STOP filing these false reports. They in effect are impersonating a “public  
8 officer” of the government whenever they file such a false report, which is a criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. You may  
9 also consider completing a criminal complaint against the clerk at the very same time they are preparing the report and doing  
10 it in front of them while they are asking you the same questions. Make a HUGE stink about this and demand to see the  
11 supervisor as well. If you don’t educate the ignorant people who file these false reports, the information could end up being  
12 used to criminally prosecute you under the following statutes:

- 13 1. Money laundering: 18 U.S.C. §1956.
- 14 2. Structuring: 31 U.S.C. §5324.

15 For further information on all the commercial crimes that these reports fraudulently connect you to, see:

*Family Guardian Website: Money, Banking and Taxation Area, Section 11*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/MoneyBanking.htm>

16 If you want to proactively prevent these reports from even being attempted to be filed in the first place, you may also want  
17 to attach the following form to your account application with the financial institution when you join the institution in the first  
18 place so they are put on notice that you WON’T tolerate this FRAUD.

*Privacy Agreement*, Form #06.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 19 **6.8.9 Closing financial accounts with government numbers associated with them**

20 When you close financial accounts, you should take care to ensure that there is a paper trail in the account file and attached  
21 to the signature card indicating that the use of government identifying numbers such as Social Security Numbers (SSNs) and  
22 Taxpayer Identification Numbers (TINs) was not only under duress, but unlawful, and listing all the evidence supporting that  
23 determination. This is an important part of building an effective administrative record that has lots of exculpatory evidence  
24 that will prevent criminal prosecution for any crime, and especially tax crime. For details on how to build a good  
25 administrative record, see:

*Techniques for Building a Good Administrative Record*, Form #07.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 You should not close the account in person, but send the following correspondence via certified mail with a Certificate of  
27 Service as indicated in the instructions. You will need the certified mail card and Certificate of Service along with the original  
28 letter as proof that you sent this to the financial institution.

*Legal Notice of Financial Account Closure*, Form #06.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 29 **6.8.10 Applying for an Employer Identification Number (EIN)**

30 You should avoid government identifying numbers of all kinds because they connect you to franchises and destroy your  
31 rights. The reasons are explained below:

1. About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #07.004. HTML version of the above form that you can cut and paste from for your reuse.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The only reason most people apply for such numbers is because they are forced to mainly by financial institutions or business associates. All such applications for those domiciled within states of the Union are unlawful. At the point of such coercion, we recommend signing and submitting the following form to those instituting the duress using our Certificate/Proof/Affidavit of Service, Form #01.002 attached:

Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number", Form #04.205  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If they insist on refusing service to you because you refuse to violate the law as documented in the above form, they are violating 42 U.S.C. §408 by compelling the unlawful use of government identifying numbers and compelling you to impersonate a public officer of the United States government. In such a case, you have three choices:

1. Find another provider of the service...OR
2. Sue them for violating your rights in STATE court (not federal court!) using the following resources: . . .OR
  - 2.1. Form #04.205 above and the Certificate of Service proving you sent it to them.
  - 2.2. The statutes cited in Form #04.205 above.
  - 2.3. Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.4. Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002-proves why Social Security is unlawfully administered, in which case those who apply to become "employers" (meaning federal instrumentalities and public officers), do so illegally.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 2.5. Social Security Policy Manual, Form #06.013  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Apply for the number with the following forms attached that will ensure that duress is indicated that confers no jurisdiction or authority upon the IRS and which makes the party instituting the unlawful duress entirely and personally responsible for all the consequences of the unlawful duress.
  - 3.1. IRS Form SS-4 with the following written above the signature "Not valid without attached form #04.204.
  - 3.2. Employer Identification Number Application Attachment, Form #06.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.3. Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number", Form #04.205  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.4. IRS Form 56: Notice Concerning Fiduciary Relationship. Fill out this form making the person instituting the duress the duress the party you are acting on behalf of under duress. Indicate that there is duress as the justification for the existence of the relationship and cite 42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8) as the authority. Ensure that you use the AMENDED version of this form in order to avoid the presumption that you are a "taxpayer" or a "person" under federal law, and obtain it from the following link:  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSFormsPubs.htm>

The IRS may come back and say that you aren't eligible for a number based on the submission. If they do, you can use this to prove to the company instituting the duress that you aren't eligible for it and therefore they cannot force you to use one and must give you the service or relationship you desire.

#### **6.8.11 Updating an Existing Employer Identification Number (EIN) Application**

If you own a business and previously applied for an Employer Identification Number (EIN) either using an SSA Form SS-4 or online and were compelled to do so, it is VERY important to update the original application to:

1. Change the status of the applicant from a statutory "Employer" to a private, foreign, and nonresident entity.
2. Invalidate the original application.
3. Implicate criminal activity in connection with any and all tax withholding and reporting that uses the number.

1 You can find the form that does this below:

*Employer Identification Number (EIN) Application Permanent Amendment Notice*, Form #06.022  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2 **6.8.12 Selling precious metals to a precious metals dealer who wants to file CTRs or IRS Form 1099-B's against a**  
3 **"nontaxpayer"**

4 Nontaxpayers selling precious metals to precious metal dealers often are the target of false IRS Form 1099-B information  
5 returns and false Currency Transaction Reports (CTRs), which are IRS Form 8300. These reports may only lawfully be  
6 filed on those engaged in the "trade or business"/public office franchise within the U.S. government and most Americans  
7 are not lawfully engaged in this franchise. In order to avoid becoming the target of false reports, the following tool is  
8 useful in educating the precious metal dealer about the requirements of the law and in complying with the laws on  
9 reporting.

*Precious Metal Transaction Reporting*, Form #04.106  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10 **6.8.13 Opening a Private Mail Box (PMB)**

11 Use this form if you are opening a Private Mail Box and want to avoid surrendering your sovereignty or compromising your  
12 privacy. Note that there are two types of boxes: Private Mail Boxes (PMB's) that are not a residence or domicile and which  
13 are maintained by private commercial mail facilities, and Post Office Boxes (POBs), that are for the delivery of mail to public  
14 officers. You should NOT open a PO Box, but a PMB.

*Postal Service Form 1583 Attachment*, Form #06.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

15 **6.8.14 Responding to a Jury Summons or Jury Duty**

16 Use the following form to respond to a jury summons by a state or federal court.

*Jury Summons Response Attachment*, Form #06.015  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

17 We caution that:

- 18 1. The above form is among those that can be used by non-members, because it appears in the list of forms indicated in  
19 section 2 earlier.
- 20 2. Before the IRS or DOJ indicts people criminally for tax crimes, they very frequently will send them a jury summons to  
21 establish their domicile in the federal zone. It is therefore VERY important to respond properly to a jury summons as a  
22 constitutional but not statutory "citizen" and a statutory "non-resident non-person" in relation to federal government  
23 jurisdiction by attaching the above form to the jury summons response and ensuring that the jury summons response  
24 says "Not valid, false, and fraudulent without the attached Jury Summons Response Attachment" above the signature  
25 on the jury summons response.

26 If you get to serve as a jurist, we recommend printing and/or viewing the following resources before and during the time that  
27 you serve:

- 28 1. *Jury Nullification: Empowering the Jury as the Fourth Branch of Government*, Form #09.010, Fully Informed Jury  
29 Association (FIJA)  
30 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Activism/Jury%20Nullification/FIJAJuryNullPamphlet.pdf>
- 31 2. *Citizens Rule Book*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
32 2.1. HTML: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/CitRulebook/rulebook.htm>  
33 2.2. PDF: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/CitRulebook/citizen-rule-book.pdf>
- 34 3. *Jury Nullification Video, Red Beckman*  
35 <http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/BeckmanRed/Beckman.mp4>

1    **6.8.15    Opening a bank account as a church or religious ministry**

2    If you want to open an account as a church or religious ministry and do so without a government identifying number, use the  
3    following form:

*Religious Order Private Articles of Organization*, Form #13.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4    If the bank or financial institution insists on an EIN for the organization, you can hand them the following form as proof that  
5    no withholding, reporting, or identification number are required:

*Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number"*, Form #04.205  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6    **6.8.16    Updating the account application for a retirement account mistakenly opened as a "taxpayer"**

7    If you opened a retirement account before learning about this website and mistakenly did so as a "taxpayer" and have since  
8    learned that you were not a "taxpayer" or are not now a "taxpayer", use the following form to update the account application  
9    of the account. This form will make the account a private account, demand removal of any identifying numbers from the  
10   account, and prevent any future tax reporting on the account if the recipient follows the laws indicated:

*Retirement Account Application Permanent Amendment Notice*, Form #04.217  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

11   **6.8.17    Opening a business or religious ministry bank account as a nontaxpayer and a nonresident without an EIN**

12   Those who wish to open a PRIVATE business or religious ministry bank account as a private entity and who want to do so  
13   as a nonresident nontaxpayer without an EIN may use the following procedure:

*Private Business Account Application Procedure: Nonresident Nontaxpayer*, Form #04.219  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14   **6.8.18    Traveling by airplane**

15   If you will be traveling by airline, then you should print and take along copies of the following form in order to prevent TSA  
16   agents from violating your rights.

*TSA Defense Package*, Form #06.029  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

17   **6.8.19    Traveling Abroad**

18   If you find yourself traveling outside the USA and intend to return, you should consider using the following form in  
19   responding to questions by customs and border agents asking you questions:

*Border Crossing Questionnaire*, Form #06.024  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

20   If you don't use the above form or you answer questions from the border agent carelessly or incorrectly, you could:

- 21   1.    Needlessly compromise privacy of your financial affairs.  
22   2.    Find yourself in criminal violation of 31 U.S.C. §5314.  
23   3.    Misrepresent yourself as being subject to the Social Security and Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A and C "trade or  
24         business" franchise.

## 6.8.20 Terminating a Driver License and Traveling without a License

The following resources on our website may be used to both terminate a driver license and to build exculpatory evidence in your administrative record that it was issued unlawfully in your case:

*Driver License Termination Form*, Form #06.025  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

In addition to the above, the following book is very useful in helping you travel without a license.

*Defending Your Right to Travel*, Form #06.010  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 6.8.21 Responding to Request for D.H.S. Form I-9 when applying for a new job

Those who are applying for a new job are often asked to fill out a D.H.S. Form I-9 and/or submit to E-Verify verification. The following resources are useful in such a situation:

1. *I-9 Form Amended*, Form #06.028-this form avoids all the pitfalls of the standard I-9 form  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers*, Form #09.001-detailed instructions on how to fill out employment withholding paperwork. Section 21.5 talks about the pitfalls of the I-9 Form.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 6.8.22 Helping churches disconnect from the Matrix

### QUESTION:

I am trying to start a ministry helping churches to get out from under State/IRS jurisdiction & regulation. I know that a church corporation is required to follow "PUBLIC POLICY", soon pastors will be required to marry homosexuals and do other offensive acts.

Some say the answer is to just not incorporate, but they still need to deal with property and bank accounts..... et cetera.

I thought it might be good to create a trust or some other entity to manage monies and building projects. But I also considered that it may require multiple entities to protect church assets while allowing the church to speak and act independent of the State.

I want to put together a few packaged solutions to churches to offer them and help them implement.

Is this something your group could assist me with, or could you recommend someone who can ?

### ANSWER:

1. You are not alone, and this is a very important assignment and calling.
2. There are three ministries we are aware of who do this, but their offerings are incomplete and limited:
  - 2.1. Peter Kershaw: <http://hushmoney.org>
  - 2.2. Kenny Greenwood: <http://churchfreedom.org>
  - 2.3. Boundaries for Effective Ministry, Thomas Drummond: <http://www.boundaries-for-effective-ministry.org/>
3. Peter Kershaw has written several books on his studies:
  - 3.1. *Economic Solutions*, Peter Kershaw  
<https://www.amazon.com/Economic-Solutions-Peter-Kershaw/dp/B000S2B1S0/>
  - 3.2. *In Caesar's Grip*, Peter Kershaw  
<https://www.amazon.com/Caesars-Grip-Peter-Kershaw/dp/1892166003/>
4. Kenny Greenwood:
  - 4.1. Hasn't written any books that we know of.



- 4.2. Has compiled a suite of administrative and legal documents that he uses to help free churches.
- 4.3. Seems to be somewhat proprietary about his materials. He doesn't like other people using or sharing his documents.
5. Boundaries for Effective Ministry:
- 5.1. Deals mainly at the personal level to fix the thinking of pastors. They are primarily psychological counselors.
- 5.2. Has contributed content to and reviewed some of the forms on this site, including Forms #05.003, 08.012.
- 5.3. Does not have any administrative remedies to free churches that we are aware of.
- 5.4. Has been a student of ours and member of our ministry in the past.
- 5.5. Has a Youtube channel at:  
<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCGtN9fhRKdr3VyQNTW5vgEw>
6. We already have a few forms on our site dealing with this subject:
- 6.1. *Declaration of the Establishment of a Free Church*, 13.004
- 6.2. *Religious Order Private Articles of Organization*, Form #13.012
7. We address the flaws in Peter Kershaw's approach in the following form:  
*Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach*, Form #08.010  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/PeterKershaw.pdf>
8. We dislike Kershaw's approach so much that we haven't contacted him.
9. We would like to start from the work already done by the above, and make our own, more complete package. However, we don't want to "own" it and don't object to co-developing it with others.
10. Many people need and deserve a complete, comprehensive solution to this problem, so it is important to do, but our resources alone are insufficient to do it at this time.
11. If you want to collaborate, contact the above people and get their materials, and we can start from those and build something much more complete and effectual together.
12. If you contact us to ask to collaborate, we will require answers to the following questions:
- 12.1. What is your phone number?
- 12.2. Are you a pastor?

## **6.9 Protecting your sovereignty, life, and family**

### **6.9.1 Preventing criminal consequences of defending your rights**

Some freedom lovers violate criminal laws in the process of trying to defend their rights. To prevent this from happening to you, we recommend reading the following document:

*Policy Document: Unlawful Ways of Protecting Your Rights that Should Be Avoided*, Form #08.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### **6.9.2 Governing your life and your family exclusively under God's laws**

The document below shows you how to govern your own life and your own family so that you can function without being compelled to partake of any government franchises, the legal profession, or the corrupted family courts. Very powerful:

*Family Constitution*, Form #13.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### **6.9.3 Starting your own government**

If you want to start your own government, we have prepared a very powerful document that provides most of the tools you will need. This government can issue driver certifications, marriage certificates, passports, etc. It also has a county notary, county recorder, and its own courts:

*Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation*, Form #13.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 6.9.4 Responding to a draft or draft registration notice

If a Member receives either a draft notice or draft registration request, the following resource is VERY helpful:

Lawfully Avoiding the Military Draft, Form #09.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 6.9.5 Keeping your financial and medical records PRIVATE

Members who are contracting to procure medical services or dealing with financial, credit card, or investment companies should use the following form to maximize the protection for their privacy and to keep their personal information out of government and telemarketer computers:

Privacy Agreement, Form #06.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 6.9.6 Finding out if your rights have been violated

If someone injured you and you want to locate the authority to prove that they violated your rights so that you have standing to sue, consult the following references:

1. Enumeration of Inalienable Rights, Form #10.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Know Your Rights and Citizenship Status, Form #10.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 6.9.7 Preparing for disasters

Those who wish to prepare for disasters of all kinds need to plan for and accumulate the proper food, water, and weapons to defend their life, liberty, property, and family from the damaging effects of inevitable anarchy that will result. The following document is an extremely useful tool to facilitate such planning:

Disaster Preparedness Plan, Form #13.015  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 6.9.8 Going through a divorce for a marriage that was licensed

Some of our members after discovering our site and reading our materials may be faced with a divorce for a licensed marriage. They sometimes contact us with questions about how to handle such a situation as members. Below is an example:

*It's been only the past 18 months or so that I have become educated on the topics on this site. In my research I have found help and answers from a number of reference materials, including Sovereign Christian Marriage. Unfortunately, I am facing divorce in a marriage that occurred in the "pre-educated" times, i.e. with a license. Can you direct me to information regarding divorce subject to marriage licensing and ways in which I can limit / reduce exposure to the court system? In addition to any links or reference to specific materials, I would appreciate any additional thoughts or ideas (not legal advice, of course) you might share?*

*I should add that my current spouse, with some desire to avoid court, may be willing to consider a contractual agreement that mirrors part of court-sanctioned pieces (e.g. child and spousal support amounts to be paid), I can't be sure that she will consider removing the entire process from court supervision / jurisdiction. The thought of the children being in under state supervision is appalling.*

We know what people like the above feel like and empathize with them. The approach we would take if in the above situation is:

1. Try to stay on friendly terms. The more one argues the more prolonged and expensive the litigation will be. Family law lawyers do not make any money settling disputes or encouraging arbitration. They will prolong the conflict and intensify it as a way to maximize their fees until your estate and your kids college funds are totally destroyed.
2. Try to settle as much as one can out of court and without involving the lawyers.

3. Learn how to litigate using the tools at the following link. Teach yourself law so one does not need to hire an expensive lawyer. Then lawyers and courts cannot milk you and your child's college money dry:

SEDM Liberty University  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

4. Buy a family law practice guide for the state in question, if there is one, such as the following:

<http://www.ruttergroup.com/index.cfm?p=200&pg=15>

5. Litigate everything in the REAL superior court and not family court. Family court is a franchise court available only to public officers in the government. States cannot lawfully establish or enforce franchises outside of federal territory, and therefore, family court has no jurisdiction. See:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030, Section 24  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. NEVER, EVER disclose SSNs or TINs in the court record. Members may not use such numbers. See:

*About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence*, Form #05.012  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/AboutSSNsAndTINs.pdf>

7. All statutory "income" listed on family court declarations of disclosure of earnings must be zero for members, because only "trade or business" franchise earnings of public officers in the government count as "gross income" on income statements filed with the court. The family court will also tell you that the amounts indicated on their disclosure forms are the SAME amounts listed on tax returns, so ditto for tax returns, if they are filed. The only amounts a nontaxpayer nonresident alien can indicate for statutory "income" is ZERO. See:

*The "Trade or Business" Scam*, Form #05.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. If you want to remarry without a license after having your balls hammered on the family court judge's bench, see:

*Sovereign Christian Marriage*, Form #06.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. For a good reference on family rights, see:

9.1. Family Guardian Website: Sovereignty and Freedom Topic Page, Section 6.7, Marriage Rights

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Freedom.htm>

9.2. Family Guardian Forums, Forum 5.4.10: Family Rights and Family Preservation

<http://famguardian.org/forums/>

### **6.9.9 Dealing with Members who want to reenter the government franchise system**

The following document is intended as a message for those Members who intend to return to the bogus Ponzi scheme of government franchises after they completed our Path to Freedom process:

*Policy Document: Members Who Reenter the Franchise System*, Form #08.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### **6.10 Taxation: Administrative**

This section deals with responding to administrative enforcement of taxation and consistently and correctly and truthfully representing your status under the law during the process. Forms available for this purpose on our website are found in the following places on our website:

1. SEDM Liberty University, Section 6: Administrative Activism in Fighting the Fraud.

<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

2. SEDM Forms/Pubs, Sections 1.2, 1.4, and 1.7.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.1 Describing and defending your tax status**

The following document describes the approach towards income taxation that must be taken by all those who are Members of this Ministry:

Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.2 Responding to demands for a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number**

If someone keeps insisting that you MUST provide a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number, the following resources should be very helpful in proving them WRONG, listed in descending order of value, where the lowest number is the highest value:

1. About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number", Form #04.205  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Social Security Policy Manual, Form #06.013  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.3 Filling out withholding paperwork when you start a new job or contract**

The following form may be submitted by Members who are just starting out a new job or business relationship as either a private employee or a contractor. This will get you off to a very good start and prevent you from becoming the target of false information returns or illegal withholding. The form is filled with lots of evidence to prove the legitimacy of your position both using the IRS Publications and the code itself. Excellent.

New Hire Paperwork Attachment, Form #04.203  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.4 Starting, stopping, and modifying employment tax withholding after hired or contracted**

The following document describes how Members of this ministry should interface with private employers in starting, stopping, and modifying employment tax withholding:

Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #04.101  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.5 Filling out tax forms under compulsion or containing information that you know is false**

Members should NOT be filling out IRS "taxpayer" forms. If they are compelled to fill out and submit such forms, then using the following attachments are MANDATORY:

1. Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If the financial institution or employer or company you are working with argues with you about what form to submit or what you put on a particular form, we highly recommend the following document that proves they have NO RIGHT to do so:

Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.10.6 Dealing with companies who refuse to accept your withholding paperwork or who unlawfully withhold or report

Members who want to lawfully stop withholding and reporting of their earnings sometimes get into arguments with ignorant, law breaking companies who refuses to read the law. The following options are presented for such a situation:

1. Member should THOROUGHLY study the following resources and become an expert who can confidently defend their legal position:
  - 1.1. *Income Tax Withholding and Reporting Course*, Form #12.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.2. *Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers*, Form #09.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. The member should approach the corporate counsel and show them the laws and come with a witness and/or record the conversation. If none of that works, then continue with next steps below.
3. SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 1.4.4: Legal Remedies has forms for fixing the bad withholding and reporting and is sent to the company.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Those who are consenting and compliant members are required to regularly file a criminal complaint on the filer of the false information returns and illegal withholder of the money. That would be form 04.001.
5. Form 56 should be sent in making the company liable for all taxes resulting from the fraudulent withholding and reporting. See:

*About IRS Form 56*, Form #04.204  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. If none of the above works, then the payroll clerk and NOT the company has to be civilly sued under the common law for damages and be enjoined from the false reporting and illegal withholding. The suit would be a trespass suit.

For further information, see:

*Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers*, Form #09.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Sections 23 through 25 of Form #09.001 above cover this specific situation.

### 6.10.7 Filing a tax return

We remind our Members that our *Terms of Use and Service*, Form #01.016, Section 4 STRICTLY FORBIDS us to either prepare or advise in the preparation of tax returns for ANYONE, and especially statutory “taxpayers”. Therefore, please DO NOT contact us for guidance or especially “advice” about how to file or whether to file a statutory “return”. You will have to decide entirely on your own whether to file and how to file. Below is some important information about statutory “returns” that may prove useful in deciding entirely on your own whether or how to file.

1. The legal requirement to file tax returns is described in the following document on our website:

*Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns*, Form #05.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. The IRS Mission Statement found in Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 (02-26-1999) says that they ONLY service “taxpayers”. Hence:
  - 2.1. ALL their forms, procedures, reference tools, publications, and services are available ONLY to statutory “taxpayers” lawfully engaged in a public office within the U.S. government.
  - 2.2. They DO NOT make “nontaxpayer” forms or options on existing forms to indicate the status associated with BEING OTHER than a “taxpayer”. YOU have to add that option or better yet, make or submit your OWN form correctly, completely, and unambiguously indicating your status to leave no room for presumption on their part.
  - 2.3. If you use their approved “taxpayer” forms, you are presumed to be a “taxpayer” subject to the I.R.C. If you want a “nontaxpayer” form, you will either have to:
    - 2.3.1. Make your own
    - 2.3.2. Use ours, but ONLY if you are a Member and in FULL compliance with our Member Agreement, Form #01.001. Membership is free.



- 2.3.3. Use theirs but attach the “Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201 and write on the government form “Not valid, false, and fraudulent without ALL the SIGNED attachments provided, quantity\_\_\_\_pages”.
- 2.4. If you use a “Taxpayer Identification Number” per 26 U.S.C. §6109, you are presumed to be a statutory “taxpayer”.

The above is exhaustively proven in:

Who Are “Taxpayers” and Who Needs a “Taxpayer Identification Number”?, Form #05.013  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. The Internal Revenue Code is a private law statutory franchise and the purpose of all IRS services is to help those “taxpayers” who CONSENT to participate in the franchise and consent to occupy a public office in the U.S. government to comply with the franchise contract or quasi-contract codified in Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C. Anyone who would consent to the agreement we call a “useful idiot” and a communist. See:

The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. The entire Internal Revenue Code mentions “persons other than taxpayers” in ONLY one place, which is 26 U.S.C. §7425. If you invoke that section, you MUST consent that the tax sought to be collected was lawfully assessed, which it almost NEVER is. Hence:

- 4.1. Those who are “nontaxpayers” have NO REMEDIES if they wish to invoke any provision within the I.R.C.  
4.2. You CANNOT lawfully petition the U.S. Tax Court without declaring yourself a “taxpayer” to invoke their services under Tax Court Rule 13(a). Hence YOU LOST and are presumed guilty until YOU prove yourself innocent BEFORE you even get the “privilege” to set foot in that corrupt place. See:

The Tax Court Scam, Form #05.039  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 4.3. All remedies for those who are “nontaxpayers” and members instead lie within the common law under equity in a constitutional state court rather than a federal statutory franchise court such as U.S. Tax Court (Article I franchise court per 26 U.S.C. §7433) or U.S. District Court (Article 4 franchise court).

- 4.4. You MAY NOT, under any circumstances as a member, invoke any provision of the I.R.C statutory franchise agreement as a “nontaxpayer” other than those provisions that show who is subject to it, which is clearly not anyone compliant with our member agreement.

5. No one can lawfully make you a “taxpayer” EXCEPT you, because no one can lawfully donate your otherwise private property to a public use, public purpose, or a public office without your consent. If they do, they are committing THEFT and violating the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause.

- 5.1. Federal judges cannot declare you either a “taxpayer” or a “nontaxpayer”. The Declaratory Judgments Act, 28 U.S.C. §2201(a) forbids this.

- 5.2. Since federal judges cannot DECLARE you a statutory “taxpayer” directly, they cannot do it INDIRECTLY by merely TREATING you as one without evidence on the record that you EXPRESSLY and LAWFULLY consented to it. You own yourself. You and your rights are PRIVATE and inalienable.

**“It is almost unnecessary to say, that what the legislature cannot do directly, it cannot do indirectly. The stream can mount no higher than its source. The legislature cannot create corporations with illegal powers, nor grant unconstitutional powers to those already granted.”**  
[Gelpcke v. City of Dubuque, 68 U.S. 175, 1863 W.L. 6638 (1863)]

**“Congress cannot do indirectly what the Constitution prohibits directly.”**  
[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 1856 W.L. 8721 (1856)]

**“In essence, the district court used attorney’s fees in this case as an alternative to, or substitute for, punitive damages (which were not available). The district court cannot do indirectly what it is prohibited from doing directly.”**  
[Simpson v. Sheahan, 104 F.3d. 998, C.A.7 (Ill.) (1997)]

**“It is axiomatic that the government cannot do indirectly (i.e. through funding decisions) what it cannot do directly.”**  
[Com. of Mass. v. Secretary of Health and Human Services, 899 F.2d. 53, C.A.1 (Mass.) (1990)]

1 "Almost half a century ago, this Court made clear that the government "may not enact a regulation providing that no  
2 Republican ... shall be appointed to federal office." *Public Workers v. Mitchell*, 330 U.S. 75, 100, 67 S.Ct. 556, 569, 91  
3 L.Ed. 754 (1947). What the \*78 First Amendment precludes the government\*\*2739 from commanding directly, it  
4 also precludes the government from accomplishing indirectly. See *Perry*, 408 U.S., at 597, 92 S.Ct., at 2697 (citing  
5 *Speiser v. Randall*, 357 U.S. 513, 526, 78 S.Ct. 1332, 1342, 2 L.Ed.2d. 1460 (1958)); see *supra*, at 2735."  
6 [*Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois*, 497 U.S. 62, 110 S.Ct. 2729, U.S.Ill. (1990)]

7  
8 "Similarly, numerous cases have held that governmental entities cannot do indirectly that which they cannot do  
9 directly. See \*841 *Board of County Comm'rs v. Umbehr*, 518 U.S. 668, 674, 116 S.Ct. 2342, 135 L.Ed.2d. 843 (1996)  
10 (holding that the First Amendment protects an independent contractor from termination or prevention of the  
11 automatic renewal of his at-will government contract in retaliation for exercising his freedom of speech); *El Dia,*  
12 *Inc. v. Rossello*, 165 F.3d. 106, 109 (1st Cir.1999) (holding that a government could not withdraw advertising from  
13 a newspaper which published articles critical of that administration because it violated clearly established First  
14 Amendment law prohibiting retaliation for the exercising of freedom of speech); *North Mississippi Communications*  
15 *v. Jones*, 792 F.2d. 1330, 1337 (5th Cir.1986) (same). The defendants violated clearly established Due Process and  
16 First Amendment law by boycotting the plaintiffs' business in an effort to get them removed from the college."  
17 [*Kinney v. Weaver*, 111 F.Supp.2d. 831, E.D.Tex. (2000)]

- 18 5.3. Neither federal judges nor the IRS can lawfully expand the definitions of words within the I.R.C. to include  
19 anything or class of things not EXPRESSLY identified. This kind of verbicide and treachery constitutes THEFT  
20 and TREASON. See the following for a defense against such cruel and criminal tactics by THIEVING public  
21 servants:

*Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation*, Litigation Tool #01.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 22 5.4. Neither the IRS nor any court can lawfully make you into a "taxpayer" by PRESUMPTION or without  
23 demonstrating your EXPRESS consent to be one in a format that YOU and not THEY specify. See:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 24 5.5. Those physically present on land protected by the Constitution cannot lawfully even CONSENT to alienate an  
25 inalienable right or to acquire a civil statutory status that only applies on federal territory not protected by the  
26 Constitution. The Declaration of Independence describes your natural and constitutional rights as  
27 INALIENABLE, which means you are not allowed to give them away, even WITH your consent.

28 "Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."  
29 [*Black's Law Dictionary*, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

- 30 5.6. Third parties cannot unilaterally or lawfully elect you into public office by filing an information return that  
31 constitutes prima facie evidence that you lawfully occupy such a public office. See 26 U.S.C. §6041(a). All such  
32 false reports are a criminal offense. See:

*Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

33 If you don't know and understand all the above, you may become a sad statistic if you ever go face to face with the terrorists  
34 who run what Mark Twain calls "The District of Criminals". There are, in fact, only TWO types of governments:

- 35 1. Government by consent.  
36 2. Terrorist governments.

37 We obviously have never and will never advise you in how to prepare a tax return or whether to prepare a tax return or prepare  
38 one for you. In fact, we won't get involved in any commercial motive because we are a religious ministry and NOT a  
39 business. Our only "customer" is, in fact, God Himself. If you do disregard this section or similar contents posted many  
40 places on our website and contact us, in violation of our Member Agreement either through our [Contact Us Page](#) or in our  
41 [Member Forums](#), to ask how or whether to file a "tax return", we will, in fact:

- 42 1. Regard you as a government mole trying to get us into trouble.  
43 2. Identify you as someone who is lazy and/or careless and who does not do their homework. Hence, you will ultimately  
44 and likely end up in a LOT of trouble that we want nothing to do with because you don't know how to read or follow  
45 simple directions.

3. Be very hard on you in all future contact with us, because ultimately you are likely to abuse our materials by not applying them properly or diligently, and thus discredit us with third parties. This will bring shame and reproach on us that we cannot and WILL not condone.

The only thing we are allowed to say on the subject of filing of tax returns without putting ourselves in jeopardy or rendering anything that resembles “legal advice” is to tell you what we might file FOR OURSELVES ONLY in order to secure a return of funds unlawfully withheld and paid to the de facto government. This is how we would handle such a situation IN OUR OWN CASE and NOT your case. Nothing written here or anywhere on our website or in any communications you have with us should be regarded as legal advice.

1. The following forms on our site deal with the how to file returns as a compliant state national. This is how WE would file if we HAD to, but not how YOU should file:

1.1. How to File Returns, Form #09.074\*\* (Member Subscriptions).

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1.2. Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009 (Member Subscriptions)

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1.3. How State Nationals Volunteer to Pay Income Tax, Form #08.024

<https://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/HowYouVolForIncomeTax.pdf>

1.4. Why It is a Crime for a state Citizen to File a 1040 Income Tax Return, Form #08.021

<https://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/WhyCrimefileReturn.pdf>

1.5. Subject Index Page, Section 81: Tax Returns

<https://sedm.org/Search/SubjectIndex.htm>

2. We would follow the Member Agreement by annually and regularly filing corrected information returns along with a criminal complaint against the filers of the false report(s). In fact, if you DON'T do this as a member, you are a Member in Bad Standing because doing this is MANDATORY for all members. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. We would regard the corrected information returns and the accompanying criminal complaints as fully satisfying the requirement to file a “return”. The Corrected Information Return Attachment Letter, Form #04.002, in fact, makes this assertion.

4. If the IRS refuses to “file” the corrections, we would prosecute them personally and individually for a Bivens action under the Common law in a state court for damages sustained by all the criminal consequences of their malicious refusal to “file” the corrected information returns provided. If they can prosecute us for failure to file, then we can do it to them under the concept of equal protection. We WOULD NOT go into federal U.S. District Court, because it is a statutory franchise court. If we filed in any federal court, it would be in the original jurisdiction U.S. Supreme Court, which is the only true Article III court left at the federal level that we are aware of. For information on how to do this, see:

Civil Court Remedies for Sovereigns: Taxation, Litigation Tool #10.002

<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

5. We WOULD NEVER file in U.S. Tax Court, because it is a legislative franchise court available ONLY to statutory franchisees called “taxpayers” and because Tax Court Rule 13(a) requires that ONLY “taxpayers” can request the services of this legislative franchise court. The most we would do is request a dismissal without filing the petition, because even filing a petition would constitute a criminal impersonation of a “taxpayer”. The following response letters available through our website take that approach:

5.1. IRS LTR3219

5.2. IRS LTR531DO

6. In all our dealings we would emphasize that we are under unlawful duress by either the de facto government or their voluntary officers called “withholding agents” using such forms as the following. This will ensure that we cannot lawfully be prosecuted for falsifying any government form that we were unlawfully forced to complete under duress:

Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. If money was unlawfully withheld or paid by third parties to the de facto government, we would NOT file any “taxpayer” forms, but would instead file one of the following non-statutory claim for damages as a “nontaxpayer”:

7.1. Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long, Form #15.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7.2. Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Short, Form #15.002

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. If we were concerned about substantial “frivolous return” penalties and we were dealing with multiple years that could add up, we would try only one year first to see what the response is before we added additional years to the mix.
9. We would NEVER, EVER file any kind of “resident” or “citizen” tax return, such as IRS Forms 1040, 940, 1120, etc. We would ALWAYS file as a nonresident domiciled outside of exclusive federal jurisdiction. This is a mandatory requirement of the Member Agreement. Anyone who is a statutory “resident”, “citizen”, or “U.S. person” is a consenting party to all federal civil law and is, in fact, a public officer and franchisee within the U.S. government. Even businesses can file nonresident alien tax returns. See:
- 9.1. Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 9.2. Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

One last time for emphasis:

PLEASE DO NOT:

1. CONTACT US FOR HELP OR ADVICE ON HOW TO FILE OR WHETHER TO FILE A TAX RETURN, and DEFINITELY NOT IF YOU ARE, IN FACT **OR** IN DEED, A STATUTORY FRANCHISEE CALLED A “TAXPAYER”.
2. REFER TO ANYTHING WE COMMUNICATE TO YOU AS “ADVICE”.

FURTHERMORE, EVEN IF YOU **THINK** YOU ARE A “NONTAXPAYER”, YOU WILL BE REGARDED AS AND PRESUMED TO BE A STATUTORY “TAXPAYER” BY US UNLESS AND UNTIL YOU ADMIT ON EVERY OCCASION IN YOUR CONTACT WITH US THAT YOU:

1. CONSENT UNCONDITIONALLY TO OUR MEMBER AGREEMENT.
2. ARE IN FULL COMPLIANCE WITH EVERY ASPECT OF OUR MEMBER AGREEMENT.

WE WILL NOT TALK TO STATUTORY FRANCHISEES CALLED “TAXPAYERS” ON TAX MATTERS, ADVISE THEM, INTERACT WITH THEM, RENDER TAX SERVICES TO THEM, OR ALLOW THEM TO USE OUR TAX MATERIALS TO INTERACT WITH ANYONE IN THE DE FACTO GOVERNMENT OR THE LEGAL PROFESSION. THIS SAME WARNING APPLIES TO ANYTHING AND EVERYTHING THAT OUR MEMBER AGREEMENT, FORM #01.001, SECTION 4, FORBIDS US TO GET INVOLVED IN. IF YOU WON’T HELP PROTECT US, THEN WE WON’T HELP OR PROTECT OR SERVE YOU FOR ANY AMOUNT OF MONEY OR INCENTIVES.

*"Come out from among them [the unbelievers and government idolaters]  
And be separate, says the Lord.  
Do not touch what is unclean,  
And I will receive you.  
I will be a Father to you,  
And you shall be my sons and daughters,  
Says the Lord Almighty."  
[2 Corinthians 6:17-18, Bible, NKJV]*

#### 6.10.8 Responding to a request to file a tax return by state revenue agencies

Nontaxpayers who receive state revenue agency collection notices demanding that they file a tax return should consider the following form for their response:

State Demand to File Response: Nonresident Nontaxpayer/Nonfiler, Form #07.203  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

For legal authorities on why Members are not required to file federal income tax returns, see:

**Path to Freedom**

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
Form 09.015, Rev. 5-8-2024

277 of 407

EXHIBIT: \_\_\_\_\_

1. [Why It's a Crime for a Private American National to File a 1040 Income Tax Return](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #08.021  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. [Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. [Why I am Not Legally Liable to File Affidavit](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #07.103  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

**NOTE:** The content of this section, like everything on our website, does NOT pertain to and may not be “used” by either those who are not Members or those who do not fully comply with the requirements of our Member Agreement.

#### **6.10.9 Responding to a demand to file a tax return by the IRS**

Nontaxpayers who receive IRS collection notices demanding that they file a tax return should consider the following form for their response:

[Federal Demand to File Response: Nonresident Nontaxpayer/Nonfiler](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #07.303  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

For legal authorities on why Members are not required to file federal income tax returns, see:

1. [Why It's a Crime for a Private American National to File a 1040 Income Tax Return](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #08.021  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. [Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. [Why I am Not Legally Liable to File Affidavit](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #07.103  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

**NOTE:** The content of this section, like everything on our website, does NOT pertain to and may not be “used” by either those who are not Members or those who do not fully comply with the requirements of our Member Agreement.

#### **6.10.10 Obtaining AMENDED IRS forms**

The IRS Mission Statement found in Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 (02-26-1999) says they can ONLY help “taxpayers”.

*Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section [1.1.1.1 \(02-26-1999\)](#)  
IRS Mission and Basic Organization*

*The IRS Mission: **Provide America's taxpayers top quality service** by helping them understand and meet their tax responsibilities and by applying the tax law with integrity and fairness to all.*

They very deliberately don't have any forms or procedures for people who aren't franchisees called “taxpayers” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) . By “taxpayer”, we mean a public officer engaged in the “trade or business” franchise. After we pointed out the above, they removed that section from the IRS Internal Revenue Manual and placed it in a much more obscure section of their website that is difficult to find.

Most IRS forms are therefore rigged to create the following false presumptions that are deliberately designed to entrap and enslave those who are not “taxpayers” to participate in franchises and thereby surrender ALL of their rights in the process:

1. That you are a “taxpayer” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) and 26 U.S.C. §1313.
2. That you are an “individual” as defined in 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c).
3. That you are a “person” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §§6700(b) and 7343.
4. That you are engaged in the “trade or business” franchise, which is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as “the functions of a public office” in the U.S. government.
5. That you are a statutory “U.S. citizen” domiciled on federal territory pursuant to 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c) and 8 U.S.C. §1401.



6. That because you provided a government identifying number, then you are a federal “benefit” recipient who is “federal personnel” because you participate in a federal retirement program called Social Security pursuant to 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13).

Consequently, you must use AMENDED or MODIFIED IRS forms to prevent being victimized these the above presumptions. AMENDED versions of most major IRS forms are available at the address below:

*Federal Forms and Publications, Family Guardian Fellowship*  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSFormsPubs.htm>

Even for the AMENDED forms, Members are still required to ALSO attach the following to prevent prejudicing their status and to completely rule out any false presumptions about their status:

*Tax Form Attachment*, Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.11 Correcting False Information Returns Filed Against You: W-2, 1042-s, 1098, and 1099**

Information returns connect you to the “trade or business” excise taxable activity that is the primary subject of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A. That activity is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as “the functions of a public office”. 99.9% of all information returns filed against most Americans are simply FALSE and must be rebutted. The resources for doing that can be found below. You should regularly and at least annually correct these false reports until you can educate your business associations from stopping them from being filed to begin with. If you don’t, you could become the unlawful target of a failure to file prosecution pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7203.

1. *The “Trade or Business” Scam*, Form #05.001-explains the heart of the IRS enforcement fraud.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042’s*, Form #04.003:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098’s*, Form #04.004:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1099’s*, Form #04.005:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2’s*, Form #04.006:  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. *Corrected Information Return Attachment Letter*, Form #04.002-Attach this letter to corrected information returns you send to the IRS.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. *Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Information Return*, Form #04.007-Use this form in the case where someone you work for or with is trying wants to fill out an Information Return against you, and you are not engaged in a “trade or business”. This prevents you from having false or erroneous Information Returns filed against you by educating companies and financial institutions about their proper use.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. *Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Currency Transaction Report*, Form #04.008- Use this form in the case where you are trying to withdraw \$10,000 or more from a financial institution in cash, and they want to fill out a Currency Transaction Report (CTR), Treasury Form 8300, on the transaction. Typically, banks are not subject to federal legislative jurisdiction AND the CTR’s can only be completed on those who are engaged in a “trade or business”, which few Americans are.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
10. *Criminal Complaint Attachment: Fraudulent Information Return(s)*, Form #04.402-Use this form in combination with forms 04.006 and 04.008 to get filers of false information returns into HUGE trouble.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.10.12 Federal tax collection notice

If a Member receives a federal tax collection notice, responses are available that properly reflect their status:

*Federal Response Letter Index*, Form #07.301  
<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/Federal/FedLetterAndNoticeIndex.htm>

### 6.10.13 State tax collection notice

If a Member receives a state tax collection notice, responses are available that properly reflect their status:

*State Response Letter Index*, Form #07.201  
<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/States/StateRespLtrIndex.htm>

### 6.10.14 Attending a tax audit

The following booklet is specifically designed for Members facing audits by state or federal tax personnel:

1. *Nontaxpayer's Audit Defense Manual*, Form #06.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Handling and Getting Collection Due Process Hearings*, Form #09.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *IRS Due Process Meeting Handout*, Form #03.008-hand this out at the audit  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.10.15 Proving IRS Falsification of your tax records

IRS routinely falsifies tax records. Those anticipating litigation against the IRS often want a method to detect such falsification that they can use as legally admissible evidence in court. The following two options are useful for that purpose:

1. *Master File (M.F.) Decoder*  
<http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Programs/MFDecoder/MFDecoder.htm>
2. *Full Service IMF Decoding*  
<http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Services/IMFDecoding/IMFDecoding.htm>

### 6.10.16 Responding to an IRS Notice of Deficiency (NOD)

If you receive a Notice of Deficiency (NOD) from the IRS, such as IRS Letters 530DO, 1862, or 3219, we highly suggest that you read the following important document about U.S. Tax Court, which is a FRAUD for a person who doesn't work as a public officer in the government. All these letter encourage you to petition U.S. Tax Court, and Tax Court Rule 13(a) says that only "taxpayers" can petition the U.S. Tax Court. Consequently, you have to admit that you are a "taxpayer" who is liable before you ever even go into court!

*The Tax Court Scam*, Form #05.039  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

To obtain a canned response to an IRS Notice of Deficiency and you are a Member in full compliance with our Member Agreement, you may consult the following additional resources:

1. *Criminal Complaint in Connection with IRS Notice of Deficiency*, Litigation Tool #08.006  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. IRS LTR 3219 Response  
<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/Federal/FedLetterAndNoticeIndex.htm>
3. IRS LTR 530 Response  
<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/Federal/FedLetterAndNoticeIndex.htm>
4. IRS LTR 1862 Response

## **6.10.17 Responding to IRS Summons or Collection Enforcement**

The following resources were prepared for Members expecting a government raid or who are being investigated for a tax matter:

1. *What to Do When the IRS Comes Knocking*, Form #09.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “summons”, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/summons.htm>
3. *IRS Summons Response: Accused Party*, Form #03.020-Response to IRS Summons of accused party  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
4. *IRS Summons Response: Spouse*, Form #03.021-Response to IRS Summons of spouse of accused party  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
5. *IRS Form 2270 Response*, Form #03.022-Responds to IRS Form 2270: Notice to Exhibit Books and Records  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
6. *IRS Summons Guide*, Form #03.024-Use this document and the Exhibit Book to respond to an IRS Summons the day of the summons.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
7. *IRS FOIA Request: Employer Contact or Criminal Investigation*, Form #03.025-Use this document to request all evidence in possession of the IRS about you if you become the subject of illegal enforcement authority.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
8. *Taxpayer Spouse Affidavit to Employer About IRS Investigation of Member*, Form #03.026-Use this affidavit if you are a Member married to a taxpayer spouse and your spouse is being investigated by IRS at their work about or because of you.
9. *Petition to Quash IRS Summons*, Litigation Tool #05.002-if IRS issues 2039 summons to third parties about you  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

## **6.10.18 Selling real estate**

If you are selling your real estate as a Member and would like to lawfully avoid FIRPTA withholding or reporting, the following form information is useful:

1. *Income Taxation of Real Estate Sales*, Form #05.028-detailed treatment of FIRPTA withholding and reporting  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Seller's Escrow Closing Affidavit*, Form #04.212  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *FIRPTA Questionnaire*, Form #04.214-Use this form as an attachment to forms 04.026 and 04.024 when dealing with escrow and title companies to educate them about the requirements of FIRPTA.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *1099-S Input Form*, Form #04.213-Provide this form to the Escrow Company during a real estate transaction to prevent false 1099-S from being filed.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *IRS Form 1099-S Substitute*, Form #04.308  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. *IRS Form 1099-S Information Return Reporting Requirements*, Form #04.105-use this to educate escrow companies about income tax reporting requirements  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. *Notice and Demand to Correct False IRS Form 1099-S*, Form #04.403-Send this form to an escrow company that refused to honor the laws on tax reporting and filed a false 1099-S against the Seller as part of a real estate sales transaction  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. *Income Tax Withholding and Reporting Course*, Form #12.004-there is a whole section on FIRTPA withholding and reporting in this course  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you sold your house and the above information didn't help because the escrow company FORCED you by refusing to accept the above paperwork or refused to process the transaction if you didn't fill out paperwork in the way they direct, then the following resource is recommended to undo the damage:

*Notice and Demand to Correct False IRS Form 1099-S*, Form #04.403  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.19 Filing a return to get unlawfully withheld or paid or collected earnings back**

Nontaxpayers who become the target of IRS enforcement or collection should consider filing to get back earnings unlawfully withheld, paid, or collected from their earnings, assets, or property. The following form is useful for doing this and prevents them from becoming "taxpayers" in the process:

*Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long*, Form #15.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.20 Closing an IRA Account after you lawfully become a sovereign and a "nontaxpayer"**

Use the following form to close and empty an Individual Retirement Account that you opened before you became a sovereign and a nontaxpayer. It prevents false information returns and all withholdings.

*IRA Closure Request: Nontaxpayer*, Form #04.216  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.21 Responding to a request to update an IRS form W-8 for an existing NRA account**

Those who open bank accounts without SSNs or TINs as either "non-resident non-persons" or "nonresident aliens" using IRS form W-8 may be asked to update their W-8 form on file after the three year expiration of the form. They may be told by the financial institution that if they do not update the form, then the account will be subject to backup withholding. Financial institutions will deceive people filling out this form and try to impose arbitrary criteria for how it is filled out and thereby criminally tamper with the witness filling out the form. This form prevents criminal witness tampering, prevents backup withholding, and updates the IRS Form W-8 on file completely consistent with the I.R.C.

*W-8 Update/Backup Withholding Threat Response*, Form #04.221  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### **6.10.22 Responding to a request to participate in E-Verify**

Those seeking work or a job are sometimes asked to participate in E-Verify in conjunction with the job application process. The process mandates use of a Social Security Number and is therefore unavailable to those who are not eligible for a Social Security Number or those not seeking to be a statutory "employee" by filling out an IRS Form W-4. The following article describes information useful in responding to a request to participate in E-Verify, which is illegal and criminal for those not lawfully occupying a public office in the U.S. government:

*About E-Verify*, Form #04.107  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

#### **6.10.23 Dealing with Property Tax Collection Notices**

Property tax is another type of franchise. The franchise is based upon the Torrens Act land registration franchise. Eliminating property tax and responding to tax collection notices for property tax is covered in the following:

1. *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030-property taxes are a tax on the Torrens Act land registration franchise.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Separation Between Public and Private Course*, Form #12.025

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Allodial Titles and Land Patents, Item #1.15.01 in the Member Subscription Library

<http://sedm.org/reference/mbr-sub-lib/>

You must join Member Subscriptions to view the last item above:

<http://sedm.org/participate/member-subscriptions/>

To summarize the approach we take to responding to property tax collection notices:

1. Land is property.
2. They can't tax or CIVILLY regulate property if you are the absolute owner or the land is PRIVATE. They can CRIMINALIZE certain uses, but CIVIL regulation requires consent.
3. If they assert a right to tax or regulate, they have the burden of proving you converted the land or an interest in the land to PUBLIC. They are the moving party asserting a liability.

## **6.11 Taxation: Litigation or Discovery**

This section deals with responding to tax litigation and discovery. Forms available for this purpose on our website are found in the following places on our website:

1. SEDM Liberty University, Section 7: Legal Activism in Fighting the Fraud.  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>
2. SEDM Litigation Tools.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

### **6.11.1 Responding to a Willful Failure to Failure to File a Tax Return Prosecution**

If you are prosecuted for failure to file a tax return, the following resources should prove helpful:

1. Why It's a Crime for a Private American National to File a 1040 Income Tax Return, Form #08.021  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Plea: Failure to File Tax Return, 26 U.S.C. §7203, Litigation Tool #12.001  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
3. Responding to a Criminal Tax Indictment, Litigation Tool #10.004-use this book as a reference to defend yourself  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Legal Requirement to File Federal Income Tax Returns, Form #05.009-detailed authorities on the legal requirement to file federal income tax returns  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim For Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long, Form #15.001-send in this nonstatutory claim once indicted as evidence of your effort to comply with the tax code and to build evidence in your record that you can use at trial  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018-use this form to challenge jurisdiction at the arraignment  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. 26 U.S.C. §7203: Willful Failure to File  
[http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/html/uscode26/usc\\_sec\\_26\\_00007203----000-.html](http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/html/uscode26/usc_sec_26_00007203----000-.html)

### **6.11.2 Going to Tax Court**

Those faced with going to U.S. Tax Court should read the following important documents. This so-called COURT is, in fact, a SCAM:

1. The Tax Court Scam, Form #05.039  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Why Most People Lost in Tax Court, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/ChallJurisdiction/WhyMostPeopleLoseInTaxCourt.pdf>



### 6.11.3 Responding to a deposition of the IRS/U.S. Department of Justice generally

If you are deposed to answer questions about tax subjects generally and which do not relate to your involvement or participation in SEDM, we recommend the following resource:

*Deposition Handout*, Form #03.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.11.4 Responding to a deposition of the IRS/U.S. Department of Justice About SEDM or Family Guardian

If you as a Member of SEDM are approached with a summons by either the IRS or the U.S. Department of Justice and they want to depose you in order to ask questions about your involvement with SEDM or Family Guardian Fellowship, see the following:

1. *SEDM Member Agreement*, Form #01.001- Section 7 describes how members must respond to questions at such a deposition. Section 6 also says that if they provide any information about SEDM, they agree to become the substitute Defendant.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Deposition Handout: Member Deposition*, Form #03.005- Members must give this to the deposing counsel BEFORE the meeting and demand that they sign it, per the Member Agreement.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Case History of C. Hansen*, Family Guardian Fellowship-Section entitled “DOJ Litigation” under date 11/30/2005 contains an audio recording that you can listen to of a Department of Justice deposition of one of our members. He really embarrassed them:  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/CHansen/CHansen.htm>
4. *Deposition Agreement*, Form #03.004- Members must bring a copy of this document to the deposition and submit it into evidence.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.11.5 Civil tax litigation

Members facing civil tax litigation against the government can take advantage of the following very helpful resources to get the best results possible:

1. *SEDM Litigation Tools*-pleadings and forms useful to those litigating a civil tax case  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. *Civil Court Remedies for Sovereigns: Taxation*, Litigation Tool #10.002-summary of most major remedies for those facing civil tax litigation  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
3. *Petition to Dismiss Civil Tax Case*, Litigation Tool #03.002  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

### 6.11.6 Criminal tax investigation

Members being investigated for alleged criminal tax violations are strongly recommended to use the following resources:

1. *Responding to a Criminal Tax Indictment*, Litigation Tool #10.004  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. *Individual Master File (I.M.F.) Decoding*-develops evidence of fraudulent manipulation of IRS records  
<http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Services/IMFDecoding/IMFDecoding.htm>

### 6.11.7 Criminal tax prosecution

Members who are being criminally prosecuted for a tax matter can get help. We can provide the following paralegal litigation support services:

1. Decode your master file. See:
  - 1.1. *Full Service IMF Decoding*  
<http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Services/IMFDecoding/IMFDecoding.htm>
  - 1.2. *IMF Decoding Course*, Form #12.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Write draft pleadings and motions that you can modify.
3. Act as assistance of counsel. Note that we don't provide legal representation or "practice law".

If you want to procure our services, fill out and submit the following form and wait for our quote:

*Litigation Support Client Intake Packet*, Form #01.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Tools available on our website for persons engaging in criminal tax prosecutions include the following:

1. *SEDM Litigation Tools*-pleadings and forms useful to those litigating a criminal tax case  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. *U.S. Department of Justice Criminal Tax Manual*:
  - 2.1. 1994 version  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/DOJTDCTM/titlepg.htm>
  - 2.2. 2001 version  
<http://www.usdoj.gov/tax/readingroom/2001ctm/titlepg.htm>
3. *The Government "Benefits" Scam*, Form #05.040-destroys the main argument used in all criminal tax prosecutions  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
4. *Petition for Identity Hearing: Criminal Tax Case*, Litigation Tool #03.004-file this motion to have your case dismissed and establish that you are not the proper defendant  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
5. *Responding to a Criminal Tax Indictment*, Litigation Tool #10.004-helpful tools and procedures for those facing criminal tax prosecution  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
6. *Federal Criminal Practice Guide*, Litigation Tool #10.006-written by former U.S. Attorney. Forms and procedures for the various phases of a federal criminal case. Only \$100.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

#### **6.11.8 Responding to a Civil Tax Injunction Lawsuit**

Those facing tax injunctions should read the IRS' own training manual on the subject:

*IRS Abusive Tax Promotions Training Manual*, Training 3118b-002  
<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/IRS/Training3118b-002-AbusiveTaxPromotions.pdf>

One of our Members has survived a tax injunction lawsuit pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §§6700, 6701, 7402, and 7408. You are invited to reuse his pleadings, which are posted on the internet at the address below:

Case History of C. Hansen, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/CHansen/CHansen.htm>

In addition to the above, the following pleadings relating to tax injunctions are available in our Litigation Tools page:

1. *Answer to Complaint for Permanent Injunction*, Litigation Tool #05.001  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. *Cross Complaint for Permanent Injunction*, Litigation Tool #05.003  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
3. *Appeal Opening Brief-Tax Injunction Case*, Litigation Tool #07.002  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

### 6.11.9 Doing Freedom of Information Act (F.O.I.A.) Requests

The following resources on our site are available for doing Freedom of Information Act (F.O.I.A.) requests:

1. *SEDM Forms/Pubs Page*, Section 1.4 (on the left): Discovery- has several FOIA requests  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Activism Page*, Section 15.5: IRS/Treasury FOIA, Family Guardian Fellowship  
[http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Activism/Activism.htm#IRS/Treasury FOIA](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Activism/Activism.htm#IRS/Treasury%20FOIA)
3. *IRS Privacy Act Systems of Records*, Form #09.065-list of records you can request through FOIA/PA  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *A Citizen's Guide to Using the Freedom of Information Act and the Privacy Act of 1974 to Request Records*, Form #03.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Citizens Guide to the Freedom of Information Act and the Privacy Act*, Item #01.08.01, Member Subscription Library  
<http://sedm.org/reference/mbr-sub-lib/>
6. *FOIA Collection CD*, Item #2.02, Member Subscription Library  
<http://sedm.org/reference/mbr-sub-lib/>
7. *Freedom of Information Act Requests*, Form #09.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. *Freedom of Information Act Requests Training Audio*, Form #09.031  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.11.10 Getting help from a tax court coach

If you are engaged in criminal tax litigation, we recommend the following person as an alternate court coach if we can't help you. He/she does not work for free:

Contact email: [GT@npn.net](mailto:GT@npn.net)

We cannot reveal their name, but you should contact them via email and provide the following introductory information in your email:

1. If you have an attorney and the attorney name.
2. The position you have taken in your administrative record so far.
3. Complete, scan, and attach as a pdf the following form:

*Litigation Support Client Intake Packet*, Form #01.003  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Be advised that:

1. They take the position that a "U.S. person" in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30) is the same or similar as a Non-Resident Non-Person described on our site.
2. We have no financial or commercial relationship with them and make no referral fees by recommending them.

## 6.12 Litigation Generally

### 6.12.1 Selecting a freedom attorney

The following form is useful in selecting competent legal counsel to assist you in civil or criminal litigation involving defending your sovereignty:

*Competent Counsel Questionnaire*, Litigation Tool #01.004  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

### 6.12.2 Civil litigation procedure course

For a basic introduction to civil litigation procedure, please refer to the following short course:

#### ***Path to Freedom***

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
Form 09.015, Rev. 5-8-2024

### 6.12.3 Help Preparing Court Pleadings

The best way to learn is to watch a real professional in any field do his job and to inspect and even reuse his or her work product. For the legal field, the best place to go for literally MILLIONS of free federal pleadings and court opinions that are searchable and copy/pastable is the Court Listener site. Court pleadings cost 10 cents per page to download directly from the federal Public Access to Court Electronic Records (PACER). There is a maximum of \$3 per document. But more importantly, if you accrue less than \$30 in fees for each quarter, the fees are waived, and you are charged \$0. Pacer documents have been republished for FREE by the RECAP Project:

Court Listener: Recap  
<https://www.courtlistener.com/recap/>

Members are advised to download the RECAP extension for their browser, so that any documents downloaded from PACER will be automatically added to the RECAP archive.

We have spent hundreds of hours searching, downloading, browsing, learning, and reusing documents from the above site. Next to our site, we believe it is the most valuable legal education site on the Internet. You can learn just about anything and everything you need to know about law from a very practical, real life point of view on the above site. You can even view the content without even having an account because the records are public records!

The federal courts have deliberately made it difficult to supervise or learn from their activities essentially by creating a “pay wall” protecting their work product that only attorneys can afford to traverse. That pay wall is the 12 cents per page it costs to download and read PACER documents. This helps keep the public generally ignorant about law and turns the legal profession into a secret guild that no one else is allowed to know about. In effect it is a secret society or what we call a “priesthood”.

Before the RECAP project, a computer techy tried to break down this wall and republish everything in the PACER archive in the public domain. His name was Aaron Schwartz. The courts were so pissed after he republished the entire PACER archive for free that they sicked the U.S. Department of Justice after him and prosecuted him for criminal hacking. The consequences were so severe that in response to the prosecution, he committed suicide. Out of the suicide the RECAP project was born in honor of him. You can read his story in the following interesting article:

*The inside story of Aaron Swartz’s campaign to liberate court filings*, Timothy B. Lee, ARS Technica  
<https://arstechnica.com/tech-policy/2013/02/the-inside-story-of-aaron-swartzs-campaign-to-liberate-court-filings/>

Those who need tools helpful in preparing court pleadings should consult the following resources:

1. *SEDM Litigation Tools, Section 1.3: Motions and Petitions*- Microsoft Word templates you can use as a starting point to prepare your pleading.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. *SEDM Support Page, Sections 9.1 and 9.2: Using Microsoft Word Pleading Templates*-video tutorial on how to use the templates in the previous item  
<http://sedm.org/Support/Support.htm>
3. *Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course*, Litigation Tool #10.005-how to do legal research.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

Generally, the number of lines per page, the margins, and the spacing for legal pleadings varies by jurisdiction and by court type. If you want to locate the court rules for any jurisdiction or court so you can use the following resources:

1. *SEDM Jurisdictions Database*, Litigation Tool #09.003-PDF with law and jurisdiction information for every jurisdiction in the USA.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. *SEDM Jurisdictions Database Online*, Litigation Tool #09.004-Online version of the above. Updated more often.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

#### 6.12.4 Litigating under the Common Law

We have prepared the following resource to help people learn how to litigate under the common law in state court:

*Common Law Practice Guide*, Litigation Tool #10.013  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

The above guide also includes the following additional resources:

1. *Rebutted False Arguments About the Common Law*, Form #08.025  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Legal Remedies that Protect Private Rights Course*, Form #12.019 -presentation on the basics of common law litigation  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Civil Causes of Action*, Litigation Tool #10.012 - provides the elements needed to establish a civil cause of action in a common law setting.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Pleadings and Practice in Actions at Common Law*, Martin Burks. Searchable, copyable, and pastable with bookmarks for each section.  
[https://famguardian.org/Publications/CommonLawPractice/Pleading\\_and\\_Practice\\_in\\_Actions\\_at\\_Comm.pdf](https://famguardian.org/Publications/CommonLawPractice/Pleading_and_Practice_in_Actions_at_Comm.pdf)
5. *Handbook of Common Law Pleading*, Benjamin Shipman. Searchable, copyable, and pastable with bookmarks for each section.  
[https://famguardian.org/Publications/CommonLawPractice/Hand\\_book\\_of\\_Common\\_law\\_Pleading.pdf](https://famguardian.org/Publications/CommonLawPractice/Hand_book_of_Common_law_Pleading.pdf)
6. *Principles of Common Law Pleading*, John McKelvey. Searchable, copyable, and pastable with bookmarks for each section.  
[https://famguardian.org/Publications/CommonLawPractice/Principles\\_of\\_Common\\_law\\_Pleading.pdf](https://famguardian.org/Publications/CommonLawPractice/Principles_of_Common_law_Pleading.pdf)

#### 6.13 State Litigation Generally

##### 6.13.1 Locating state legal authorities

Use the following resources to locate legal authorities for use in state court litigation:

1. *SEDM Litigation Tools*-many valuable legal research sources for both state and federal jurisdictions  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. *SEDM Jurisdictions Database*, Litigation Tool #09.003-PDF with law and jurisdiction information for every jurisdiction in the USA.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
3. *State Legal Resources*, Family Guardian Fellowship.  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/LegalRef/StateLegalResources.htm>
4. *State Memorandums of Law*, Litigation Tools, Section 1.11-memorandums of law you can attach to state pleadings.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
5. *State Vehicle Codes*, Family Guardian Fellowship-information about vehicle codes in all 50 states  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Rights/Travel/StateVehCodeLaws.htm>
6. *State Income Taxes*, Family Guardian Fellowship-detailed information about income taxes in all 50 states  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Research/StateIncomeTaxes.htm>
7. *Law and Government Page*, Family Guardian Website- Many useful legal research and government information sources  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LawAndGovt.htm>
8. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic-many useful cites to put into your pleadings.  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr.htm>
9. *Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course*, Litigation Tool #10.005-how to do legal research.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>



### 6.13.2 Filing complaints or answers in state court

We suggest attaching the following forms to every Complaint or Answer you file in federal court:

1. Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 6.14 Federal Litigation Generally

#### 6.14.1 Familiarizing Yourself With Federal Court Procedure

The following resource is very helpful in giving you a basic idea of how federal civil and criminal court procedure functions. All of the links provided in the document are hot-linked so you can examine the authorities yourself.

<p><u>Federal Litigation Quick Reference</u>, Litigation Tool #10.001 <a href="http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm</a></p>
---

#### 6.14.2 Locating federal legal authorities

Use the following resources to locate legal authorities for use in state court litigation:

1. SEDM Litigation Tools-many valuable legal research sources for both state and federal jurisdictions  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. SEDM Jurisdictions Database, Litigation Tool #09.003-PDF with law and jurisdiction information for every jurisdiction in the USA.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
3. SEDM Jurisdictions Database Online, Litigation Tool #09.004-Online version of the above. Updated more often.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
4. Legal Research Sources, Family Guardian Fellowship.  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/LegalRef/LegalResrchSrc.htm>
5. Law and Government Page, Family Guardian Website- Many useful legal research and government information sources  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LawAndGovt.htm>
6. Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic-many useful cites to put into your pleadings.  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr.htm>
7. Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course, Litigation Tool #10.005-how to do legal research.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

#### 6.14.3 Filing complaints, answers, and pleadings in federal court

If you are filing pleadings in federal district or circuit court, use of the following pleading attachments are highly recommended:

1. Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment, Litigation Tool #01.002-prevents presumptions by the government court or opponent about your status or the meaning of key “words of art” that will injure your constitutional rights.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options, Form #10.003-establishes evidence on the record or at a deposition of your citizenship, domicile, and tax status to prevent being injured by presumption or abuse of “words of art” by the government opponent or judge  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 6.14.4 Challenging federal enforcement authority and jurisdiction

The following resources are helpful to those wishing to challenge federal enforcement authority and jurisdiction:

1. Challenging Federal Jurisdiction Course, Form #12.010  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Taxation Topic Page, Section 11: Challenging Jurisdiction, Family Guardian Fellowship  
[http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/taxes.htm#CHALLENGING\\_JURISDICTION](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/taxes.htm#CHALLENGING_JURISDICTION)
5. Challenge to Income Tax Enforcement Authority Within Constitutional States of the Union, Form #05.052  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. Authorities on Jurisdiction of Federal Courts, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChallJurisdiction/AuthoritiesArticle/AuthOnJurisdiction.htm>
8. Common Law Practice Guide, Litigation Tool #10.013  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
9. Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014-how government opponents twist language in court to effect CRIMINAL IDENTITY THEFT and assert jurisdiction they DO NOT have.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
10. Jurisdiction Over Federal Areas Within the States, Form #11.203  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
11. Government Burden of Proof, Form #05.025-how to keep the burden of proof on the government and off of you  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 6.14.5 Filing a Constitutional Tort Action to defend your rights

When rights protected by the Constitution are violated by public servants, the only remedy available that does not invoke some kind of government franchise and prejudice your rights is a Constitutional Tort Action against the public servants who did you wrong. That action can be filed in either a federal court or a state court. Resources available that deal with filing your own Constitutional Tort Action include the following:

1. Family Guardian Website: Sovereignty and Freedom Topic Page, Section 6.6, Litigating to Defend Your Rights - References on Bivens Actions. Family Guardian  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Freedom.htm>
2. Jailhouse Lawyer's Handbook, Litigation Tool #10.010  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
3. Civil Court Remedies for Sovereigns: Taxation, Litigation Tool #10.002-civil remedies in federal court, if you file your action in federal court and it relates to taxation.  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

#### 6.15 Dealing with the Press and Media

A coordinated campaign to slander those advocating an accountable, law-abiding government is being waged by the corrupted corporate media. They are:

1. Trying to label such people with a name such as "sovereign citizen", "terrorist", "super constitutionalist", etc.
2. Connecting them with violent activities or putting labels on them that associate them with violent people.
3. Trying to portray them as being "anti-government".
4. Interviewing you without telling you what their story is about and without offering you an opportunity to know or comment on what others are saying about you or us. We call this "blind siding". Then on their story, they will make statements about you that they never even gave you an opportunity to respond to that are presumptuous and untrue.

Some examples:

1. Time, for instance, recently did an article featured on the cover of the October 11, 2010 Time Magazine about Militias in which they interviewed Bob Schulz (<http://givemeliberty.org>) and tried to connect him with violent militia advocates, even though he has never been involved with militia.
2. ABC Evening News, Dan Harris, did an evening news 4 minute story on Sovereign Citizens on 7/1/2010.
3. CBS 60 Minutes did a 20 minute biased story on Sovereign Citizens on 5/15/2011. It was pretty much a repeat of the ABC report, but a little longer. It featured the same people. See:  
<http://www.cbsnews.com/video/watch/?id=7365985n>
4. Wikipedia has been conducting a slander campaign against government reform and tax honesty advocates by keeping the authors of its articles SECRET and unaccountable. Bob Schulz was prevented by an anonymous slanderer named "famspear" from editing the Wikipedia article about himself!
5. Congressional Research Service Reports and the IRS' own "The Truth About incorrect Tax Arguments" have been slandering freedom fighters by abusing the rules of statutory construction and quoting irrelevant case law. See:  
SEDM Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Private Sector Deception and False Propaganda  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

In addition, a member of the media tried to contact a member of our ministry to slander us by connecting us with the latest whacko, Jerry Kane, who murdered two police officers in Arkansas in 2010. The other person they interviewed in their piece was J.J. McNab, who is famous for trashing freedom advocates and who slandered them in her interview. For a description of her malicious dealings towards the freedom community and slanderous statements to a biased media see the following:

*Who's Who in the Freedom Community*, Form #08.009, Section 3.1  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We don't approve of any of the things that any of the following advocate, we don't call ourselves "sovereign citizens", and we are NOT "anti-government":

1. "Sovereign Citizens". The term "sovereign citizen" is an oxymoron used exclusively by those who are MORONS. See:
  - 1.1. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website*, Form #08.011, Sections 9.1 and 9.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.2. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty*, Form #08.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Redemption Advocates. See:  
*Policy Document: UCC Redemption*, Form #08.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Militias

The fact that we are not affiliated with and do not approve of any of the above groups is also documented in:

*Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website*, Form #08.011, Section 6  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgAgWebsite.pdf>

If you are contacted by any member of the corrupted media or if you contact the media about government corruption, please be very leery of the bias of the media and to employ the following tools in interacting with the media and/or government:

1. *Press Agreement*, Form #01.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Policy Document: Answers to Press Questions About Sovereignty Advocacy*, Form #08.019  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty*, Form #08.018  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website*, Form #08.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Here are some tactics that will keep both you and us out of harm's way and prevent becoming a target for slander. Insist on the following terms prior to the interview or story:

1. Insist that the press read the above documents BEFORE interviewing you. You should quiz them on the content BEFORE you begin your interview.
2. Insist that they NOT raise any of the false arguments described in Form #08.011 above against either you or the ministry and agree NOT to mention them against you in the story they release to the public.
3. Insist on knowing the title of the story they are doing.
4. Disclose who else they are interviewing BEFORE they release the story.
5. Give you a chance to rebut anything negative the other participants in the story say about you and put it in the story.

When the media representative couldn't spin their story and didn't like the terms of the interview and released their biased story without the participation of the member they contacted, here is what the member sent them:

Dear \_\_\_\_\_,

I watched with interest your story on the Sovereign Citizen Movement aired on \_\_\_\_\_. Seeing in hindsight what you reported on, and what you said your inquiry with us was about, it is clear that:

1. You already decided what you wanted to say before you began investigating the story.
2. You tried to deceive me by refusing to identify what your story was about. You were specifically asked what the name of your story was going to be and what you were going to report on. Had I known what the subject of the story was, I would have told you that we don't approve of Jerry Kane, don't claim to be "sovereign citizens", and are not anti-government.
3. You never intended for the complete, unbiased truth to come out. You probably didn't present to Brent Johnson what J.J. McNab said about sovereigns, nor give him a chance to respond to it, nor engage the two of them in a televised or EQUAL debate. You just wanted to SPIN a sensational story.
4. You wanted to connect us with people and philosophies that we clearly disdain who are violent, law breakers, and anti-government. You can't advocate any of these things and be a member of sedm.org. Read the member agreement for yourself and see:  
<http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>

Hence, we were not the proper audience for your inquiry.

Our initial intuitions about bias in the media and press were confirmed by your actions and inactions, stealth in refusing to disclose the nature of your investigation, and your avoidance of a complete and balanced inquiry that were mandated by the Nondisclosure Agreement we sent you. When you realized that you couldn't involve us in a story that was spun in any particular direction because of the agreement, you had to air the story without our participation, which turned out to be fortunate based on the content of the story.

Your story didn't address the REAL reason behind the actions of so-called "sovereign citizens", which is corruption in the government and a refusal of the media to expose it or the legal profession or the courts to prosecute and punish it. Recall that this subject was the ONLY thing, along with the law, that we would discuss and which could have or would have balanced your story. [ . . . ]

Hence, what you portrayed was not news based on facts, but policy and opinion portrayed as fact. That was the very thing we criticized about Fox News to you and the very thing, the ONLY thing, you presented.

YOU are the reason things not only are lawless and hopeless in this country, but why they will continue to get worse: You aren't interested in the facts or the law. All you want to do and all you DID do in your newscast was entertainment, not exposition or muckraking. This is the same problem in the government, the courts, and the legal profession that is the origin of ALL of the hostility of alleged "sovereign citizens" against all of these entities: Politicizing the legal profession and government and replacing law with policy and franchises. Read about this FRAUD for yourself:

**Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises**, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

On the other hand, if you want to do a REAL story on the corruption in the alleged government that is the origin of all the violence and hate and anti-government behavior, then look at the extensive evidence portrayed at <http://famguardian.org> and <http://sedm.org> on that subject, right from the government's own mouth and laws.

SHAME ON YOU. A place is reserved in hell for people like you.

## 7. Interacting with non-sovereigns (foreign relations)

### 7.1 Sharing the Truths on our Website with Friends, Relatives, and Coworkers

After you have gone through the Basic Checklist to Freedom earlier in section 2, you will be exposed to many opportunities among friends, relatives, and your church in which you will be able to share what you learned with them. This will happen within family, church, and work circles. We would argue that anyone who learns this information and *doesn't* want to share it does not really love the people they refuse to share it with. The essence of God is love and one always protects those they love by sharing the truth with them.

*"God is love, and he who abides in love [obedience to God's Laws] abides in [and is a FIDUCIARY of] God, and God in him."  
[1 John 4:16, Bible, NKJV]*

*"My [God's] people are destroyed [and enslaved] for lack of knowledge [and the lack of education that produces it]."  
[Hosea 4:6, Bible, NKJV]*

*"And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws [of both God and man], and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work [of obedience to God] that they must do."  
[Exodus 18:20, Bible, NKJV]*

Below are a few guidelines about how to share ministry information with others you love in a non-threatening way that will maximize their interest in the subject and generate the passion in them that will motivate them to learn more:

1. If you present any of our materials to others to teach them, you should:
  - 1.1. Treat each and every opportunity to explain the truth to them as a LEGAL trial and NOT a POLITICAL event. At trials, people are not allowed to presume anything and the only beliefs they can have must be based upon EVIDENCE admissible in court. PRESUMPTIONS are NOT evidence in a legal setting nor can they be a substitute for evidence.
  - 1.2. Learn the rules of evidence backwards and forwards and abide by them as a way to practice your litigation skills.
  - 1.3. Keep an EVIDENCE library of your own discoveries in both paper form and electronic PDF form that you share with people you are educating. Each exhibit should be numbered and ready to show to the people you want to educate. You may even want to make electronic copies of your evidence library and hand it to them. If you want an example of such an evidence library, see the following, which is accessible from the opening page of our website on the menus at the top:

SEDM Exhibits

<http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

- 1.4. Tell them that they should NOT believe you and that they ought to verify EVERYTHING you are saying by examining the evidence you are presenting.
  - 1.5. NOT make any claim that you do not have evidence to prove or that you have not PRESENTED the evidence of.
  - 1.6. NOT PRESUME anything, meaning believe anything that you do not have evidence to prove.
2. You can never really know a subject until you are put into the position of teaching it to someone else.
  - 2.1. Consider opportunities to teach others as an opportunity to hone your own skills and grow personally.
  - 2.2. The main way to motivate and interest your audience is to be passionate about the subject yourself:

*"Do your homework, and know your facts. But remember: It's passion that persuades."*

3. Consider your audience and meet them where they are at, not where you are.
  - 3.1. This was the same approach Jesus employed.
  - 3.2. Don't assume that your audience knows as much as you do about legal subjects or understands legal jargon.
  - 3.3. Speak in parables like Jesus did. Relate the information to real-world situations by giving examples.
4. Keep your discussion as simple as you can:
  - 4.1. Distill the discussion down to moral principles that will ignite their interest.
  - 4.2. Try to avoid fancy legal terms that you know your audience will not know the meaning of.
5. Progress in complexity as their knowledge level increases.
  - 5.1. Don't feed a baby steak. Give him milk.
  - 5.2. Feed them little tidbits at a time and frame the discussion in the context of something that you know will interest them so that the next time they approach you, they will approach with a question or suggestion that relates to something they view as important. This will open the door for their next "lesson".



- 1 6. Read your audience.  
2 6.1. Watch their reaction.  
3 6.2. If their eyes gloss over, then redirect the discussion to something that is more important and relevant to their  
4 circumstances.  
5 7. Don't overwhelm them with information on the first opportunity you have to discuss a subject.  
6 7.1. Don't force your audience to drink from a fire hose. Don't force them to learn too much in one visit or session.  
7 7.2. Break the discussion into manageable topics, each of which begins with an introduction, body, summary, and then  
8 conclusions.  
9 7.3. Pause frequently for breaks. You should have at least ten minutes for questions and breaks each hour.  
10 7.4. Stop occasionally to invite questions. At least every five minutes, stop and say:

11 *Any questions so far?*

12 *Is everyone with me so far?*

- 13 7.5. Don't force them to do anything, because you will appear dogmatic and invite people to accuse you of being an  
14 intolerant maniac who your audience not only won't listen to, but will avoid and criticize.  
15 8. Every few minutes, pause and ask them a question that relates to the subject you are discussing and ask them to  
16 answer. This will force them to be on their toes and listen, especially if they are in a large group of people, because  
17 they don't like being embarrassed in front of their peers. Form the question in a way that exposes the cognitive  
18 dissonance contained in the government propaganda that they have been deceived into believing. This will prove that  
19 they have been deceived, piss them off, and impassion them into seeking the truth on the matter.  
20 9. Introduce them to the subjects we cover using the simplest information first. They will need milk initially, so save the  
21 meat and vegetables for later. Milk includes:  
22 9.1. *Galileo Paradigm*, Form #11.303-very good introduction to the tax fraud.  
23 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
24 9.2. *SEDm Sermons Page*  
25 <http://sedm.org/Sermons/Sermons.htm>  
26 9.3. *What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation Course*, Form #12.006-introduction to  
27 government, law, and taxation for pastors. Useful in getting the church and its members involved.  
28 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
29 9.4. *Citizenship and Sovereignty Course*, Form #12.001-excellent presentation describing basic citizenship and legal  
30 concepts.  
31 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
32 9.5. *Federal and State Income Taxation of Individuals Course*, Form #12.003-excellent presentation describing basic  
33 taxation  
34 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
35 10. If after being exposed to the "milk" above, people want more, direct their attention to the "meat":  
36 10.1. *SEDm Liberty University*-a whole curricula for those who want to learn about freedom and sovereignty.  
37 <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>  
38 10.2. *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302  
39 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 Don't force people to drink from a fire hose, literally, when they show interest in learning more. Remember what "step by  
41 step" means... The following is Bloom's Taxonomy of Cognitive Development. This will assist you in making your teaching  
42 of freedom concepts flow better and meet the varied needs of your audience. The categories can be thought of as degrees of  
43 difficulty. That is, the first one must be mastered before the next one can take place.  
44

1 **Table 6: Bloom's Taxonomy of Cognitive Development**

#	Category	Example and Key Words
1	<b>Knowledge:</b> Recall data or information.	<b>Examples:</b> Recite a policy. Quote prices from memory to a customer. Knows the safety rules. <b>Key Words:</b> defines, describes, identifies, knows, labels, lists, matches, names, outlines, recalls, recognizes, reproduces, selects, states.
2	<b>Comprehension:</b> Understand the meaning, translation, interpolation, and interpretation of instructions and problems. State a problem in one's own words.	<b>Examples:</b> Rewrites the principles of test writing. Explain in one's own words the steps for performing a complex task. Translates an equation into a computer spreadsheet. <b>Key Words:</b> comprehends, converts, defends, distinguishes, estimates, explains, extends, generalizes, gives Examples, infers, interprets, paraphrases, predicts, rewrites, summarizes, translates.
3	<b>Application:</b> Use a concept in a new situation or unprompted use of an abstraction. Applies what was learned in the classroom into novel situations in the work place.	<b>Examples:</b> Use a manual to calculate an employee's vacation time. Apply laws of statistics to evaluate the reliability of a written test. <b>Key Words:</b> applies, changes, computes, constructs, demonstrates, discovers, manipulates, modifies, operates, predicts, prepares, produces, relates, shows, solves, uses.
4	<b>Analysis:</b> Separates material or concepts into component parts so that its organizational structure may be understood. Distinguishes between facts and inferences.	<b>Examples:</b> Troubleshoot a piece of equipment by using logical deduction. Recognize logical fallacies in reasoning. Gathers information from a department and selects the required tasks for training. <b>Key Words:</b> analyzes, breaks down, compares, contrasts, diagrams, deconstructs, differentiates, discriminates, distinguishes, identifies, illustrates, infers, outlines, relates, selects, separates.
5	<b>Synthesis:</b> Builds a structure or pattern from diverse elements. Put parts together to form a whole, with emphasis on creating a new meaning or structure.	<b>Examples:</b> Write a company operations or process manual. Design a machine to perform a specific task. Integrates training from several sources to solve a problem. Revises and process to improve the outcome. <b>Key Words:</b> categorizes, combines, compiles, composes, creates, devises, designs, explains, generates, modifies, organizes, plans, rearranges, reconstructs, relates, reorganizes, revises, rewrites, summarizes, tells, writes.
6	<b>Evaluation:</b> Make judgments about the value of ideas or materials.	<b>Examples:</b> Select the most effective solution. Hire the most qualified candidate. Explain and justify a new budget. <b>Key Words:</b> appraises, compares, concludes, contrasts, criticizes, critiques, defends, describes, discriminates, evaluates, explains, interprets, justifies, relates, summarizes, supports.

2 **7.2 Defending your beliefs against criticism by others**

3 *"Ignorance more frequently begets confidence [and presumptions] than does knowledge."*  
4 [Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]

5 *"Believing [PRESUMING without checking the facts and evidence] is easier than thinking. Hence so many more believers than*  
6 *thinkers."*  
7 [Bruce Calvert]

8 *"What luck for rulers that men do not think"*  
9 [Adolf Hitler]

10 *"The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions."*  
11 [Bailey v. Alabama, [219 U.S. 219](#), 238, et seq., 31 S.Ct. 145; Manley v. Georgia, [279 U.S. 1](#), 5-6, 49 S.Ct. 215]

12 *"Be diligent to [investigate and expose the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public servants who are your*  
13 *fiduciaries and stewards under the Constitution] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the*  
14 *word [and the deeds] of truth. But shun profane babblings [government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation] for they will*  
15 *increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful effects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and*  
16 *great Republic]."*  
17 [[2 Tim. 2:15-17](#), Bible, NKJV]

18 *"For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish [government] men— as free, yet*  
19 *not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants [fiduciaries, where the Bible is the "bond"] of God. Honor all people.*  
20 *Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king."*

2 As you learn the truths found on our website, you will inevitably butt heads with ignorant and presumptuous people who:

- 3 1. May falsely tell members or officers that what they are doing violates the law, and yet they have never even read the
- 4 law for themselves in most cases.
- 5 2. Have strong opinions that they cannot justify or defend rationally with legally admissible evidence. We DON'T CARE
- 6 what your opinion is. All we care about is WHAT statute or law or court case from the domicile of the defendant
- 7 disproves the assertion made. Opinions are like assholes: Everyone has one and they all stink UNTIL they are backed
- 8 up with evidence.

9 The freedom community, unfortunately, is plagued with personalities who all have strong egos and often economic agendas.

10 The table below summarizes the specific and major government organizations and freedom personalities who:

- 11 1. Are not members or officers of our ministry that we are aware of.
- 12 2. May either attempt or have attempted to criticize and discredit us or the information and services we offer.
- 13 3. Would be members in bad standing if they tried to become members.
- 14 4. We may have confronted personally at one time or another to try to correct their false or unsubstantiated beliefs about
- 15 us and were rebuffed without evidence to support their position

16 Each person or organization listed in the left column is associated in the right column with specific authoritative resources

17 you can use to respond to the mostly false, presumptuous, irrational, and ignorant attacks they will no doubt attempt to make

18 in order to unjustly and fraudulently discredit our materials and research and thereby unduly elevate their own importance

19 and credibility:

**Table 7: Tools to Defend Your Beliefs**

#	Person or entity doing the criticism	Resources to defend yourself from the personality
1	American Corporate Media	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty</i>, Form #08.018 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Media Press Kit</i>, Form #01.014 <a href="http://sedm.org/media-press-kit/">http://sedm.org/media-press-kit/</a></li> <li>3. <i>A Christian Guide to Mass-Media Mythology</i>, Form #09.072 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
2	U.S. Department of Justice or Federal Judiciary	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid</i>, Form #08.004, Sections 5 and 9 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website</i>, Form #08.011 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
3	Internal Revenue Service (I.R.S.)	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Policy Document: Rebutted Version of the IRS "The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments"</i>, Form #08.005 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Index of Federal Tax Notice and Letter Responses</i>, Form #07.301 <a href="https://sedm.org/SampleLetters/Federal/FedLetterAndNoticeIndex.htm">https://sedm.org/SampleLetters/Federal/FedLetterAndNoticeIndex.htm</a></li> <li>3. <i>Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service</i>, Form #05.005 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
4	The U.S. Congress	<i>Policy Document: Rebutted Version of Congressional Research Service Report #97-59A: "Frequently Asked Questions Concerning the Federal Income Tax"</i> , Form #08.006 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
5	State Revenue Agencies	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>State Income Taxes</i>, Form #05.031 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Index of State Tax Notice and Letter Responses</i>, Form #07.021 <a href="https://sedm.org/SampleLetters/States/StateRespLtrIndex.htm">https://sedm.org/SampleLetters/States/StateRespLtrIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
5	Dan Evans <a href="http://evans-legal.com/dan/welcome.html">http://evans-legal.com/dan/welcome.html</a>	<i>Policy Document: Rebutted Version of "Tax Resister FAQs"</i> , Form #08.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
6	Pete Hendrickson <a href="http://losthorizons.com">http://losthorizons.com</a>	<i>Policy Document: Pete Hendrickson's "Trade or Business" Approach</i> , Form #08.003 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
7	Peter Kershaw <a href="http://hushmoney.org">http://hushmoney.org</a>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Policy Document: Peter Kershaw's Tax Approach</i>, Form #08.010 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i>, Form #08.009, Section 4.2 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
8	Peymon Mottahedeh and Freedom Law School <a href="http://livefreenow.com">http://livefreenow.com</a>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Policy Document: Freedom Law School Approach Towards Citizenship</i>, Form #08.022 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i>, Form #08.009, Section 3.33 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
9	U.C.C. redemption advocates Examples: Robert Kelly: <a href="http://americansbulletin.googlepages.com/">http://americansbulletin.googlepages.com/</a> Sam Davis: <a href="http://statusisfreedom.com/">http://statusisfreedom.com/</a> Winston Shrout (Solutions in Commerce) Barton Buhtz: <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/UCC/InvestigativeReportUCC.pdf">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/UCC/InvestigativeReportUCC.pdf</a> Rice McCleod: <a href="http://famguardian.org/Publications/RedemptionManual/Redemption-20061120.pdf">http://famguardian.org/Publications/RedemptionManual/Redemption-20061120.pdf</a>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Policy Document: UCC Redemption</i>, Form #08.002 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. Family Guardian Forum 4.5.3: UCC Redemption and Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) <a href="http://famguardian.org/forums/forum/4-general-discussions-members-only-guests-cannot-read-or-post/45-private-sector-corruption-scams-and-frauds/3-ucc-redemption-and-uniform-commercial-code-ucc/">http://famguardian.org/forums/forum/4-general-discussions-members-only-guests-cannot-read-or-post/45-private-sector-corruption-scams-and-frauds/3-ucc-redemption-and-uniform-commercial-code-ucc/</a></li> </ol>

#	Person or entity doing the criticism	Resources to defend yourself from the personality
10	Larken Rose <a href="http://www.kickingthedragon.com/">http://www.kickingthedragon.com/</a>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Great IRS Hoax</i>, Form #11.302, Sections 5.7.6 through 5.7.6.11.10 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i>, Form #08.009, Section 3.41 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
12	Irwin Schiff <a href="http://paynoincometax.com">http://paynoincometax.com</a>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Great IRS Hoax</i>, Form #11.302, Section 5.7.5 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i>, Form #08.009, Section 3.44 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
12	Anna Von Reitz	<i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i> , Form #08.009, Section 3.57 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
13	Weiss Paris	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i>, Form #08.009, Section 3.60 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid</i>, Form #08.004, Section 10.32 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
14	Other famous freedom personalities not listed here	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Who's Who in the Freedom Community</i>, Form #08.009 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Who's Who in the Freedom and Anti-Freedom Movements</i>, Family Guardian Fellowship <a href="https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/WhosWho/WhosWho.htm">https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/CaseStudies/WhosWho/WhosWho.htm</a></li> <li>3. <i>Persecution of Tax Honesty Advocates</i>, Family Guardian Fellowship <a href="http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/TaxHonestyPersecution/TaxHonPersec.htm">http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/TaxHonestyPersecution/TaxHonPersec.htm</a></li> <li>4. "About-&gt;Us v. Others" menu item <a href="https://sedm.org">https://sedm.org</a></li> </ol>
15	Fourteenth Amendment conspiracy theorists	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom</i>, Form #08.015 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Citizenship and Sovereignty Course</i>, Form #12.001 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> <li>3. <i>Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid</i>, Form #08.004, Section 11.1 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>
16	Atheistic Anarchists, such as Larken Rose and Stefan Molyneux	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>Liberty University, Section 9.5: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism</i> <a href="http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm">http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm</a></li> <li>2. <i>Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism</i>, Form #08.020 YOUTUBE: <a href="http://youtu.be/xMrSiiAqJAU">http://youtu.be/xMrSiiAqJAU</a> FORMS PAGE: <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></li> </ol>

1 In addition to the above, the following resource contains memorandums of law on most major freedom subjects. Most of  
2 these memorandums end with a series of admissions. These documents are very useful as weapons against people who are  
3 arguing about a specific subject covered by the memorandum because you can print these documents on double sided paper  
4 and then hand them to the person who is attacking you and demand that they either rebut the admissions at the end and the  
5 content of the document within 30 days, or else they agree with you.

*SEDM Forms/Pubs*, Section 1.5: Memorandums of Law  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6 We have also prepared the following document which rebuts the most popular arguments made against our ministry and its  
7 teachings. This document is prominently posted on the opening page of our website to discredit our detractors:

*Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website*, Form #08.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8 By far, the most frequent resistance we get from people who are reading or viewing our materials for the first time is against  
9 our view on the Fourteenth Amendment and citizenship in general. The majority of freedom researchers wrongfully associate



a sinister motive to the Fourteenth Amendment and think that it is bad to claim to be a Fourteenth Amendment citizen. We completely disagree and you will need to study the following resources to understand fully why we disagree with what we call “Fourteenth Amendment Conspiracy Theorists”:

1. *Why the Fourteenth Amendment is Not a Threat to Your Freedom*, Form #08.015  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien*, Form #05.006. See in particular section 15.3.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Sections 9.1 and 11.1  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Family Guardian Forums, Forum 7.1: Citizenship, Domicile, and Nationality*. See the thread entitled “State citizen falsely argues that he is not a Fourteenth Amendment Citizen”:  
<http://famguardian.org/forums/forum/7-issue-and-research-debates-anyone-can-read-only-members-can-post/71-citizenship-domicile-and-nationality/>
6. *Citizenship and Sovereignty Course*, Form #12.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you have a controversy about anything relating to citizenship, please join the Family Guardian Forums and post your comments and arguments in forum number 6.1 listed above. We are far too busy to argue with you personally or individually, but the above forums will get the attention you need:

<http://famguardian.org/forums/>

Please BEFORE posting anything in the forums, at least read and re-read all the materials on citizenship mentioned in the above list, so that other forum members don’t have to review or repeat the vast research that has already been done on citizenship through us and the Family Guardian sister site. Citizenship is a deliberately complex subject so please take time to study it carefully using the above materials BEFORE you go into debate mode. As we like to say:

*“It’s better to close your mouth and be thought a fool than to open it and remove all doubt.”*

If you would like a website that agrees 100% with our views but also offers an alternative or expanded view of some of the subjects we don’t cover as thoroughly, please see:

*Freedom School*, James Ebert  
<http://freedom-school.com/>

## **8. Government relations with those possessing sovereignty**

### **8.1 FAQ: How do your materials relate to those working in the government?**

If you work for the federal government or any state of the Union, you may be wondering whether we authorize the use of our materials in your case. Our policy on this subject is summarized below:

1. **Military personnel:** If you are in the military, we regard you as a “public officer” and therefore a “taxpayer” if you are an officer.
  - 1.1. Those who are commissioned officers in the military may *not* use our tax materials in connection with their government compensation. They may, however, use our materials in connection with their PRIVATE compensation outside the government.
  - 1.2. Those who are enlisted or “non-commissioned officers” (NCO) MAY use our materials in connection with both their government and their private compensation.
2. **Federal civil service personnel:**
  - 2.1. Those who have a “GS” grade in the federal government may use our tax materials in connection with both their government compensation and their private compensation because we regard them as not occupying a public office in the government.

2.2. Those who have positions in the federal “Selective Service” may not use our tax materials in connection with their government compensation, because we regard them as public officers.

3. State civil service personnel:

3.1. Those holding elected or appointed civil office in the state government may not use our tax materials in connection with their government compensation.

3.2. Those who are ordinary government workers we do not regard as public officers and therefore “taxpayers”.

If you would like to know more about this subject, we refer you to the following detailed references:

1. Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyThiefOrPubOfficer.pdf>

2. The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001, Section 11.3

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/TradeOrBusScam.pdf>

3. Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 6.5: Taxable “Income” of Nonresident Aliens

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/NonresidentNonPersonPosition.pdf>

**8.2 FAQ: How does sovereignty effect government relations: security clearance, benefits, etc.?**

Below is a summary of the effect of personal sovereignty on various ways we interact with the government, and pointers to resources on this site available to investigate further:

1

2

**Table 8: How sovereignty affects government relations**

#	Type of relation	Answer	Relevant resource	Notes
1	Can I hold a government security clearance?	Yes	1. <a href="#">Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006</a> , section 10.1. 2. SECNAVINST 5510.30A, Appendix I.	
2	Can I collect Social Security?	No	1. <a href="#">Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001</a> 2. <a href="#">Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number", Form #04.205</a>	Only those either domiciled on federal territory AND lawfully serving in public offices as statutory "employees" may do so.
3	Can I get a driver's license?	No	1. <a href="#">Defending Your Right to Travel, Form #06.010</a> . 2. <a href="#">Sovereignty and Freedom Topic Page, Section 6.8, Family Guardian Website</a> .	Driver licenses are only available to those domiciled on federal territory. They are not available to state citizens.
4	Can I serve on jury duty?	Yes	Follow Form #06.015 to respond to summons. Follow Form #09.010 while serving.	
5	Can I get unemployment?	No		Government benefits are only available to those lawfully serving in public offices within the national government. You also need an SSN/TIN to get them, which state citizens are not eligible for and cannot use if they illegally obtained one..
6	Can I fill out an IRS Form W-4 at my employer?	No	Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001	W-4's are only for those lawfully serving in public offices within the national government.
7	Can I get a student loan?	Yes, if they will do so without a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number.		Most banks won't loan without SSNs/TINs. Therefore, you probably will have trouble with this. The Bible forbids borrowing for believers anyway.
8	Can I get a loan from a bank?	Yes, if they will do so without a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number.		Most banks won't loan without SSNs/TINs. Therefore, you probably will have trouble with this. The Bible forbids borrowing for believers anyway.

3

1 **8.3 FAQ: How come Congress can't just pass a law to make your sovereignty irrelevant and compel you to**  
2 **comply?**

3 A question we frequently get from our newest members is the following. We have answered the question in advance.

4 **QUESTION:**

5 I have been reading some of SEDM's materials for a few weeks. I have one question so far...If all the documented evidence  
6 regarding establishing sovereignty is fact, and as of right now I believe that to be true, why hasn't our ([US De Facto](#))  
7 government simply closed these "loopholes" (enacted positive law) to establishing true sovereignty lawfully and thereby  
8 "forced" everyone to be part of their system?

9 I'm quite sure I'm blatantly missing something here and my question is one of ignorance. However, given the overwhelming  
10 amount of info on the site, I have yet to come across a satisfactory answer so I determined to go to the source of the info.

11 Thank you for your patience.

12 **ANSWER:**

13 Very good question, and thanks for asking it and caring enough to continue your studies of our extensive and credible  
14 research. The answer is quite simple.

- 15 1. The Declaration of Independence says ALL just authority to govern derives from the consent of those governed. In a  
16 free country, no matter what, they have to get your consent and without it, you remain equal to them under the concept  
17 of equal protection and therefore exempt from their civil statutory edicts. This is covered in:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 18 2. All civil law is and always has been described as a "social compact". All "compacts", in turn, are contracts. The  
19 purpose of establishing government is to protect your right to both CONTRACT and NOT BE COMPELLED to  
20 CONTRACT with EVERYONE and ANYONE. Hence, they cannot force the civil law upon you without your consent.  
21 That is why you must have the status of "citizen" or "resident" in order for the civil law to be enforceable at all. This is  
22 covered in:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 23 3. With or without the de facto government, involuntary servitude CONTINUES to be unconstitutional per the Thirteenth  
24 Amendment. Even the legally ignorant sitting on a jury will recognize that and respond to it when a defendant invokes  
25 it if they have it in their administrative record.

- 26 4. Like when you sue the government, the government as moving party STILL has the burden of proving that you  
27 EXPRESSLY consented to whatever civil obligation they are enforcing against you. Absent EXPRESS consent, they  
28 are basically STEALING and ENSLAVING. This is an inevitable result of the constitutional requirement for equal  
29 protection and equal treatment. See:

*Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 30 5. Under our system of common law ALL "persons" must be treated EQUALLY. The only way you can become  
31 UNEQUAL is with your consent. That consent is usually procured fraudulently and unlawfully by offering franchises  
32 where they are not authorized. If they had to explain that they have a constitutional duty to protect your right NOT to  
33 consent, then no one would volunteer, so they hide it. Those who are EQUAL cannot be taxed or civilly governed. If  
34 you can't personally tax your neighbor, then you can't create a mafia, call it "government", and delegate authority to  
35 that mafia to institute a protection racket that taxes them without their consent. All powers of the government are  
36 delegated to the government by the people. You can't delegate "sovereignty" that you don't have yourself. Hence, you  
37 are equal to the largest most powerful government. Might does not make right nor does it make them superior to you in  
38 any way. The minute they compel inequality by pointing a gun in your face, they:

39 5.1. Cease to be a de jure government.

40 5.2. Become a de facto government.

41 5.3. Become an organized crime mafia, where the "organizers" are the judges who protect the abuses.

5.4. Are engaging in money laundering. Theft is a crime and spending proceeds from theft is money laundering.

This is covered in:

*Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.003

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>

The only way around this problem is deception and presumption and omission by abusing words of art, which we have shown is used extensively. That deception is explained in:

1. *Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  
[https://youtu.be/hPWMfa\\_oD-w](https://youtu.be/hPWMfa_oD-w)

2. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf>

**8.4 FAQ: Why won't you help me enforce statutory privileges under a franchise rather than common law rights? Don't you claim to want to help people obey the law?**

**QUESTION:**

I am a REAL public officer in the U.S. military. I am trying to adopt a status under a government franchise and enforce statutory privileges against the government under the franchise. You claim that you want to educate people about the "law", and yet you refuse to help me enforce franchise law. Why is this?

**ANSWER:**

Very good question and thanks for submitting it. Thank you for risking your life to defend our country.

First of all, the ONLY thing that licensed attorneys do is help government idolaters participate in statutory franchises and enforce privileges under these franchises. They neither know nor enforce common law or equity. There is plenty of overpriced help from them and if you want government privileges, please go back to the franchise cage and become an economic slave hiring one to help you. We only help people here who want to be TRULY free and outside of the government franchise cage entirely.

Furthermore, what you propose to follow is not "LAW" as classically defined, but STATUTES that implement franchises. We explain why in the following:

1. Section 4.12 earlier.
2. *What is "law"?*, SEDM  
<http://sedm.org/what-is-law/>
3. *What is "law"?*, Form #05.048  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *The Law*, Frederic Bastiat, 1850  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>
5. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014, Section 7  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Even a Harvard law professor, Roscoe Pound, agrees with us on this subject. What he calls "compact" is synonymous with what franchises and contracts are. The basis of the subject he is discussing is the COMMON LAW, which is founded entirely upon ABSOLUTE EQUALITY of ALL:

*Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."*

[...]



1 It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; for a compact is a promise proceeding from us, law is a  
2 command directed to us. The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it."  
3 It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of  
4 the obligation is different. In compacts we ourselves determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in  
5 laws, we are obliged to act without ourselves determining or promising anything at all. Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a  
6 rule."  
7

[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4]

8 REAL LAW respects and protects the ABSOLUTE EQUALITY of all under God's law and the supreme law. Franchises  
9 DESTROY equality and make the government into a supernatural power and parens patriae, but ALL are equal under God's  
10 law. Even President Obama said all are equal in his inauguration speech! Are you gonna call him a liar? We'd probably  
11 agree with you if you did!

SEDM Exhibit #02.008

<http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

12 Consistent with the discussion above, our Disclaimer also defines the word "law" to exclude franchises. Perhaps you missed  
13 this:

14 SEDM Disclaimer

15 4. Meaning of Words

16 4.8. Law

17 "Law" is defined to EXCLUDE any and all [civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges](#) in relation to any and all governments and  
18 to include ONLY the COMMON law, the CONSTITUTION (if trespassing government actors ONLY are involved), and the CRIMINAL  
19 law.

20 *Municipal law, thus understood, is properly defined to be "a rule of civil conduct prescribed by the supreme*  
21 *power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."*

22 [. . .]

23 *It is also called a rule to distinguish it from a compact or agreement; for a compact is a promise proceeding*  
24 *from us, law is a command directed to us. The language of a compact is, "I will, or will not, do this"; that of a*  
25 *law is, "thou shalt, or shalt not, do it." It is true there is an obligation which a compact carries with it, equal in*  
26 *point of conscience to that of a law; but then the original of the obligation is different. In compacts we ourselves*  
27 *determine and promise what shall be done, before we are obliged to do it; in laws, we are obliged to act*  
28 *without ourselves determining or promising anything at all. Upon these accounts law is defined to be "a rule."*  
29 *[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 4]*

30 *Civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges are referred to on this website as "private law", but not "law". The word "public"*  
31 *precedes all uses of "law" when dealing with acts of government and hence, refers only to COMMON law and CRIMINAL law that*  
32 *applies equally to everyone, regardless of [their consent](#). Involvement in any and all "[private law](#)" [franchises or privileges](#) offered by*  
33 *any government ALWAYS undermines and threatens sovereignty, autonomy, and [equality](#), turns government into an [unconstitutional](#)*  
34 *[civil religion](#), and [corrupts even the finest of people](#). This is explained in:*

35 [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030](#)

36 Any use of the word "law" by any government actor directed at us or any member, if not clarified with the words "private" or "public"  
37 in front of the word "law" shall constitute:

- 38 1. A criminal attempt and conspiracy to recruit us to be [a public officer called a "person", "taxpayer", "citizen", "resident", etc.](#)  
39 2. A solicitation of [illegal bribes called "taxes"](#) to treat us "AS IF" we are a public officer.  
40 3. A [criminal conspiracy to convert PRIVATE rights into PUBLIC rights](#) and to violate the Bill of Rights.  
41 [SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.8; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

42 Obedient Christians cannot submit or consent to any system of franchises or privileges that create inequality because it  
43 produces idolatry that violates the Ten Commandments. For an instructive video on the subject, see:

[Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction](#)

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Hence, what you seek is help in committing idolatry by contracting essentially with the government Beast, and you are trying to enlist our help in essentially surrendering your sovereignty and equality to that Beast, which we cannot do. For an exhaustive treatment of your equality and why you can't and shouldn't give it up, see:

Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EqualProtection.pdf>

What you propose is anarchy and lawlessness under God's law and yet Pharisaical or humanistic idolatry under man's law. Devout Christians cannot have it both ways. Jesus is an anarchist in respect to man's laws but NOT God's laws:

Jesus Is An Anarchist, James Redford  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/ChurchvState/JesusAnarchist.htm>

We must choose WHOM we will serve. No man can serve two masters and that is EXACTLY what you propose. Putting obedience or allegiance to Caesar above God violates the Ten Commandments and proposes and promotes anarchy under God's law.

*"But as for me and my house, WE WILL SERVE [ONLY] THE LORD!"*  
[Josh. 24:15, Bible, NKJV]

We are commanded to always strive for God's law order. The source of law is the God in any society. You propose to place man's law above God's law. See:

Why All Man-Made Law is Religious in Nature, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/WhyAllManmadeLawRelig.htm>

Even doing the right thing, but for the wrong reasons, is bad.

Jesus said that those who place loyalty to family or comfort above truth and righteousness are not worthy of Him, and yet these very goals are the only justifications you propose for your misplaced priorities. We have made no "ASSumptions" on this subject. The ONLY defense you have offered basically is that you don't want to be "uncool" with your family. If you have other motivations beyond this, please clearly reveal what those are, because we can't honestly think of any:

*Christ Brings Division*

*"Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. <sup>35</sup> For I have come to 'set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law'; and 'a man's enemies will be those of his own household.' He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it."*  
[Matt. 10:34-39, Bible, NKJV; SOURCE: <http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Matthew%2010&version=NKJV>]

By no means are you the only one with this kind of "cognitive dissonance" or logical fallacy (<https://yourlogicalfallacyis.com/>). We do not mean to single you out. This is a very common problem. Many others even in the freedom community have your same misplaced priorities and logical fallacies. This problem is not unique to you, and hence we do not intend to attack you personally on this subject.

Irwin Schiff, a famous and vocal freedom personality who is now deceased, for instance, used to beat his chest and say he should be free, and yet supported himself entirely and exclusively off a Social Security check and used that resource to essentially look his gift horse in the mouth in the courtroom before he was convicted. You can't be a government dependent and yet at the same time FALSELY CLAIM to be free, sovereign and INDEPENDENT. That is an oxymoron or what George Orwell called "doublethink". In a past conversation, he said that those who receive government benefits should be disenfranchised. When he was told that he should be included in that list as a Social Security recipient, he became completely irrational in defending his right to collect the plunder. In a sense, you could say he was "radicalized" in defense of socialism by criminal "bribes" that he legally isn't entitled to receive from the very franchises that have completely destroyed nearly all constitutional rights for the average American that he was fighting for. Talk about hypocrisy.

1 "The government that robs Peter to pay Paul can always count on the support of Paul."

2  
3 "A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the support of the government.  
4 The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group for the benefit of another."  
5 [\[U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 \(1936\) \]](#)

6  
7 "To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored  
8 individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery because it is done under the forms of  
9 law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms."

10 "Nor is it taxation. 'A tax,' says Webster's Dictionary, 'is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by  
11 government for the use of the nation or State.' 'Taxes are burdens or charges imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property  
12 to raise money for public purposes.' Cooley, Const. Lim., 479."  
13 [\[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 \(1874\)\]](#)

14 [Schiff](#) is not alone. Many other freedom advocates we have met are committing the same kind of vain hypocrisy and  
15 "doublethink". On the subject of such hypocrisy, consider what the Bible says:

16 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but  
17 inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness. Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full  
18 of hypocrisy and lawlessness.  
19 [Jesus in Matt. 23:27-28, Bible, NKJV]

20 "Let love be without **hypocrisy**. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good."  
21 [Romans 12:9, Bible, NKJV]

22 "But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality  
23 and without **hypocrisy**."  
24 [James 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

25 "Therefore, laying aside all malice, all deceit, **hypocrisy**, envy, and all evil speaking"  
26 [1 Peter 2:1, Bible, NKJV]

27 "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees [lawyers], which is **hypocrisy**."  
28 [Jesus in Luke 12:1, Bible, NKJV]

29 Even some family members have the same problem, and it is very frustrating for us to deal with them because socialism and  
30 self-interest divides rather than unites people. The evil tendency of the flesh to put self-interest above the requirements of  
31 the law and abusing it to create conflicts of interest that deny justice is, in fact, the main tool used to corrupt governments  
32 and subvert the Constitution.

33 "Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money from the  
34 government] that war in your members [and your democratic governments]? You lust [after other people's money] and do not  
35 have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering  
36 your government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your idleness]. Yet you  
37 do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the deceitful government]. You ask and do not receive, because you ask  
38 amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship [citizenship or  
39 domicile] with the world [or the governments of the world] is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world  
40 [or the governments of the world] makes himself an enemy of God."  
41 [\[James 4:1-4, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

42 This may be why the U.S. Supreme Court called socialism a "war on capital" in Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust. Why?  
43 Because it pits the HAVE NOTS against the HAVES, and makes the voting booth and the jury booth into the battleground.

44 "Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that go down to the very foundation of the  
45 government. If the provisions of the constitution can be set aside by an act of congress, where is the course of usurpation to end?  
46 The present assault upon capital is but the beginning. It will be but the stepping-stone to others, larger and more sweeping, till our  
47 political contests will become a war of the poor against the rich,-a war constantly growing in intensity and bitterness. 'If the court  
48 sanctions the power of discriminating taxation, and nullifies the uniformity mandate of the constitution,' as said by one who has  
49 been all his life a student of our institutions, 'it will mark the hour when the sure decadence of our present government will  
50 commence. If the purely arbitrary limitation of four thousand dollars in the present law can be sustained, none having less than that  
51 amount of income being assessed or taxed for the support of the government, the limitation of future congresses may be fixed at a  
52 much larger sum, at five or ten or twenty thousand dollars, parties possessing an income of that amount alone being bound to bear

1 the burdens of government; or the limitation may be designated at such an amount as a board of 'walking delegates' may deem  
2 necessary. There is no safety in allowing the limitation to be adjusted except in strict compliance with the mandates of the constitution,  
3 which require its taxation, if imposed by direct taxes, to be apportioned among the states according to their representation, and, if  
4 imposed by indirect taxes, to be uniform in operation and, so far as practicable, in proportion to their property, equal upon all citizens.  
5 Unless the rule of the constitution governs, a majority may fix the limitation at such rate as will not include any of their own number."  
6 [Pollock v. Farmers' Loan and Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

7 All that you prove with your flawed and dissonant advocacy is that you are on the WRONG side of this "war". Making slaves  
8 out of one's own children at gunpoint and making them a casualty of this "war" could hardly be termed "in the best interests  
9 of the child" in a family court. It's cannibalism, not parenting if it is enforced at gun point as the tax system is. The least any  
10 self-respecting and God-fearing parent can and should do is give their own children a CHOICE as to whether to support their  
11 parents in their old age. Instead, you propose to hand Uncle a loaded gun to perform a stick up on your own children and  
12 even pay for the gun with your tax withholding (criminal bribes to treat you like a public officer) and endorse the abuse of  
13 the gun as a jurist and voter. That's not being law abiding under either man's law or God's law. Instead, that's being a criminal  
14 under BOTH law systems. That is why Justice Antonin Scalia of the U.S. Supreme Court says that the law DESTROYS  
15 families:

SEDm Exhibit #03.005

<http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

16 The only reason anything we say on this subject could truthfully be called "righteous" to begin with is because it is in conflict  
17 with our own self (fleshly) interest and in complete harmony with scripture. In fact, we couldn't truthfully be classified as a  
18 religious ministry if we spoke for ourselves instead of God. All legitimate religious ministries are fiduciaries, agents, trustees,  
19 and public officers of the Kingdom of Heaven, Inc. and of NO OTHER.

20 "I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the  
21 Father who sent Me."  
22 [Jesus in John 5:30, Bible, NKJV]

23 What we have consistently said and emphasized on our website and ministry publications about our desire to learn and  
24 promote the law needs to be qualified by defining what we mean by "law". Franchises are not "law" in a classical or common  
25 law sense, but merely contracts or agreements or what Roscoe Pound calls "compacts" that Christians cannot consent to  
26 (without committing MUTINY) and which therefore can NEVER acquire the "force of law" against a devout and OBEDIENT  
27 Christian:

28 "You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods  
29 [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a "resident" or domiciliary in the  
30 process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract  
31 or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you."  
32 [Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

34 "I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never  
35 break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants  
36 of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.' But you have not obeyed  
37 Me. Why have you done this?"

38 "Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in your side  
39 and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.'"

40 So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.  
41 [Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

42 No amount of philosophizing or rationalizing can remove the fundamental cognitive dissonance, dichotomy, and therefore  
43 logical fallacy that you propose. It simply can't be the truth, because it conflicts with itself and with scripture. Love rejoices  
44 in TRUTH, not in self-gratification, trusting Caesar rather than God for "benefits", or "feeding the flesh".

45 Don't shoot the messenger. God is the source. If readers don't like what God has to say on the subject, then they must either  
46 admit they are disobedient or admit that He isn't God and that they are taking His place as god, just like Lucifer and the

1 serpent. Anyone who puts their own desires above God's law is practicing idolatry and violating the Ten Commandments.  
2 The following pastor agrees with us on this subject:

*Counterfeit Gods*, Tim Keller  
<https://youtu.be/mK65lpveSM>

3 Any attempt to invalidate the Bible as a law book in our [Member Forums](#) is anarchy under God's law that gets members  
4 expelled, according to the forum rules.

5 The worse that could be said about what we propose is that it is idealistic and possibly even impractical. But "practicality"  
6 is synonymous with feeding the flesh and thereby placing man above god and practicing idolatry.

7 Logical fallacies like those you propose are the "fig leaf" that deceivers hide behind, just like Adam and Eve after they ate  
8 the fruit in the Garden of Eden. Government is famous for such fallacies. Such fallacies are the main mechanism that it  
9 expands and protects its power with, in fact. Now we have YET ANOTHER government public officer spreading them here  
10 in our [Member Forums](#). If your goal was to literally play "devil's advocate" in these forums, you're doing a good job by  
11 encouraging everyone to take the [franchise trap bait](#) and become government property and chattel in the process. [Drink that](#)  
12 [government Kool-Aid. SLURP! SLURP!](#) Would you expect anything less from someone who took the franchise bait hook  
13 line and sinker as a true public officer in the U.S. military?

14 With all due respect, Father forgive them, for they know not what they do, or refuse to admit the fallacy or hypocrisy or deceit  
15 of what they do.

16 **8.5 FAQ: How will a system of welfare to the aged, needy, and poor be provided if the government doesn't or**  
17 **can't do it because everyone leaves the tax system?**

18 For an interesting read containing this question, the answer, and the discussion surrounding it, see:

SEDm Forums, Section 3.1: General Law: Are we missing a Key element?  
<http://sedm.org/forums/topic/are-we-missing-a-key-element/>

19 **QUESTION:**

20  
21 Are we missing a key element here?

22 Just exiting the system is not enough. Who will take care of the elderly and needy and those who cannot care for themselves  
23 referred to as the poor, fatherless, and widows in the scriptures?

24 I want my liberty just as much as the next fella. I will not see that liberty, however, unless I am willing to set my neighbor at  
25 liberty and seek his liberty and welfare as much as I would/do seek my own. That is part of loving our neighbor as we love  
26 ourselves.

27 God, through Moses, set up a system of social welfare that operated on freewill offerings and charity. The Levites  
28 administered the free will offerings according to the needs of the people. They redistributed what was tithed or offered out of  
29 free will to the poor, fatherless, and widows. The free will offerings/tithes were called "burnt offerings". They were burnt  
30 because once donated one relinquished all control over it and gave it completely to those deemed fit to administer the tithes  
31 according to their conscience before God. Metaphors.

32 The people were warned to not go back to the ways of Egypt. That "way" was where people elected authoritarian benefactors  
33 to exercise authority over their neighbor to compel them to contribute to their security and welfare like Jesus says here;

34 *"And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called*  
35 *benefactors."*  
36 *[Luk 22:25, Bible]*

37 and here in Mark;



1           *"But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship*  
2           *over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them."*  
3           *[Mar 10:42, Bible]*

4 Jesus said we are not to be like them. We are not to exercise authority over our neighbor to compel them to contribute. To  
5 compel our neighbor to contribute is the same as coveting our neighbors goods.

6 God did not just lead them out of Egypt to not pay taxes. He had another way in which to care for the needy and welfare of  
7 their society, called the kingdom of God. Jesus preached this kingdom just like John did alongside the prophets and apostles.  
8 This other way is based on faith, hope and charity under the perfect law of liberty. It uses free will or "burnt" offerings based  
9 on the faith of the people. Just "coming out" will not avail anything unless we have a way to care for one another just like  
10 John and Jesus said to do. Like God says to do.

11 Peace be with you

## 12 **ANSWER:**

13 Thanks for raising that important point so that we can discuss it, because it is not often discussed in the Member Forums or  
14 our materials. You express yourself eloquently and your coverage of the subject is complete and praiseworthy. The rarity  
15 (but not absence) of discussing this important issue on our site appears to have created the false impression that we don't think  
16 about or haven't considered the issue.

17 This ministry and website is NOT missing this key element. It has already been addressed in our publications. If anyone is  
18 missing this element, it is the churches and the families who have this responsibility. Instead, they throw their own needy  
19 people to the government wolves instead of helping them personally. We cover this subject in About Us Page, Section 9,  
20 Item 1.6:

21           *1.6 That the family, and government, and church are God-ordained institution; and, that the family is the institution of education;*  
22           *that the government is the institution of justice; and that the Church is the institution of grace.*  
23           *[SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm#9>. [About religious tolerance and this ministry](#)]*

24 We also discuss all the legal elements of this system of charity in:

<i>Laws of the Bible</i> , Litigation Tool #09.001, Section 3 DIRECT LINK: <a href="http://sedm.org/Litigation/09-Reference/LawsOfTheBible.pdf">http://sedm.org/Litigation/09-Reference/LawsOfTheBible.pdf</a>
---

25 Look in the above under: Section VIII. Social Security and Welfare Laws

26 You are biblically correct on the subject of charity. On this subject:

27 1. Churches and families are the only place authorized by God to administer ANY system of charity. Not government. We  
28 call that charity "grace". Governments are in charge of law/force/justice and churches and families are in charge of grace.  
29 The following scripture is an indirect reference to this requirement:

30           *"But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially for those of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an*  
31           *unbeliever."*  
32           *[1 Tim. 5:8, NKJV;*  
33           *SOURCE: <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1%20Timothy+5:8&version=NKJV>]*

34 2. The ministry to people in need is a Christian duty that must be pursued WITH JOY. The Israelites were punished by God  
35 because they refused to approach this ministry with joy. By "joy" we believe is meant that they shouldn't grumble about  
36 volunteering, tithing, or free will offerings that facilitate the VOLUNTARY system of charity. See:

37 2.1 <http://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/joy-going-for-an-oscar/>

38 2.2 <http://sedm.org/why-be-happy/>

39 3. If churches and families REFUSE their duty to God to provide charity/grace to their members, then socialism will  
40 inevitably result. See:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016, Section 5.4  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>

4. When people refuse their duty to God to provide charity to families and churches, the government inevitably takes over this exclusive domain of families and churches and a totalitarian state will inevitably ensue. Below is how the Mosaic law describes the consequences of disregarding this duty, which we discuss further later in section 16.5 and also on our [Contact Us Page](#):

*"Because you did not serve the Lord your God with joy and gladness of heart [gratitude and thankfulness and even generosity], for the abundance of everything [including the information and services He provides here], therefore you shall serve your enemies, whom the Lord will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a [legal] yoke of iron on your neck [government franchises, Form #05.030] until He has destroyed you. The Lord will bring a nation [the District of Criminals] against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies, a nation whose language [legalese, Form #05.014] you will not understand, a nation of fierce countenance [narcissistic psychopath lawyers], which does not respect the elderly [they die on the healthcare waiting list] nor show favor to the young [legalized abortion]. And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land [the Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302], until you are destroyed; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you."*  
[Deut. 28:47-51, Bible, NKJV]

Licensure and franchises are the legal vehicles to create the totalitarianism mentioned above. It is THIS totalitarianism that is the main enemy of this website. Social Security, FICA, etc., currently UNLAWFULLY fulfill this totalitarian role in states of the Union, even though they cannot lawfully be offered there. These programs are supposed to be voluntary and no person in their right mind should volunteer because it will interfere with the exclusive domain of churches and families by STEALING the revenue that would fund these charities within families and churches. Tacitus, Roman historian 55-117 A.D., said on this subject:

*"The more corrupt the state, the more numerous the laws."*  
[Tacitus, Roman historian 55-117 A.D.;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/taxfreedom/CitesByTopic/law.htm>]

The laws must become numerous because the people are corrupt, and the main type of corruption we are talking about here is selfishness and narcissism as the following video describes:

*Diabolical Narcissism: The origin of all evil in the political sphere*, Ann Barnhardt  
<https://sedm.org/diabolical-narcissism-the-origin-of-all-evil-in-the-political-sphere/>

We talk about this abuse of law to effect totalitarianism below:

*What is "law"?*, Form #05.048  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

5. The democratic process under a government-mandated charity system funded by taxation then becomes the means of control over charity and/or wealth redistribution. Political debates become needlessly polarized in this environment because people are fighting over the economic "benefits" and who should receive them. This corrupts the system because:

5.1. It violates the purpose of government to use the taxing power to pay private people or redistribute wealth.

5.2. It is a crime to bribe a jurist or voter, and therefore those who receive these economic benefits should not be allowed to serve as a jurist or vote.

5.3. Judges become criminals, because their pay is derived from these "benefits" and therefore they have an economic, personal, and financial conflict of interest that prevents them from judging righteously.

6. Even if people are willing to leave the franchise system and implement private charity, there is still much resistance that will inevitably come from those in government who lust for power and want to protect their turf. Putting all charity into the exclusive hands of families and churches takes SIGNIFICANT political and economic power away from civil rulers. In fact, this power is the MAIN source of allegiance and support for the Democratic Party, mostly from the needy or lazy. It instead should be the main source of community influence from churches and families. The pagan secularist promoting compelled

1 charity are not likely to give up that power without significant resistance, most of which will be the result of economic  
2 expediency and narcissistic self interest.

3 *"The government that robs Peter to pay Paul can always count on the support of Paul."*

4 The nature of that corruption is exhaustively described in:

Government Corruption, Form #11.401  
<https://sedm.org/home/government-corruption/>

5 7. We tell people that when they leave the franchise and public charity system, they should take the money they save from  
6 not paying taxes and use it to provide charity within their own churches and families, just as the bible requires. However,  
7 since the tax rates are higher than the ten percent tithe rates in the Bible, they would see a significant increase in disposable  
8 income by switching to God's mandates for charity.

9 *"We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government tried on a scale incomparably*  
10 *vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material prosperity greater also than anything which the world has*  
11 *hitherto seen.*

12 *As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either they must govern themselves*  
13 *or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness, from folly or self-indulgence, they refuse to govern*  
14 *themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be governed from the outside. They can prevent the need of government from*  
15 *without only by showing they possess the power of government from within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for his failures; a sovereign*  
16 *must accept the responsibility for the exercise of power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our Republic, the people are sovereign,*  
17 *then the people must show a sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to preserve that orderly liberty upon which as*  
18 *a foundation every republic must rest.*"

19 *[President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]*

20 8. We are not a church and we do not intend to take over the system of charity mandated by God for families and churches.

21 9. Our ministry operates consistent with the above premises because we tell people that if they pursue government charity  
22 or "benefits" or refuse to quit those systems, then they:

23 9.1. Should PAY for those benefits. If they don't, they are stealing, which makes them just as bad as the government.

24 9.2. Should not seek to avoid paying the "taxes" that pay for those benefits, but ONLY if they have not left the system and  
25 committed to NOT receiving said benefits.

26 10. Governments know the above. In fact, the Social Security System was modeled after a similar system of charity set up  
27 by the Mormons. The main difference between the government system and the Mormon system is that although both are  
28 SUPPOSED to be voluntary by law, the Social Security system for all intents and purposes is compelled because of the way  
29 that payroll deductions are forced through PRACTICE rather than law. That is why the current Social Security system and  
30 the tax system that piggybacks it is "de facto" rather than "de jure": because it uses force to turn something VOLUNTARY  
31 into something COMPELLED. See De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043.

32 This FAQ section also helps deflect the main criticism against those who want to leave the franchise system, which is that  
33 they are selfish, anarchistic "pay-tri-ots for profit". In fact, the money saved by leaving the system STILL does not benefit  
34 those who do so personally, because MOST of the money saved must be diverted to family and church charity as required by  
35 God's law. There would furthermore be strong motivation for people to contribute to private charity, because all such  
36 charities would be likely to scrutinize all those who come to them for help, and require that they must demonstrate a history  
37 of donation before they can receive the "benefits" of the donations as a needy person.

38 Lastly, we tell all those who have quit the system and then later decide to go back INTO it the following message, which is  
39 a compilation of what God says on this subject from the Bible:

Policy Document: Members Who Reenter the Franchise System, Form #08.017  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/MbrsWhoReenterSyst.pdf>

40 **THEIR RESPONSE:**

***Path to Freedom***

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
Form 09.015, Rev. 5-8-2024

**311 of 407**

EXHIBIT: \_\_\_\_\_

1 Below the following line is their response to our ANSWER to their question.

2 \_\_\_\_\_

3 I think this is an issue that eludes a great many people and it has eluded me for a long time. I also think that people need to  
4 do what Moses, Abraham, and the early Church did. People will need to return to the “old paths wherein is the good way”.

5 I see the people will need to have an alternative when the “ship sinks” and it will sink. So what did Moses and Abraham do  
6 and know? They had set up an alternative social welfare system based on sacrifice and “burnt offerings” (tithes). The Levites  
7 administered these offerings according to the needs of the people just like the governments of men do except they are not  
8 forced contributions. Everyone was required to give as he was able (tithe) as it is written;

9 *“Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee. “*  
10 *[Deuteronomy 16:17]*

11 In socialist systems men elect benefactors to exercise authority over their neighbor, benefactors like Caesar’s, Nimrod’s and  
12 Obama’s. These benefactors take and take and take to give to those that covet what belongs to their neighbor just like we are  
13 told in 1 Samuel.

14 One key element that I think is being overlooked is that there is no daily ministration to which there needs to be. There has  
15 to be people willing to serve to administer the tithes. We see this taking place with Moses and this same Spirit doing likewise  
16 in Acts:

17 *“And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews,*  
18 *because their widows were neglected in the **daily ministration**. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and*  
19 *said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.”*  
20 *[Acts 6:1-2, Bible]*

21 We see here that there was an issue with the daily ministration (welfare) in caring for the “widows”. We also see that the  
22 Apostles could not leave the Word of God, they had to continue setting up the network of charity. It goes on to say:

23 *Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint*  
24 *over this business. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.*

25 *And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and*  
26 *Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: Whom they set before the apostles: and when*  
27 *they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.*  
28 *[Acts 6:3-6, Bible, NKJV]*

29 We also see here that the people chose those they thought who would serve best or “full of the Holy Ghost”. Men of Honest  
30 report. So how did the ones they chose handle the daily ministration or “social security” funds/items that came through free  
31 will offerings to care for those widows who had need? What was this daily ministration?

32 I’ll type boldly here. If we are not coming together to learn to be the welfare for one another, gathering in a network of free  
33 assemblies with hearts to serve and GIVE to ministers of God (social security agents in God’s government) then we might  
34 not be doing what Jesus said to do. People will have to learn how to love and care for one another so that people DO NOT  
35 have to go to authoritarian benefactors that exercise authority one over the other. This will require that people GIVE. This  
36 will require a network of ministers who come to serve, just like Jesus says.

37 You see, religion is and always has been how we care for one another;

38 *Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself*  
39 *unspotted from the world.*  
40 *[James\_1:27, Bible, NKJV]*

41 There is a system in which to do this and it is called the Kingdom of God. This social welfare system of **charity** works as  
42 shown by God through Moses. It is when people began to care more about their own security as opposed to their neighbors  
43 liberty did they begin to ask for a king in 1 Samuel. It was up and running. It required a diligent minority of un-slothful  
44 people. People who were willing to sacrifice for one another. “Lay down their lives” for one another. It is a workable doable  
45 thing and we see it through the scriptures.

1 By the way, Tally of brings and the gleaning of straw are metaphors for taxes and benefits.

2 The "golden statute" they made....they deposited all their wealth into it. Kingdoms use to do this. It bound people not by faith, hope,  
3 charity, and love. It bound them by force...if they ever fell under attack and a family sought to flee, they had to flee their wealth  
4 also....and I quote:

5 "It was not mere superstition that motivated them, but a practicality stimulated by fear and a lack of faith. The people literally  
6 deposited their gold, as well as other goods, sacrificed the right to it, and took, in turn, some sort of exchangeable token. The gold  
7 was poured into a large statue for all to see. The wealth of the community was melted together. No one person could leave in the face  
8 of an enemy or trouble without leaving behind the golden idol (THEIR WEALTH). His scarabs or tokens were worthless except at his  
9 community. The priests of the temple kept track of all the complexities of this monetary system and, of course, the profits from interest  
10 and usury.

11 This was a common plan found in many governments of that day and this (FEDERAL RESERVE modern day calf). They deposited  
12 their family wealth in a central vault controlled by trusted men of government, in this case the golden calf was their "reserve fund".<sup>80</sup>  
13 Moses understood how it was a wicked thing to bind the people by anything more than love for one another, a passion for mercy and  
14 justice and the way of God the Father.

15 Greek geographer Strabo wrote of a 40-foot-high, gold-and-ivory, statue of the ruler of the gods seated on a throne.

16 "It seems that if Zeus were to stand up, he would unroof the temple."



17  
18 [Money v. Mammon, His Holy Church;  
19 SOURCE: <http://www.hisholychurch.org/study/gods/cog11movma.php>]

20 Here is a footnote from the same writing;

21 <sup>80</sup> Athens, under the leadership of Pericles, was driven to her **golden goddess, their reserve fund**, and compelled to melt it down and  
22 coin it into money Peloponnesian Wars. They eventually minted a plated bronze tetradrachms in Athens during the hard times which  
23 followed the Athenian collapse, viz. from B.C. 406-393. "In 393 the wretched bronze money of necessity was cried down, the Town  
24 Crier being sent round to proclaim that silver was once more to be the only legal tender : " ARIST. Eccl. 8:19.

25 "Aerarium '" (from Lat. aes, in its derived sense of "money") the name (in full, aerarium stabulum, treasure-house) given in ancient  
26 [Rome] to the public treasury, and in a secondary sense to the public finances. The treasury contained the moneys and accounts of  
27 the state, and also the standards of the legions; the public laws engraved on brass, the decrees of the senate and other papers and  
28 registers of importance. These public treasures were deposited in the temple of Saturn, on the eastern slope of the Capitoline hill... In  
29 addition to the common treasury, supported by the general taxes and charged with the ordinary expenditure, there was a special  
30 reserve fund, also in the temple of [[Saturn]], the aerarium sanctum (or sanctius), probably originally consisting of the spoils of war,  
31 afterwards maintained chiefly by a 5% tax... The later emperors had a separate aerarium privatum, containing the moneys allotted  
32 for their own use, distinct from the fiscus, which they administered in the interests of the empire. " From a 1911 Encyclopedia  
33 [Money v. Mammon, His Holy Church;  
34 SOURCE: <http://www.hisholychurch.org/study/gods/cog11movma.php#sdfootnote80sym>]

35 Here is the link which has some amazing history in it.

36 They would actually, in times of war, cut and melt off pieces of the statue as said in the above reference to fund the war and  
37 purchase weapons and such. They returned to the ways of Egypt with the "molten image".



1 *"It is historical naivety to imagine that this calf of gold was anything more than a depository of wealth, designed to bind the people*  
2 *together into a loyal community of contributors and investors. By depositing all their wealth in the Golden Calf, they were assured*  
3 *that no one would desert without departing destitute. Gates were set up and men and wealth were kept in as well as out.*

4 *This practice was used in city-states in order to protect them against trade deficits and to guarantee loyalty. It also secured the power*  
5 *of the ruling elite. The walls served the purpose of keeping the people in as well as intruders out. The king of Sodom had put more*  
6 *value on the human resources than the treasure of his city. They had a system of accounting for the contributions and deposits of the*  
7 *enfranchised citizenry, and some form of exchange amongst the persons of the city was provided, but regulated in value. "*  
8 *[The Kingdom Comes, Chapter 9: Temples and Churches; His Holy Church*  
9 *SOURCE: <http://www.hisholychurch.org/media/books/TKC/TKCi9-4TempleArts.php#sdfootnote4anc>]*

10 I figured everyone could benefit from the last part.

## 11 **8.6 FAQ: Aren't you no better than the government for turning your Member Agreement into a franchise?**

12 **QUESTION:** Your requirement that people be a member before they can receive help or certain "benefits" of membership  
13 would seem just like the corporate government and makes you just as bad as the government, doesn't it? Aren't you just  
14 abusing franchises to enslave and entrap people like the de facto government?

15 **ANSWER:** It is true that our Member Agreement, Form #01.001, is a franchise just like the thing we criticize the government  
16 for abusing. However, it is a PRIVATE franchise and we don't abuse franchises in any of the ways the government does or  
17 which we criticize. Proof of this includes the following:

18 1. Our requirement for a "covenant" is just like God's approach in the bible, which is also a franchise. If God can do it, why  
19 can't we? See the following for proof:

<p><i>Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007</i> <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf">http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf</a></p>
--

20 2. There are lots of important things in life that require franchises. Society couldn't function without them. If you are going  
21 to criticize us for using them, you should also criticize every other use of them for the same reasons or be found a hypocrite.  
22 For instance:

23 2.1. Private marriage, which is a covenant and contract and franchise.

24 2.2. Christianity, as we pointed out above.

25 2.3. Retail franchises like Starbucks, McDonalds, Burger King, etc.

26 3. Our membership franchise isn't used to make us better than you or create INEQUALITY or idolatry towards us.

27 4. Our franchise doesn't force you to be a "customer" of things that it doesn't address that are outside of membership. For  
28 instance, it doesn't emulate the government's abuse of driver licensing to create STATUTORY "residents" for ALL purposes  
29 INCLUDING driving. This is called "bundling" and "adhesion contracts" in the legal field and we don't do either.

30 5. Basic membership doesn't have a fee associated with it, so it doesn't force you into a commercial relationship with us,  
31 like just about every government franchise.

32 <http://sedm.org/participate/how-to-become-a-member/>

33 6. Its main purpose is PROTECTION of both you and us as well as the government and legal field from abuse of the materials  
34 for an unlawful, criminal, or injurious purpose. If we are going to shun civil statutory law, we have to provide a  
35 SUBSTITUTE private covenant that replaces it and which prevents abuse. Otherwise we INVITE abuse.

36 7. The only commercial aspect of membership is that if you want to make specific demands upon us personally or our time  
37 to solve your individual problems, then you must be a member subscriber and follow our Path to Freedom Process in order  
38 to prevent injuring us with the duties of helping you. In other words, you have to agree to take personal responsibility for the  
39 injuries or demands you place upon us by exchanging something of value in return. Anything that is free will always be

1 abused and overused and result in injury to those who produce it. We frequently remark that the source of ALL of the problems  
2 documented on our website is the slothful desire to evade responsibility for one's own actions and choices. Offering us a gift  
3 in return for something you are demanding is your way of acknowledging that you know that responsibility is the problem  
4 and that you want to solve the responsibility problem by not stealing from or injuring your neighbor. Justice, after all, is the  
5 right to be "left alone". Any demand one places upon another, especially if it is compelled, is an injustice in that scenario.

6 8. We don't ask you to change your civil status under any government civil statute so as to place yourself within the civil  
7 jurisdiction of any government, like absolutely every franchise or benefit offered by governments. Therefore, there are no  
8 strings attached to membership.

9 9. Yes, we ask you to join a GROUP called "members", but this group in legal parlance is not classified as a PUBLIC  
10 "corporation" franchise granted by any government. Hence, you don't have to become an agent, officer, or public officer  
11 like every government franchise does, in order to participate. Nor do you have to violate the First Commandment NOT to  
12 "serve other gods", which we describe as governments who have superior or supernatural powers above you, the "natural".

13 So in short, our membership is similar in some ways to the way the government has structured its franchises, but it has none  
14 of the downsides suffered by government franchises that we frequently and vociferously criticize. We do this not only  
15 because it's the right thing to do, but because we would be a hypocrite to do otherwise. Your accusation therefore doesn't  
16 really hold water if you think at all about it before making it. It helps to engage your brain before opening your mouth.

17 If there is any negative aspect of our membership policies that is similar to the government franchise problems we point out  
18 throughout this website that we might have missed, please inform us of what that might be, because we are unable to identify  
19 any. If you don't bring any to our attention, then you agree that there really isn't any downside that would be comparable to  
20 government franchises.

21 **8.7 FAQ: What can those who receive government franchise benefits do to advance freedom, even though they**  
22 **can't be completely free?**

23 **QUESTION:**

24 I feel and see the strangle hold this system has on people, and my heart seeks release from this bondage. The more I read, it  
25 tells us to become free. My question, and don't get me wrong, I'm not signing up for prosperity or financial gain; however, to  
26 be honest we all require nourishment, my only income is Social Security disability and a disability check from the Veterans  
27 Administration, how does my family and I survive giving up these funds, we have to eat???

28 My goal is to become a member of this new Earth that I feel very strongly is at hand.

29 I just don't understand how to get to the point of total freedom without funds.

30 I think I have faith, but only GOD really knows my heart.

31 I just want to live as a free man for me and my family, and help as many as I can to do the same. If GOD is directing me to  
32 this movement I am sure He will provide further instructions, as I know what we seek is inside. I feel all answers are truly  
33 there. I don't know, I need to graduate from beginners school and don't know how.

34 Do I make sense?????

35 **ANSWER:**

36 We share your feeling, because it is difficult to even survive in a culture without surrendering sovereignty in some form to  
37 the government. Just about every one of our readers shares this feeling in some way, shape, or form in dealing with a  
38 corrupted world. Many of us have been trapped since our early youth by a covetous government into essentially violating  
39 the law by participating in franchises that we were in fact not even eligible for because that was the only way to realistically  
40 function in society.

41 The best use of our materials is among the young, who can get their life off to a good start from the beginning and never  
42 become trapped like a hunted animal. Unfortunately, few among the young even have the curiosity to study the subject of

law unless and until they get into legal trouble of some kind. That legal trouble usually comes so late in their life that it is difficult for them to counter the inertia accumulated by their previous sin and violation of God's law. When they get into legal trouble, they end up facing the same situation as the people described in the following scriptures:

Now it happened, when the king [the Sovereign People are the KING in America] heard the words of the Book of the Law, that he tore his clothes. Then the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, Achbor the son of Michaiah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying, "Go, inquire of the LORD for me, for the people and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that has been found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is aroused against us, because our fathers have not obeyed the words of this book, to do according to all that is written concerning us."

So Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam, Achbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe. (She dwelt in Jerusalem in the Second Quarter.) And they spoke with her. Then she said to them, "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'Tell the man who sent you to Me, "Thus says the LORD: 'Behold, I will bring calamity on this place and on its inhabitants—all the words of the book which the king of Judah has read—because they have forsaken Me and burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands. Therefore My wrath shall be aroused against this place and shall not be quenched.'" But as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, in this manner you shall speak to him, 'Thus says the LORD God of Israel: "Concerning the words which you have heard—because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before the LORD when you heard what I spoke against this place and against its inhabitants, that they would become a desolation and a curse, and you tore your clothes and wept before Me, I also have heard you," says the LORD. "Surely, therefore, I will gather you to your fathers, and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace; and your eyes shall not see all the calamity which I will bring on this place.'" So they brought back word to the king. [2 Kings. 22:11-20, Bible, NKJV]

"Behold, to obey [God and His Law] is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams. For rebellion [against God] is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is an iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the Lord, He also has rejected you from being king [or sovereign over your person and the government that is supposed to serve you]."

Then Saul [the king] said to Samuel, "I have sinned, for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord and your words, because I feared the people [wanted to be politically correct instead of right with God] and obeyed their voice [instead of God's voice]. Now therefore, please pardon my sin and return with me, that I may worship the Lord." But Samuel said to Saul [the king], "I will not return with you, for you have rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord has rejected you from being king over Israel"

And as Samuel turned around to go away, Saul seized the edge of his robe, and it tore. So Samuel said to him, "The Lord has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today and has given it to a neighbor of yours, who is better than you." [1 Sam. 15:22-28, Bible, NKJV]

#### Intermarriage with Pagans

When these things were done, the leaders came to me, saying, "The people of Israel and the priests and the Levites have not separated themselves from the [CORRUPT] peoples of the lands, with respect to the abominations of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken some of their daughters as wives for themselves and their sons, so that the holy seed is mixed with the peoples of those lands. [think of intermarriage as fornicating with corrupt rulers] Indeed, the hand of the leaders and rulers has been foremost in this trespass." So when I heard this thing, I tore my garment and my robe, and plucked out some of the hair of my head and beard, and sat down astonished. Then everyone who trembled at the words of the God of Israel assembled to me, because of the transgression of those who had been carried away captive, and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

At the evening sacrifice I arose from my fasting; and having torn my garment and my robe, I fell on my knees and spread out my hands to the LORD my God. And I said: "O my God, I am too ashamed and humiliated to lift up my face to You, my God; for our iniquities have risen higher than our heads, and our guilt has grown up to the heavens. Since the days of our fathers to this day we have been very guilty, and for our iniquities we, our kings, and our priests have been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, to plunder, and to humiliation, as it is this day. And now for a little while grace has been shown from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a peg in His holy place, that our God may enlighten our eyes and give us a measure of revival in our bondage. For we were slaves. Yet our God did not forsake us in our bondage; but He extended mercy to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to revive us, to repair the house of our God, to rebuild its ruins, and to give us a wall in Judah and Jerusalem. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? For we have forsaken Your commandments, which You commanded by Your servants the prophets, saying, 'The land which you are entering to possess is an unclean land, with the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, with their abominations which have filled it from one end to another with their impurity. Now therefore, do not give your daughters as wives for their sons, nor take their daughters to your sons; and never seek their peace or prosperity, that you may be strong and eat the good of the land, and leave it as an inheritance to your children forever.' And after all that has come upon us for our evil deeds and for our great guilt, since You our God have punished

1 us less than our iniquities deserve, and have given us such deliverance as this, should we again break Your commandments, and  
2 join in marriage with the people committing these abominations? Would You not be angry with us until You had consumed us,  
3 so that there would be no remnant or survivor? O LORD God of Israel, You are righteous, for we are left as a remnant, as it is this  
4 day. Here we are before You, in our guilt, though no one can stand before You because of this!"  
5 [Ezra 9, Bible, NKJV]

6  
7 *Renew Your Spiritual Vitality*

8 *Therefore strengthen the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees, and make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame*  
9 *may not be dislocated, but rather be healed.*

10 Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord; looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the  
11 grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled; lest there be any fornicator  
12 or profane person like Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright. For you know that afterward, when he wanted to  
13 inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance, though he sought it diligently with tears.  
14 [Hebrews 12:12-17, Bible, NKJV]

15 The last scripture above is instructive for those who have realized that they in effect gave away or sold their valuable  
16 sovereignty, birthright, and freedom for almost nothing.

17 *For thus says the LORD: "You have sold yourselves for nothing, And you shall be redeemed without money."*  
18 [Isaiah 52:3, Bible, NKJV]

19 Recall that Essau sold his birthright to Jacob for a mere bowl of pottage during an act of deception, and after he realized what  
20 he had done, he was very angry and regretted it later in life. See Genesis 25 and Genesis 27.

21 *"And Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils; then he ate and drank, arose, and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.*  
22 [Gen. 25:34, Bible, NKJV]

23  
24 ***Esau's Lost Hope***

25 *Now it happened, as soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had scarcely gone out from the presence of Isaac his father,*  
26 *that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. He also had made savory food, and brought it to his father, and said to his father,*  
27 *"Let my father arise and eat of his son's game, that your soul may bless me."*

28 *And his father Isaac said to him, "Who are you?"*

29 *So he said, "I am your son, your firstborn, Esau."*

30 *Then Isaac trembled exceedingly, and said, "Who? Where is the one who hunted game and brought it to me? I ate all of it before you*  
31 *came, and I have blessed him—and indeed he shall be blessed."*

32 *When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceedingly great and bitter cry, and said to his father, "Bless me—me*  
33 *also, O my father!"*

34 ***But he said, "Your brother came with deceit and has taken away your blessing."***

35 *And Esau said, "Is he not rightly named Jacob? For he has supplanted me these two times. He took away my birthright, and now*  
36 *look, he has taken away my blessing!" And he said, "Have you not reserved a blessing for me?"*

37 *Then Isaac answered and said to Esau, "Indeed I have made him your master, and all his brethren I have given to him as servants;*  
38 *with grain and wine I have sustained him. What shall I do now for you, my son?"*

39 *And Esau said to his father, "Have you only one blessing, my father? Bless me—me also, O my father!" And Esau lifted up his*  
40 *voice and wept.*

41 ***Then Isaac his father answered and said to him:***

42 *"Behold, your dwelling shall be of the fatness of the earth,*  
43 *And of the dew of heaven from above.*

1 By your sword you shall live,  
2 And you shall serve your brother;  
3 And it shall come to pass, when you become restless,  
4 That you shall break his yoke from your neck."  
5 [Gen. 27:30-39, Bible, NKJV]

6 So the proper biblical approach, according to God, for a people who are ignorant of God's law and have learned after the fact  
7 that they sinned and violated it and lost His blessing but wish to avoid His judgment is:

- 8 1. Repentance.
- 9 2. Humility.
- 10 3. Thankfulness to God.
- 11 4. Sincere desire to right at least SOME aspect of the evil and sin they have unknowingly participated in.

12 That last scripture above also indicates that the sword and a fight are inevitable to undo the damage, curses, and loss of  
13 blessing resulting from the sin and deceit that made us slaves of those who deceived us. Those who are unwilling to fight  
14 must therefore surrender ALL hope that things will EVER get better.

15 The conundrum you are facing is the tension and conflict between the following opposing dichotomies:

- 16 1. The fact that charity and force are completely incompatible and cannot coexist. You are essentially receiving charity  
17 in the form of a disability check. Charity cannot be compelled or enforced through taxation and those who received  
18 compelled charity are criminal money launderers.
- 19 2. The fact that you cannot be free and sovereign on the one hand and a government dependent on the other hand. Self-  
20 ownership and personal responsibility always go together.
- 21 3. The fact that you cannot use Caesar's property and claim to owe nothing to Caesar. Social Security Numbers,  
22 Taxpayer Identification Numbers, civil statutory statuses such as "citizen", "resident", "taxpayer", "driver", "spouse"  
23 are all franchises and property created and owned by Caesar. You had to use these things to collect the compelled  
24 charity. Those who borrow and use such property in their own otherwise private affairs cannot avoid nominating a  
25 pagan deity who has more rights and powers above them and who they owe allegiance and obedience to. The borrower  
26 is always servant to the lender. Prov. 22:7.
- 27 4. That RIGHTS can exist WITHOUT RESPONSIBILITIES to SOMETHING or SOMEONE. All RIGHTS come from  
28 obligations and responsibilities to a higher power, which is God if you are a Christian, and Caesar if you are an atheist  
29 or statist. You can't be free in relation to government unless you are equal to them, which means you can't owe them  
30 anything other than obedience to God's laws and still be free.
- 31 5. The fact that any entity that calls itself a "government" but pays public monies to private people, including through  
32 charity, ceases to be a government as classically defined and is a mere private corporation and de facto government.  
33 See Form #05.043.

34 The above dichotomies and the cognitive dissonance they create among the rational and legally informed are the reason why  
35 most people avoid the study of freedom in order to avoid social responsibility in fixing them or the responsibility for  
36 supporting themselves without a government check. It can be painful to confront the truth and implement it in your own life  
37 and your interactions with the rest of the world.

38 "Liberty means responsibility. That's why most men dread it."  
39 [George Bernard Shaw]

40 We talk about the above inconvenient truths that people invite the government to deceive themselves about in:

- 41 1. Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  
42 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 43 2. Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014  
44 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

45 Those who avoid resolving these dichotomies and the equivocation that produces them are guilty of what George Orwell  
46 called "doublethink";

47 "Doublethink means the power of [hypocritically] holding two contradictory beliefs in one's mind simultaneously, and accepting both  
48 of them."



[George Orwell]

The Bible uses language similar to that of Orwell to describe people who engage in “doublethink”. It calls them “double-minded”.

**Profiting from Trials**

*“My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience. But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing. If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; **he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.**”*  
[James 1:2-8, Bible, NKJV]

Another synonym for doublethink or double-mindedness is hypocrisy. God HATES the double-minded and commands them to purify their hearts by eliminating their double-mindedness:

**“I hate the double-minded,**  
*But I love Your law.”*  
[Psalm 119:113, Bible, NKJV]

*“Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, **you double-minded.**”*  
[James 4:8, Bible, NKJV]

The ONLY people Jesus ever got mad at were double-minded people engaging in doublethink to benefit themselves. He called them “hypocrites”, which is a person who has different rules for themselves than for the rest of the world:

*“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone. Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!”*

*“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.”*

*“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness. Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.”*

*“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, and say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’”*

*“Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ guilt. Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell? Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. Assuredly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.”*  
[Matt. 23:23-36, Bible, NKJV]

The “brood of vipers” that Jesus called hypocrites are the same vipers (snakes) that enticed Eve in the Bible book of Genesis. The result was idolatry, in which personal needs or desires were used as a justification to trump God’s laws and thereby make Eve more important than or equal to God. This equality or superiority to God is the same thing Satan is described as seeking, which is why he is regarded as evil by God. See Isaiah 14.

After reading our materials, you have become aware that you have been deceived (or have deceived yourself) on these issues and now must eliminate these dichotomies, hypocrisy, or “cognitive dissonance” in your own life by the command of God Himself in the scriptures above. That situation, in fact, is how we began our vast study of the many subjects covered on our website. It has been quite a struggle that you are now realizing the magnitude of as we did many years ago at the start of our similar journey.

Before we can recommend a path, you must resolve in your mind PRECISELY what is more important to you:

1. Your own needs or desires (you are a MAN);
2. The commandments of God, keeping in mind that God is THE LAW.

*"In the beginning was the Word [LAW], and the Word [law] was with God, and the Word was God."*  
*[John 1:1, Bible, NKJV]*

Which God do you worship? A MAN such as yourself and his or her needs? . . .or the true and living and only God? If it is God, how much of your time and your property are you willing to sacrifice to put God first? Sin, after all, is nothing more than disordered priorities and disordered allegiance.

#### Living Sacrifices to God

*I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*

#### Serve God with Spiritual Gifts

*For I say, through the grace given to me, to everyone who is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think [such as ABOVE God], but to think soberly, as God has dealt to each one a measure of faith. For as we have many members in one body, but all the members do not have the same function, so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and individually members of one another. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, let us use them: if prophecy, let us prophesy in proportion to our faith; or ministry, let us use it in our ministering; he who teaches, in teaching; he who exhorts, in exhortation; he who gives, with liberality; he who leads, with diligence; he who shows mercy, with cheerfulness.*  
*[Romans 12:1-8, Bible, NKJV]*

If there is a limit to the personal price you are willing to pay to put God first, then we are back to dealing with the problem of idolatry. After you have decided WHICH false god or real God you are going to serve, the path ahead should be very clear in your mind.

God's laws are clear on what Christians MUST do to correct the problem:

1. Acknowledge that governments that abuse their taxing power to redistribute wealth or pay "benefits" are THIEVES and the epitome of what the Bible calls "The Beast". See *Social Security: Mark of the Beast*, Form #11.407. Charity or "social insurance" on the one hand, and FORCE on the other hand, are completely incompatible.

*"A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the support of the government. The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group for the benefit of another."*  
*[U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]*

*"To lay with one hand the power of government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it on favored individuals.. is none the less robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms."*  
*[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]*

2. Repent of our idolatry towards government. See: *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016.
3. Correct our civil status in the records of the government to remove eligibility for all franchises or commercial "benefits". See Forms #05.030 and 05.040.
4. If you need charity, pursue it from a family member or your church and NOT any government. This also means being generous in helping others. The money you spend paying government to provide these services should be given to the ones you love and your church instead and NOT spent on yourself.
5. Truthfully describe government "benefits" as what they are: A bribe to disobey, rebel against, and HATE God. See The *Government "Benefits" Scam*, Form #05.040.

*"Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money from the government] that war in your members [and your democratic governments]? You lust [after other people's money] and do not have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your idleness]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the deceitful government]. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world for the governments of the world is*

**enmity with God?** *Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world [or the governments of the world] makes himself an enemy of God.”*  
*[James 4:1-4, Bible, NKJV]*

6. Work hard to support yourself so you don’t NEED GOVERNMENT “benefits”.

*In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, we command you, brothers, to keep away from every brother who is idle and does not live according to the teaching you received from us.*

*For you yourselves know how you ought to follow our example. We were not idle when we were with you, nor did we eat anyone’s food without paying for it. On the contrary, we worked night and day, laboring and toiling so that we would not be a burden to any of you.*

*We did this, not because we do not have the right to such help, but in order to make ourselves a model for you to follow.*

**For even when we were with you, we gave you this rule: "If a man will not work, he shall not eat."**

*We hear that some among you are idle. They are not busy; they are busybodies.*

*Such people we command and urge in the Lord Jesus Christ to settle down and earn the bread they eat.*

*And as for you, brothers, never tire of doing what is right.*

*If anyone does not obey our instruction in this letter, take special note of him. **Do not associate with him, in order that he may feel ashamed.***  
*[2 Thess 3:6-14, Bible, NIV]*

We want to interject a note here: this isn’t a snobbish threat to starve the poor, it is a fundamental Biblical principle. In the same sentence where God condemned us to die, he condemned us to work for food. That’s right! To acknowledge socialism is to deny God’s authority. Genesis 3:19 (KJV): "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." The socialists that want you to provide not only their food but also health care at no cost or effort to them or at the expense of others, deny God’s authority to sentence us to hardships. “That the freeloader may feel ashamed”. I’ve been told that I am too sarcastic just because I quote the Bible.

7. Withdraw our consent to anything and everything the government provides OTHER than military, jails, and courts. All things OTHER than these things are “benefits” and franchises that compel inequality and idolatry. See Form #05.030. That means turning their OFFER of these things into a COUNTEROFFER and using it to enslave them instead of them enslaving you. See sections 5.5 through 5.8 earlier.
8. Refuse to contract with or procure a civil status under government franchises and terminate all prior civil contracts or statuses. See Form #13.008.
9. Regularly report and prosecute the crimes they are committing that are exhaustively documented on our site. Everything done to steal your property through taxation or to civilly enforce against those who did NOT consent to participate in franchises and who receive no “benefit” from them is THEFT. The only difference between THEFT and a DONATION is consent.
10. Condemn any and every attempt by government to implement “social insurance”, welfare, or charity of any kind BECAUSE of the fact that charity and force are incompatible.

The above approach is why we say in our About Us page the following:

*“We also think that it is the moral and political duty of churches to ensure that governments don’t get into the charity or the welfare business, because the laws of God say that these are the exclusive province of the family and the church, and NOT the government. By instituting income taxes and using the income taxes to fund charities/insurance such as Social Security, Medicare, FICA, etc., none of which are authorized by the Constitution to be done in states of the Union, the government is usurping sovereignty from churches and families and from individuals and making itself into essentially a false god to be worshipped with our earnings and labor. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for an article on this subject.”*  
*[SEDM About Us Page, Section 9; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm#10. Relationship to Government>]*

There is nothing wrong with having needs. Problems only result when we violate God’s laws to satisfy those needs. Taxes enforced on those who either don’t consent or who refuse to accept the “benefits” they pay for are THEFT. Christians don’t STEAL and if they do, they aren’t Christians, but Satan’s disciples.

It seems as though the unstated purpose of your question is to get us to condone the government THEFT that pays your benefits and the money laundering involved in collecting and spending it. We can't or won't do that. We also can't condone or encourage idolatry, or the placing of personal needs above those of God's laws and the obligations they imply above. The only option God's word and law offers for people in your circumstance is the solution we describe above and no others. We aren't about to criticize, condone, or slander His approach or try to come up with a substitute, because that would be REBELLION and MUTINY against God and result in idolatry. See:

*They Preach Rebellion*, Nike Insights

<http://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/they-preach-rebellion/>

What the above solution would look like in your specific case is something that only you can decide and accept responsibility for. It may mean any one or more of the following:

1. Terminating disability checks to avoid information returns.
  - 1.1. Reducing your standard of living.
  - 1.2. Moving to a less expensive area.
2. Continue accepting the government checks BUT:
  - 2.1. Prosecuting the filing of false information returns against them. See Form #04.001.
  - 2.2. Filing correct NON-STATUTORY tax refund statements (Form #15.001) and prosecuting if you don't get your refund. The average American, who is a "non-resident non-person" has no tax obligation or duty to file or pay. See Forms #05.001 and #11.302.

Exhaustively detailed information is available on this site to do much of the above. It is not our responsibility to play nanny for you and tell you how to do each thing IN YOUR CASE. All we can do is provide general guidance and let people individually determine what subset of that guidance they can accept and implement. Sovereignty begins with taking complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for yourself, accepting handouts from no one, and blaming no one. The scripture quoted earlier on the subject of double-think describes the proper attitude in making the above choices and taking the above actions for yourself, which inevitably will lead to intellectual and even commercial trials:

#### *Profiting from Trials*

*"My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience. But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing. If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; **he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.**"*  
[James 1:2-8, Bible, NKJV]

The fact that these issues are difficult to face and even economically burdensome is the reason that people would rather hear and even BELIEVE the media and government LIES they are force-fed every day.

*"Most people prefer to believe that their leaders are just and fair, even in the face of evidence to the contrary, because once a citizen acknowledges that the government under which he lives is lying and corrupt, the citizen has to choose what he or she will do about it. To take action in the face of corrupt government entails risks of harm to life and loved ones. To choose to do nothing is to surrender one's self-image of standing for principles. Most people do not have the courage to face that choice. Hence, most propaganda is not designed to fool the critical thinker but only to give moral cowards an excuse not to think at all."*  
[Michael Rivero (1952 - ) Composer, production engineer]

Does the Bible support the notion that socialism can provide for Christians? Let's take a closer look:

- 1st Thessalonians 2:9 (NIV): " Surely you remember, brothers, our toil and hardship; we worked night and day in order not to be a burden to anyone ..."
- 1st Thessalonians 4:11-12 "work with your hands...so that you will not be dependent on anybody."
- 1st Corinthians 4:11 (NIV): "To this very hour we go hungry and thirsty, we are in rags, we are brutally treated, we are homeless." [note: they were homeless but they were not freeloaders. Even Christ was homeless, Matt 8:20, Luke 9:58.]
- Proverbs 10:26: (NKJV) "As vinegar to the teeth and smoke to the eyes, so is the lazy man to those who send him."
- Proverbs 20:4: (NKJV): "The lazy man will not plow because of winter; he will beg during harvest and have nothing."

- Proverbs 21:25 (KJV): "The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour."
- Ephesians 4:28 (NIV): "He who has been stealing must steal no longer, but must work, doing something useful with his own hands, that he may have something to share with those in need."
- Acts 14:22 (NIV) ... "We must go through many hardships to enter the kingdom of God," [You will understand this after you study the topic of citizenship]
- Luke 19:26 (NIV): "He replied, 'I tell you that to everyone who has, more will be given, but as for the one who has nothing, even what he has will be taken away.'"
- 2nd Corinthians 11:9 (NIV) "And when I was with you and needed something, I was not a burden to anyone,... I have kept myself from being a burden to you in any way, and will continue to do so."
- 2nd Corinthians 7:2 (NIV) "... we have exploited no one. "
- Jesus is quoted in Matthew 25:29-30 (KJV) "For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."
- Proverbs 13:4 (NIV) "The sluggard craves and gets nothing, but the desires of the diligent are fully satisfied."
- Proverbs 20:4 (KJV) "The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing."

If a Christian cannot be a socialist, then a Christian cannot have an ID card (SS Card) available only to socialists. Theodore Roosevelt:

*"The first requisite of a citizen in this Republic of ours, is that he shall be able and willing to pull his own weight."*

As further proof that socialists have never had rights, in Sections 4.9 and 4.10 of *Social Security: Mark of the Beast*, Form #11.407 read where the Articles of Confederation extended the rights of citizenship to inhabitants with the exceptions of paupers and vagabonds and fugitives. A vagrant is not a vagabond. Even Christ was homeless (Matt 8:20, Luke 9:58). A vagabond is a homeless freeloader. A pauper is a person who must be supported at public expense. Social Security partakers are supported at public expense, therefore cannot have the rights of citizens any more than a fugitive would have.

The English word "stigma" comes from the Greek and, in English, means a mark of shame or a brand of disgrace. The third six in 666 is the Greek *stigma* (666= *chi-xi-stigma*). The mark is not necessarily a tattoo or implant. Do you have a permanent mark of shame?

Conclusions so far: There is no Social Security trust fund, there is no insurance, and there is no pension. It is plunder. It is pure orthodox socialism. Socialists are not and cannot become CONSTITUTIONAL citizens. The original 13<sup>th</sup> Amendment, in fact, expatriated those who accept "titles of nobility", which would have to include "privileges" conferred by those accepting handouts. Socialists cannot have rights. Never could, still can't. Christians cannot be socialists. Christians cannot have socialist ID. Did your government school teach you this? Read Form #05.016 for proof if you don't believe us.

Those who learn God's teachings on this subject and make an informed choice to REBEL against them are strongly admonished not to do so in the following document on our site:

*Policy Document: Members Who Reenter the Franchise System*, Form #08.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Now that you know the truth, you can't believe the lies and have to fight them. You have eaten the figurative fruit from the Tree of Knowledge spoken of in the Bible book of Genesis. You can't turn back now that you know the truth. The only unforgiveable sin in the Bible is a REFUSAL to progress. It's time to progress and act on what you have just learned by doing SOMETHING to right the wrong.

#### ***The Peril of Not Progressing***

*Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this we will do if God permits.*

***For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame.***



1 For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and bears herbs useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives  
2 blessing from God; but if it bears thorns and briers, it is rejected and near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned."  
3 [Hebrews 6:1-7, Bible, NKJV]

4  
5 I Never Knew You

6 "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.  
7 Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many  
8 wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'"  
9 [Matt. 7:21-23, Bible, NKJV]

10  
11 "One who turns his ear from hearing the law [[God's law](#) or [man's law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination."  
12 [[Prov. 28:9](#), Bible, NKJV]

13 "Liberty will not long survive the total extinction of morals."  
14 [Samuel Adams]

## 15 **8.8 FAQ: What about people born in federal territories, possessions, or abroad? Can they be sovereign?**

### 16 **QUESTION:**

17 I was born into a Christian family where even my grandfather was a pastor I'm 48 and my mother is 71 and she has always  
18 been a loyal servant of the Christianity Faith.

19 Now I've researched for nearly a year, I've bought books, Black's Law Dictionary, the UCC, Contract Law for Dummies and  
20 many more. One thing I'm having a problem understanding is whether or not there are remedies for those born in the Federal  
21 Zone.

22 I was born in Puerto Rico and although I do not live there, I was wondering if I can still claim my legal fiction (strawman) .

23 I have never heard anyone speak on remedies for those living or born in US Territory so I guess before I donate my money I  
24 need to know if you guys either have info on the topic or would consider talking about it in the near future.

### 25 **ANSWER:**

26 Your question sounds like a redemption question, because you seek to "claim your straw man". On this site, we identify the  
27 "straw man" as a public office in the national government. See:

[Proof That There Is a "Straw Man"](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.042  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

28 As such, the purpose of this site is to DISCONNECT from the straw man and NEVER use it for personal commercial gain.  
29 Those seeking to "capture the straw man" seek the opposite, which is to use the straw man for personal commercial gain. We  
30 think this is a very bad idea. Even if you weren't born in a federal territory and instead were born in a constitutional state, it  
31 would still be a very bad idea. We therefore can't and won't help you with that task and we believe that doing so would be  
32 illegal, injurious, and possibly even criminal to attempt. Therefore, we can't and won't help you capture the public officer  
33 straw man because it doesn't belong to you and doing so would therefore be STEALING.

34 Your language makes you sound like you might be following redemptionist materials such as those from Sovereign Filing  
35 Solutions (<http://makefreedom.com>). Our view of their materials and processes are described in:

[Policy Document: UCC Redemption](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #08.002  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Our view of their materials is that although they do acknowledge the straw man, they essentially defensively lien it to prevent it from being used for commercial gain by others. The result is that not even they can successfully use it for anything and must remain private. Anything beyond that would be injurious, unlawful, or both.

On the subject of sovereignty, it is possible for territorial citizens born in Puerto Rico or Guam to achieve sovereignty, but ONLY if they:

1. Are living in a constitutional state and therefore protected by the Constitution.
2. Do not have a domicile on federal territory or a civil status of any kind under federal law other than “national” under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).
3. Are not participating in any government franchise, including Social Security, Medicare, Obamacare, Driver licensing, etc.
4. Are following our Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 process in Section 2. The Path to Freedom process ABANDONS the straw man rather than “captures it” as a vehicle for personal gain.

A territorial citizen or even an 8 U.S.C. §1408 “national but not citizen of the United States\*\* at birth” born in a possession can meet all the above criteria and therefore be “sovereign”. However, domicile on federal territory or participating in national franchises are where all the trouble begins, and therefore if you are doing either, you can’t be sovereign and shouldn’t be using our materials.

Beyond ensuring the above, an additional step that territorial citizens or non-citizen nationals from possessions can also do to further separate themselves from privileged status is to move to the states of the Union and get naturalized. Until they do, they are in possession of the privileged status. For territorial citizens of Puerto Rico and Americans born abroad, that privileged status would be “national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth” under 8 U.S.C. §1401.

#### **8.9 FAQ: Can you explain to me what the effect of using a form on the site would be if I’m not a compliant member?**

##### **QUESTION:**

I would like to use Form numbers \_\_\_\_\_ to interact with the government or legal profession. I haven’t yet completed your process to be a compliant member. Can you tell me what the legal effect consequences of using the form would be in the case of someone who is not compliant? Will I jeopardize my “benefits” or subject myself to some criminal or civil liability for using forms as a non-compliant member?

[Submitted through our Contact Us page instead of our Member Forums]

##### **ANSWER:**

We don't help or advise people on how to be HALF free. You can't be half pregnant or half free. All we would be doing to help people who haven't exited the system is interfere with its lawful administration, which could be MIS-interpreted as a crime or conspiracy on our part and invite unwarranted and undeserved attention from the criminal government mafia. This is one of many reasons why our Member Agreement, Form #01.001, says we can only help compliant members on tax issues.

In the future, all such questions belong in the Member Forums and should not be sent as a private message. This forces us to waste our time answering the same questions over and over. Please follow our guidance on how to engage us or our members to both ask questions and find answers on your own before asking us. Otherwise, we dissipate resources that are in very short supply because of the limited help and financial support we get from members:

Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017  
<https://sedm.org/about/contact/guide-to-asking-questions/>

Nevertheless, thanks for your interest in our ministry and in FOLLOWING the truth instead of merely LEARNING the truth.

*“If you abide in [FOLLOW] My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”  
[John 8:31-32, Bible, NKJV]*

1 *"He who has [learns] My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father,*  
2 *and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."*  
3 *[John 14:21, Bible, NKJV]*

## 4 **THEIR RESPONSE:**

5 Thanks for clarifying. Just signed up so I will take a look around the forums now.

## 6 **9. About Membership**

### 7 **9.1 Why Basic Membership is mandatory but free**

8 The only way God relates to those who are TRULY His people is through contracts and covenants. The entire Bible, in fact,  
9 is nothing but a big contract, covenant, and trust indenture complete with case law to back it up. See:

<i>Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians</i> , Form #13.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---

10 We operate just like God, in that you can only obtain our services and petition us for help in PROTECTING you if you are  
11 party to a covenant with the legal "person" you are asking for help from. That covenant is our Member Agreement, Form  
12 #01.001. You can only earn and deserve our help and protection if you are able and willing to help and protect us by  
13 consenting unconditionally and complying completely with our Member Agreement. That's the Golden Rule found in Matt.  
14 7:12 and Luke 6:31:

- 15 1. Do unto others as you would have them do unto you.
- 16 2. You can only deserve what you are willing to earn. The best way to deserve help is to demonstrate when you ask for it  
17 that you have done everything humanly possible to help yourself and resolve your problem BEFORE contacting us.
- 18 3. You will always reap what you sow. If you sow help you will reap it.

19 Basic membership in the Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) is and always has been absolutely free.  
20 Requirements for membership are found in our Member Agreement:

<i>SEDM Member Agreement</i> , Form #01.001 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
--

21 We caution that our Member Agreement requires that:

- 22 1. Anyone are free to read and obtain our materials and by doing so, they mandatorily become Members.
- 23 2. Anyone, including non-Members, may obtain or use the materials required to complete Steps 1 through 14 of this  
24 section and by doing so they become Members. In addition, completing up to step 14 of this section makes them  
25 "Members in Good Standing".
- 26 3. All materials and services OTHER than our "tax materials and services" are available for "use" by any Member,  
27 including those who have not completed steps 1 through 14 of this section.
- 28 4. Only those who are Members and who have completed up to step 14 of this section and thereby become "Members in  
29 Good Standing" may "use" our tax services or materials other than those listed in this section in order to interact with  
30 third parties in the government or the legal profession.
  - 31 4.1. By "use", we mean using them in your interactions with any third party, such as the state or federal governments,  
32 financial institutions, employers, or the legal profession.
  - 33 4.2. For a list of "tax information and services", see section 2 of the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001.
- 34 5. Non-Members are not authorized to "use" any of our materials or services, including our tax materials.

35 The above requirements are for the protection of you, us, and the third parties who receive our materials and are intended to  
36 prevent:

- 37 1. Either you or us from being discredited.
- 38 2. Abuses of our materials by those who are not qualified to use them or who have not taken all the steps necessary to  
39 become legally qualified to lawfully use them.

3. Needlessly burdening innocent third parties with correspondence that is not only irrelevant, but possibly even false.
4. Violations of law by those using our materials.

If you bypass the [Path to Freedom](#) process described earlier in Section 2, do not become or intend to become a Member, and jump right into USING our “tax materials or services” OTHER than those necessary to become a Member, then you:

1. Become a “Member in Bad Standing” but still a Member subject to the terms of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001.
2. Are still subject to the Copyright/Software/License Agreement covering all materials on this website. That agreement is a subset of the Member Agreement and is found in section 5 of that agreement. It also appears in our Disclaimer: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

We do the above in order to ensure that we have recourse if people abuse our materials, bring reproach on us, or litigate against either us or other members using our materials as evidence. The main audience this defensive measure is directed against is corrupted public/government dis-servants, who have been infamous in the past for misusing our materials in order to unlawfully attempt to slander, enjoin, or penalize our protected activities.

Basic Membership and all the information and forms needed to become a Member is absolutely free. Reading or obtaining materials from our bookstore is optional and not considered mandatory or even essential in order to become a Member. Our religious ministry is not some kind of scam or Multi-Level Marketing (MLM) scheme to profit from anything, but rather a sincere, unselfish effort to practice, renew, and enhance one’s religious faith, to set people free, and to help them defend their sovereignty from unethical, criminal, unlawful, and injurious encroachments, mostly by a corrupted government and legal profession. We don’t operate on commissions, use referrals of any kind, nor is it our goal to encourage or promote any commercial arrangement whatsoever. We even tell you in section 4 of this document NOT to believe people who DO have a commercial motive.

*"Buy the truth, and do not sell it, also wisdom and instruction and understanding."  
[Prov. 23:23, Bible, NKJV]*

## 9.2 **BAD or Unauthorized Motivations for becoming a Member**<sup>98</sup>

Membership in SEDM should NOT be pursued for any of the following reasons:

1. As a get out of jail free card. We don’t promote or condone sovereignty as an excuse to be free from the criminal laws, for instance. EVERYONE is subject to real, de jure criminal laws and SHOULD be subject.
2. As an excuse to be irresponsible for any loans or commitments you previously made. Some people for instance are only interested in sovereignty so they can cancel debts or obligations they previously made. We, on the other hand, believe that one should always honor every commitment or debt they previously consented to, even if their consent at the time was not fully informed.
3. As an excuse to engage in violent, harmful, or criminal behavior. We believe that everyone should be accountable and responsible for the harms they cause to others under the concept of equality of all. In a civil context, that accountability is the common law and NOT the civil statutory law.
4. As an excuse to reject ALL man-made law and thereby be an anarchist. We think that true sovereignty can only truly exist among a people who:
  - 4.1. Are accountable under God’s laws at all times.
  - 4.2. Cannot pick or choose which subset of God’s laws they [CONSENT](#) to be accountable under.
  - 4.3. Are accountable under the criminal laws of the country they are physically present within, regardless of their civil status or domicile.
  - 4.4. Do not surrender their sovereignty by consenting to be civil statutory persons or choosing a civil domicile within the statutory jurisdiction of any government.
5. As a justification to call yourself a “sovereign citizen” or ANY OTHER name, label, or stereotype the government might use to persecute whistleblowers that insist on an accountable, law abiding government. We are simply crime fighters who seek to enforce the sovereignty delegated to use by the only true sovereign, which is God.

<sup>98</sup> Derived from *Member Agreement*, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>.

1 6. As a justification to enforce superior rights or importance to yourself or inferior rights to anyone else under any law.  
2 ALL are equal under REAL law. That which creates or enforces an unequal or inferior status in the eyes of the  
3 government is and must at all times be a voluntary franchise that I seek to avoid.

4 In short, we are NOT anarchists who reject all man-made law or all government made law. We believe that to do THAT  
5 would be not only completely lawless, but would satisfy the biblical definition of Satanism itself. We explain this in:

<p><i>Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism</i>, Form #08.020 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
--

6 **9.3 Citizenship requirements to become fully “sovereign”**

7 Anyone may become a member. However, those who qualify to become fully “sovereign” must meet the citizenship status  
8 found in items 3.1, 3.3, 4.3, or 4.5 of the table on the following page. The reason for discussing this issue is because most  
9 countries typically treat aliens as privileged and unequal, and therefore such parties are unable to become fully “sovereign”.

10 We also follow the table with diagrams to show the various statutory and constitutional citizenship statuses and domicile to  
11 make this requirement perfectly clear. We then answer a question from a prospective member about why they can’t be  
12 fully “sovereign”, because we get this question frequently.



1 **Table 9: “Citizenship status” vs. “Income tax status”**

#	Citizenship status	Place of birth	Domicile	Accepting tax treaty benefits?	Defined in	Tax Status under 26 U.S.C./Internal Revenue Code			
						“Citizen” (defined in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1)	“Resident alien” (defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A), 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)(i) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii))	“Nonresident alien <b>INDIVIDUAL</b> ” (defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3))	“Non-resident <b>NON-person</b> ” (not defined)
1	“U.S. citizen” or “Statutory U.S. citizen”	Statutory “United States” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(38), (a)(36) and 8 C.F.R. §215.1(f) or in the “outlying possessions of the United States” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(29)	District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, Guam, Virgin Islands	NA	8 U.S.C. §1401; 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(A)	Yes (only pay income tax abroad with IRS Forms 1040/2555. See Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47 (1924))	No	No	No
2	“U.S. national”	Statutory “United States” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(38), (a)(36) and 8 C.F.R. §215.1(f) or in the “outlying possessions of the United States” pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(29)	American Samoa; Swain’s Island; or abroad to U.S. national parents under 8 U.S.C. §1408(2)	NA	8 U.S.C. §1408 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B); 8 U.S.C. §1452	No (see 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B))	No	Yes (see IRS Form 1040NR for proof)	No
3.1	“U.S.A. “national” or “state national” or “Constitutional but not statutory U.S. citizen”	Constitutional Union state	State of the Union	NA (ACTA agreement)	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21); 14 <sup>th</sup> Amend., Sect. 1	No	No	No	Yes
3.2	“U.S.A. “national” or “state national” or “Constitutional but not statutory citizen”	Constitutional Union state	Foreign country	Yes	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21); 14 <sup>th</sup> Amend., Sect. 1	No	No	Yes	No
3.3	“U.S.A. national” or “state national” or “Constitutional but not statutory citizen”	Constitutional Union state	Foreign country	No	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21); 14 <sup>th</sup> Amend., Sect. 1	No	No	No	Yes
3.4	“U.S.A. national” or “state national” or “Constitutional but not statutory citizen”	Constitutional Union state	Puerto Rico, Guam, Virgin Islands, Commonwealth of Northern Mariana Islands	NA (ACTA agreement)	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21); 14 <sup>th</sup> Amend., Sect. 1; 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(A)	Yes	No	No	No

#	Citizenship status	Place of birth	Domicile	Accepting tax treaty benefits?	Defined in	Tax Status under 26 U.S.C./Internal Revenue Code			
						“Citizen” (defined in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1)	“Resident alien” (defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A), 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)(i) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii))	“Nonresident alien INDIVIDUAL” (defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3))	“Non-resident NON-person” (not defined)
4.1	“alien” or “Foreign national”	Foreign country	Puerto Rico, Guam, Virgin Islands, Commonwealth of Northern Mariana Islands	NA	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21); 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3)	No	Yes	No	No
4.2	“alien” or “Foreign national”	Foreign country	State of the Union	Yes	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21); 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3)	No	No	Yes	No
4.3	“alien” or “Foreign national”	Foreign country	State of the Union	No	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21)	No	No	No	Yes
4.4	“alien” or “Foreign national”	Foreign country	Foreign country	Yes	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21)	No	No	Yes	No
4.5	“alien” or “Foreign national”	Foreign country	Foreign country	No	8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21)	No	No	No	Yes

1

NOTES:

1. Domicile is a prerequisite to having any civil status per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17. One therefore cannot be a statutory "alien" under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(3) without a domicile on federal territory. Without such a domicile, you are a transient foreigner and neither an "alien" nor a "nonresident alien".
2. "United States" is described in 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(38), (a)(36) and 8 C.F.R. §215.1(f) and includes only federal territory and possessions and excludes all Constitutional Union states. This is a product of the separation of powers doctrine that is the heart of the United States Constitution.
3. A "nonresident alien individual" who has made an election under 26 U.S.C. §6013(g) and (h) to be treated as a "resident alien" is treated as a "nonresident alien" for the purposes of withholding under I.R.C. Subtitle C but retains their status as a "resident alien" under I.R.C. Subtitle A. See 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) for the definition of "individual", which means "alien".
4. A "non-person" is really just a transient foreigner who is not "purposefully availing themselves" of commerce within the legislative jurisdiction of the United States on federal territory under the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97. The real transition from a "NON-person" to an "individual" occurs when one:
  - 4.1. "Purposefully avails himself" of commerce on federal territory and thus waives sovereign immunity. Examples of such purposeful availment are the next three items.
  - 4.2. Lawfully and consensually occupying a public office in the U.S. government and thereby being an "officer and individual" as identified in 5 U.S.C. §2105(a). Otherwise, you are PRIVATE and therefore beyond the civil legislative jurisdiction of the national government.
  - 4.3. Voluntarily files an IRS Form 1040 as a citizen or resident abroad and takes the foreign tax deduction under 26 U.S.C. §911. This too is essentially an act of "purposeful availment". Nonresidents are not mentioned in section 911. The upper left corner of the form identifies the filer as a "U.S. individual". You cannot be an "U.S. individual" without ALSO being an "individual". All the "trade or business" deductions on the form presume the applicant is a public officer, and therefore the "individual" on the form is REALLY a public officer in the government and would be committing FRAUD if he or she was NOT.
  - 4.4. VOLUNTARILY fills out an IRS Form W-7 ITIN Application (IRS identifies the applicant as an "individual") AND only uses the assigned number in connection with their compensation as an elected or appointed public officer. Using it in connection with PRIVATE earnings is FRAUD.
5. What turns a "non-resident non-person" into a "nonresident alien individual" is meeting one or more of the following two criteria:
  - 5.1. Residence/domicile in a foreign country under the residence article of an income tax treaty and 26 C.F.R. §301.7701(b)-7(a)(1).
  - 5.2. Residence/domicile as an alien in Puerto Rico, Guam, the Commonwealth of Northern Mariana Islands, the U.S. Virgin Islands, or American Samoa as determined under 26 C.F.R. §301.7701(b)-1(d).
6. All "taxpayers" are STATUTORY "aliens". The definition of "individual" found in 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) does NOT include "citizens". The only occasion where a "citizen" can also be an "individual" is when they are abroad under 26 U.S.C. §911 and interface to the I.R.C. under a tax treaty with a foreign country as an alien pursuant to 26 C.F.R. §301.7701(b)-7(a)(1)

*And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings [governments] of the earth [lawfully] take customs or taxes, from their sons [citizens and subjects] or from strangers ["aliens", which are synonymous with "residents" in the tax code, and exclude "citizens"]?"*

*Peter said to Him, "From strangers ["aliens"/"residents" ONLY. See 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)]. "*

*Jesus said to him, "Then the sons ["citizens" of the Republic, who are all sovereign "nationals" and "nonresident aliens" under federal law] are free [sovereign over their own person and labor. e.g. SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY]. "*  
*[Matt. 17:24-27, Bible, NKJV]*

Figure 1: Federal Statutory Citizenship Statuses Diagram

# FEDERAL STATUTORY CITIZENSHIP STATUSES

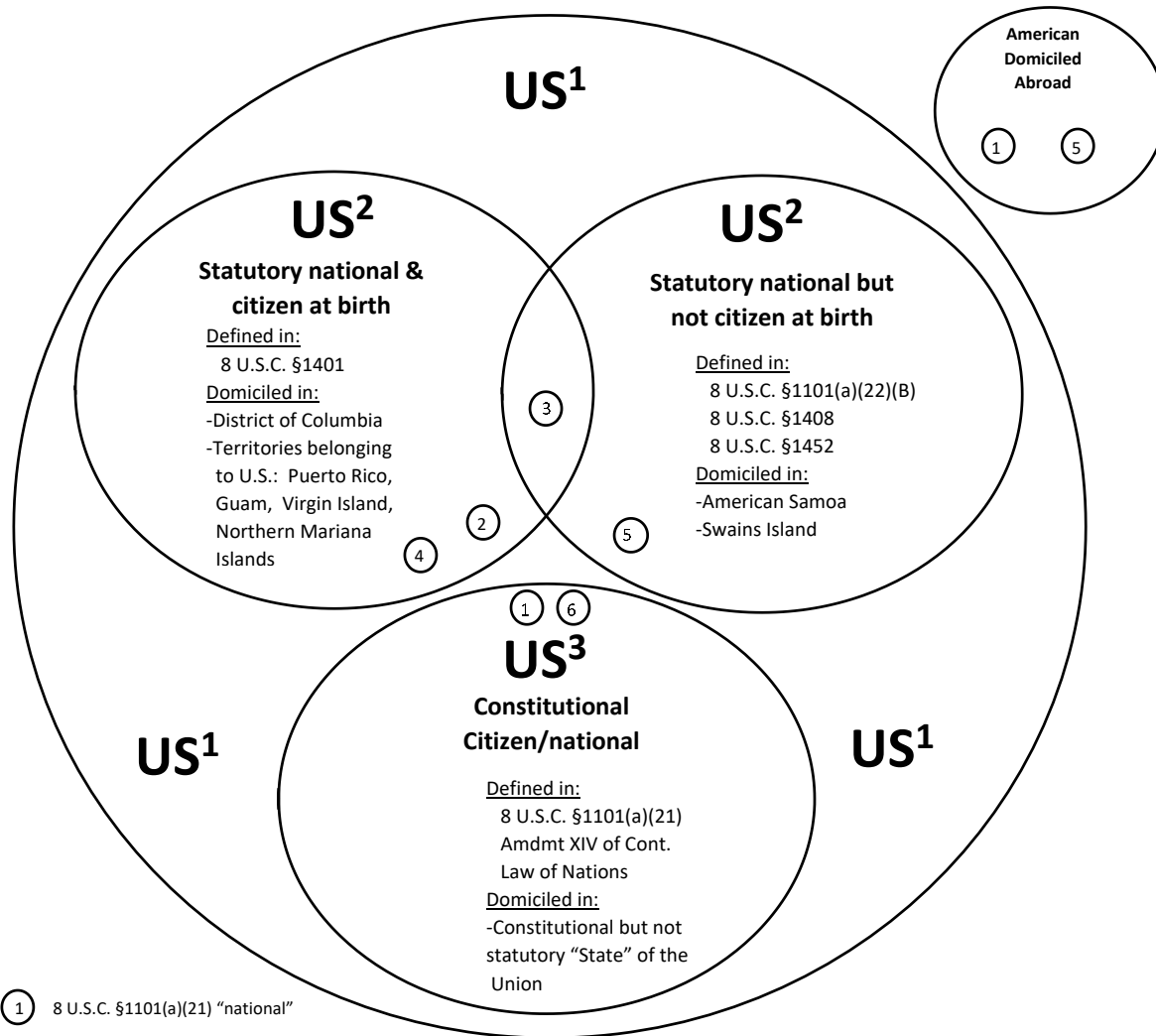
"The term 'United States' may be used in any one of several senses. **1)** It may be merely the name of a sovereign occupying the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations. **2)** It may designate the territory over which the sovereignty of the United States extends, or **3)** it may be the collective name of the states which are united by and under the Constitution."

**[Numbering Added]** [Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 (1945)]

**US<sup>1</sup>**-Context used in matters describing our sovereign country within the family of nations.

**US<sup>2</sup>**-Context used to designate the territory over which the Federal Government is exclusively sovereign.

**US<sup>3</sup>**-Context used regarding sovereign states of the Union united by and under the Constitution.



① 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) "national"

② 8 U.S.C. §1401 "national & citizen of the United States<sup>2</sup> at birth"

③ 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)-"national of the United States<sup>2</sup>"

④ 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(A)-"citizen of the United States<sup>2</sup>"

⑤ 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B)-"person who, though not a citizen of the United States, owes permanent allegiance to the United States<sup>1</sup>"

⑥ Federal Common law "national". See Perkins v. Elg, 307 U.S. 325 (1939). NOT a "national of the United States" under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22) UNLESS all "United States" used there means the CONSTITUTIONAL "United States" and excludes federal territory AND "citizen" excludes 8 U.S.C. §1401 and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c) "citizens".



1 **QUESTION:**

2 Why are your materials limited to those who are born or naturalized in the USA? Can't resident aliens or permanent residents  
3 with a green card be sovereign?

4 I'm a Canadian national with a Green Card and who is physically in America. Why can't I be sovereign in America?

5 **ANSWER:**

6 No, those who are constitutional aliens in America can't be entirely sovereign because they are treated UNEQUALLY,  
7 prejudicially, and therefore are inferior to those who are born or naturalized in America.

8 You can be sovereign IN CANADA, but not in America, if you are a Canadian national but not an American national.

9 Foreign nationals are CONSTITUTIONAL AND STATUTORY aliens when they are within a country they are not born or  
10 naturalized in. The Law of Nations upon which the American Constitution was written says that those who are "residents" or  
11 "permanent residents" need PERMISSION to be here and the laws that implement it require that aliens need PERMISSION  
12 to work in America.

13 *"Residents, as distinguished from citizens, are aliens who are permitted to take up a permanent abode in the country. Being bound to*  
14 *the society by reason of their dwelling in it, they are subject to its laws so long as they remain there, and, being protected by it, they*  
15 *must defend it, although they do not enjoy all the rights of citizens. They have only certain privileges which the law, or custom, gives*  
16 *them. Permanent residents are those who have been given the right of perpetual residence. They are a sort of citizen of a less privileged*  
17 *character, and are subject to the society without enjoying all its advantages. Their children succeed to their status; for the right of*  
18 *perpetual residence given them by the State passes to their children."*  
19 *[The Law of Nations, Vattel, Book 1, Chapter 19, Section 213, p. 87]*

20 Anyone who is PRIVILEGED can't be sovereign. Anyone who needs PERMISSION from anyone to do anything can't be  
21 entirely sovereign. This is also confirmed by the I-9 form, which says that if you are an alien, you need an Alien #,  
22 PERMISSION to work in the USA, and a green card when searching for employment.

23 AND, if you seek to be naturalized, the immigration authorities are going to insist that you pay income taxes before they will  
24 naturalize you. Granted, in doing this they are misapplying the law, because being a "RESIDENT" under Title 8 of the U.S.  
25 Code is NOT the same as being a "resident" under Title 26, since the two titles presume a DIFFERENT "United States" that  
26 one is a resident of. Nevertheless, because a bureaucrat is between you and something you want, they force you to give up  
27 rights.

28 Likewise, Constitutional Aliens are subjected to discriminatory treatment by DHS at airports that constitutional citizens are  
29 not:

30 8 C.F.R. §235(b)

31 U.S. citizens.

32 *A person claiming U.S. citizenship must establish that fact to the examining officer's satisfaction and must present a U.S. passport if*  
33 *such passport is required under the provisions of 22 C.F.R. part 53. If such applicant for admission fails to satisfy the examining*  
34 *immigration officer that he or she is a U.S. citizen, he or she shall thereafter be inspected as an alien.*

35 (d) Alien applicants for admission.

36 (1) *Each alien seeking admission at a United States port-of-entry must present whatever documents are required and must establish*  
37 *to the satisfaction of the inspecting officer that the alien is not subject to removal under the immigration laws, Executive Orders, or*  
38 *Presidential Proclamations, and is entitled, under all of the applicable provisions of the immigration laws and this chapter, to enter*  
39 *the United States.*

40 Until one is naturalized in AMERICA to become a constitutional citizen, they are not TREATED EQUAL to those who are  
41 constitutional citizens, and therefore cannot be entirely SOVEREIGN.

1 Note that we are NOT saying we condone or agree with treating anyone unequally, but from a practical matter, anyone who  
2 by law needs PERMISSION to either work or exist or be here is, in fact UNEQUAL and therefore PRIVILEGED and cannot  
3 therefore be entirely sovereign.

4 **THEIR REPONSE:**

5 Thank you so very much.

6 So what is my solution? If I gave up my green card can I become sovereign in Canada and still reside here?

7 I do not work in the U.S., well I have an internet business.

8 Thanks

9 **OUR RESPONSE:**

10 The solution is to get naturalized in whatever country you want to be sovereign in.

11 **THEIR RESPONSE:**

12 May I call you? Do you have a phone number where I can reach you?

13 I plan on living in several countries in the next few years. And I cannot imagine that as a straw man with an SS# I cannot use  
14 any of the information you provide?

15 I may not be able to be a sovereign but I am certain other things apply to me.

16 Thank you for your kindness in educating me on this.

17 **OUR RESPONSE:**

18 1. You must be a consenting member BEFORE we can even talk to you. Meaning, you must sign and submit the Member  
19 Agreement, Form #01.001. Basic Membership is free.

20 <http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>

21 2. If you want to talk and obtain personal help or consultation, you must also be a Member Subscriber.

22 <http://sedm.org/participate/member-subscriptions/>

23 The bottom of our contact us page says we don't simply call and talk to people. If we didn't do this, we simply wouldn't  
24 have a life because the privilege has been and would be totally abused.

25 <http://sedm.org/about/contact/>

26 Did you miss this?

27 **9.4 About religious tolerance and this ministry<sup>99</sup>**

28 The scriptures and religious references used on this website come primarily from the Bible. Some people who are not  
29 necessarily Christians have asked us about our view of other religions and how that view relates to whether they can become  
30 members. The [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) says that all people who wish to become members must believe in God,

---

<sup>99</sup> The content of this section is also found on the SEDM About Us Page, Section 9; <http://sedm.org/about/about-us/>

but it very deliberately *doesn't* say *which* God. They want to know more about this subject so they can make an informed decision and ensure that we are not religious bigots or extremists. That is the question we will deal with in this section.

The most frequent false allegation we get from secular people is that we intend to implement a theocracy under the Bible. This is FALSE for the reasons explained in the following video:

*To Hell With Theocracy*, PJ Media  
<https://youtu.be/jTerQAU64Qg>

The main thing we want you to understand is that we don't insist that all Members must be Christian or any other faith for that matter. We just want you to:

1. Believe in a SINGLE God who is NEVER a man, woman, group of men, ruler, or government.
2. Acknowledge the singular God as the Creator and therefore OWNER of the heavens, the earth, and everyone on earth. If you don't like being owned by God, you have NO BUSINESS using this site or being a member. God cannot be God unless he is the Creator and Owner of EVERYTHING.
3. Acknowledge the right of that God to make all laws and rules to govern the use of the heaven, the earth, and everyone on the earth as His property, and which have supremacy over every man-made law, government, or civil ruler.
4. Follow the laws of that God without selecting which ones you want to follow. Being able to ignore or not obey God's laws is to become a Lawgiver and an anarchist. Anarchists are unwelcome on this site.
5. Practice separation of church and state, and
6. Not be against religions other than your own.

NOT being against religions other than your own implies NOT doing any of the following:

1. You don't seek to commit genocide against anyone, including those of religions other than your own.
2. You don't seek to behead or punish in any way those who don't share your beliefs using law or the government.
3. You don't deny any one of the three manifestations of "the Word" referenced in James 1, being the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost/Spirit.  
<https://sedm.org/gods-challenge-to-trinitarianism/>
4. You don't argue with or punish the Christian belief that God had a son. Muslims believe God had no son and argue with Christians about it.
5. You won't support the implementation of any religious law system or theocracy within the government, including especially Sharia law.

You don't have to BELIEVE any of the above, but you may not advocate or enforce any of the above against any other member. All of the above represent the initiation of force, coercion, or punishment against people for their religious beliefs, or impose or enforce religious laws against those who don't support them using the violence or coercion of the state, in violation of the First Amendment. We aren't saying we oppose Muslims but we oppose Muslims who force their beliefs or laws upon others using the violence of the state. For why we oppose force and violence for religious reasons as indicated above, see:

*Biblical Prophecy and the Coming Muslim Antichrist*, Walid Shoebat  
<https://youtu.be/RQ8C-qe3qSM>

*Pakistan: Can Sharia and Freedom Coexist?*, Prager University  
<https://youtu.be/nPG4H3XUX1Q>

*Radical Islam: The Most Dangerous Ideology*, Prager University  
<https://youtu.be/-LGzrYUGXdI>

SEDM *does not* have any faith requirements, other than that people are believers. We say that people should believe in God singular but we very deliberately do not say WHICH God. To be a member of SEDM, you must understand and accept the fact that SEDM seeks to interact with the issues of our time from a Christian world view; and, you must agree NOT to undermine or subvert or sabotage the Source of our opinions or beliefs . . . but this requirement does not imply that constructive, progressive criticism is not welcome. Our positions on law and politics proceed from the Scripture as we understand it, howbeit, imperfectly. The philosophy you should be compatible with is summarized below:

1. You must understand and accept the following beliefs connected with the tree of life:
  - 1.1. There is only one, true Lawgiver who is the infinite, personal, triune Spirit, the God of Creation, the Author of the Bible, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; and,
  - 1.2. That this God has spoken in history as recorded in God's Word which is sufficient for our faith and conduct; and,
  - 1.3. That this God has revealed His law to men which is the only true measure of justice; and,
  - 1.4. That this God has revealed His grace and mercy to us in and through His Son for the salvation of men by virtue of His death, burial, and resurrection; and,
  - 1.5. That Christ is the risen, ascended, enthroned King of kings, the King of the Nations, the only Sovereign upon which all de jure governments must build their foundation (Isaiah 9:6); and,
  - 1.6. That the family, and government, and church are God-ordained institution; and, that the family is the institution of education; that the government is the institution of justice; and that the Church is the institution of grace.
  - 1.7. That good government is a blessing to mankind; and, that the purpose of government is not redistribution of wealth, but in place to protect life, liberty, and property; and, that when a government becomes destructive to these ends, it is man's duty to resist or to alter or abolish it, and to institute new governments to the glory of God and to the service of man.
2. You must not concede to the following suppositions as they have a lineage to the poisonous tree:
  - 2.1. Religious atheism: the value system that results from a belief that man is a product of time plus chance; or,
  - 2.2. Pantheism; the belief that God is everything and everything is God. Such a tautology is the intellectual sin of word magic; or,
  - 2.3. Zionism or Judaism: the Talmudic belief that Ashkenazi Jews are God's chosen people and are destined to rule the world and have a God-given right to deceive and use Gentiles to their own ends; or,
  - 2.4. Humanism; the belief that man is the measure of all things; or, that man is or becoming a god; or, that man is himself the proper "ultimate concern" and source of law; or,
  - 2.5. Pluralism or Universalism: the belief that there are many gods and many religions, that all are good, and that all are roads to the same truth; or,
  - 2.6. Mohammedism: the false religion based on the teaching of the false prophet, Mohammed (570-632 A.D.).
  - 2.7. Legalism: the belief that law can save society and that society can reach a man-made utopia by enacting more legislation; and,
  - 2.8. Multiculturalism: The belief ethical diversity is a strength and not a weakness to overcome; and, that atheists and theists; Christians and Moslems; wolves and sheep can live in the same pasture in peace; or
  - 2.9. Racism: The belief that one race commends a man to God or that one race is superior to another; or,
  - 2.10. Fascism, Liberalism, or totalitarianism or any belief that government is god; that rights come from government; that service to the State is superior to other callings; or belief in the total subjugation of the total man to total government.
3. Unacceptable characteristics that will result in rejection of your specific faith:
  - 3.1. Attack the validity of the Bible as a law book.
  - 3.2. Believe they or any currently living man/woman can become gods, EQUAL to God, SUPERIOR to God, or UNACCOUNTABLE to the one and only God. That is what Satan tried to do, which earned him an eternal curse.
  - 3.3. Identify god as a physical thing, including themselves, or identify him/her as existing in physical things. See [Rom. 1:24-25](#), which says pagans worship the creation rather than the creator. It results in mysticism and occultism and violates the First Commandment.
  - 3.4. Practice "smorgasbord religion". For instance, they write their own divine law or bible or pick subsets of all faiths to make their own hodge-podge religion. This is nothing but a self-serving way to escape accountability or liability under any single divine law. See:

[Unlimited Liability Universe](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm), Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>
  - 3.5. Treat religion as an intellectual exercise rather than rules for how to treat others and love others.
  - 3.6. Seek to escape accountability to the laws of their god by stating that any part of it has been repealed or is not enforceable or is subjectively defined by them.
  - 3.7. Put their desire for any earthly physical pleasure or condition or possession higher in priority than their allegiance to [God's Holy Laws](#).
  - 3.8. Believe in multiple Gods. That's paganism and idolatry.
  - 3.9. Believe they are superior to other religions or that other religions are a product of ignorance. This sort of elitism divides groups, creates animosity, and violates the notion of equal protection and equal treatment.
  - 3.10. Believe that any government or civil ruler can or should have more authority or rights than a single human, thus instituting idolatry towards government.

3.11. Sanction, condone, or promote violence of any kind in any scenario OTHER than in self-defense where one's life is immediately threatened by a hostile other. This is especially true of violence or hate directed against either other religions or their members, specific governments, or innocent people generally.

Anyone who meets the above criteria, we believe, is capable of being worthy to deserve liberty, which the Declaration of Independence points out comes only from "Nature's God". If you meet the above minimum religious criteria and consent to the rest of the [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), then we welcome you as a member. Otherwise, we don't. We have many members who are not Christians and many members from different Christian faiths. There are Catholics, Muslims, Lutherans, Evangelicals, and many other faiths represented. However, we have no atheists and we wouldn't take atheists as members. This is because:

*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty [freedom]."*  
[[2 Corinthians 3:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

Conversely, where the spirit of the "Lord" ISN'T, there can be absolutely nothing but sin, slavery, and subjection, as the Bible clearly points out. The [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), Section 4.3.10 conclusively proves this. Spiritual evil is not a tangible thing. Instead, it is actually the ABSENCE of God. Hell is a place of eternal separation from God, which is a place where God and His sacred moral laws are completely absent. The word "sin" in Spanish means "without", and the thing that people are "without" when they "sin" is God and [His Laws](#). Consequently, atheists are the epitome of evil because they believe God does not exist and that manifestations of His moral laws should be removed from society. Most religions teach us to avoid evil, and therefore we must avoid atheists. We believe in and vociferously defend freedom **OF** religion, but we are entirely opposed to freedom **FROM** religion. Our quote at the beginning of this page from George Washington, our most revered founding father, explains why this MUST be so:

*"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, "where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?" And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."*  
[George Washington, [Farewell Address](#) (OFFSITE LINK)]

If you want specific examples of religions or belief systems ("isms") that we have determined so far as unacceptable, below are a few and there may be others. All of these "religions" violate one or more of the criteria listed earlier. Those who become members and have any of these beliefs will be Members in Bad Standing:

1. Atheism
2. [Satanism](#)
3. [Thelema](#)
4. [Christian Rationalism](#)

We believe that government should not be used as a vehicle to either [establish a religion](#) or to disestablish one, or to promote Christianity over any other faith. To do otherwise would be to deprive people of all faiths the "equal protection of the laws" (see [Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033](#)). You answer to your God, and not us. We are not the judge of whether you have satisfied the laws of your God and to do otherwise would make us into bigots and zealots and aristocrats. We are, however, the judge of whether you are injuring your neighbor, which is the subject of the last six commandments of the [Ten Commandments](#) (OFFSITE LINK) and the origin of all moral and legal authority that the government has.

*Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him [Jesus] a question, testing Him, and saying, "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"*

*Jesus said to him, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind." This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."*  
[[Matt. 22:36-40](#), Bible, NKJV]



1 We assume that role as a jurist and a voter. Beyond keeping people from injuring each other, governments and religions  
2 should BOTH leave people alone to do as they please, and not force them to subsidize or participate in things they don't  
3 believe in. Thomas Jefferson said it best, when he said:

4 *"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens-*  
5 *-a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their*  
6 *own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good*  
7 *government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."*  
8 *[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]*

9 We also think that it is the moral and political duty of churches to ensure that governments don't get into the charity or the  
10 welfare business, because the laws of God say that these are the exclusive province of the family and the church, and NOT  
11 the government. By instituting income taxes and using the income taxes to fund charities/insurance such as Social Security,  
12 Medicare, FICA, etc., none of which are authorized by the Constitution to be done in states of the Union, the government is  
13 usurping sovereignty from churches and families and from individuals and making itself into essentially a false god to be  
14 worshipped with our earnings and labor. See:

[Unlimited Liability Universe](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm), Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

15 One very important reason that bible quotes are so prevalent on our website is to grab people's hearts. If their minds are  
16 engaged but their hearts aren't, then they won't be willing to fight. Without a fight, the problems will get worse. The only  
17 limit of tyrants is the degree to which an apathetic citizenry will tolerate their abuses. The social problems documented on  
18 SEDM are primarily evidence of spiritual decay, immorality, apathy, and selfishness. These diseases are destroying our  
19 society and they are primarily political diseases which require a political and spiritual change. Spiritual problems need a  
20 spiritual remedy. We have a society without morals because we don't teach morality in schools and government has been  
21 destroying families and undermining churches so that kids don't have an opportunity to learn morality in these classical  
22 contexts. This has made them easy prey for tyrants. Hence, we must overcompensate by reviving the study of morality on  
23 our site so that people will be willing to take up arms and mobilize to fight the evil. People have become so jaded and  
24 desensitized by TV and media culture that it seems there is nothing that will awaken them from their hedonistic stupor  
25 anymore. Law is a moral code and a contract that the Sovereign people got together and agreed on. It is based on reason and  
26 logic. Law is just the vehicle to implement the needed political changes. It is a tool, but not the end. Morality is the end, and  
27 religion is the basis for all morality. Who better to learn the "laws" of morality from than "Nature's God". We only quote  
28 the Bible, because that is what we are most familiar with, but if you went to any other sacred book, you would find the same  
29 laws of morality, whether it be the [Quran](#), The [Teachings of Buddha](#) or [Confucius](#), or any other sacred text. These universal  
30 "moral laws" are what we refer to as "natural law" throughout our writings in order to objectify the discussion. We have even  
31 taken the time to organize the laws found in the Holy Bible by subject just like the U.S. Code so that you can use them as a  
32 law book. See:

[Laws of the Bible](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #13.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

33 Don't get obsessed with the source or the name of the book or the faith or "sect" of the author, because that will only generate  
34 conflict that the government will try to exploit to prevent us from combining forces to eliminate the evil. If you are not a  
35 Christian or are not familiar with the Bible, then instead of being offended, please instead focus your attention in using our  
36 materials on the "moral laws" revealed by scripture we quote and don't be distracted into wrongfully concluding that we are  
37 trying to "convert" you in any way.

38 *"And **blessed is he who is not offended** because of Me [God]."*  
39 *[[Matt. 11:6](#), Bible, NKJV]*

40 Please try to be more objective by simply treating the Bible less as a "religion" and more simply as a "natural law" or "moral  
41 law" book because we certainly don't intend to either brainwash or discriminate against any religious faith. You obviously  
42 enjoy the study of law or you wouldn't be visiting our website to begin with. Why is that so hard? Such an approach will  
43 keep the discussion focused objectively on morality and logic and establish a common set of beliefs that we all share which  
44 can become the basis for cooperation in effecting political change. Paul Harvey described this approach in the following  
45 video:

According to several of our founding fathers, when a people forget or repress God, then tyrants forge their chains:

"It is when a people forget God that tyrants forge their chains ..."  
[Patrick Henry]

"Those people who are not governed by GOD will be ruled by tyrants."  
[William Penn (after whom Pennsylvania was named)]

"A free people [claim] their rights as derived from the laws of nature, and not as the gift of their chief magistrate."  
[Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134]

"Can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God? That they are not to be violated but with His wrath?"  
[Thomas Jefferson : Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227]

"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God."  
[Benjamin Franklin]

"Propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which heaven itself has ordained."  
[George Washington (1732-1799)]

Those who are admitted atheists and who reject God and morality deserve an immoral and tyrannical government that acts like a false god, steals their property, and lies to you. We should always reap the consequences of that which we sow. This is an extension of the Golden Rule: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. In the scientific field, this also happens to be one of Newton's Universal Laws:

"For every action, there is an equal and opposite reaction."

Those who insist on a world entirely without God are encouraged to not use this website and not to become Members. We believe in separation of church and state. We are the "church" (believer) and atheists are obviously the "state". Let's separate. Atheists can go to HELL and we'll go to Heaven. For those who don't believe there is a HELL, then we'll just have to wait and see about that, friend! Those who insist on a "moral" government without God or religion are the real "nut case", because they want the golden eggs, which is a moral and righteous government, but also insist on killing the goose that lays them, which is religion and morality.

"Wisdom calls aloud outside; she raises her voice in the open squares, she cries out in the chief concourses, at the openings of the gates in the city she speaks her words; how long, you simple [atheist] ones, will you love simplicity? For scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge. Turn at my rebuke; surely I will pour out my spirit on you; I will make my words known to you. Because I have called and you refused, I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded, because you disdained my counsel [and My law: God's law], and would have none of my rebuke, I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your terror [a corrupted WICKED government that is God's competitor rather than His servant] comes. When your terror [corrupted government] comes like a storm, and your destruction comes like a whirlwind, when distress and anguish come upon you. Then they will call on me, but I will not answer; they will seek me diligently, but they will not find me. Because they hated knowledge [and were too lazy and complacent to seek it out], and did not choose the fear of the Lord. They have none of my counsel and despised my every rebuke. Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled to the full with their own fancies. For the turning away of the simple will slay them. And the complacency of fools will destroy them; but whoever listens to me [God and the wisdom that comes ONLY from God] will dwell safely, and will be secure, without fear of evil."  
[Prov. 1:20-33, Bible, NKJV]

## 10. Contributions to our ministry

### 10.1 Donations support our ministry<sup>100</sup>

"Jesus said to them, "My food [literally, my main source of sustenance] is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work."  
[John 4:34, Bible, NKJV]

<sup>100</sup> Source: *SEDM Articles of Mission*, Form #01.004, Section 1.15; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1       *"Through You we will push down our enemies; Through Your name we will trample those who rise up against us. For I will not trust*  
2       *in my bow, Nor shall my sword save me. But You have saved us from our enemies, And have put to shame those who hated us."*  
3       *[Psalm 44:5-7, Bible, NKJV]*

4       *"They have a Right to censure, that have a Heart to help: The rest is Cruelty, not Justice."*  
5       *[William Penn, Some Fruits of Solitude, pt. 1, no. 46 (1693)]*

6 SEDM is an entirely Member sponsored charitable religious ministry. We depend on [your generous donations](#) to maintain  
7 and improve our site, and to have resources to serve all of you. YOU (yes YOU and ONLY you) are our only sponsor  
8 because:

- 9       1. We don't monetize [our Youtube channel](#) with advertising. In fact, Google has DISABLED monetization of our  
10       channel because of the controversial nature of our content and because their rules permit controversial content to be  
11       excluded from monetization.
- 12       2. We don't advertise on our website. It would destroy our objectivity.
- 13       3. We don't have an affiliate program for referrals. Once again, it would destroy and corrupt our objectivity.
- 14       4. We don't participate in the affiliate programs of others because it too would compromise our objectivity.
- 15       5. Our copyrighted materials are sometimes plagiarized and even CRIMINALLY STOLEN and resold by third parties for  
16       profit, destroying the market for donations to this ministry. This is done ILLEGALLY and in violation of the  
17       Copyright protecting them described in our [Disclaimer](#).
- 18       6. We are a religious ministry and are sometimes called on to give away our materials for free to the needy who can't  
19       afford them.

20 If you frequently use this site or find our work valuable or useful, please [consider donating](#) to our worthy cause. Very few others  
21 we have found even come close to our high standards of scholarship, credibility, evidence, and quality. That is why we had to  
22 create this site to begin with: because we couldn't find anyone who met our high standards of evidence upon which to base our  
23 beliefs. This site started as a repository for our own detailed research on the subjects it covers and blossomed into a great ministry  
24 to [lovingly do](#) the same thing for all [Truth seekers like you](#).

25 It is a full time job for more than one person to maintain and expand this site and to respond to and support all of our wonderful  
26 members. We spend thousands of hours and work overtime daily researching and improving the content of this site. Most of  
27 the time we receive surprisingly few donations or affirmation in return from our members, and it can be discouraging at times. If  
28 we turned [donations](#) to this site into an hourly wage, we would be operating below minimum wage and below the poverty line.

29       *"Buy the truth, and do not sell it, Also wisdom and instruction and understanding."*  
30       *[Prov. 23:23, Bible, NKJV]*

31 We have devoted multiple DECADES and thousands of hours of legal research at no cost to you to ensure that you remain  
32 empowered and free. You have absolutely everything you need right here on the subject of theology, freedom, and law. No  
33 other source is so complete or comprehensive or coherent with itself to the point that there is no reason to go anywhere else to  
34 learn everything you need to know. Everyone else only has a small piece of the huge and coherent picture we paint here on the  
35 subjects of theology, freedom, and law. We have become in effect the "Westlaw" and the "Meta" ([social networking](#)) hub of  
36 the [freedom community \(Form #08.009\)](#) as we have consistently planned from our very beginnings in 2003.

37 When people respond to our writing, they often say:

38       *That makes a LOT of sense. That connects so many dots together into a cohesive whole that I didn't even realize were connected that*  
39       *it has to be the truth. I can't imagine any other way to rationally see it, now that you have showed me the much BIGGER picture and*  
40       *put all the puzzle pieces together. And it satisfies the law of non-contradiction so well by being consistent with what I already know,*  
41       *with all the law and the facts I am familiar with, and with itself, that it must be the truth.*

42 The subjects we cover cannot be found anywhere else on the internet and can't be learned in the public school or even  
43 universities. Not even by aspiring attorneys in law school. They have all been censored for the many reasons we point out on  
44 this site, the most important of which is the [Third Rail of Politics](#). If you doubt us on this subject:

- 45       1. Search case law for anyone rebutting anything currently posted on this website for being false, inaccurate, or frivolous  
46       as we have for decades and you will find NOTHING. Crickets.
- 47       2. Search Wikipedia or any contemporary legal publication for the subjects we cover or even mention of us and you get  
48       NOTHING (crickets).

3. Watch what some judges do when confronted in courtrooms with our written materials. They sometimes make the case “unpublished” or refuse to allow ANYTHING written from our site into evidence. It is THAT incriminating and if allowed to remain in the public record, would open the floodgates.
4. Ask the questions we pose at the end of most of our memorandums (Forms/Pubs Page, section 1.5, <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>) in a deposition or during discovery in a case against the government and watch their response: Crickets!
5. Ask a government agent to rebut ANYTHING on this site with facts and evidence signed under penalty of perjury and be held in agreement per [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#) if they fail to rebut. Crickets!

It is the RESPONSIBILITY of all Members and even government readers or users of this website to do the above and bring inaccuracies in our materials to our attention immediately so that they can be fixed. We have never had anyone in the government take us up on this or point out anything inaccurate presently posted on this site. The most we have had from members is grammar and spelling errors and case law that might rarely be inaccurate. Otherwise, CRICKETS. Yes, there is LOTS of unaccountable political propaganda said about sovereignty and freedom by those in government who HATE being accountable for their misdeeds, but nothing that directly addresses ONLY the facts and law extensively documenting government corruption that backs up every major aspect of this site. All such self-serving FALSE propaganda is extensively rebutted and no one in the government or legal profession has rebutted any of our rebuttals to it either. See:

1. [SEDM Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.8: Policy Documents](#)  
[https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex-SinglePg.htm#1.8\\_POLICY\\_DOCUMENTS](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex-SinglePg.htm#1.8_POLICY_DOCUMENTS)
2. [Liberty University, Section 8: Resources to Rebut Government, Legal, and Tax Profession Deception and False Propaganda](#)  
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU-Sect8.htm>

Imagine the difficulty of making a livelihood out of locating things that are deliberately hidden from your view, and trying to figure out what those things are, why they are hidden, and how to use that information to restore your rights. You can see that the work we do for you in this regard to locate and find [Third Rail information \(Form #08.032\)](#) about freedom can be VERY time consuming and among the most difficult things anyone can do. Kind of like searching for a Black Hole: No light, sound, heat, or matter leaves it so you can’t find it by looking for it or even staring directly at it. Even the language used to describe it has been obfuscated to protect it in the case of government corruption. All you can do to find it is to look at its effect on the things around it and hypothesize and theorize about its existence. The man who discovered and quantified the mass of the black hole at the center of our galaxy won a Nobel Prize because of the difficulty of the task, in fact. Try to imagine replicating this process yourself after the lifetime of evolution it has been through on this site and you will see the importance and rarity of what we do for all of you.

There doesn’t need to be a vast centrally coordinated “conspiracy” to cover up the vast [Third Rail Issues \(Form #08.032\)](#) we point out on this site. All that is necessary to create such a universal cover-up of the truth is to make sure that censoring such issues is in the PERSONAL economic interest of the person doing the censoring. Human beings almost universally will take the path of least resistance and effort that provides the most immediate short-term economic benefit. Like the animals that most of them are, humans absent governance by and eternal accountability to [God’s divine laws](#) only have two purposes in life in the order presented:

1. Maximize personal benefit and pleasure. This means maximizing revenue, power, prestige, convenience, etc. FOR THEM. In short: Vanity.
2. Minimize pain. Minimize effort, personal responsibility, liability, cost, etc.

All one has to do to [corrupt our government and undermine the constitution](#) is make the path of least resistance and greatest personal economic benefit for those in government be one that defaults to making you a slave and a peon and make reaching the exit door to their peonage so complex, exasperating, psychologically dissonant, and inconvenient to the ignorant masses outside the government that no one will follow it. Thus, the masses will naturally enslave themselves:

*“The ideal tyranny is that which is ignorantly self-administered by its victims. The most perfect slaves are, therefore, those which blissfully and unawaredly enslave themselves [[because of their own legal ignorance, laziness, or apathy](#)].”*  
*[Dresden James]*

God even said it is our JOB as Christians to research and expose all [Third Rail Issues \(Form #08.032\)](#):

1 “For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of [foolish \[presumptuous\] men](#)”  
2 [1 Peter 2:15, Bible, NKJV]

3 Our materials at this point in their long evolution over decades are to the government like Kryptonite is to Superman. This makes  
4 the job we do truly unique, exceptionally rare, and VERY hard to replicate or even replace if we went down. This collection of  
5 research is priceless and irreplaceable and the most important and coherent source we have found in over 20 years of searching  
6 everywhere for something better on the same subject. Please therefore take seriously the job of supporting our vital and unique  
7 work on a regular basis or it may never again be replicated and cannot be replaced. Thank you.

8 Your sponsorship pays for the services listed below that sustain us:

9 1. Recurring website fees:

- 10 1.1. Web hosting fees for our site, which are hundreds of dollars per year.
- 11 1.2. Domain name registration.
- 12 1.3. Web hosting fees for OTHER sites that we provide pro bono hosting for to support their efforts.
- 13 1.4. Subscription fees for legal research sites and book archives to fact check all of our publications and user posts.
- 14 1.5. Phone service.
- 15 1.6. Internet connectivity.
- 16 1.7. Remote cloud storage services.
- 17 1.8. Software licenses and renewals.
- 18 1.9. Software subscription services, such as Microsoft Office, Adobe Creative Suite, WordPress plugins, membership  
19 system software, etc.
- 20 1.10. Computer upgrades.
- 21 1.11. Network Attached Storage (NAS) hardware and upgrades.
- 22 1.12. Support staff, such as graphics artists, animators, or computer specialists for improving our videos or our website.  
23 [Click here](#) for an example.

24 2. New content creation

- 25 2.1. Producing the new and FREE original content on this site that we don't charge for, which is over 95% of the  
26 information available. We are not reimbursed for these extensive efforts.
- 27 2.2. Making vides for our [Youtube Channel](#).

28 3. Database management

- 29 3.1. Maintaining and improving our custom Microsoft Access Database that tracks all the content on this site, the  
30 revisions, and their original sources for copyright compliance purposes. This database is used to produce [Forms](#)  
31 [#01.008](#) and [01.009](#).
- 32 3.2. Maintaining and improving our custom Microsoft Database of automated tax response letters.

33 4. Site Maintenance

- 34 4.1. Fixing the hundreds of new broken links that occur on our site continuously because of ongoing censorship of  
35 freedom and legal content, and especially on Youtube. This forces us to find a new source for the video or link  
36 on another site and takes tons of effort.
- 37 4.2. Site editing, such as correcting spelling, grammar, and factual errors in user posts.
- 38 4.3. Time spent reviewing our legal material case cites and those provided by third parties to ensure they are accurate  
39 so that we are not discredited. The [Sovereignty and Freedom Points and Authorities, Litigation Tool #10.018](#), is  
40 one of many outputs of this important and continuing process.
- 41 4.4. Services troubleshooting and documenting web hosting software incompatibilities, doing software and hosting  
42 provider upgrades, and reviewing new prospective products to enhance the user experience.
- 43 4.5. Network security efforts and services to lock our site down to keep hackers away.
- 44 4.6. Keeping all the massive content on this site consistent with the law and the facts and with itself so we are not  
45 discredited. This by itself is a full time job.
- 46 4.7. Scouring third party sites continuously for criticisms of our materials and fixing FACTUAL (but not political)  
47 errors people criticize. Example: Wikipedia. We call this “apologetics in rebutting those who attack or try to  
48 censor or discredit our site”. This means defending our credibility on third party sites so that we aren't slandered.  
49 Our [Liberty University, Sections 8 and 9](#), as well as [Forms/Pubs Page Section 1.8](#) contain the output of SOME of  
50 these efforts. Since we started doing this in 2003, all the criticisms of our site and ministry have completely  
51 disappeared from Wikipedia and it is very difficult to find anyone who has any factual evidence proving anything  
52 wrong on this site at this point. This is quite remarkable considering the bulk and depth of our HUGE library of  
53 evidence of government wrongdoing.



- 4.8. Continuously reading and improving existing content on this site to optimize the user experience, such as adding tables of authorities, index of figures, index of tables, subject indexes, and adding documents to our [Site Subject Index](#).
5. Librarian services
  - 5.1. Reading, expanding, and applying our electronic library of 2,700 PDF legal books 34.4 GB in size to improve our site content.
  - 5.2. Scanning in old physical books sent to us and turning them into searchable PDFs in electronic form. We have dozens of books like this. If you have more, please send them to us.
6. User support
  - 6.1. Providing pro bono editing, grammar, and spell checking of third party content posted to the site.
  - 6.2. Providing pro bono legal help to people litigating important or novel issues that they cannot afford legal help with and which would improve or expand our offerings.
  - 6.3. Responding continually to user questions posted on the site [Forums](#) and through our [Contact Us page](#).
  - 6.4. Helping other ministries that we partner with to get off the ground.
7. Legal defense of our ministry and legal services against censorship mostly by corrupt government officials.

While the above things do not constitute personal services rendered to you directly, they are vital to the credibility and value of our ministry materials and services and must be funded continually. What we do may seem serene, simple, and convenient just by cursorily looking at it, but like a serene duck floating on the surface, there is mad paddling going on underneath to keep the duck heading in the right direction, friends! The way things look and function is hundreds of times simpler than trying to keep them all running flawlessly. Our short staffing means that we must be a true “renaissance man” to keep everything running. We have found few who could do all the things we have to do to maintain this site with such a small staff. That staff has to be small, by the way, because our sponsorship is often insufficient.

PLEASE therefore seriously consider [donating regularly to this site](#). We cannot survive without your generous and ongoing charitable donations, participation, and volunteering. We certainly don’t expect to ever get rich from this ministry and it never was and never will be a business, but it would help if we even had enough to modestly support the tremendous effort we put into this site. If we don’t receive the help we have been praying for, we may have to shut down this site and everyone will suffer. Here is what will be lost if we have to shut it down:

#### **SITE STATISTICS:**

1. 682 [Forms/Pubs](#)
2. 228 [Exhibits](#)
3. 122 [Litigation Tools](#)
4. 279 [Member Subscription Library\\*\\*](#) Items
5. 77 [Member Subscription Forms\\*\\*](#)
6. 19 [Member Subscription Litigation Tools\\*\\*](#)
7. 46 [Training Courses](#)
8. 101 [Federal Response Letters](#)
9. 85 [State Response Letters](#)
10. 218 [Ministry Bookstore](#) items
11. 58 [Youtube videos](#)
12. 53 [Youtube playlists](#)
13. 1,643 [Freedom Sermons](#) on this and linked sites
14. 99 [Theology and Sermon Books](#)
15. 111 [FAQs](#)
16. 614 [Sovereignty Audio Files\\*\\*](#)
17. 199 [Free Legal Treatises\\*](#)
18. 52 [Physical Books](#)
19. 49 [Proof of Facts\\*\\*](#)
20. 502 [Blog Posts](#)
21. 55 [Groups\\*](#)
22. 50 [Rebutted False Arguments](#)
23. 47 [Hot Issue Items](#)
24. 80 [Categories](#)
25. 21 [How To's\\*\\*](#)

- 1 26. Over 60 Man Years of effort expended to produce all of the content on this site  
2 27. 4.3GB site size  
3 28. 18,000 site files  
4 29. 600,000 [Youtube](#) views  
5 30. 11,000 [Youtube](#) subscribers  
6 31. In operation since 2003

7 Please don't do to us what Christ's apostles did to Him in His greatest hour of need: Turn their back and deny Him three  
8 times for love of filthy lucre.

9 *The Son of Man Will Judge the Nations*

10 <sup>31</sup> "When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. <sup>32</sup> All the  
11 nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. <sup>33</sup>  
12 And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. <sup>34</sup> Then the King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you  
13 blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: <sup>35</sup> for I was hungry and you gave Me  
14 food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; <sup>36</sup> I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and  
15 you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.'

16 <sup>37</sup> "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? <sup>38</sup>  
17 When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? <sup>39</sup> Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come  
18 to You?' <sup>40</sup> And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My  
19 brethren, you did it to Me.'

20 <sup>41</sup> "Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and  
21 his angels;<sup>42</sup> for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink;<sup>43</sup> I was a stranger [non-resident  
22 non-person] and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison [government farm] and you did not  
23 visit Me.'

24 <sup>44</sup> "Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison,  
25 and did not minister to You?' <sup>45</sup> Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of  
26 the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' <sup>46</sup> And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal  
27 life.'  
28 [[Matt. 25:31-46](#), Bible, NKJV]

29 We sincerely believe that the "I" Christ is talking about above includes [his AGENTS and fiduciaries](#), such as us and all those  
30 executing His will and calling on earth. He refers to "the least of these My brethren" as literally representing Himself ("straw  
31 men", [Form #05.042](#), [Form #13.007](#)). That is why we refer to this Ministry as HIS ministry, and not ours. That is why the  
32 end of the opening page of our website says "His Majesty's Humble Servants".

33 "Now then, we are ambassadors [agents and representatives, meaning [STRAW MEN](#)] for Christ, as though God were pleading  
34 through us: we implore you on Christ's behalf, be reconciled to God."  
35 [[2 Cor. 5:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

36 We have devoted the rest of our remaining life to taking up His cross regardless of the personal cost or sacrifice, just as He  
37 called all GOOD Christians to do in [Matt. 4:19](#) and [Matt. 16:24](#). That is the high level of commitment we believe is needed  
38 to do this important work WELL, COMPLETELY, to provide the BEST protection and defense for the sheep in God's flock,  
39 and to leave a LASTING legacy that future generations can confidently build upon. Below are authorities on the requirement  
40 for such a legacy:

41 [Choose a side and join the fight: Avoiding the fight is a decision to LOSE](#) -Liberty, justice, and equality are not "spectator sports".  
42 Expecting someone else or paying someone else to get them is a decision to LOSE.

43 [Legacy of Love](#), Mike Quinn, Newbreak.org  
44 <https://sedm.org/legacy-of-love/>

45 [How to Be a Living Legend](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Stefan Molyneux  
46 <https://www.bitchute.com/video/awZGfsjztBKu/>

47 "Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends."  
48 [[John 15:13](#), Bible, NKJV]

49 "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep."

[[John 10:11](#), Bible, NKJV]

Jesus said to him, “**Feed My sheep.** Most assuredly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; **but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry you where you do not wish.**”  
[[John 21:17-18](#), Bible, NKJV]

**“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.”**  
[[Romans 12:1](#), Bible, NKJV]

THANK YOU to our valued Members and Member Subscribers, past and present. You are very appreciated. We work hard to earn and deserve your trust. Your participation, contribution, and constructive feedback are what allow us to fulfill our [important mission](#) and be a meaningful and relevant force for good, inspiration, and hope in an otherwise lost world. It would greatly discourage us and put a bright candle out standing at the top of a high hill in a HUGE sea of ignorant darkness enveloping the entire planet if we had to discontinue this ministry. [CLICK HERE to donate](#). There are many ways you can help, even if you don't have currency to [donate](#). You can, for instance:

1. Post kudos about us or our content with links back to our site.
  - 1.1. You can do this on your OWN website, on social media, on third party sites, and on commercial sites.
  - 1.2. The best advertisement is a satisfied member, which is YOU. No one will believe we are legitimate if we promote ourself.
  - 1.3. We can't toot our own horn (that would be arrogant), but this is a very effective way to draw more attention to our site from third party sites in a way that can't be filtered by search engines. Search engines disadvantage our search ranking because the subjects we cover are third rail issues that lack appeal.
2. Proofread our materials and submit a list of errata to [SEDM Forum 9.4: Errata Reports](#) so that we may continually improve the spelling, grammar, and accuracy of research and materials found on this site. This is also a mandatory requirement of the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) applicable to all who visit this site or use our materials. This is an important way that members help each other and help us to ensure the quality and usefulness of the resources we publish. We do use spell and grammar checking software on all our documents but they aren't perfect. PLEASE make sure that each erroneous item identified include:
  - 2.1 The Form #.
  - 2.2 The Revision Version or Date.
  - 2.3 The Page number. Mention whether it is the ACROBAT page number or the document page number usually in the upper right or lower right corner of each page.
  - 2.4 The Line number on the page. Most of our documents include line numbers just like legal pleadings to make it easier to comment on the content of the document.
  - 2.5 The entire SENTENCE the error is found in and the proposed rewrite of the sentence. This last item is necessary because sometimes people send us errata on a version of a document OTHER than the current version and we may not have the older version. And the page numbers and line numbers of where the text is found have changed between the one they are commenting on and the one we have, making it impossible to locate the error without at LEAST the entire original context of the sentence it is in that we can search the document for.
3. Submit any books you have written about freedom, sovereignty, rights, or theology in either PDF or Microsoft Word form so we can post it on the site and publicize your work. Please, however, ensure that the work does not conflict with other materials on the site because it will generate a lot of questions from readers that we are not resourced to answer and may get frustrated with. Many authors have done this so far. This is a great way to preserve and popularize your work on freedom so it continues to be available. See Forms #11.116-11.118, 11.217, 11.302, 11.407, and 11.415-11.416. When you submit your book, make sure you include a scanned signed image written in your own hand authorizing us to publish your work if it says it is copyrighted.
4. Donate your legal research to our site, if you think it might improve our existing offerings. We need pleadings to add to our Pleadings Library. Contact us via the Contact Us page and send us a message if you wish to do so.
5. Hang out in the [Member Forums](#) and help people with their questions, so we don't have to answer ALL the questions.
6. Do your homework and due diligence BEFORE posting questions in our Member Forums or our Contact Us page. This will minimize the effort required to support this site, which we are already underfunded and under-resourced to provide as it is. We talk about this in the following links:
  - 6.1 Important Notice to All who Communicate with SEDM Via Phone, Chat, Email, or This Page  
<https://sedm.org/about/contact/important-notice-to-all-who-communicate-with-sedm-via-phone-email-or-this-page/>
  - 6.2 Guide to Asking Questions, form #09.017  
<https://sedm.org/about/contact/guide-to-asking-questions/>

7. Become an Activism or regional leader by going to our [Activism Map](#).
8. If you have computing skills in the Artificial Intelligence (A.I.) and you want to help this would reduce our staffing requirements and improve our quality of service. Follow the following process to do so:
  - 8.1. Contact us to volunteer your help.
  - 8.2. We will task you with developing an AI chatbot to automate customer support on the site.
  - 8.3. We will then offer the chatbot as a part of a premium service and charge for it.
  - 8.4. You will receive 40% of the revenues collected from the premium chatbot service.

[CLICK HERE to donate.](#)  
(<http://sedm.org/product/donation/>)

Very sincerely,

[His Majesty's humble servants.](#)  
(<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf>)

The SEDM Ministry Team, Society of law and not men

*"Two things I request of You (Deprive me not before I die): Remove falsehood and lies far from me; Give me neither poverty nor riches— Feed me with the food allotted to me; Lest I be full and deny You, And say, "Who is the Lord?" Or lest I be poor and steal, And profane the name of my God."*  
[Prov. 30:7-9, Bible, NKJV]

**IMPORTANT CLARIFICATION:** NO. We aren't a 501(c)(3) charitable organization and contributions to us are not deductible on a tax return. Tax deductions under [26 U.S.C. §162](#) are only available to statutory "taxpayers" and statutory "taxpayers" are NOT allowed by our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) to "use" our tax information or services materials to interact with any government or anyone in the legal profession. Doing so would make them a Member in Bad Standing and cause them to commit perjury on government forms by [mischaracterizing their civil status \(Form #05.013\)](#) and to do so on the WRONG form, which is the 1040 form. That form is ONLY available to "aliens" and compliant members may NOT be statutory "aliens" in relation to the national government. [Click here for the definition of "individual"](#) appearing in the upper left corner of the 1040 form. We also don't give receipts for donations because we don't want people using them as proof of a donation on a tax return. By taking deductions, you are also contradicting the following provision of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 1, because a "trade or business" as described in [26 U.S.C. §162](#) is a franchises available only to public officers in the national but not state government, as we explain in [Form #05.001](#):

*"I. I am not pursuing membership for financial, political, or commercial reasons. I do not seek prosperity in joining this ministry. Jesus did not have commercial motivations and neither do I. Jesus said in Matt. 6:21 and Luke 12:34 that where a man's treasure is, there his heart will be also, and my treasure isn't on this Earth and isn't found in any government "benefit" or commercial franchise."*  
[[Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Section 1.2, Item 1]

Furthermore, from a biblical perspective, tax deductions turn donations into SIN, churches into non-prophet [government corporations](#) receiving a [franchise "benefit"](#), and those taking them into communist informants for a [socialist dictatorship](#). See the following for exhaustive evidence explaining this evil:

[The Crisis of Church Incorporation, Form #13.017](#)  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/CrisisOfChurchIncorporation.pdf>

Putting donation amounts on a tax return is also violation of God's law that invites the condemnation of Jesus.

*And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."*

*But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity."*

*Then Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me, that none of the things which you have spoken may come upon me."*

[Acts 8:18-24, Bible, NKJV]

---

***"But all their [the Pharisees] works they do to be seen by men."***  
[Matt 23:5, Bible, NKJV. Jesus. Condemning the hypocrisy of the Pharisees]

---

*"Do Good to Please God*

***"Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before men [and especially TAX COLLECTOR MEN who Jesus called to repentance], to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no reward from your Father in heaven. 2 Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory from men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. 3 But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, 4 that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly.***  
[Matt. 6:1-4, Bible, NKJV. Written by a FORMER TAX COLLECTOR named "Matthew"]

The reader will note that NOWHERE on this site do we identify our names. We do this in fulfillment of the above scriptures as explained in [About Us Page, Section 3: About Privacy](#). ALL praise and ALL glory related to the content of this site or the services of this ministry are God's alone. This is HIS ministry, not ours. From a legal perspective, God is the "Principal" and we are mere "agents" of Him under the [delegated authority of His holy law](#). As such, all liability and responsibility rests solely with Him and must be litigated against God Himself and not us personally.

*For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.*  
[John 6:38, Bible, NKJV]

*Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work."*  
[John 4:34, Bible, NKJV]

*"He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him [God] who sent Me. "*  
[Matt. 10:40, Bible, NKJV]

*"He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him [God] who sent Me. "*  
[Luke 10:16, Bible, NKJV]

*"And he who sees Me sees Him [God] who sent Me. "*  
[John 12:45, Bible, NKJV]

For a humorous example of the implications of such a lawsuit, see:

[God Responds to Legislator's Lawsuit-Nebraska Legislature](#)  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/News/20070920-GodLawsuit.pdf>

## 10.2 Contributing or sharing your research to/with our ministry

We encourage our members to contribute new research and to publish their research or books on our site. We could not survive without your help in some form, in fact! Thank You!

Many people attracted to our site over the years have donated or shared their research to us for publication on our site. This includes the following documents as an example:

1. Most of the items listed in section 1.17 of the Forms/Pubs page under "Theology and Sermons":  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Constitution Research Website  
<http://constitution.famguardian.org/>
3. John Weaver Library  
<http://johnweaverlibrary.famguardian.org/>
4. Sheldon Emry Memorial Library  
<https://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/>



In addition, SEDM has over the many years of its existence also worked collaboratively with third-party authors as a professional editor, a pro bono editor, and as a co-author. This includes works such as the following:

1. *Redemption Manual Series*-editor  
<http://makefreedom.com>
2. *American Organic Law and Government*, Form #11.217-pro bono editor  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/11-Research/American-Organic-LawGovernment.pdf>
3. *What Happened To Justice?*, Form #06.012-coauthor with Dr. Ed Rivera  
<https://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Ebooks/WhatHappJustice/WhatHappJustice.htm>
4. *Social Security: Mark of the Beast*, Form #11.407, Steven Miller  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/SocialSecurity/TOC.htm>
5. *Tax Deposition Questions*, Form #11.301, We the People Foundation  
<https://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/Discovery/Deposition/Deposition.htm>
6. *Highlights of American Legal and Political History CD*  
<https://sedm.org/product/highlights-of-american-legal-and-political-history-cd/>

If you would like to contribute books you have written or individual research, please submit them through our contact us page as attachments.

<https://sedm.org/about/contact/>

If you would like to retain copyright ownership and control over the work you wrote but wish to allow us to either edit and improve it or publish it on our site, below are the terms we insist on for doing so:

1. Original author reserves all copyright and rights over the original work they authored except those indicated here.
2. SEDM will only function as a custodian of the source MS Word file.
3. The purpose of sharing the source file is only to accommodate the correction of the above mentioned errors.
4. SEDM may propose corrections/errors in the source MS Word file using Word Track Changes mode.
5. All proposed corrections/errors must be presented to the Original Author for acceptance or rejection. Original Author will return to SEDM the updated source MS Word file containing only the proposed corrections/errors which he/she has accepted for publishing by SEDM.
6. SEDM will never publish any corrections/errors which the Original Author has not approved.
7. SEDM will never share the source file with anyone without at least obtaining permission from the Original Autor first.
8. SEDM reserves the right to remove content within the source document that is provably in violation of the copyright of other authors. See:  

*SEDM Copyright and Digital Millennium Copyright Policy*  
<https://sedm.org/Ministry/DMCA-Copyright.htm>
9. Original Author agrees to keep SEDM informed of their complete contact information within one month of any change so that they may be contacted about any dispute over copyright violations by the submitted work and to request express permission to distribute the source file from the Original Author. If Original Author does not keep us informed of methods to contact them and we try to contact them and they do not respond within the time period indicated, then SEDM reserves the right to conclude that the Original Author is deceased and by virtue of being deceased, effectively donates control of the document to us.
10. SEDM reserves the right to keep the last received version of the file posted on our site for public consumption in an area of the site of our own choosing. Original author MAY NOT command us to remove the document from our site.
11. If SEDM acts as a pro bono or professional editor, the document published must acknowledge our participation as said editor within the first five pages of the document.

In the absence of express agreement with the Original Author of the research, be advised of the following default terms and conditions applying to all submissions to our site:

**Editing and use policies for forum posts**

Readers of these forums are advised that we reserve the right to EDIT posts of forum participants OTHER than us, but only for the following purposes:

1. To correct grammar errors.
2. To correct spelling errors.
3. To add amplifying links to the materials being referenced.
4. To correct expired links that no longer work.
5. To make the question conform to our policies on asking questions so that the question does not constitute a request for legal advice. See:

Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Membership/GuideToAskingQuestions.htm>

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. To remove personal information that might incriminate any single forum participant or subject them to “selective enforcement” by moles to this website. Members should avoid revealing their true legal names, their address or contact information, their email address, etc.

7. To update form numbers or revision dates that have changed since the item was originally posted.

8. To prevent the post from violating the following:

About Us Page, Section 8: Prohibited Activities

<https://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm#8. Prohibited activities>

The forums are configured to allow members to edit their OWN posts for a period of 60 minutes after the initial post. Beyond that point, they may not go back and edit or delete their posts after the fact.

If your post constitutes a request for legal advice, we reserve the right to DELETE it or reformat it to depersonalize and objectify it into a request for information and NOT advice.

We DO NOT censor attempts by members to point out inaccuracies in our materials, but rather encourage such posts. An important goal of this website is to improve the accuracy and relevancy of the materials posted here. However, all such commentary needs to provide supporting evidence that meets the rules of evidence in court, because we focus on INFORMED belief, rather than simply unsubstantiated opinion.

To preserve journalistic integrity, when we make an edit, we have configured these forums to indicate at the bottom of each edited post that an edit was done and by whom.

We also reserve the right to engage in all the following activities relating to posts in these forums that do not affect the content of the post, but rather affect only the USE or PLACEMENT of the post:

1. To consolidate multiple forum topics that overlap into a single thread, to make it easier to follow the interchange and remove clutter from the forums.

2. To move new topics started to the appropriate subject area of the forums, if they were posted in the wrong forum.

3. To reuse any materials posted in these forums in the publications made available through this website. Anyone posting in these forums automatically consents to the reuse of the information they post by other forums participants and waives any and all copyright claim over said information.

4. To regularly and at least weekly backup and archive the entire forum database in case our server gets confiscated or shut down and later needs to be restored. This protects all of the work that our members put into these forums.

5. To remove any materials which violate copyright laws or the rights of the owners or creators of the materials in conformance with the Digital Millennium Copyright Act (DMCA).

[SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/forums/topic/editing-and-use-policies-for-forum-posts/>]

## 11. About Us

Our mission is to fulfill the two Great Commandments spoken of by Jesus:

*Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"*

*Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength. This is the first commandment. And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these.'"*

*So the scribe said to Him, "Well said, Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He. And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."*  
[[Mark 12:28-33](#), Bible, NKJV]

We fulfill the above commandments by educating people about law and helping them obey and enforce it so as to help them honor the two main requirements of the common law, which are:

1. Do not harm the equal rights of your neighbor. The term "neighbor" includes "government", which is just an artificial entity created by men. This is a fulfillment of the second Great Commandment above to love your neighbor as yourself.
2. Honor all contracts and commitments you make.

Therefore, our mission, when you merge the requirements of God's Law and Man's law is:

1. Do not harm the equal rights of your neighbor. The term "neighbor" includes "government", which is just an artificial entity created by men. This is a fulfillment of the second Great Commandment above to love your neighbor as yourself.
2. Honor all contracts and commitments you make.
3. Enforce the requirement for consent in all interactions between everyone, including between any government or civil ruler and "the governed". Emphasize that the MAIN purpose of government is to prosecute those who injure others without the consent of the injured:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>

4. Do not respect, subsidize, or cooperate with any effort to enforce or impute any more rights to a government or civil ruler than the people individually themselves have. Otherwise, the first Great Commandment above has been violated because idolatry and a state-sponsored religion has been established. This is described in:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>

5. Do not allow the government to make those protected, meaning "citizens" and "residents", into public officers, and therefore to serve TWO masters, because this is not only idolatry, but a violation of the separation of powers between what is public and what is private.

*"No servant [or religious ministry or biological person] can serve **two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. **You cannot serve God and mammon [government].**"*  
[[Luke 16:13](#), Bible, NKJV]

If you would like to learn more about us and our religious ministry, see the following resources on our website:

1. Ministry Introduction Course, Form #12.014-basic simplified introduction to what we do and why we do it  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. SEDM About Us Page  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>
3. SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004-describes our ministry in detail.  
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/SEDMArticlesPublic.pdf>

4. SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs) - detailed answers to the most frequently asked questions about us, our information, and our services.  
<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>
5. SEDM Forum 8: Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff  
<http://sedm.org/forums/forum/8-questions-and-answers-from-members-to-ministry-staff-guests-may-view-but-not-post/>
6. Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011-rebuts common false arguments about our ministry and our website.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. What Our Members are Saying About Us, SEDM  
<http://sedm.org/Membership/Testimonials.htm>

## 12. In defense of the size and complexity of our website

Sometimes our readers complain about the size and complexity of our website with comments like the following:

*As a new member who is overwhelmed with the amount of data to read and "master", my question is should one read and COMPLETELY UNDERSTAND EVERY form and article in the documents on this website before submitting any document to the parties in question?*

*Just the reading alone could take months if not years if you must master the concepts.*

*I understand that eternal vigilance is necessary to maintain ones freedom and I am very anxious to move on this information I am learning on this website but I do not want to proceed unprepared and find myself in unfortunate circumstances.*

*I solicit any "advice" or opinion on my cautious procedure.*

In response to such inquiries, we say the following.

You specifically asked for "advice". You are forewarned that our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Section 4, Items 4 and 6 and Section 1.1 forbid:

1. Either the GIVING OF or the ASKING FOR advice.
2. Offering promises or assurances of any kind about the effectiveness of our materials
3. You to construe anything on this website as "advice".

The ONLY source of "advice", in fact, that is consistent with our Member Agreement is YOUR OWN READING of what the law actually says on the subject of inquiry, as is pointed out by our Member Agreement. Therefore, this response is NOT "advice" as you call it and please DO NOT ever refer to anything available from this ministry as "advice" or rely on anything but your own reading of the law as your basis for reasonable belief.

Your problem in following our materials is no different than that faced by compliant statutory "taxpayers" also. In order to operate ONLY upon what the law actually says and thereby completely avoid all presumptions, statutory "taxpayers" have to read:

1. 9,500 pages of Internal Revenue Code  
[http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/html/uscode26/usc\\_sup\\_01\\_26.html](http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/html/uscode26/usc_sup_01_26.html)
2. 20,000 pages of Treasury Regulations  
<http://www.access.gpo.gov/nara/cfr/cfr-table-search.html>
3. 20,000 pages of Internal Revenue Manual  
<http://www.irs.gov/irm/index.html>
4. Thousands of pages of IRS forms and publications.  
<http://www.irs.gov/formspubs/index.html>
5. Countless court rulings.

. . . which NO ONE we have met EVER does. Hence, even statutory "taxpayers" must therefore operate on "faith" for the most part ALSO. This is covered in:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

What the corrupt de facto government has done, in fact, is use this franchise as a basis to establish its OWN competing religion in violation of the First Amendment, and as described in:

*Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>

At least with our approach:

1. The amount of materials one must learn to follow OUR procedure is FAR LESS than theirs.
2. We emphasize that you only need to learn enough about their law to show WHERE and WHY you are not subject to it.

Wouldn't you rather follow the SIMPLEST approach? And is there a reason that you apply a different standard to us than you do to statutory "taxpayers"? The law makes us all entitled to equality of treatment and the foundation of all free government and freedom itself is equal protection and equal treatment.

*Central both to the idea of the rule of law and to our own Constitution's guarantee of equal protection is the principle that government and each of its parts remain open on impartial terms to all who seek its assistance. "Equal protection of the laws is not achieved through indiscriminate imposition of inequalities." "Sweatt v. Painter, 339 U.S. 629, 635 (1950) (quoting Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1, 22 (1948)). Respect for this principle explains why laws singling out a certain class of citizens for disfavored legal status or general hardships are rare. A law declaring that in general it shall be more difficult for one group of citizens than for all others to seek aid from the government is itself a denial of equal protection of the laws in the most literal sense. "The guaranty of 'equal protection of the laws' 634\*634 is a pledge of the protection of equal laws." "Skinner v. Oklahoma ex rel. Williamson, 316 U.S. 535, 541 (1942) (quoting Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369 (1886)). [Romer v. Evans, 517 U.S. 620 (1996)]*

Eternal vigilance implies a continuing and sincere effort to learn as much as one can about law and legal foundation behind the materials on this website as one reasonably has time for. Attorneys, for instance, must undergo "continuing education of the bar" of their state in order to be qualified to continue to hold their "license to practice law". That means turning off the TV and spending a budgeted amount of time UNLEARNING all the lies the government told you in the public/government school. That deprogramming can take as long as the original programming took. Be patient with yourself. It has taken us that long.

The willful misrepresentation and misapplication of the Internal Revenue Code by a complicit and corrupted IRS is a WAR. In war, one can never have too many weapons, and the ONLY weapon one has is evidence, law, and knowledge in this war. We are not clairvoyant in predicting whether you are capable of waging a convincing war, and it is unreasonable of you to expect that we can predict the future. As a matter of fact, the Bible makes it a sin to even TRY to predict the future:

*"Calvin, in his excellent classification of the law in his Commentaries on the Four Last Books of Moses Arranged in the Form of a Harmony, cites Deut. 18:9-22; 13:1-4; Lev. 18:21; 19:26,31; and Deut. 12: 29-32, as basic to the first commandment. These passages relate to man's attempt to know and control the future. Since God is the LORD, the Maker of heaven and earth, and the determiner of all things, any attempt to know and control the future outside of God is to set up another god in contempt of the LORD." [The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, Library of Congress Catalog Number 72-79485, 1973, p. 30]*

But God commands Christians to resist evil to the best of their ability, or else they are lukewarm Christians who He vomits out of his mouth (Rev. 3:16).

1. "Fearing the Lord" is the essence of our faith. See [Deut. 6:13, 24](#); [Deut. 10:20](#).
2. To "fear the Lord" is to "hate evil" and oppose it. See [Prov. 8:13](#).
3. Hating evil is the way we love and protect our neighbor, in fulfillment of the last six commandments of the ten commandments.

All we can say is, do your best, keeping in mind that:

1. All tax crimes have willfulness as a prerequisite.



2. One cannot violate a law that one doesn't know about or which one has evidence in one's administrative record to prove one is not subject to, which is what the steps in the Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 do.
3. One can only be sovereign if one agrees to:
  - 3.1. Take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for yourself
  - 3.2. Blame NO ONE for the consequences of their choices or actions.
  - 3.3. Rely ONLY on what the courts say constitutes a reasonable source of belief about their responsibilities. That means that you can't rely on any man and can rely ONLY on what POSITIVE law actually says as a basis for determining "willfulness". Only positive law is evidence. Non-positive law is a presumption that violates due process of law absent express written consent of the party being enforced against.

Ignorance IS an excuse in tax crimes, but not in other crimes. That ought to be your first CLUE that the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C is a civil franchise which activates and acquires the "force of law" by your consent, and that so-called "crimes" are really just malum prohibitum violations of the civil franchise agreement in which you consent to temporarily become government property warehoused in a building called a "jail".

Here is what God and the U.S. Supreme Court say our duties are in this circumstance:

*"The true danger is when liberty is nibbled away, for expedients, and by parts ... the only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing [or to trust dishonest or deceitful public servants to do the right thing]."*  
[Edmund Burke]

*"...the greatest menace to freedom is an inert [passive and uneducated] people [who refuse, as jurists and voters and active citizens, to expose and punish evil in the government]"*  
[Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927)]

*"The violence of the wicked will destroy them [a free people] because they refuse to do justice [by exposing, rebuking, and resisting, and punishing evil]."*  
[Prov. 21:7, Micah 6:8]

*"Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil [in the government] and he will flee from you."*  
[James 4:7, Bible, NKJV]

Unfortunately, all we can realistically offer you is the truth, law, information about the experiences of others, and the inspiration of one's unfailing commitment to a just God. We are educators and servants, not leaders. We can't and won't and are prohibited from offering you insurance or promises or guarantees of any kind. We are told as Christians to trust ONLY the Lord and not any vain man or promise from a vain man such as us. Josh. 24:15. You have to trust the Lord and you should trust no other so promises would be meaningless anyway.

*"That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men [we are men/women], but in the power of God."*  
[1 Corinthians 2:5, Bible, KJV]

*"Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man [we are a man/woman], and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD."*  
[Jeremiah 17:5, Bible, KJV]

We offer the same thing God offers you. God warns you that following Him will come with a high price. And because we also follow God in this ministry, then those who follow our materials are sure to be just as persecuted as God promised for the same reasons.

*"Look, I am sending you out as sheep among [government] wolves. Be as wary as snakes and harmless as doves. But beware! For you will be handed over to the [corrupted] courts [by licensed attorneys with a conflict of interest] and beaten in the synagogues[501(c)(3) churches]. And you must stand trial before governors and kings [and federal judges, who are the equivalent of modern-day Monarchs] because you are my followers. This will be your opportunity to tell them about me—yes, to witness to the world. When you are arrested [by the de-facto corporate government MAFIA because you threaten their organized crime ring], don't worry about what to say in your defense, because you will be given the right words at the right time. For it won't be you doing the talking—it will be the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.*

*"Brother will betray brother to death, fathers will betray their own children [by aborting them or selling them into federal slavery by giving them Social Security Numbers, the "badge of allegiance to the Beast", and by falsely claiming they are "U.S. citizens" on their tax returns], and children will rise against their parents [using Child Protective Services] and cause them to be killed [or persecuted by a zealous state eager to justify its existence and expand its jurisdiction at the expense of our sovereignty and Constitutional Rights]. And everyone [and especially misbehaving public DIS-servants] will hate you [and persecute you illegally and unconstitutionally]*

1 *because of your [exclusive] allegiance to me [God]. But those who endure [and expose the Truth] to the end will be saved [and*  
2 *thereby prevent eternal harm at the price of temporary earthly discomfort]. When you are persecuted in one town, flee to the next. I*  
3 *assure you that I, the Son of Man, will return before you have reached all the towns of Israel.*

4 *"A student is not greater than the teacher. A [public] servant is not greater than the [Sovereign] master. The student [us] shares the*  
5 *teacher's [Jesus'] fate. The servant [believers and followers of God] shares the master's [Jesus'] fate. And since I, the master of the*  
6 *household, have been called the prince of demons, how much more will it happen to you, the members of the household! But don't be*  
7 *afraid of those [thieves and tyrants masquerading as "public servants"] who threaten you. For the time is coming when everything*  
8 *will be revealed [and evil punished at the final judgment]; all that is secret will be made public. What I tell you now in the darkness,*  
9 *shout [from websites like this one] abroad when daybreak comes. What I whisper in your ears, shout from the housetops for all to*  
10 *hear [and on websites like this one that are outside of government jurisdiction]!"*

11 *"Don't be afraid of those who want to kill you. They can only kill your body; they cannot touch your soul. Fear [and obey] only God*  
12 *[and His laws, not the government's unless they are consistent with God's laws], who can destroy both soul and body in hell.*  
13 *Not even a sparrow, worth only half a penny, can fall to the ground without your Father knowing it. And the very hairs on your head*  
14 *are all numbered. So don't be afraid; you are more valuable to him than a whole flock of sparrows."*  
15 *[Jesus in [Matt. 10:16-31](#), Bible, New Living Translation]*

16 Our prayers are with you in your own fight. The extent of that fight and what you personally can and should accomplish can  
17 only be decided by you as the sovereign based on your intimate knowledge of your own capabilities.

18 We're not trying to be mean and we are here because we care about you. We are blunt sometimes only because we are trying  
19 to keep you out of trouble.

### 20 **13. Should the Federal Bureau of Investigation Arrest the Members of the U.S. Supreme Court?**

21 *"Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you seems to be wise in this age, let him become a fool that he may become wise. For*  
22 *the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, "He catches the wise in their own craftiness"; and again, "The*  
23 *LORD knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are futile."*  
24 *[[1 Cor. 3:18-23](#), Bible, NKJV]*

25 The Homeland Security Department has ranked the sovereignty and freedom movement as a major threat. Its members are  
26 alleged to violate the law, and some are even alleged to kill police. Read more:

- 27 1. <http://www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/nation/la-na-terror-cop-killers-20120224,0,5474022.story>
- 28 2. [http://www.pakalertpress.com/2012/02/25/report-more-than-100000-americans-are-domestic-](http://www.pakalertpress.com/2012/02/25/report-more-than-100000-americans-are-domestic-terrorists/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29)  
29 [terrorists/?utm\\_source=feedburner&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%](http://www.pakalertpress.com/2012/02/25/report-more-than-100000-americans-are-domestic-terrorists/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29)  
30 [29](http://www.pakalertpress.com/2012/02/25/report-more-than-100000-americans-are-domestic-terrorists/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29)
- 31 3. <http://www.prisonplanet.com/police-trained-nationwide-that-informed-americans-are-domestic-terrorists.html>

32 So WHO gave Americans the CRAZY idea that Americans were Sovereign?

33 In [Chisholm v. Georgia](#) The Supreme Court ruled:

34 *"[A]t the Revolution, the sovereignty devolved on the people; and they are truly the sovereigns of the country, but they are sovereigns*  
35 *without subjects. with none to govern but themselves; the citizens of America are equal as fellow citizens, and as joint tenants in the*  
36 *sovereignty."*  
37 *[Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419,471-472, 454 L.Ed. 440, 455 Dall (1793)]*

38 In [Yick Wo v. Hopkins](#), Sheriff, the Supreme Court ruled:

39 *"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to the law, for it is the author and source of law, but in our system, while sovereign powers*  
40 *are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people, by whom and for whom all government exists*  
41 *and acts... For, the very idea that one man may be compelled to hold his life or the means of living or any material right essential to*  
42 *the enjoyment of life, at the mere will of another, seems to be intolerable in any country where freedom prevails, as being the essence*  
43 *of slavery itself. (118 U. S. 356.)"*  
44 *[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]*

45 In [Scott v. Sandford](#) they ruled:

46 *"The words 'sovereign people' are those who form the sovereign, and who hold the power and conduct the government through their*  
47 *representatives. Every citizen is one of these people and a constituent member of this sovereignty." "*  
48 *[Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 404 (1856)]*

1 The LA Times Article Continues:

2 *"This is a movement that has absolutely exploded," said Mark Potok, a senior fellow at the Southern Poverty Law Center, a nonprofit*  
3 *organization based in Montgomery, Ala., that tracks domestic terrorists and hate groups. More than 100,000 Americans have aligned*  
4 *themselves with the sovereign citizens, the center said."*

5 Read more:

6 <http://www.latimes.com/news/nationworld/nation/la-na-terror-cop-killers-20120224,0,5474022.story>

7 So the FBI had better go after the Ring Leaders of this Sovereignty movement:



8

9 And here is another picture of known Sovereignty movement thugs that resisted arrest using armed conflict against civil  
10 authorities:

# The Founding Liberals



1

2 For more entertaining information on this subject, see:

Larken Rose on Gun Control  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CjDHQ16MyKY>

3 Our Disclaimer says we absolutely don't condone, subsidize, or participate in violence or terrorism of any kind, BUT ....



# FREE PEOPLE OWN GUNS.



# SLAVES DON'T.

## 14. Resources for Further Study

This section organizes sources of information useful in further researching the subjects covered in the introduction of this pamphlet:

1. A thorough understanding of the concept of freedom, and liberty.
  - 1.1. *Philosophy of Liberty*, SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/education/liberty-university/liberty-university-2-2-philosophy-of-liberty/>
  - 1.2. *Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeffcont.htm>
  - 1.3. *Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty*, Form #08.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Basic understanding of law.



- 2.1. *The Laws of God*, SEDM  
<https://sedm.org/education/the-laws-of-god/>
- 2.2. *The Holy Bible*. Source of ALL law. The books of Psalm and Proverbs are most useful.  
<http://biblegateway.com>
- 2.3. *Laws of the Bible*, Form #13.001. Organizes the statutes and judgments of God from the Holy Bible by subject area. Excellent.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 2.4. *Citizenship and Sovereignty Course*, Form #12.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 2.5. *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Chapters 3 through 4.  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>
- 2.6. *Law and Government Page*, Family Guardian Website  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/LawAndGovt.htm>
3. Basic understanding of how to do legal research.
  - 3.1. *SEDM Litigation Tools*  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
  - 3.2. *Legal Research Sources*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/LegalRef/LegalResrchSrc.htm>
  - 3.3. *State Legal Resources*, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/LegalRef/StateLegalResources.htm>
4. Computer skills, so that you can prepare administrative correspondence and legal pleadings.
  - 4.1. *Computers, Technology, and Information Security Page*, Family Guardian  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Computers/Computers.htm>
  - 4.2. *What to Do When the IRS Comes Knocking*, Form #09.002. Section 2.4 describes how to secure your computer to prevent inadvertent compromise of your private and personal information.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 4.3. *Video Professor* training disks on various software applications:  
<http://www.videoprofessor.com/>
  - 4.4. Computer classes at your local college.
  - 4.5. Help files that come with your computer programs.
5. A basic understanding of constitutionally protected rights so that they can recognize when they are being violated and know what to do about it.
  - 5.1. *Sovereignty and Freedom Points and Authorities*, Litigation Tool #10.018  
<https://sedm.org/Litigation/10-PracticeGuides/PointsAuth.pdf>
  - 5.2. *Enumeration of Inalienable Rights*, Form #10.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 5.3. *Famous Quotes About Rights and Liberty*, Form #08.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 5.4. *Know Your Rights and Citizenship Status*, Form #10.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htmF>
6. An understanding of the tax codes and regulations.
  - 6.1. *Taxation Page*, Family Guardian Website  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/taxes.htm>
  - 6.2. *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Chapters 3 and 5.  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>
  - 6.3. *Internal Revenue Code*, 26 U.S.C., Cornell University  
<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/>
  - 6.4. *IRS Humbug: IRS Weapons of Enslavement*, Frank Kowalik, ISBN 0-9626552-0-1. This book is written in storyteller fashion by a real-life victim of illegal IRS harassment and provides extensive and organized research on the misrepresentation and illegal enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code of the IRS. THE BEST tax honesty BOOK, OTHER THAN OURS, OF COURSE! Order from:  
<http://www.amazon.com/IRS-Humbug-Enslavement-Frank-Kowalik/dp/0962655201/>
  - 6.5. *Fundamental Nature of the Federal Income Tax*, Form #05.035  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. A basic understanding of WHO you are in relation to the government, including your citizenship and domicile and all the legal terms that describe it accurately.
  - 7.1. *Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002

- <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 7.2. Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/DomicileBasisForTaxation.htm>
- 7.3. Why You Are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 7.4. Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 7.5. Legal Basis for the Term “Nonresident alien”, Form #05.036  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 7.6. Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
8. Developing your critical thinking skills to the point where you know what questions are important to ask when you are confronted by government employees in order to silence their ignorant presumptions about you.
- 8.1. Nontaxpayer’s Audit Defense Manual, Form #06.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 8.2. Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
9. A basic understanding of the administrative remedies, forms, and procedures for defending your sovereignty and rights available to SEDM Members.
- 9.1. SEDM Forms/Pubs  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.2. Notary Certificate of Dishonor Process, Form #09.014-how to get administrative judgments against others that are enforceable in court  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.3. Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009-how to get married without a marriage license and thereby avoid being a polygamist who also marries the government  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.4. Defending Your Right to Travel, Form #06.010-how to function without a driver’s license  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.5. Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #04.101-how to conduct your withholding to properly reflect your sovereign “nontaxpayer” status  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.6. Lawfully Avoiding the Military Draft, Form #09.003-how to lawfully avoid the draft and draft registration  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.7. Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Manual, Form #10.005-how to become sovereign  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.8. Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004--how to become sovereign  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.9. Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008-how to avoid becoming a slave to the false and injurious presumptions of others about your status as a “taxpayer”  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
10. A basic understanding of the administrative remedies, forms, and procedures for defending your sovereignty and rights available to SEDM Members.
- 10.1. SEDM Litigation Tools  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 10.2. Civil Court Remedies for Sovereigns: Taxation, Litigation Tool #10.002-how to litigate civil tax matters  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 10.3. Responding to a Criminal Tax Indictment, Litigation Tool #10.004- how to defend yourself as a sui juris with no licensed attorney against a criminal tax indictment  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 10.4. Unlicensed Practice of Law, Form #05.029-how to help others litigate without being prosecuted for unlicensed practice of law  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
11. A basic understanding of how to navigate the SEDM Website.  
<http://sedm.org>
12. A method to connect to like-minded men and women who share your concern so that you can have a support network and share what you learn with others as you participate in the Ministry.

- 12.1. Taxation Area, Section 16.3, Family Guardian Website  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/taxes.htm>
- 12.2. Family Guardian Forums  
<http://famguardian.org/forums/>
- 12.3. SEDM Forums  
<http://sedm.org/forums/>

## 15. Warnings and Notices

### 15.1 Legal Notice

We caution the reader that:

1. This publication should not be cited to sustain a reasonable belief. This is the same warning that the IRS places on its publications and forms in Internal Revenue Manual 4.10.7.2.8.

*"IRS Publications, issued by the National Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position."*  
[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]

Our [Disclaimer](http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm) (see <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>) statement says that under the concept of "equal protection of the law", we are also entitled to the same disclaimer as the IRS. Instead, readers are admonished to verify and question absolutely everything appearing in this and every other document on this website, and to not trust anything except that which they have personally verified for themselves to be accurate and truthful based on credible sources of good-faith belief documented below:

<i>Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability</i> , Form #05.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---

2. The only source of reasonable, good faith belief and admissible, non-presumptive evidence is enacted positive law and the rulings of the U.S. Supreme Court. The IRS [Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8](#) admits that rulings of federal courts below the Supreme Court may be applied only to the person who litigated the case and to no one else. The legislative notes under 1 U.S.C. §204 states that the Internal Revenue Code is not positive law and is therefore "prima facie evidence" of law. That means it is "presumed" to be the law but that presumption is rebuttable.
3. By reading, using, or obtaining this information or any information appearing on the Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry Website (<http://sedm.org>), the reader agrees to abide fully by our [current Disclaimer](#) and the Copyright License Agreement appearing within it.
4. By reading or using our materials, readers and/or Members agree to take full and complete and exclusive responsibility for any attempt to use any of the information appearing here.
5. It is not the intention of this or any other document written by or statement made by the author to encourage anyone to do anything based on reading this publication other than get educated. Education is the ONLY purpose.
6. Readers are encouraged to obey all positive laws which apply within the jurisdiction where they are domiciled. We do not question or challenge legitimate, Constitutional exercises of power by any public servant.

### 15.2 DO NOT use website downloading software on our site!

We monitor our server regularly to ensure it is not overloaded. The most common source of server overload is website downloading software such as the following:

1. Automation Anywhere  
<https://www.automationanywhere.com/>
2. HTTrack-PC  
<http://www.httrack.com/>
3. Sitesucker-MAC  
<http://www.sitesucker.us/>
4. Teleport Pro-PC  
<http://www.tenmax.com/teleport/pro/home.htm>

We caution readers that anyone who uses website downloading software to download our site will have their IP address PERMANENTLY BLOCKED from accessing our site in the future using our firewall.

If you need a copy of our website, please order the Sovereignty Research DVD rather than make your own copy.

Sovereignty Research DVD, Bookstore Item 3.08  
<http://sedm.org/product/sovereignty-research-dvd/>

The reason for this policy is that website downloading software:

1. Blocks others from accessing the site.
2. Slows down the server to the point of making it unusable for the typical use.
3. Overloads our server.
4. Maximizes our CPU utilization.
5. Needlessly adds to the cost of web hosting by forcing us to get a much beefier server.

A list of IP addresses that have been PERMANENTLY BLOCKED because they use website downloading software is contained in our Member Forums at the link below:

<http://sedm.org/forums/topic/user-ips-that-have-been-blocked-because-they-used-site-downloading-software/>

If your IP address appears in the above post within our Member Forums, the only way we will unblock your IP address is for you to order the above DVD and promise NEVER again to use site sucking software on our site.

It's rude to steal from us and punish other users on the site with slow performance. Please be a good network citizen or you will suffer the consequences. Caveat emptor.

## **16. Getting help or answers to questions**

The following subsections address how to get help or answers to your questions.

### **16.1 Guidance on participating in our Member forums**

Our Member Forums operate as what we call a "mock court" where people go to improve their litigation skills, writing skills, and rhetoric skills. They should be treated just as seriously as a real litigation because they are a method of practicing litigation skills. We don't clean out the forums or delete or censor posts, so please help us preserve, protect, and improve the quality of what is posted there for the benefit of all.

If you post anything in our [Member Forums](#), please take the time to do all the following in respect to your post:

1. Proofread.
2. Spell check.
3. Grammar check.
4. Verify the accuracy of all court case cites you provide.

If you don't do the above, you will FORCE us to either do it for you or delete your post because it is incomprehensible or knowingly false. Remember that the purpose of our [Member Forums](#) is to help you develop reading and writing skills that are indispensable in a litigation setting. That is why we refer to the forums as a "mock court". Any sane person would carefully do all the above things with their pleadings in court, so you should ALSO do the SAME thing with your posts in our [Member Forums](#).

We remind the reader that our [Member Forums](#) are frequented by thousands of people who rely on what is on our website as a starting point for their own legal research. There is no quicker way to discredit both yourself and us than to post inaccurate information with spelling or grammar errors. This portrays the author and all those they associate with as [presumptuous](#), illiterate fools ripe for exploitation by a corrupted [de facto government](#). It's bad enough that those who are too lazy to exercise

their due diligence dump their problems in our forums and offer nothing in return. Forcing us to proofread, correct, and research the post before we can even respond only adds insult to injury.

The SEDM [Member Forums](#) operate on the following rules as indicated in the forums themselves:

### **Forum Rules**

*Users who violate the rules below will have their accounts disabled or deleted and all of their posts removed:*

- 1. Blaspheme the name of God or Jesus.;*
- 2. Use cuss words or four letter words. ;*
- 3. Use the word "frivolous" to describe any of the arguments of other board members. Instead, use the word "incorrect" and then provide evidence and law to document why you believe this.;*
- 4. Denigrate or criticize or use derogatory nicknames for other board members.;*
- 5. Post internet pornography or links to internet pornography;*
- 6. Post copyrighted materials that they do not have advanced permission from the author to reuse.;*
- 7. Advocate illegal activity or violence of any kind;*
- 8. Post commercial advertising;*
- 9. Advance hate of the government or of a person. We are not against the government, but against crime and injustice;*
- 10. Challenge the validity of the Holy Bible or its value as a law book;*
- 11. Ask legal questions without following the rules contained in our Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017,  
<http://sedm.org/Membership/GuideToAskingQuestions.htm>  
[SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/forums/>]*

If you really want to ensure you are quickly and permanently banned from our Member Forums and have your posts and access deleted, then do any one or more of the following:

1. Call us, the moderator, or other members names or use cuss words in describing them. There is no room for emotions in our forums, just like there is no room for emotions in a real courtroom.
2. Accuse us or our materials of being incorrect without supplying any facts or evidence supporting the allegation. In other words:
  - 2.1. Operate entirely by emotions.
  - 2.2. Engage in political speech directed at slandering us.
3. Operate in a political mode rather than a legal mode. This includes:
  - 3.1. Calling us or our materials "frivolous" without providing legally admissible evidence that it is incorrect from the domicile of the accused party. Instead use the word "incorrect" and then provide legally admissible evidence proving WHY which is relevant to the DOMICILE of the parties involved. Every position you take should always have supporting evidence.
  - 3.2. Quoting case law from a legislatively foreign domicile outside that of the affected party. This is an abuse of case law for POLITICAL rather than LEGAL purposes.
  - 3.3. Presuming that anyone is subject to a specific statute without proving WHY or HOW they became subject. In other words, refusing to prove HOW a specific statute acquired the "force of law" against the specific party it is being enforced against.
4. Refuse to recognize the GOVERNMENT content or speech posted on this site that is admissible as evidence within our many documents as non-factual and therefore not worthy of credibility or as a basis of belief. This forces us to:
  - 4.1. Rewrite all of the materials on this site in the forums, which is an insurmountable and pointless task.
  - 4.2. Forces us to be a personal tutor for people in the forums without compensation.
5. Be lazy and presumptuous and put the entire burden of proof on the other party to avoid or evade your responsibility to prove your case with evidence. This includes:



1 5.1. Refusing to read or rebut materials on this site that directly pertain to the subject matter, allegation, or dispute  
2 before posting your comments on the subject.

3 5.2. Slandering other forum members and putting them on the defensive so you don't have to prove anything and they  
4 are left in the unfortunate position of proving they are NOT the thing you accuse them of being. As a practical  
5 matter, proving a negative is an impossibility.

6 People who do the above are operating in a political or religious rather than a scientific mode. They deal in opinions and  
7 beliefs rather than facts and law, and therefore are beyond reason and the scientific method itself. Without facts and law  
8 supporting every statement, there is no basis for rational discussion or association. All of the above tactics also represent  
9 "injustice" as legally defined because they:

- 10 1. Interfere with the right of others to simply be left alone.  
11 2. Undermine the dignity and equality of others.

12 When users violate the forum rules, we will warn them once to stop and if the request goes unheeded, then they will be  
13 permanently banned. The warning will arrive via a Personal Message (PM) which is delivered by email. Please therefore  
14 ensure that you keep your email address current in the forum profile so that you receive our messages.

15 Lastly, we have always welcomed lively debate and CONSTRUCTIVE criticism of our materials directed ONLY at fixing  
16 what is wrong and improving the materials on the website, rather than slandering or discrediting either the author or us.  
17 Attack the accuracy of the message, not the messenger, just like any lawyer would do in a courtroom. Likewise, if we violate  
18 any of the forum rules, please notify us so that we can fix the content and remove the offending post. Forum members police  
19 the forums.

20 We look forward to seeing and talking with you in the forums.

## 16.2 Constraints on all communications with and between members and with the general public

"The heart of the righteous studies how to answer [does their OWN homework], but the mouth of the wicked pours forth evil."  
[Prov. 15:28, Bible, NKJV]

"The hand of the diligent will rule [be SOVEREIGN], but the lazy [or irresponsible] man will be put to forced labor. "  
[Prov. 12:24, Bible, NKJV]

"Liberty means responsibility. That's why most men dread it."  
[George Bernard Shaw]

"Freedom, liberty, and sovereignty are NOT spectator sports."  
[SEDM]

"The price of freedom is eternal vigilance on EVERYONE'S part, not just OUR part."  
[SEDM]

"You can only DESERVE or have a RIGHT to that which you are willing to GIVE and to EARN. That's a corollary to [The Golden Rule in Matt. 7:12](#): Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. It is also a restatement of the requirement for [equal protection and equal treatment](#) that is the foundation of American jurisprudence."  
[SEDM]

"A person dependent on somebody else for everything from potatoes to opinions may declare that he is a free [SOVEREIGN] man, and his government may issue a certificate granting him his freedom, but he will not be free. ... How can he be free if he can do nothing for himself? ... Men are free precisely to the extent that they are equal to their own needs. The most able are the most free."  
[Wendell Berry, "Discipline and Hope" in A Continuous Harmony (1972), p. 124]

"It is good for a man to bear [experience the consequences of] the yoke [ignorance and inexperience] in his youth. "  
[Lamentations 3:27, Bible, NKJV]

"Some people do not want true liberty. They want kinder masters and a more comfortable cage on [the government slave plantation](#)."  
[SEDM]

### Patriot v. Liberal (NO liberals allowed)



Welcome to our ministry. We are not a church but a religious ministry that is here to help people with specific needs: legal education, law enforcement, and ecclesiastical as well as governmental reform. Most believers visiting us for the first time expect us to be like a typical Christian Church, but our mission makes that impossible. This is because the subject of law practice, and especially in court, is an “adversarial system” where the presumptuous, complacent, “nice guy” tactics you learned in church will cause you to consistently lose in court in the battle for God’s sovereignty and respect for the equal rights and dignity of all.

As such, your experience, while here, is likely to more closely resemble a boot camp experience than a church retreat. We aren’t here to “retreat” from the political or legal field of battle but to confront them. It means:

1. You will need to finally take full responsibility for yourself and your own progress rather than expecting someone else to spoon feed only what they want you to know to you.
2. You are going to have to learn how to be assertive, confrontational, and not complacent.
3. You will have to learn to stop feeling guilty about offending or confronting truly EVIL people who mean you nothing but harm.
4. You must listen to everyone and trust no one while you are here.
5. You must try to answer as many of your own legal questions as you can before you trouble others.
6. You will have to abandon any complacency or presumptuousness toward learning and really understanding the world around you.
7. You will need to learn to be MUCH less emotional and far more rational and practical in how you approach the world.
8. You will need to quit being a mere consumer of legal services and start producing on your own.

Sovereignty BEGINS with personal responsibility. The items above are how we as mature men and women of faith accept and demonstrate that responsibility that we owe to God. Churches can’t do any of the above effectively, because they are too afraid of scaring the sheep away or lowering the tithes. We want to have far more integrity than that here. As Pastor Brook Stockton of Nike Insights likes to say:

*“We want to turn you into God’s ‘attack lamb’ and wolf hunter, rather than a passive sheep.”*  
*[Pastor Brook Stockton, Nike Insights]*

We therefore don’t want to hear any whining or complaining from our members that:

1. We are being aggressive in defending rights.
2. We are “rude” or “unchristian”, whatever THAT means.
3. We are too confrontational.
4. We are too legalistic.
5. Our position on spirituality is nothing more than “[histrionic pearl-clutching](#)”.

We are law ENFORCERS under God’s law, and enforcers cannot be passive. You wouldn’t hire a lawyer who is passive or a wimp. It is PRECISELY that passivity that lead to most of the problems our culture faces today:

*“Those who already walk submissively will say there is no cause for alarm. **But submissiveness is not our heritage. The First Amendment was designed to allow rebellion to remain as our Heritage.** The Constitution was designed to keep the government off the backs of the people. The Bill of Rights was added to keep the precincts of belief and expression, of the press, of political and social activities free from surveillance. The Bill of Rights was designed to keep agents of government and official eavesdroppers away from Assemblies of People. The aim was to allow men to be free and independent to assert their rights against government.”*  
*[Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1, 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972)]*

*“The privilege against self-incrimination [Fifth Amendment] is neither accorded to the passive **resistant**, nor the person who is ignorant of their rights, nor to one who is indifferent thereto. It is a **fighting** clause. **Its benefits can be retained only by sustained combat. It cannot be claimed by an attorney or solicitor. It is only valid when insisted upon by a belligerent claimant in person.**”*  
*[U.S. v Johnson, 76 F. Supp. 538 (1947), Emphasis added]*

You want an aggressive advocate for your interests. But in our case, those interests are GOD’S interests, not ours.

*For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but **the will of Him who sent Me.***  
*[John 6:38, Bible, NKJV]*

*Jesus said to them, “My food is to **do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work.**”*  
*[John 4:34, Bible, NKJV]*

This may be a different way of thinking about Christianity than what you, the reader, are accustomed to. This website is DESIGNED to change that attitude. If you don't think that attitude needs changing, then you are probably in the wrong place.

The only weapon that a corrupted government has to enslave people, short of pulling out the guns, is [lies and deceit and the abuse of words of art](#). These tactics are thoroughly documented in:

*Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Those who seek liberation from such abuses must learn to use their tongue just as skillfully and carefully as their corrupted and stealthful government opponents.

*"The tongue of the wise uses knowledge rightly, but the mouth of fools pours forth foolishness."*  
[Prov. 15:2, Bible, NKJV]

*"A wholesome tongue is a tree of life, but perverseness in it breaks the spirit."*  
[Prov. 15:4, Bible, NKJV]

*"Whoever guards his mouth and tongue keeps his soul from troubles."*  
[Prov. 21:23, Bible, NKJV]

*"Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and those who love it will eat its fruit."*  
[Prov. 18:21, Bible, NKJV]

*"An evildoer gives heed to false lips; A liar listens eagerly to a spiteful tongue."*  
[Prov. 17:4, Bible, NKJV]

Our ministry therefore observes very stringent constraints relating to all its communications with its officers and Members and other third parties. If you either attempt to contact us to ask a question using our [Contact Us Page](#) or intend to post a question you may have to our [Member Forums](#), you are required to strictly observe these guidelines or:

1. Your offending post to the [SEDM Member Forums](#) may be flagged as a violation and eventually deleted. Before we delete it, you will be asked to repost or resubmit your question rephrased to comply with this page.
2. Your offending question may go ignored or rejected if it was submitted through our [Contact Us Page](#).
3. You may be regarded as a careless, reckless, and [presumptuous](#) person who ultimately will be victimized by their sin and who therefore will bring reproach upon us by carelessly or presumptuously using our materials in violation of the Member Agreement protecting them. Hence, we will distance ourselves from you because of the harm or blame you will inevitably bring to us for your own self-inflicted and predictable failures and omissions.

This ministry does NOT cooperate with, condone, help, or interact with spammers, stalkers, or [terrorists](#). Our members interact with each other on a voluntary basis founded on mutual respect and not violence, force, theft of other people's time or resources, or compulsion of any kind.

The purpose of these guidelines is to avoid and prevent the following violations of either God's law or man's law:

1. Turning people away or alienating them from learning or studying the truth. This makes their prayers and their faith an abomination per Prov. 28:9. People who ask questions that have already been answered by content on this site instead of finding the existing answer needlessly enlarge a site that is already too big and too complex. This leads to further complaints about the size and complexity of the site that discourages people from studying our materials.

*"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [PDF God's law or man's law], even his prayer is an abomination."*  
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]

2. Holding us to a higher standard than the government itself. Their rules prohibit anyone from relying on anything they say or write other than positive law itself, so we must do the same thing in order to be on an equal playing field. See our [Disclaimer](#) and the following for details:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Undermining your sovereignty. The purpose of this website is to make you entirely sovereign, independent, and self-governing in as many respects as possible. You can't be sovereign and let someone else run, or even suggest how to run, your life, nor can you or should you trust or rely on any person, ministry, or statement of any third party. We are a society of law, not men, so you shouldn't rely on men or any creation of men. The only thing you can or should rely on is legally admissible evidence published by the government and POSITIVE law which you are subject to in making a decision about what to do. This is covered both in our Member Agreement and also in the following document:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. Violating any part of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001.
5. The rendering of legal advice. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 4, Item 4 strictly forbids us to give legal advice.
6. Creating the appearance that we intend to violate any law or conspire with anyone else in doing so and thereby make us the unjust and undeserving subject of a criminal investigation or enforcement activity.
7. Encouraging false presumptions by law enforcement personnel about the nature of our ministry, our members, or our activities. See:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. Misunderstandings and illegal and unconstitutional enforcement caused by abuse of "words of art". See the following for details:

*Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation*, Litigation Tool #01.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. Giving anyone the opportunity or excuse to blame us for their choices or actions or the consequences of their choices and actions. We are not an insurance company and we will not accept responsibility for anyone else, for ANY amount of money. See Prov. 6:1-5, Prov. 11:15, Prov. 17:18, and Prov. 22:26.
10. Rewarding or encouraging laziness and irresponsibility, which are the opposite of being sovereign and which violate God's laws. See Prov. 6:1-5, and Prov. 12:24.
11. Making assurances or guarantees of any kind about the effectiveness or success of any of the information or services we offer. Our Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 4, Item 6 strictly forbids us to make promises or assurances about anything. You cannot be sovereign in any sense of the word if you don't agree to take complete and exclusive responsibility for all of your choices and actions, or if you delegate decision making to anyone other than yourself for any aspect of your life. See Prov. 6:1-5, Prov. 11:15, Prov. 17:18, and Prov. 22:26.
12. Breaches of the privacy of officers of this ministry which might make us vulnerable to political or legal persecution by public servants whose illegal and/or criminal deeds are exposed by information available through our ministry. Matt. 6:3.

If you want to find out what happens to people who violate any of the above, visit the following links. We have no desire to imitate the fate of any of the people described in the following links.

1. Persecution of Tax Honesty Advocates, Family Guardian Fellowship:  
<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/TaxHonestyPersecution/TaxHonPersec.htm> (OFFSITE LINK).
2. Who's Who in the Freedom Community, Form #08.009.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/WhosWho.pdf>
3. U.S. Department of Justice, Press Releases: <http://www.justice.gov/tax/TEN.htm> (OFFSITE LINK). A lot of what is said here is LIES and propaganda. For a rebuttal, see Liberty University, Section 8.

We also caution readers and members that the rules for interpreting the meaning of words and statements within all questions and comments that you make in our forums and when communicating with us or any member shall be those that appear in the following resources available on this site:

1. SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words
2. Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201, Section 4: Definitions  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States, Form #10.001, Section 8.6.1 and following  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>



Even if you follow the protocol for asking questions documented herein, and successfully get your questions answered, be advised that our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) says that you agree to take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all of your actions and choices and that you aren't allowed to believe or trust anything that anyone, including either us or those in government, says. Instead, it says that you can ONLY rely upon your own reading of the law itself as a reasonable basis for your belief. This is also covered in our memorandum of law [Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#), which you should read. It is a biblical sin to rely on either a man or anything other than God and your own reading of His law and man's law.

*"Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man [we are a man], and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD."*  
*[Jeremiah 17:5, Bible, KJV]*

*"That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God."*  
*[1 Corinthians 2:5, Bible, KJV]*

*"It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes or political rulers, who are but "men"."*  
*[Psalm 118:8-9, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding [because YOU are a "man"]. In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He [RATHER THAN THE winds of political opinion] shall direct your paths."*  
*[Prov. 3:5, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The Moloch [socialist] state simply represents the supreme effort of man to command [or PREDICT] the future, to predestine the world, and to be as God [which was Lucifer's original sin]. Lesser efforts, divination, spirit-questing, magic, and witchcraft, are equally anathema to God. All represent efforts to have the future on other than God's terms, to have a future apart from and in defiance of God. They are assertions that the world is not of God but of brute factuality, and that man can somehow master the world and the future by going directly to the raw materials thereof. Thus King Saul outwardly conformed to God's law by abolishing all black arts, but, when faced with a crisis, he turned to the witch of Endor (1 Sam. 28). Saul knew where he stood with God: in rebellion and unrepentant. Saul knew moreover the judgment of the law and of the prophet Samuel concerning him (1 Sam. 15:10-35). Samuel alive had declared God's future to Saul. In going to the witch of Endor, Saul attempted to reach Samuel dead, in the faith and hope that Samuel dead was now in touch with and informed concerning a world of brute factuality outside of God which could offer Saul a God-free, law-free future. But the word from the grave only underscored God's law-word (1 Sam. 28:15-19): it was the word of judgment."*  
*[The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas Rushdoony, 1973, p. 35]*

If you want sovereignty and the ability to be self-governing, then you must take exclusive and personal responsibility for all your choices and actions. Sovereignty begins with personal responsibility. ALL RIGHTS and ALL sovereignty come from responsibilities to a higher power, and that higher power is God and not any vain man or government.

*"Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices,  
As in obeying the voice of the LORD [and the people in the Constitution]?  
Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice,  
And to heed than the fat of rams.  
For rebellion [of either the Constitution or the Bible] is as the sin of witchcraft,  
And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.  
Because you have rejected the word [and laws] of the [sovereign] LORD [or "We the People" in the Constitution],  
He also has rejected you from being king [and a sovereign over your government as a private citizen, or a public servant]."*  
*[1 Sam. 15:22-23, Bible, NKJV]*

Therefore, if you are harmed because you didn't do all your homework or didn't read all the relevant laws or more usually, because the government didn't follow the law, then you are not allowed to blame us or transfer responsibility to us for that consequence. It is human nature to try to blame or transfer responsibility to anyone but you for your own choices, but our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) says you aren't allowed to victimize us in that way. This tendency is thoroughly described in the article below:

[The Unlimited Liability Universe](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm), Family Guardian Fellowship (OFFSITE LINK)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

### 16.3 Where to post your questions

1. Questions should not be sent to our [Contact Us page](#) unless they meet the strict criteria for use of the [Contact Us page](#) found at:

Important Notice to All Who Communicate with SEDM Via Phone, Email, or This Page

<http://sedm.org/about/contact/important-notice-to-all-who-communicate-with-sedm-via-phone-email-or-this-page/>

2. The ONLY place to post Basis Member questions should be posted is the [Member Forums](#).
3. [Member Subscribers](#) may submit their three free questions to our [Contact Us Page](#), but only if they are personal in nature or would compromise privacy to post in the [Member Forums](#). Otherwise, please use the Member Forums, and especially the [Member Subscriber](#) areas of the [Member Forums](#). Generally, if you have to include personal or sensitive information in a question that would keep it out of the Member Forums, chances are you haven't phrased the question in accordance with our [Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017](#). Questions with personal information in them are usually framed as a request for legal advice PROHIBITED by our [Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4](#).
4. Questions should NOT be posted to your personal profile as a public or private message. If you violate this requirement, we will delete the public or private message and send you a notice.
5. Questions should not be posed as a Comment (under [Participate->Site Activity](#)) to anything on the site. Rather, they should only be posed as an ORIGINAL topic or reply to an original topic in the [Member Forums](#).
6. There are many reasons for this policy:
  - 6.1. You make the questions and answers difficult to find.
  - 6.2. You encourage people to ask the same question over and over because they don't already see the answer.
  - 6.3. You create way too much extra work for us in needlessly answering the same question over and over.

#### **16.4 Your attitude determines your altitude**

It's a source of great concern to us that such a large percentage of people come here and the first and most pressing concern upon their first contact with us or first post in the Member Forums is:

1. Not whether what we teach is "lawful" as they can verify for themselves by studying the massive database of supporting evidence.
2. But rather. . .
  - 2.1. How much "benefit" they personally can get out of it.
  - 2.2. How much cost or responsibility they can avoid.

The above observations also seem to explain why many Americans are more interested in getting "opinions" about the effectiveness of our materials from others that DON'T even constitute legally admissible evidence than in actually reading the laws (that ARE legal evidence) that are behind it. Such an approach betrays that they narcissistically think:

1. We are a society of men rather than law, and that men rather than law is the only thing that matters, even though the U.S. Supreme Court said exactly the opposite in Marbury v. Madison.
2. Political correctness or following "[the collective](#)" is more important than what the law actually says. See the following for details.  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLin1scINPTOv7LqXZcynfvZezBZEKnryc>
3. [COLLECTIVE/PUBLIC rights supersede INDIVIDUAL/PRIVATE rights](#). This is the heart of humanism that worships men or creations of men instead of God.
4. Worshipping (paying "tithes", or tribute, or serving or supporting) Caesar is more important than worshipping God and obeying God's laws. The Bible says you aren't allowed to have an earthly king or anyone ABOVE you. [1 Sam. 8](#), [Mark 10:43](#).
5. Fear is a greater motivation than love. The Bible disagrees on this in [1 John 4:8](#), [1 John 4:16-18](#).

The above motivations are the motivations of animals, not civilized humans. In practical terms, this means only caring about self and avoiding all responsibility. Animals only think about maximizing pleasure and minimizing pain. Are you an animal or a civilized human who works for a greater good than merely self? The following educational videos describe the SUPREME FAILURE of this type of thinking:

- [Which One Are You: Idealogue or Pragmatist?](#)-Prager University  
[https://youtu.be/2n\\_rBxHxaco](https://youtu.be/2n_rBxHxaco)
- [First World Problems](#)-Weird Al Yankovic  
<https://youtu.be/bwv1bJ0h35A>
- [I'll Sue You](#)-Weird Al Yankovic  
<https://youtu.be/MeXQBHLIPcw>

- *The Gospel of St You* -Bishop Barron  
<https://youtu.be/fRwTFxs2zLM>
- *Christians shouldn't play the victim card* -Wretched  
<https://youtu.be/XfYbShnDeoc>

The greatest period of failure documented in the Bible book of Judges consisted entirely of people doing only what "was right in their own eyes" or what "feels good". Here is what our Bible (the Open Bible) says on this subject:

The Book of Judges stands in stark contrast to Joshua. In Joshua an obedient people conquered the land through trust in the power of God. ***In Judges, however, a disobedient and idolatrous people are defeated time and time again because of their rebellion against God.***

In seven distinct cycles of sin to salvation, Judges shows how Israel had set aside God's law and in its place substituted "what was right in his own eyes" (21:25). ***The recurring result of abandonment from God's law is corruption from within and oppression from without.*** During the nearly four centuries spanned by this book, God raises up military champions to throw off the yoke of bondage and to restore the nation to pure worship. But all too soon the "sin cycle" begins again as the nation's spiritual temperance grows steadily colder.

...

The Book of Judges could also appropriately be titled "The Book of Failure."

***Deterioration*** (1:1-3:4). Judges begins with short-lived military successes after Joshua's death, but quickly turns to the repeated failure of all the tribes to drive out their enemies. The people feel the lack of a unified central leader, but the primary reasons for their failure are a lack of faith in God and lack of obedience to Him (2:1-2). Compromise leads to conflict and chaos. Israel does not drive out the inhabitants (1:21, 27, 29, 30); instead of removing the moral cancer [IRS, Federal Reserve?] spread by the inhabitants of Canaan, they contract the disease. The Canaanite gods [money, sex, covetousness] literally become a snare to them (2:3). Judges 2:11-23 is a microcosm of the pattern found in Judges 3-16.

***Deliverance*** (3:5-16:31). In verses 3:5 through 16:31 of the Book of Judges, seven apostasies (fallings away from God) are described, seven servitudes, and seven deliverances. ***Each of the seven cycles has five steps: sin, servitude, supplication, salvation, and silence. These also can be described by the words rebellion, retribution, repentance, restoration, and rest. The seven cycles connect together as a descending spiral of sin (2:19).*** Israel vacillates between obedience and apostasy as the people continually fail to learn from their mistakes. Apostasy grows, but the rebellion is not continual. The times of rest and peace are longer than the times of bondage. The monotony of Israel's sins can be contrasted with the creativity of God's methods of deliverance.

***Depravity*** (17:1-21:25). Judges 17:1 through 21:25 illustrate (1) religious apostasy (17 and 18) and (2) social and moral depravity (19-21) during the period of the judges. Chapters 19-21 contain one of the worst tales of degradation in the Bible. ***Judges closes with a key to understanding the period: "everyone did what was right in his own eyes" (21:25) [a.k.a. "what FEELS good"]***. The people are not doing what is wrong in their own eyes, but what is "evil in the sight of the Lord" (2:11).  
[Introduction to the Book of Judges, The Open Bible, New King James Version, Thomas Nelson Publishers, Copyright 1997, pp. 340-341]

The above passage is why this ministry defines God as the only "customer". The above problem of unbiblical motivations of people who request our services is a great concern because it seems to indicate that their motivations are out of fear and selfishness, rather than the love for our neighbor that is the foundation of following [God's law](#).

*"Master, which is the greatest commandment in the law?" Jesus said to him, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law..."*  
[Matthew 22:36-40, Bible, NKJV]

The source of law in any society is ALWAYS the god of that society. The only way to avoid idolatry is therefore to recognize God as the ONLY source of law. See:

<p><u><i>Why All Man-Made Law is Religious in Nature</i></u>, Family Guardian Fellowship <a href="http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/WhyAllManmadeLawRelig.htm">http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/WhyAllManmadeLawRelig.htm</a></p>
--

If you make yourself into "the source of law" by doing "what is right in your own eyes", you become the false pagan god being worshipped. You also fire God as your protector, thus bringing damnation upon yourself by removing the protection of [God's holy laws](#) from your life. This is what the Bible means when it says that God "hides his face", in fact. [God is LAW](#). That is why the Bible says on this subject:

1 ". . . in the beginning was the [WORD \[LAW\]](#), and the [WORD \[LAW\]](#) WAS with God and WAS God. . ."  
2 [[John 1:1](#), Bible, NKJV]

3 "For the Lord is our Judge,  
4 **The Lord is our Lawgiver,**  
5 The Lord is our King;  
6 He will save us"  
7 [[Isaiah 33:22](#), Bible, NKJV]

8 What makes the Lord our KING is that He is our ONLY "lawgiver", which implies that NEITHER Caesar NOR us personally  
9 can be our lawgiver, at least from a [civil perspective](#). This very approach was taken by the Israelites and is documented in  
10 [Esther chapters 3 through 6](#).

11 Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, "**There is a certain people scattered and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of**  
12 **your kingdom; their laws are different from all other people's, and they do not keep the king's laws. Therefore it is not fitting for**  
13 **the king to let them remain. If it pleases the king, let a decree be written that they be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents**  
14 **of silver into the hands of those who do the work, to bring it into the king's treasures.**"  
15 [[Esther 3:8](#), Bible, NKJV]

16 The following pastor even makes it his motto to start every speech with: "I will have NO KING, but KING JESUS."

Pastor Garrett Lear, the Patriot Pastor  
<http://youtu.be/9351KGbkDrc>

17 To make things even worse, you have [atheist anarchists](#) like Larken Rose idiotically telling people that you're a fool and an  
18 idiot if you DON'T do "what is right in your own eyes"! This does nothing but further corrupt society.

[Limits=Freedom](#), Larken Rose  
<https://youtu.be/OdZMnflORNs>

19 These types of motivations for so many Americans may explain how the system became so corrupted to begin with and why  
20 it will continue to get MUCH worse until people change their thinking and more importantly their motivational priorities.  
21 The corruption of these priorities, in fact, is what the following minister of the gospel calls "idolatry" and the thing being  
22 narcissistically "worshipped" is "self":

[Counterfeit Gods](#), Tim Keller  
[https://youtu.be/\\_mK65lpveSM](https://youtu.be/_mK65lpveSM)

23 "Enlightened self-interest" may be the foundation of capitalism and of Ayn Rand's brand of "objectivism", but it has no place  
24 in a legal field whose main purpose ought to be to protect EVERYONE EQUALLY rather than benefit only or primarily  
25 SELF. When that kind of narcissism invades our motivations for remedy in the legal field, corruption inevitably results on  
26 the scale we are now seeing. We believe this is the fatal flaw in Rand's philosophy, in fact. That corruption is documented  
27 in:

[Government Corruption](#), Form #11.401  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

28 Jesus Himself explained why self-interest in the context of the moral and legal issues we fight cannot be a proper sole  
29 motivation. We are only righteous when we seek the Father's will rather than our own will or desire in the context of [justice](#):

30 "My judgment is righteous, because ***I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.***"  
31 [[John 5:30](#), Bible, NKJV]

32 "For ***I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.***"  
33 [[John 6:38](#), Bible, NKJV]

34 [We have met the enemy and it is us](#). The sinful habits of man are man's worst enemy. The following sermon by a Christian  
35 preacher describes why selfishness DESTROYS spirituality:

Lastly, here is the blessing that God promises to all those who pursue the [justice](#) we seek with the unselfish motive of helping and protecting everyone BUT themself.

*“Because you [Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived] have asked this thing, and have not asked long life for yourself, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice, behold, I [God] have done according to your words; see, I have given you a wise and understanding heart, so that there has not been anyone like you before you, nor shall any like you arise after you. And I have also given you what you have not asked: both riches and honor, so that there shall not be anyone like you among the kings all your days. So if you walk [in My \[God's\] ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments](#), as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days.”*  
*[1 Kings 3:11-14, Bible, NKJV]*

## 16.5 Warning to lazy people who refuse to do their homework before contacting us

We meet people half way. We don't play nanny or parent or an uncompensated paralegal slave for them. We also don't reward them for being too lazy or irresponsible to at least TRY to solve their own problems before they burden others for help.

The reason things are so screwed up in our country is because laziness, irresponsibility, and a prideful and malicious sense of “entitlement” have become the norm. The following authorities explain why this is:

### 1. Mark Twain

*“Don't go around saying the world owes you a living. The world owes you nothing. It was here first.”*  
*[Mark Twain]*

2. [Fix Yourself](#), Prager University  
<https://youtu.be/o73pqQ9Gzt4>
3. [Jordan Peterson's Rules to Live By](#)-Youtube  
<https://youtu.be/AscPHmLWo-M>
4. [The Key to Unhappiness](#), Prager University  
<https://youtu.be/xxmORnnP3WI>
5. [Socialism Makes People Selfish](#), Prager University  
<https://youtu.be/l3GfCmbPDN0>
6. [Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia on whether socialism is conducive to the Christian public good](#), Youtube  
<https://youtu.be/fkChru9L3xA>

These evils are what cause many Americans to abuse their right to vote and serve on jury duty to empower evil rulers who institutionalize government theft that subsidizes and rewards their idleness and irresponsibility. We don't need more of the same CRAP within our ministry. As a matter of fact, God pronounced judgment on such an attitude by saying the following, which we post on our [Contact Us page warning](#) to scare [socialist moochers](#) away:

*“Because you did not serve the Lord your God with joy and gladness of heart [[gratitude and thankfulness and even generosity](#)], for the abundance of everything [including the information and services He provides here], therefore you shall serve your enemies, whom the Lord will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a [legal] yoke of iron on your neck [[government franchises, Form #05.030](#)] until He has destroyed you. The Lord will bring a nation [[the District of Criminals](#)] against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies, a nation whose language [[legalese, Form #05.014](#)] you will not understand, a nation of fierce countenance [[narcissistic psychopath lawyers](#)], which does not respect the elderly [they die on the healthcare waiting list] nor show favor to the young [legalized abortion]. And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land [the [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#)], until you are destroyed; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you.”*  
*[Deut. 28:47-51, Bible, NKJV]*

See also [Matt. 25:31-46](#) for a message similar to the above direct from Jesus. The reason the above judgment happens is described in [Form #05.016, Section 5.4](#). The “Beast” and his “Mark” in [Revelations \(Form #11.407\)](#) are metaphors created by God to help explain what ultimately is exactly the above situation. The “Beast” is a [psychopathic socialist government](#) that wants to become like God and trample everyone underfoot. We must therefore be very selective about who we can or



1 will help because we are so people and resource and donation constrained. The purpose of this warning page is to solicit  
2 your help in facilitating that selectivity.

3 The price of freedom is eternal vigilance. If you don't exercise your mandatory due diligence BEFORE asking questions or  
4 BEFORE commenting on our approach, you are guaranteed to piss us off and represent yourself not only as a person who is  
5 not sovereign, but who is lazy, irresponsible, and presumptuous and not deserving of help.

6 "He who answers a matter before he hears it,  
7 It is folly and shame to him."  
8 [[Prov. 18:13](#), Bible, NKJV]

9 One of the main goals of this ministry is to seek "justice" as legally defined. "Justice", in turn, is legally defined as "the right  
10 to be left alone". It is hypocritical for YOU to seek justice in your OWN case and yet to NOT leave US alone to the maximum  
11 extent possible while attaining it for YOURSELF. Likewise, when you do contact us and violate our right to be left alone,  
12 you should feel obligated to offer something of value in return to compensate us for the use of our time, which is property  
13 that has value. That is the only way that those who are truly "sovereign" can justly interact with each other and respect each  
14 other's equal rights.

15 PAULSEN, *ETHICS* (Thilly's translation), chap. 9.

16 Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the lives and interests  
17 of others [INCLUDING us], and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others. This virtue springs from the  
18 individual's respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different spheres of interests may be roughly  
19 classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual life; property, or the totality of the instruments of action;  
20 honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or the possibility of fashioning one's life as an end in itself. The law defends these  
21 different spheres, thus giving rise to a corresponding number of spheres of rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . To  
22 violate the rights, to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice. All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the  
23 neighbor; it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself, having the same value as the individual's own life. The general  
24 formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as follows: Do no wrong yourself, and permit no wrong to be done, so far as  
25 lies in your power; or, expressed positively: Respect and protect the right.  
26 [[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, 1925, Roscoe Pound, p. 2](#)]

27  
28 "The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the  
29 significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and  
30 satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their  
31 emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of**  
32 **rights and the right most valued by civilized men."**  
33 [[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 \(1928\)](#) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also [Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210](#)  
34 (1990)]

35 "Justice [the RIGHT to be LEFT ALONE by EVERYONE, INCLUDING THE GOVERNMENT] is the end of government. It is the  
36 end of civil society. It ever has been, and ever will be pursued, until it be obtained, or until liberty be lost in the pursuit."  
37 [[The Federalist No. 51 \(1788\)](#), [James Madison](#)]

38 "He [God] has shown you, O man, what is good; and what does the Lord require of you but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk  
39 humbly with your God?" "  
40 [[Micah 6:8](#), Bible, NKJV]

41 "The mouth of the righteous speaks wisdom, and his tongue talks of justice."  
42 [[Psa. 37:30](#), Bible, NKJV]

43 "Blessed are those who keep justice, and he who does righteousness at all times!"  
44 [[Psa. 106:3](#), Bible, NKJV]

45 There is therefore an inverse relationship between the amount of work you expend to answer or resolve your own question  
46 or issue and the amount of offense we have to helping you. The more of your own effort you expend in governing your own  
47 life and answering your own questions before contacting us, the more likely we are to not only help you, but respect and  
48 admire you.

49 Our website and ministry is not a dumping ground for all the tasks or problems that people are too lazy to execute or confront  
50 on their own. Those who must be spoon fed or force fed every step of the way toward freedom are lukewarm Christians who

1 should go back to their [government cage](#) on the federal plantation and leave us alone. Christ vomits them out of His mouth  
2 (Rev. 3:16) and so do we. The Bible also says such people need AND DESERVE a nanny government.

3 *"Turn at my [God's] rebuke;*  
4 *Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;*  
5 *I will make my words known to you.*  
6 *Because I have called and you refused,*  
7 *I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded,*  
8 **Because you disdained all my counsel,**  
9 **And would have none of my rebuke,**  
10 **I [God] also will laugh at your calamity;**  
11 **I [God] will mock when your terror comes,**  
12 **When your terror comes like a storm,**  
13 **And your destruction comes like a whirlwind,**  
14 **When distress and anguish come upon you,**  
15 **Then they will call on me [God, or even God's servants such as us], but I will not answer;**  
16 **They will seek me diligently [going to SEDM], but they will not find me.**  
17 **Because they hated knowledge**  
18 **And did not choose the fear of the LORD,**  
19 *They would have none of my counsel*  
20 *And despised my every rebuke.*  
21 **Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way,**  
22 **And be filled to the full with their own fancies,**  
23 **For the turning away of the simple will slay them,**  
24 *And the complacency of fools will destroy them;*  
25 *But whoever listens to me [and KEEPS my commandments per John 14] will dwell safely,*  
26 *And will be secure [protected], without fear of evil."*  
27 [\[Prov. 1:23-33, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

28 **Remember:** The purpose of this website is for YOU to learn and enforce the law, and NOT for:

- 29 1. Us to become an "expert" who you rely upon to avoid learning the law. An "ex" is a has been and a "spert" is a drip  
30 under pressure.
- 31 2. Us to make a profitable business out of offering "insurance" to people who are too lazy or irresponsible to either learn  
32 the law or confront their own problems.
- 33 3. Us to become an uncompensated slave to people who are too lazy to do their own homework. Our time and labor, like  
34 any right, is property that has value. Anyone who uses it without equal consideration and [express consent](#) is stealing.

35 The only way you are going to learn the law, in turn, is by having an incentive and reason to study it in order to solve a  
36 problem that matters to you personally. That problem, in turn, was put there by God to force you to perfect and mature your  
37 faith, knowledge, understanding of Him. We view problems as "opportunities for growth in work clothes". The only thing  
38 we do by solving problems for you rather than you solving them yourself is to undermine the very purpose of this website,  
39 which is self-ownership that BEGINS with personal responsibility. This is the same approach that God had towards the  
40 Israelites in the Bible. He put evil people among the Israelites to test their obedience to His commandments and used these  
41 evil people as a means to FORCE them to "grow up" and to punish disobedience to His covenant with His people. Who are  
42 we to interfere with that progress, testing, and discipline imposed by a SOVEREIGN God by facilitating or rewarding  
43 laziness, irresponsibility, and complacency on your part? See:

- 44 1. Judges 2:1-4  
45 <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=judges+2%3A1-4&version=NKJV>
- 46 2. Judges 3:1-6  
47 <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Judges+3%3A1-6&version=NKJV>
- 48 3. [God Punishes Israel-Sheldon Emry Memorial Library](#)  
49 <http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/Books/God%20Punishes%20Israel.pdf>

50 Stefan Molyneux puts this concept of personal responsibility slightly differently in the following videos:

- 51 1. [F&#K EVIL II / BREAK THE MATRIX](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Stefan Molyneux  
52 <https://youtu.be/fzwELNmCd7g>
- 53 2. [How to Become a Legend / There Is No Second Chance!](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Stefan Molyneux  
54 <https://youtu.be/L3S7Vi7YcrE>

We care as much about your MOTIVE for pursuing freedom as we care about HOW or WHETHER you pursue it. Like Jesus, we care more about your heart than about the law and the facts. Those who:

1. [Want insurance or guarantees.](#)
2. Seek prosperity or are only pursuing our services or information for personal benefit to them or for commercial benefit.
3. Think they are entitled to that which they did not earn with their own labor.
4. Seek to be [legally unequal to every other American in the eyes of the civil law](#), or to [receive "benefits", special favors, or "privileges" \(franchises\) from the government](#). See the video below on this subject:

[Foundations of Freedom Course](#), Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction  
<https://youtu.be/ikf7CcT2I8I>

5. Seek emotional counseling. We aren't a counseling website, but a law enforcement site. Our forums are structured as a mock court that can discuss facts and law ONLY, and not as a source of free therapy. There is no end of people who lack confidence in themselves and who will deny any and every opportunity to take responsibility for themselves. We would therefore not have a life and would get NOTHING else done if we did this. Click on the link below for the ONLY interchange on this site which talks about such subjects. We will NOT entertain further questions on this subject.

SEDM Forums, Forum 2.1.2: Quitting Social Security and Functioning Without Government Numbers  
[http://sedm.org/forums/forum/2-restoring-and-defending-sovereignty-and-autonomy-members-only/21-  
emancipation/2-  
quitting-social-security-and-functioning-without-government-numbers/](http://sedm.org/forums/forum/2-restoring-and-defending-sovereignty-and-autonomy-members-only/21-<br/>emancipation/2-<br/>quitting-social-security-and-functioning-without-government-numbers/)

6. Think being "entertained" with eye candy is more important than shutting off the stinking TV and taking it to the dump and using the time it frees up to READ THE LAW for themselves.

**"Teach me, O LORD, the way of Your statutes [law].  
And I shall keep it to the end.**

*Give me understanding, and I shall keep Your law;*

*Indeed, I shall observe it with my whole heart.*

*Make me walk in the path of Your commandments,*

*For I delight in it.*

*Incline my heart to Your testimonies,*

*And not to covetousness.*

**Turn away my eyes from looking at worthless things [TV].**

*And revive me in Your way.*

*Establish Your word to Your servant,*

*Who is devoted to [fearing You](#).*

*Turn away my reproach [[the corrupted de facto government](#)] which I dread,*

*For Your judgments are good.*

*Behold, I long for Your precepts;*

*Revive me in Your righteousness."*

*[[Psalm 119:33-40](#), Bible, NKJV]*

. . . don't belong here and will ultimately discredit themselves and the freedom community generally. You can only deserve what you are willing to give and earn. If you SOW indifference, irresponsibility, and lack of commitment on your part, you can and most assuredly will REAP it and deserve it from us. That is the Golden Rule spoken of by Jesus: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. Click on the link below for a sermon on the Golden Rule, which you can also listen to on our [Sermons Page, Section 8.11](#):



[Payday is Coming 2, January 2, 2013, Joyce Meyer](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

<https://sedm.org/Sermons/Morality/PaydayIsComing2-20130101.mp3>

Anything worth having is worth earning, and we will make sure you earn it if you expect our help. This is NOT "unchristian" or satanic, but simply God's own stated approach to freedom in the Bible. This concept also happens to be the foundation of the concept of [equal protection and equal treatment under the law](#).

*"The hand of the diligent will rule [be sovereign and govern themselves], But the lazy [or irresponsible] man will be put to forced labor."*

*[[Prov. 12:24](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"Go to the ant, you sluggard! Consider her ways and be wise, which, having no captain, overseer or ruler, provides her supplies in the summer, and gathers her food in the harvest, how long will you slumber, O sluggard? When will you rise from your sleep? A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep--**so shall your poverty come on you like a prowler, and your need like an armed man.**"*

1 [\[Prov. 6:6-11, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

2 You shouldn't use the [SEDM Forums](#) or our [Contact Us Page](#) as a dumping ground for problems that you haven't even  
3 BEGUN to attempt to solve and have not expended any effort or research to solve. Sovereigns respect others and don't burden  
4 them unless it is absolutely necessary, and only after they have expended every possible effort to ensure that they don't burden  
5 or injure the EQUAL rights of others. That is what it means to be self-governing and self-supporting and seek "justice" as  
6 legally defined. All rights come from responsibilities, and the FIRST responsibility one has is never to injure their neighbor,  
7 and that responsibility is owed to God as one of the two Great Commandments.

8 We sincerely believe that evil, covetous, and tyrannical rulers are God's chosen punishment for those who refuse to take  
9 responsibility for governing themselves under [His law](#). Who are we to interfere with that sovereign punishment by God  
10 Himself and how can we do so without committing mutiny and blasphemy against His holy name?

11 *Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons do  
12 not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them]".*

13 *But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the Lord. And the Lord said to  
14 Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over  
15 them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with  
16 which they have forsaken Me and served other gods [Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming  
17 idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who  
18 will reign over them."*

19 *So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked him for a king. And he said, "This will be the behavior of the king  
20 who will reign over you: He will take [STEAL] your sons and appoint them for his own chariots and to be his horsemen, and some  
21 will run before his chariots. He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his  
22 ground and reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take [STEAL] your  
23 daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers. And he will take [STEAL] the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive  
24 groves, and give them to his servants. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give it to his officers and  
25 servants. And he will take [STEAL] your male servants, your female servants, your finest young men, and your donkeys, and put  
26 them to his work [as SLAVES]. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his servants [SLAVES!]. And you  
27 will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day."*

28 *Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us, that we also may be  
29 like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."  
30 [\[1 Sam. 8:4-20, Bible, NKJV\]](#)*

31 For further evidence supporting why we believe that evil rulers are God's punishment for our sin, see:

- 32 1. Responding to God According to His Word (Nehemiah 9–10) - John Piper  
33 [https://youtu.be/oOF\\_bu08d7g](https://youtu.be/oOF_bu08d7g)  
34 2. [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians](#), Form #13.007, Section 5.2.3  
35 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
36 3. [Socialism: The New American Civil Religion](#), Form #05.016, Section 8.2.3  
37 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

38 We believe that OWNERSHIP and RESPONSIBILITY are inseparable and go together at all times. You can't OWN yourself  
39 unless and until you take COMPLETE, EXCLUSIVE, and PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY for Yourself and all of your  
40 choices and actions under the delegated authority of ONLY God's laws. It is the desire to evade this responsibility that is the  
41 cause of ALL of the problems documented on this website AND was the very thing that got Adam and Eve kicked out of the  
42 Garden of Eden and alienated from God to begin with. In fact, SATAN and/or his agents is the main and only biblical figure  
43 who offered "liability insurance" in the form of a promise of freedom from responsibility for the consequences of sin that  
44 God had promised to Adam and Eve. In the bible, when he wants to ALIENATE people from God, he whispers in their ear  
45 that God must not be God because they suffered such consequences. See the following blog entry for proof:

<a href="#">Satanic Exposition</a> , Tim Keller <a href="http://sedm.org/satanic-exposition/">http://sedm.org/satanic-exposition/</a>
--

1 **16.6 Due Diligence: Sequence to help you find the answer to your question on your own BEFORE contacting us**

2 We don't enjoy repeating ourselves if the answer is already on our website. We remind our readers and Members that only  
3 the educated and vigilant are free. If you are lazy or you don't want to take as much of the responsibility for educating and  
4 defending yourself as you possibly can, the Bible says you are headed for slavery and can't therefore be sovereign in any  
5 sense of the word:

6 *"Liberty Means Responsibility. That's why most men dread it."*  
7 *[George Bernard Shaw]*

8 *"The hand of the diligent will rule, but the lazy [or irresponsible] man will be put to **forced labor** [slavery!]."*  
9 *[Prov. 12:24, Bible, NKJV]*

10 *"Go to the ant, you sluggard! Consider her ways and be wise, which, having no captain, overseer or ruler, provides her supplies in*  
11 *the summer, and gathers her food in the harvest, how long will you slumber, O sluggard? When will you rise from your sleep? A*  
12 *little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep--**so shall your poverty come on you like a prowler, and your need***  
13 ***like an armed man.**"*  
14 *[Prov. 6:6-11, Bible, NKJV]*

15 *"...we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the*  
16 *cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ."*  
17 *[Eph. 4:14, Bible, NKJV]*

18 Our [Member Forums](#) and our [Contact Us page](#) are intended as a LAST RESORT only for use by Members in finding a  
19 solution to your question or problem. If you are NOT a Member, you may not use these resources to post questions or contact  
20 us for help. Basic Membership is free by simply signing the Member Agreement, Form #01.001 and emailing it to us using  
21 the instructions at the bottom of the agreement itself.

22 Any good lawyer will tell you that you should NEVER ask a question that you don't already know the answer to in advance.  
23 By insisting that you exercise due diligence in answering your own question BEFORE you ask it of us, we are:

- 24 1. Getting you in the habit of being able to not only answer your own questions, but anticipate and prepare for and  
25 prosecute DISHONEST responses from the government.
- 26 2. Preventing those with any of the following motivations from consuming our valuable and limited resources and time:
- 27 2.1. Seeking not information, but someone to blame so they can evade responsibility.
- 28 2.2. Laziness.
- 29 2.3. Humanistic fear rather than the perfect love of God.
- 30 2.4. Scoffers who only want to denigrate or injure us, rather than learn and document the truth and thereby improve  
31 our materials and services for the benefit of everyone.
- 32 2.5. Want a more comfortable cage as a slave than true freedom.
- 33 2.6. Want to avoid the social responsibility that goes with knowing the truth.

34 BEFORE utilizing either our [Member Forums](#) and our [Contact Us](#), please at least do the following to find the answer to your  
35 question or problem.

- 36 1. Download, print, and read the entire [Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](#). This is MANDATORY for all members. Our  
37 Copyright License Agreement requires that:
- 38 1.1. Anyone can obtain our materials.
- 39 1.2. Only those who consent unconditionally to the Member Agreement can become members or read or download  
40 our materials.
- 41 1.3. Those who wish to USE our tax materials or services to interact with third parties in the government, legal  
42 profession, or courts must complete the process found in Section 2 of the Path to Freedom..
- 43 2. If your question relates to using materials you obtained through our [SEDM Ministry Bookstore](#), please visit the  
44 following and look at help available on specific subjects.

[SEDM Support Page](#)

<http://sedm.org/Support/Support.htm>

- 45 3. If your question relates to how to find something on the website or how to use the website, then please consult the  
46 extensive video training materials on our Support Page:



SEDM Support Page

<http://sedm.org/Support/Support.htm>

4. Search our [FAQs Page](#) for the answer to the question, which has probably already been asked and answered previously.  
<http://sedm.org/support-main/faqs/>
  5. Search our [FAQs section of our Member Forums](#).  
<http://sedm.org/forums/forum/8-questions-and-answers-from-members-to-ministry-staff-guests-may-view-but-not-post/>
  6. Search our [Member Forums](#) for the answer to the question, which has probably already been asked and answered previously. You will need to sign up for an account in the upper right corner to post questions.  
<http://sedm.org/forums/>
  7. Go to our [Search Page](#) and click on [Subject Index](#) for information about the topic you are interested in.
    - 7.1. SEDM Search Page: <http://sedm.org/Search/Search.htm>
    - 7.2. SEDM Subject Index: <http://sedm.org/Search/SubjectIndex.htm>
  8. If you are faced with a specific situation that you have questions about, go to our [Search Page](#) and click on [SEDM Situational Index](#). This page arranges information on this page by situation.
  9. If you have questions about a particular subject area, you should go to [SEDM Forms/Pubs, Section 1.5](#), download the relevant Memorandum of Law, and read it as a starting point for investigating the subject matter.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  10. If you have questions about how to respond to a tax collection notice, go to one of the following pages:
    - 10.1. Federal Response Letter Index, Form #07.301  
<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/Federal/FedLetterAndNoticeIndex.htm>
    - 10.2. State Response Letter Index, Form #07.201  
<http://sedm.org/SampleLetters/States/StateRespLtrIndex.htm>
  11. If none of the above resources answer your question, then and only then should you contact us with your question. We prefer that you post your question to our [Member Forums](#) and NOT our [Contact Us Page](#).
    - 11.1. You must consent unconditionally to our [Member Agreement](#) before you can join the [Member Forums](#) to post your question. See:

[Member Agreement](#), Form #01.001  
<http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>
    - 11.2. The reason we insist that you post your question to the [Member Forums](#) instead of to our [Contact Us Page](#) is because we want everyone to benefit from the answer, and not just you. Otherwise, we will have to keep re-answering the same question over and over again, thus wasting our valuable time. If the answer appears in the [Member Forums](#) or the [FAQs](#), everyone can read it and therefore will not need to ask the question again.
    - 11.3. By posting to the [Member Forums](#) rather than the [Contact Us Page](#), you are more likely to get a diversity of answers instead of our own view of things. This facilitates more thorough peer review instead of only our view of things.  
<http://sedm.org/forums/>
    - 11.4. The [SEDM Contact Us Page](#) is reserved primarily for contact relating to personal issues that would be inappropriate to talk about in a public venue, such as Member Subscriptions. See:

SEDM Contact Us Page  
<http://sedm.org/about/contact/>
  12. After you locate the information that addresses your question, download and read the materials and do your best to understand them.
- ONLY AFTER you have executed all the above steps should you consider posting to our [Member Forums](#) for help, and when you post, please address the following issues in your question:
1. List all of the books you have read so far and all the people or organizations you have contacted to try to resolve this problem, and their response. This helps understand the context for the question.
  2. Indicate how to improve our EXISTING materials on the subject to make them better at addressing your specific concern.
  3. Come up with the best proposed solution possible to your problem based on reading the materials available here.
  4. Post the solution you propose WITH your question and ask for feedback on whether your proposed solution is the best solution.
  5. Ask for input on things you missed.

## 16.7 Why We Don't Give Legal Advice

Our [Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016](#), forbids us to give "legal advice" of any kind. We don't, however, explain WHY we maintain this policy. Our reasons for this policy are the following:

1. The beginning of sovereignty is PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY. The giving of "legal advice" permits, protects, and even encourages the TRANSFER of legal liability to the advice giver. Therefore, we would undermine our mission by the offering of "legal advice".
2. Those who provide "legal advice" to violent or terrorist activities can be criminally convicted for providing material support to terrorism. See:

*How the Law is Used to Destroy Equality and Protect the Powerful*, Noam Chomsky  
<https://youtu.be/eYBJDRmSMRY>

3. "Sovereign citizens", of which we are NOT, are being connected to violent behavior so that they can be wrongfully associated with BEING "terrorists". This allows the government to subject them essentially to state-sanctioned terrorism. Imagine the hypocrisy of INSTITUTING state terrorism and using the FALSE allegation of YOU BEING a terrorist as the only means to justify and protect GOVERNMENT terrorism. See:

*Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty*, Form #08.018, Sections 6.1, and 6.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 16.8 Protocol for composing questions

Therefore, in all communications with us, any member of the ministry, or any third party about our ministry or the services or information that it offers, the following rules for communication must be observed in asking questions:

1. If your question requires legal research, you should do your best to find the answer yourself FIRST before asking the question, and
  - 1.1. Post with your question your proposed answer and all the evidence supporting it.
  - 1.2. Thoroughly explain and justify your proposed answer to your own question and invite others to critique and improve it.The reason for the above is to prevent people who are too lazy to do their own research from abusing and STEALING the time and resources of others. Sovereignty BEGINS with taking complete, personal, and exclusive responsibility for yourself to the fullest extent that you are able, and to help others only after they have demonstrated an EQUAL commitment to the subject matter but are at an earlier stage of development in their committed self-progress.
2. You should state that you consent unconditionally to all present and future versions of our *Member Agreement*, Form #01.001 and are a Member in Good Standing.
3. You must not ask a question that has already been asked and answered. Our website contains answers to hundreds of questions that have been previously asked. Please carefully read and/or search these answers before contacting us. You can read the answers at:
  - 3.1. *SEDM Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs)*:  
<http://sedm.org/support-main/faqs/>
  - 3.2. *SEDM Forums, Forum #8: Questions and Answers from Members to Ministry Staff*. You must become a member of this separate fellowship before you can post to this forum:  
<http://sedm.org/forums/forum/8-questions-and-answers-from-members-to-ministry-staff-guests-may-view-but-not-post/>
4. You must emphasize at the end of your question that you are not asking for legal advice.
5. Questions MAY NOT:
  - 5.1. Relate to an activity prohibited by [section 4 of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#).
  - 5.2. Advance or promote any of the flawed tax arguments appearing in the [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004](#)
  - 5.3. Advance or promote any of the flawed legal arguments contained in our forum entitled "[Flawed Legal Arguments and Practices to Avoid](#)".
  - 5.4. Advance or promote any of the flawed legal arguments contained in our [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018](#).
6. If you have a several questions (lawyers call this "compound questions") in unrelated fields or subject areas, do not post them on the Member Forums in a SINGLE topic or thread. Rather, break your questions up into several separate posts filed in the appropriate areas under our forum topics. This will allow us to organize the treatment by non-

overlapping subject areas to make it easier to locate for those searching the topics on our site for a quick answer to their specific issue.

7. You must ask for law and information that is pertinent to the HYPOTHETICAL and not REAL situation you describe and not to YOUR situation.
8. You should seek more than one option in pursuing the course that you want to undertake, with the goal of deciding for yourself based on the best information available, which is the best option. You can share your choice and the reasons for your choice on our forums if you like.
9. If you refer to anyone other than us in your question, you have to refer to them as "a human being" or "a hypothetical human being" who is a Member and not a statutory "person", "U.S. citizen", "U.S. person", "inhabitant", "taxpayer", etc.
10. You may not ask any ministry officer personally or individually does in a given situation. This would breach our privacy and invite government persecution of the ministry or its officers. That persecution would likely come from public servants whose illegal and/or criminal deeds are exposed by information available through this website.
11. You should avoid "words of art" or at least qualify their meaning when you use them. See the following for examples of "words of art":
  - 11.1. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004: Cites by Topic  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/FormsInstr-Cites.htm> (OFFSITE LINK)
  - 11.2. *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 3.9.1:  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>
12. You should avoid "privileged" words. See  

*Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004, Instructions, Step 2.6:  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Instructions/2.6WatchLanguageWithGovt.htm>
13. You should avoid all the following language in your question, all of which create the impression that you are seeking legal advice:
  - 13.1. You should not ask us to approve, sanction, or condone your choice. You can inform us of your choice and the consequences of your choice, but you should not expect us to approve of or condone it.
  - 13.2. You aren't allowed to personalize questions, refer to "I", or "me" or "my" in your question. Instead, use the phrase "a hypothetical sovereign" in place of these words. The only pronoun you can use is "you" and be referring to us.
  - 13.3. You cannot use the words "should" or "must" in a question. That would constitute advice. Instead, you have to use the word "may" or "might".
  - 13.4. You should not ask us for our "opinion" on any subject. We don't share "opinions" when responding to legal questions. The only thing we will talk about or want to talk about, both in person and in the forums, is WHAT THE LAW ACTUALLY SAYS about the subject you are discussing, whether the interested party is the proper subject of that law, and what kind of law it is: Private/special law or public law.
14. You should not base your criteria for acceptance of any proposition based on OPINIONS of third parties. The only thing you should post in the forums or provide as a basis for belief is evidence that satisfies the [court rules of evidence](#) for the forum in question. Don't cite what your family member or friend says or even what your attorney says. WE DON'T CARE about OPINIONS of third parties, including anyone in the government or the IRS or even the legal profession about a given subject. This is what the courts call "political speech" and it is NOT evidence. The reason WE DON'T CARE about opinions of third parties is because they are not admissible as evidence in any legal proceeding, and we ONLY make decisions based on what the courts says constitutes legally admissible evidence on the subject matter. Rather, please keep your discussion focused ONLY on WHAT THE LAW says or what a court says in the jurisdiction one is referring to. The reasons are:
  - 14.1. True constitutional courts cannot entertain "political questions". An example of a "political question" is one involving a religious belief or an "opinion", even from an expert. Under Federal Rule of Evidence 610, religious beliefs or opinions are not admissible as evidence. See:  

*Political Jurisdiction*, Form #05.004  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 14.2. The U.S. Supreme Court has declared that "we are a society of law, not men" (Marbury v. Madison). Hence, the OPINIONS of men are irrelevant and ONLY what the law actually says is relevant when interpreted using the STRICT rules of statutory construction and interpretation. Even the law itself can be irrelevant if it is a private law franchise and it is being cited against someone who is NOT the subject of the franchise. See:  

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 14.3. The only "courts" that can act in a political capacity are administrative franchise courts in the Executive and not Judicial branch who are arbitrating disputes INSIDE the government EXCLUSIVELY among fellow public

officers. PRIVATE parties not consensually engaged in franchises are committing a crime of impersonating a public officer in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912 to enter into franchise courts. Franchise courts include family court, traffic court, and tax court. Members are NOT allowed to participate in government franchises and therefore are NOT allowed to employ such "pseudo courts" in any dispute against a government officer or to quote or use the rulings of such "pseudo courts" in their defense.

15. You should not ask any questions of the following nature:

15.1. What's the "best" way to \_\_\_\_\_. "best" is subjective and depends on what your goals are.

15.2. What "works" [or works best] to do \_\_\_\_\_. "works" is a subjective.

15.3. What is the most "successful" way to \_\_\_\_\_. Instead, ask for options to accomplish a task and you decide what is best. The word "successful" is subjective.

16. The best way to rephrase questions is to use the following form:

*"What are some options that you would investigate if you were in the hypothetical situation described, which is not necessarily my situation?"*

## 16.9 Examples of how to ask questions

We emphasize some of the above in our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#). Below is a sample question format:

*Dear SEDM,*

*I am a consenting [Member](#) in good standing who is following the [Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](#) and has completed up to step 14 of section 2 of that document. I will not use SEDM materials or services in connection with a tax liability for any tax year in which I was not in full compliance with the [Member Agreement](#) or which occurred before I completed the steps in section 2 of the [Path to Freedom](#).*

*I have already exhausted all options for obtaining an answer by following the [Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017, Section 2](#). I am approaching you as a last resort to obtain an answer that I cannot find anywhere else.*

*I do not seek legal advice and I will not interpret your response as legal advice. Rather, I seek education and corroborating information useful in making my own educated choices.*

*Since I am asking a tax question, I have signed up for [Member Subscriptions](#) using order number \_\_\_\_\_ as of \_\_\_\_\_ (date).*

*My question(s) relate to the following hypothetical situations:*

*I.*

*Thanks,*

*John Doe*

Let us give you a few examples to illustrate: The forbidden "advice" words are in red and the statement on the right removes them.

**Table 10: Approved Methods for Asking Questions**

#	Bad way to ask the question	Right way to ask the question.	Reason
1	What <b>should I</b> do?	1. What would <b>you</b> do if <b>you</b> were in the <b>hypothetical situation</b> I just described? 2. What law and other information might be pertinent to a <b>hypothetical person</b> in the situation I just described?	You can't personalize your questions because then the answers become legal advice. You can't use "should" or "must", nor can you use pronouns like "I", "Me", "My", etc.
2	<b>I</b> am going to. . .	This <b>hypothetical person</b> might do. . .	You can't personalize your questions because then the answers become legal advice.

#	Bad way to ask the question	Right way to ask the question.	Reason
3	The IRS told <b>my employer</b> . . .	What if the IRS told <b>a private employer</b> . . .	Only "public officers" have "employers". You can't be a <a href="#">Member</a> and also be a "public officer". See <a href="#">Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001</a>
4	Is there anything else <b>I should do</b> ?	Is there anything that <b>a person in the situation I described</b> can study on this website that might help them?	You need information to study, not advice. We aren't an insurance company and we can't act as your parent or legal representative. The most we can do is point you to law and other information that might be helpful and relevant, but we can't advise or insure or indemnify you against your own mistakes.
5	Why should I trust or <b>believe what you say</b> or that it is factual or truthful?	What law is consistent with what you just said? Where and how can I find that law so I can read it myself?	The only <a href="#">reasonable basis for believing</a> ANYTHING on this website is your own reading of the law, and not anything we or anyone else says, including government employees or publications.
6	1. How many people have been <b>successful</b> using this technique?  2. Will that "work"?	Is what you just described completely consistent with what the law says? Where does the law say that? Why doesn't the IRS follow the law on this subject?	"Success" and "work" are very subjective words and everyone has a different definition. We aren't allowed to share personal information about other members and we don't compile statistics on the success of the techniques and laws described on this website because each person has a different definition of success. We aren't an insurance company. All we can do is show you the law that is pertinent to help you live within its limitations, or to explain why that law is pertinent to a certain circumstance.

One last very important point. Even if you follow the protocol for asking questions above, and successfully get your questions answered, be advised that our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) says that you agree to take complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all of your choices and that you aren't allowed to believe anything that anyone, including either us or those in government, says. Instead, it says that you can ONLY rely upon your own reading of the law itself as a reasonable basis for your belief. This is also covered in our memorandum of law [Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](#), which you should read. If you want to be a sovereign, then you must take exclusive and personal responsibility for all your choices and actions. Sovereignty begins with personal responsibility. Therefore, if you are harmed because you didn't do all your homework or didn't read all the relevant laws or more usually, because the government didn't follow the law, then you are not allowed to blame us or transfer responsibility to us for that consequence. It is human nature to try to blame or transfer responsibility to anyone but you for your own choices, but our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 says you aren't allowed to victimize us in that way. This tendency is thoroughly described in the article below:

*The Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship* (OFFSITE LINK)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

If you fail to abide by the rules or any part of the rules for asking questions documented herein, then:

1. Your offending post to the [Member Forums](#) will either be flagged as a violation, or deleted.
2. Your offending question will go ignored or rejected if it was submitted through our [Contact Us Page](#).
3. The rules for interpreting the meaning of your words and statements shall be those that appear in the following:
  - 3.1. *Tax Form Attachment*, Form #04.201, Section 4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 3.2. *Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States*, Form #10.001, Section 8.6.1 and following  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. You will be regarded as a careless, reckless, and [presumptuous](#) person who ultimately will be victimized by their sin and who therefore will bring reproach upon us by carelessly or presumptuously using our materials in violation of the



[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) protecting them. Hence, we will distance ourselves from you because of the harm or blame you will inevitably bring to us for your own self-inflicted failures and omissions.

#### 16.10 Things we CAN and CAN'T help you with

Below is a list of situations that we CAN'T help you with. Please don't contact us if you are in this situation.

#	Situation	Why We CAN'T help You	Circumstances when we CAN help you
1	<b>TAX WITHHOLDING AND REPORTING (requires Compliance Questionnaire, Section 17.3)</b>		
1.1	My private financial institution or private employer is forcing me to get a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number as a human being. I need your help prosecuting them because I don't qualify.	If you didn't use our Form #06.002 to quit social security or our Form #04.401 to notify the company that their request is illegal, we can't help you.	If you used our <u>Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee</u> , Form #06.002 to quit social security and our <u>Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a "Taxpayer Identification Number"</u> , Form #04.205 to notify the company that their request is illegal, and you have third party Certified Mail proof and a Certificate of Service that they were sent, we would be happy to help you.
1.2	My private employer won't accept my withholding document and I want help suing them in court because they are now STEALING from my pay.	Not applicable	If you have Certified Mail PROOF and a Certificate of Service that you submitted or <u>New Hire Paperwork Attachment</u> , Form #04.203 or AMENDED IRS Form W-8BEN and they REFUSED to honor it, then they are violating the law and we would be happy to help you litigate against the private employer. You must FIRST, however, complete the first sixteen steps of section 2 or else your walk won't match your talk.
1.3	You filed a W-4 or W-4 Exempt and they are levying your "wages"	You're a "taxpayer" and we can't help "taxpayers".	If you have Certified Mail PROOF and a Certificate of Service that you submitted or <u>New Hire Paperwork Attachment</u> , Form #04.203 or AMENDED IRS Form W-8BEN and they REFUSED to honor it, then they are levying illegally and we can help you because you don't earn "wages" and levy can only be on "wages" and not ALL EARNINGS.
1.4	Employer is levying your Social Security benefits	You're a "taxpayer". You're also in violation of our Member Agreement, which requires you to QUIT social security using Form #06.002. 26 U.S.C. §861(a)(8) and 26 U.S.C. §871(a)(3) say Social Security benefits are "gross income", even for nonresident aliens not engaged in the "trade or business" franchise. It's THEIR money and they can keep as much of it as they want.	None
2	<b>INTERACTIONS WITH FEDERAL AND STATE TAX AGENCIES (requires Compliance Questionnaire, Section 17.3)</b>		
2.1	I want a statutory refund pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7422 and they won't give it to me.	You're a "taxpayer". Only "taxpayers" can cite or use the protections of the I.R.C. in their defense.	None

#	Situation	Why We CAN'T help You	Circumstances when we CAN help you
2.2	I want a non-statutory refund under equity as a nonresident alien not engaged in a "trade or business" for earnings ILLEGALLY withheld	Not applicable	All
2.3	I want to enjoin ILLEGAL collection action as a "nontaxpayer"	If you haven't followed our checklist in Section 2, you're a "taxpayer".	If you have followed our checklist in Section 2.
2.4	I need to respond to an IRS notice as a "taxpayer"	You're a "taxpayer" and we can't help "taxpayers".	None
2.5	I got one of your response letters and later found out they are for "nontaxpayers" and I am a "taxpayer". I need help modifying it to fit my circumstances.	We can't help "taxpayers". All response letters are non-refundable. Caveat emptor. Read our Response Letter FAQs BEFORE you get them. Your fault.	None
2.6	I think the Internal Revenue Code is unconstitutional and I want your help to litigate that in court and/or notify the IRS and the government.	You're absolutely mistaken and you are a fool. It's perfectly constitutional. What is unconstitutional and unlawful is the way it is unlawfully enforced and misrepresented to the American public. You are headed for HUGE trouble and we want no part of it.	None
<b>3</b>	<b>RIGHT TO TRAVEL</b>		
3.1	You are being prosecuted for driving without a license	Not applicable	All cases.
3.2	You want to fight a traffic ticket.	Not applicable	All cases
<b>4</b>	<b>MARRIAGE</b>		
4.1	We need help drafting a marriage contract that avoids a marriage license.	Not applicable	All cases.
4.2	We want to get married without a marriage license.		See our <i>Sovereign Christian Marriage</i> , Form #06.009
<b>5</b>	<b>LITIGATION</b>		
5.1	We need paralegal litigation support.	Not applicable	All cases.

1 If you are an atheist, don't bother contacting us for ANYTHING. There's a warm place reserved for you where the sun  
2 doesn't shine.

### 3 **16.11 How to increase the likelihood that you will receive help**

4 You are much more likely to get help from us or others if you offer something of equal value in return. That thing of value  
5 can take many forms and helps remind others that you care about them, and that you respect and want to protect their equality,  
6 dignity, and self-ownership. You can only deserve help if you are willing to give it and have given it in the past. Likewise,  
7 there is no end of people who want to over-utilize our services because we are a nonprofit ministry and they think everything  
8 is free. We have grown weary and might have to disestablish this website because there are so few people who offer anything  
9 in return for the services or information they demand. In some cases people even try guilt trips to make us feel guilty for not  
10 helping them, even though they refuse to follow their own advice and equal obligation to help us. That kind of guilt mafia is  
11 just as bad as the corrupt practices of the present government. A sense of entitlement, in fact, is the foundation of socialism

itself and is the main reason why governments have become corrupt and grown so large: to redistribute the wealth that OTHERs think they are entitled to without trying to earn it.

Yes, sovereigns can and should help each other, but they should do so with the idea of never being a burden to others and of offering something of EQUAL value in return. That is called "symbiosis" in nature, and it is the only way to reinforce and protect the notion that we are all equal, in fact. It is also the foundation of the idea of justice itself, which is the right to be "left alone". When you ask for help from others, you disturb their right to be left alone and should feel a corresponding obligation to compensate them in some way for disturbing that absolute right.

If you want to offer others things of value to encourage other members and us to help you and thereby increase the likelihood of getting help, we suggest the following approach:

1. Hang out in our [Member Forums](#) and offer free help to others, just like you demand from them. That is a great way to learn. Lawyers MUST do it before they can "practice law" and it's called "clerking". In effect, they offer pro bono legal help as interns and "paralegals".
2. Contribute your list of errata of errors you have found in our materials to our [Member Forums, Forum 9.4](#). This will tell us that you are reading and learning our materials, and care about their accuracy and quality, and want to prevent others from being victimized by any errors.
3. Obtain the book that addresses your issue in our [Member Bookstore](#) and read it before posting questions in our [Member Forums](#). This will prevent us from having to rewrite the book many times over in the forums. For instance, if your question pertains to right to travel, get our [Defending Your Right to Travel, Form #06.010](#) from the bookstore and read it. Then only post questions to the [Member Forums](#) about subjects that are NOT covered in the book.
4. Make a donation to our [Donate page](#). This will help us improve our site and feed our face so we can be here to help you.
5. Become a [Member Subscriber](#) if you need more than trivial help. This will incentivize us to provide non-trivial, ongoing, quality support for your problems.
6. Send us your research through our [Contact Us page](#) or post it in the [Member Forums](#) as an attachment. This will save us the work of having to create new content to post on our website. We will review it, make needed corrections, and post it so others can reuse it. This is a team effort, not a dictatorship!
7. Read our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) before interacting in the [Contact Us page](#) or the [Member Forums](#) and conform your communications with our policies. Don't come in like a bull in a China shop who doesn't give a damn about us or our rules, and beat your chest and demand free help regardless of the needs of others. Don't ask for "advice" because we can't and won't give it. Loose lips sink ships.

## **16.12 How to GUARANTEE that you will be banned from our Member Forums and our site**

Even though we are a religious ministry, our approach toward law and government is extremely empirical. Every claim people make in our Member Forums about law or government must be supported by evidence admissible in court. The foundation of reason, logic, and discussion with our members both in the [Member Forums](#) and in person in fact is legal evidence rather than belief or opinion. Our [Member Forums](#) function as a mock court in which everything said about law and government must be supported with legally admissible evidence. You aren't allowed to share beliefs or opinions in a courtroom because they violate the Federal Rules of Evidence. Therefore you can't do so in our Member Forums if you are talking about law or government. We do this to help train our members how to think rationally, logically, and empirically so that they are more effective in court when defending their rights.

Most Americans, on the other hand, receive no formal legal training in grammar school or high school or even college and are therefore unable to distinguish a belief or opinion from a legally admissible fact or evidence. They are not taught to think or debate rationally, logically, empirically, or scientifically and their first exposure to this subject often is our site. On the other hand, we tell people that:

*"Opinions are like assholes. Everyone has one and they ALL stink."*

Avoidance of opinions is why we avoid live debates or talk shows: Because they are usually devoid of evidence or research and primarily focus on opinions that we don't care about. Our approach to insisting on facts and evidence and avoiding opinions commonly causes problems in the [Member Forums](#) because these legal neophytes come into the [Member Forums](#) with strong preconceived [PRESUMPTIONS](#), opinions, or beliefs that they falsely think are "facts", and refuse to take

responsibility for proving that their beliefs are factually correct using evidence. In the legal field, such [presumptions](#) are a violation of [due process of law](#) and may not be entertained in a courtroom so they can't be entertained in our [Member Forums](#). An important purpose of our materials is to PREVENT such [violations of due process of law](#) not only by the government, but also by our Members.

*"Ignorance more frequently begets confidence [and presumptions] than does knowledge."  
[Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]*

*"Believing [PRESUMING without checking the facts and evidence] is easier than thinking. Hence so many more believers than thinkers."  
[Bruce Calvert]*

*"What luck for rulers that men do not think"  
[Adolf Hitler]*

*"Prejudices, it is well known, are most difficult to eradicate from the heart whose soil has never been loosened or fertilized by education; they grow there, firm as weeds among stones. "  
[Charlotte Bronte]*

*"He who knows nothing is closer to the truth than he whose mind is filled with falsehoods and errors."  
[Thomas Jefferson]*

These same neophyte people often also do not read this document or study our materials BEFORE they shoot off at the mouth and make unsupported claims in our [Member Forums](#). In effect, they behave as bulls in a China shop by not learning the basic rules of interaction of our ministry before joining and posting in the [Member Forums](#). This causes the forums to be filled with false and/or presumptuous statements that mislead, confuse, deceive, or alienate our members. It is our responsibility to challenge these factually false or unsupported statements and keep them out of our [Member Forums](#) not because we want to censor people or because we are afraid of being proven wrong, but rather because we don't want our members to get off to a bad start or become confused, frustrated, or alienated. We always say that a confused mind always says no and avoids us.

We want all of our materials and the content of the [Member Forums](#) to at all times be consistent with themselves, with the law, and with all the evidence on our site to avoid "cognitive dissonance". We do this because we tell people that the truth cannot conflict with itself or the facts and we want to provide only truth to them. We therefore prevent [presumptuous](#), erroneous, or "lazy thinking" by insisting that [Member Forum](#) participants provide legally admissible evidence to support every claim they make in the [Member Forums](#), and especially if their claim relates to something that we know to be a false argument. If they refuse to provide the evidence to support their incorrect or [presumptuous position](#) and it is a known and documented false argument, we sometimes have to delete their post. We have taken great care to document all the false arguments, which you can read for yourself at:

<p><u><a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">SEDM Forms and Publications Page, Section 8: Policy Documents</a></u> <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
---

If you want to GUARANTEE that you will be permanently banned from our forums, here is the approach you should take:

1. Be a lazy, undisciplined thinker who is unable to distinguish a fact from an opinion or belief.
2. Refuse to learn or read our policies and this document before engaging us. This makes you a bull in a China shop.
3. Complain about the content or length of our materials but offer no constructive suggestions about how to improve them. This makes you a whiner trying to slander or discredit us.
4. Play stupid and ignorant and force us or other members to spoon feed you everything you need to know. Then, if it doesn't work, blame them instead of taking responsibility for all your own actions or choices. This will demonstrate that you don't really want education or learning, but rather insurance so you can make others into involuntary surety for your own actions and choices. That's SLAVERY.
5. Post questions in our forums asking us to:
  - 5.1. Waive the requirements of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001 or make special exceptions for you from any of its provisions. We DO NOT make exceptions!
  - 5.2. Violate a law.
  - 5.3. Condone, approve, or engage in violent or injurious behavior toward anyone, and especially toward a government.

5.4. Steal from the government by refusing to pay taxes, but at the same time trying to protect your eligibility to receive government “benefits”.

The above will betray you as a government mole or informant trying to slander us or shut us down. You better read our mandatory Member Agreement, Form #01.001 because it will cause you to commit commercial suicide the minute you step on the witness stand.

6. Have an arrogant and closed mind that does not respond to evidence and will not entertain any opinion OTHER than yours, even if yours is proven wrong with evidence. This:

6.1. Makes you REALLY high maintenance.

6.2. Wastes valuable time that people could be spending on more productive and CONSTRUCTIVE things.

6.3. Pisses off our members and causes them to avoid the [Member Forums](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm).

7. Join our [Member Forums](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm) and don’t look at the warnings at the top of each topic about content that is unacceptable. This will give us the idea that you don’t give a damn about anyone but yourself and are a narcissist.

8. When posting questions, don’t even bother trying to find the answer yourself using the following BEFORE posting your question, but rather be lazy and force another member to do your work for you. This will piss off not only us, but other members as well, who will avoid you.

*Guide to Asking Questions*, Form #09.017

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. In your [Member Forum](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm) posts shoot off at the mouth about a known flawed argument listed in [Section 8 of or Forms and Pubs page](#) above. This will betray you as an arrogant, presumptuous, or lazy fool.

*“A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself, But the simple pass on and are punished.”*  
[Prov. 22:3, Bible, NKJV]

10. When inevitably challenged to produce legally admissible EVIDENCE that your argument is FACTUALLY correct, refuse to take responsibility for proving your claim and refuse to post evidence. Since we tell people that PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY is the FOUNDATION of being “sovereign”, then indirectly you are proving you are INCAPABLE of being sovereign because you refuse to take responsibility for defending your beliefs WITH EVIDENCE. It is irrational to expect that you can “own” a belief without taking responsibility for defending it. Ownership and responsibility always go together.

11. Continue to vociferously, arrogantly, emotionally, and irrationally state that your opinion is the TRUTH. You will immediately be branded as an ARROGANT ASS. We will no doubt respond to your irrational approach by deleting all your posts in the thread UNTIL you produce legally admissible evidence PROVING your position.

*“A wise man fears and departs from evil, But a fool rages [is overly emotional and irrational] and is self-confident.”*  
[Prov. 14:16, Bible, NKJV]

12. Instead of apologizing for your presumptuous beliefs or proving they are correct with evidence, you continue to arrogantly insist they are true without proof because you care more about being “right” than about being TRUTHFUL. This proves that you are completely immune to logic, reason, or evidence, or truth. In effect, you are worshipping yourself as a form of idolatry because you want to be better than everyone else. The bible calls these people “scoffers”:

*“He who corrects a scoffer gets shame for himself, And he who rebukes a wicked man only harms himself.”*

*“Do not correct a scoffer, lest he hate you; Rebuke a wise man, and he will love you.”*  
[Prov. 9:7-8, Bible, NKJV]

*“Judgments are prepared for scoffers, And beatings for the backs of fools.”*  
[Prov. 19:29, Bible, NKJV]

*“A proud and haughty man— “Scoffer” is his name; He acts with arrogant pride.”*  
[Prov. 21:24, Bible, NKJV]

13. When your follow-on posts inevitably get deleted because you refuse to produce evidence PROVING your position is correct, say that our ministry and our Member Forums are a SHAM and a FRAUD. This will immediately PISS US OFF.



14. We will then respond to your abusive irrational behavior by deleting your account and adding your email address to our spam list so you can't EVER re-register in the forums again. We will then send you an email stating that you have been permanently banned and blacklisted from our site.

*"Cast out the scoffer, and contention will leave; Yes, strife and reproach will cease."  
[Prov. 22:10, Bible, NKJV]*

We have seen the above happen more frequently than we would like. We are explaining this problem to you so that it doesn't repeat itself. Caveat emptor.

Minds are like parachutes: They only work when they are OPEN. The thing that minds need to remain OPEN to is FACTS AND EVIDENCE, which are empirical TRUTH. The reason that pride is the greatest sin in the Bible<sup>101</sup> is because it:

1. Closes minds.
2. Alienates us from others.
3. Makes people completely resistant to the truth so that they cannot learn or improve or repent.
4. Causes people and even societies to become susceptible to great calamities and crises because they refuse to adapt, learn, or improve based on their mistakes.<sup>102</sup>

We strongly admonish you to not fall victim to the pride and vanity that is at the heart of all presumptuous behavior, opinions, and beliefs. Don't presume ANYTHING. Prove and verify ALL things for yourself by insisting on facts to prove EVERYTHING. We tell people to always challenge and question authority and that challenge goes BOTH ways. You will be challenged in our forums just as frequently as you challenge others in your interactions with the government because:

1. You need practice in how to both challenge and defend challenges.
2. We don't want you to be a hypocrite who refuses to eat the dish he or she serves to others.
3. We want you to get used to being treated EQUALLY rather than being superior to everyone else like the elitists in the de facto government. That's the Golden Rule laid down by Jesus: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. Luke 6:31.

You can't rationally challenge or question authority, however, without ALSO challenging and questioning the naked and usually unsupported presumptions that are frequently the ONLY reason that people believe that authority exists to begin with.

*"Be diligent to [investigate and expose the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public servants who are your fiduciaries and stewards under the Constitution] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. But shun profane babblings [government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation] for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful effects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great Republic]."*  
*[2 Tim. 2:15-17, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The greatest enemy of the truth is very often not the lie - deliberate, contrived and dishonest - but the myth - persistent, persuasive and unrealistic."*  
*[President John F. Kennedy, at Yale University on June 11, 1962]*

*"Who can understand his errors? Cleanse me from secret faults. **Keep back Your servant also from presumptuous sins; Let them not have dominion over me. Then I shall be blameless, and I shall be innocent of great transgression.**"*  
*[Psalm 19:12-13, Bible, NKJV]*

Our insistence on evidence at every step of a proceeding and our insistence on sanctioning those who refuse to produce evidence is no different than how courts treat litigants. Those who refuse to prove their case and proceed upon opinion and belief absent evidence are very commonly sanctioned by courts for their presumptuous behavior. Those who behave presumptuously are called "vexatious litigants":

**VEXATIOUS.** Without reasonable or probable cause or excuse. *Gardner v. Queen Ins. Co. of America*, 232 Mo.App. 1101, 115 S.W.2d. 4, 7.

<sup>101</sup> On this subject, the Bible says: "Pride goes before destruction, And a haughty spirit before a fall." Prov. 16:18, NKJV.

<sup>102</sup> The Bible talks about the calamities that befall arrogant and presumptuous people and societies in Isaiah 30:8-14.

**VEXATIOUS PROCEEDING.** Proceeding instituted maliciously and without probable cause. *Paramount Pictures v. Blumenthal*, 256 App.Div. 756, 11 N.Y.S.2d. 768, 772. Kind of malicious prosecution differing principally because based on civil action. *Calvo v. Bartolotta*, 112 Conn. 396, 152 A. 311. When the party bringing proceeding is not acting bona fide, and merely wishes to annoy or embarrass his opponent, or when it is not calculated to lead to any practical result. Such a proceeding is often described as "frivolous and vexatious," and the court may stay it on that ground. Sweet. [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, pp. 1736-1737]

The U.S. Code even makes vexatious litigation a crime. If you wouldn't do it to a judge, then you shouldn't do it to a forum moderator in the mock court that is our Member Forums.

18 U.S.C. §1589 - Forced labor

(a) Whoever knowingly provides or obtains the labor or services of a person by any one of, or by any combination of, the following means—

[ . . . ]

(3) by means of the abuse or threatened abuse of law or legal process; or

[ . . . ]

shall be punished as provided under subsection (d).

Lastly, we wish to emphasize that we don't mind being proven incorrect. We welcome it, in fact.

"Rebuke a wise man, and he will **love you**."  
[Prov. 9:8, Bible, NKJV]

We aren't prideful and we don't feel a need to be "better" than anyone else nor do we fear being thought of as inferior because we might have been incorrect at some point.

"Pride goes before destruction, And a haughty spirit before a fall."  
[Prov. 16:18, Bible, NKJV]

Making mistakes is a natural part of the learning and growing process that should characterize your entire life. People prove us incorrect all the time and when we are proven incorrect with evidence, we immediately apologize and change our position and update all our materials accordingly. The very purpose of existence of this ministry and this website, among other things, is to ensure that everything we say and do can be validated and verified with facts and evidence and to inform us when we are behaving presumptuously or incorrectly. We therefore are not expecting more out of our Members than we expect out of ourself or than God expects out of us. The foundation of "fellowship", "families", and even FREEDOM itself<sup>103</sup>, in fact, is that ALL are equal under the law and that no one is better or more important than anyone else.

"fellowship 3: a company of equals or friends"  
[Webster's Dictionary]

### **16.13 Frequently Asked Question: Why won't someone from the ministry call and talk to me BEFORE I become a Member?**

"I love the man that can smile in trouble, that can gather strength from distress, and grow brave by reflection. 'Tis the business of little minds to shrink; but he whose heart is firm, and whose conscience approves his conduct, will pursue his principles unto death. My own line of reasoning is to myself as straight and clear as a ray of light. "  
[The American Crisis, Thomas Paine; SOURCE:  
[http://www.famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/PaineThomas/TheAmericanCrisis\\_files/TheAmericanCrisis.htm](http://www.famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Indiv/PaineThomas/TheAmericanCrisis_files/TheAmericanCrisis.htm)]

"All truths pass through 3 stages: 1. First it is ridiculed; 2. Second it is violently opposed; 3. Third it is accepted as self-evident. 97% of people WAIT [as SPECTATORS] until the 'truth' has become self-evident to either believe it or to ACT upon it. Freedom is NOT a spectator sport and we don't talk to or certainly help spectators because we don't want to protect or reward COWARDS."  
[SEDM; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/Membership/Truth-Schaupenhauer.pdf>]

<sup>103</sup> See: *Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction; <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P3ggFibd5hk>. Covers the subject of equality as the foundation of ALL of your freedom.

**NOTE:**

People who are contacting us for any of the following purposes are NOT the subject of this section:

1. Bring [copyright violations](#) on this site or the [Family Guardian](#) sister site to our attention.
2. [Contact us for an interview as a member of the media.](#)
3. [Bring errata in our materials to our attention.](#)
4. [Ask questions about our ministry.](#)
5. Ask about [whether you qualify for membership or the obligations or "benefits" of membership.](#)
6. Contact us for a media or press interview. Read our [Media Press Kit, Form #01.014](#) on how to do this.

**QUESTION:**

I am not yet a member. I'm trying to learn more about sovereignty to see if its right for me. I have had so many people tell me so many different things and all the different sites doesn't help either. Trying to understand but it's like no one is willing to talk to you without the right credentials.

**ANSWER:**

Welcome. The reason you are having so much trouble is because you are relying on men rather than reading the law for yourself. You have become a slave to public opinion and political correctness and will never liberate yourself and your mind unless and until you quit listening to others and read the law for yourself.

Since you are confused or reluctant about how our information and services compare with others, please consult the following, which contains hundreds of pages of resources comparing our offerings with that of others and pointing out inaccurate positions of others:

[Path to Freedom](#), Form #09.015, Section 7.2  
<http://sedm.org/forums/>

Beyond that, if you want to interact, go to the Member Forums. You must be a Member to join, but membership is free.

<http://sedm.org/forums/>

Our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3](#) says you aren't allowed to believe anything that either we or any man says and can only trust what the law says, so it's pointless to talk at this stage before you make an informed and INDEPENDENT decision to become a Member. Our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 2.1](#) also says that your decision to join was made completely independently by reading the law for yourself. All we would do by calling you before you make your decision is to unduly influence that decision and undermine or invalidate what the agreement says. The bottom of our [Contact Us Page](#) also says we don't call to just talk to people, and especially not to non-members who are presumed to be "statutory taxpayers" until they indicate otherwise by becoming a Member. We won't let you sit on the fence or receive blessings of our individual help that you aren't willing to earn with equal consideration. Christ took the same approach when He said the following and we are just emulating His wise approach:

*"He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad."*  
[[Luke 12:30](#), Bible, NKJV]

*"So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth."*  
[[Rev. 3:16](#), Bible, NKJV]

Talk is cheap and people who make decisions based on talk rather than exclusively reading the law themselves always end up in trouble.

*"Thus saith the LORD; **Cursed be the man that trusteth in man [we are a man]**, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD."*  
[[Jeremiah 17:5](#), Bible, KJV]

***"It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes [or political rulers, who are but "men"]."***

1 [\[Psalm 118:8-9, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

2 ***"Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding [because YOU are a "man"]. In all your ways***  
3 ***acknowledge Him, And He [RATHER THAN THE winds of political opinion] shall direct your paths. "***  
4 ***[Prov. 3:5, Bible, NKJV]***

5 All you prove by insisting on someone to talk to rather than reading the law for yourself and reaching your own conclusions  
6 INDEPENDENTLY and then becoming a member is that:

- 7 1. You want the "benefits" of knowledge without any of the risks or liabilities. In short: You want something for nothing,  
8 which is the [foundation of SOCIALISM](#). Recall that Babylon the Great Harlot is a THIEF ([Rev. 18:6](#)), and everyone  
9 who wants or expects something for nothing is a THIEF.

10 *"Araunah said to David, 'Let my lord the king take whatever he wishes and offer it up. Here are oxen for the burnt offering, and here*  
11 *are threshing sledges and ox yokes for the wood. Your Majesty, Araunah gives all this to the king.' Araunah also said to him, 'May*  
12 *the Lord your God accept you.'*

13 *But the king replied to Araunah, 'No, I insist on paying you for it. I will not sacrifice to the Lord my God burnt offerings that cost me*  
14 *nothing.' "*  
15 ***[1 Sam. 24:22-24, Bible, NIV]***

16 Our way of stating the above is: ***"Give the LORD what is RIGHT, not what is LEFT."***

- 17 2. You do not want to read or learn the law.  
18 3. You want your prayers and even your faith to be an abomination to the Lord:

19 *"One who turns his ear from hearing [or learning] the law [God's law or man's law], even his prayer is an abomination."*  
20 ***[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]***

- 21 4. You don't trust your own judgment in reading the law. Instead you believe the LIES that a government employee called  
22 a "teacher" told you in the public fool academy that you need to be told what to do and can't govern your own life.  
23 5. You can't or won't govern your own life by reading the law. Therefore, you are doomed to be a slave to the whims of  
24 others for the rest of your life.

25 *"We of this mighty western Republic have to grapple with the dangers that spring from popular self-government tried on a scale*  
26 *incomparably vaster than ever before in the history of mankind, and from an abounding material prosperity greater also than anything*  
27 *which the world has hitherto seen.*

28 *As regards the first set of dangers, it behooves us to remember that men can never escape being governed. Either they must govern*  
29 *themselves or they must submit to being governed by others. If from lawlessness or fickleness, from folly or self-indulgence, they*  
30 *refuse to govern themselves then most assuredly in the end they will have to be governed from the outside. They can prevent the need*  
31 *of government from without only by showing they possess the power of government from within. A sovereign cannot make excuses for*  
32 *his failures; a sovereign must accept the responsibility for the exercise of power that inheres in him; and where, as is true in our*  
33 *Republic, the people are sovereign, then the people must show a sober understanding and a sane and steadfast purpose if they are to*  
34 *preserve that orderly liberty upon which as a foundation every republic must rest."*  
35 ***[President Theodore Roosevelt; Opening of the Jamestown Exposition; Norfolk, VA, April 26, 1907]***

- 36 6. You want to be a bad citizen. The courts have consistently held that every citizen is supposed to know the law. The  
37 implication is that those who DON'T know the law themselves are bad citizens. We can't and won't help you become a  
38 bad or irresponsible citizen.

39 *"Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract with an officer without having it reduced to writing is*  
40 *knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."*  
41 ***[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]***

42 *"All persons in the United States are chargeable with knowledge of the Statutes-at-Large.... [I]t is well established that anyone who*  
43 *deals with the government assumes the risk that the agent acting in the government's behalf has exceeded the bounds of his authority,"*  
44 ***[Bollow v. Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco, 650 F.2d. 1093 (9th Cir. 1981)]***

- 45 7. You either don't want or aren't qualified for a REPUBLIC that the U.S. Supreme court describes as "a government of  
46 laws and **not men**" (see Marbury v. Madison).



1       *"The government of the United States has been emphatically termed a government of laws, and not of men. It will certainly cease to*  
2       *deserve this high appellation, if the laws furnish no remedy for the violation of a vested legal right."*  
3       *[Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. 137 (1803)]*

4       In confirmation of the above, look at the statue outside the U.S. Supreme Court building in Washington, D.C.



5  
6       We can educate and help you personally **ONLY AFTER** you become a party to a covenant with us as a Member, but we can't  
7       give you "advice" because you are the sovereign and we will **NEVER** interfere with that sovereignty by becoming an expert,  
8       giving you a "sales pitch" or trying to convince you of anything other than to read the law and **BELIEVE** and act on what  
9       you read for yourself. You will never be free until you step out in **FAITH** towards God and agree to be **PERSONALLY**  
10       **RESPONSIBLE** for your own education, decisions, and actions and to blame **NO ONE**, including us, for any of them.

The Unlimited Liability Universe, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

11       Remember: Whatever motivation that you have that does not originate from faith and trust in God (and **NOT** a "man" or  
12       group of men) is sin. Faith in God is a mandatory component of being a member.

13       *"But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because he does not eat from faith; for whatever is not from faith is sin."*  
14       *[Romans 14:23, Bible, NKJV]*

15       You only have two choices: **BRAVERY....or LIFETIME SLAVERY**. Which will you choose? The free materials on this  
16       site are more than adequate to make your own independent and informed decision about becoming a member. The problem



is not a shortage of information or even education, but of commitment, will, faith in God, and confidence on your part. No amount of talking with us will solve that problem.

*"If ye love wealth better than liberty, the tranquility of servitude better than the animating contest of freedom, go home from us in peace. We ask not your counsels or arms. Crouch down and lick the hands which feed you. May your chains set lightly upon you, and may posterity forget ye were our countrymen."*  
[Samuel Adams]

You can do it! We know you can. You just have to CARE enough to do it.

Lastly, by taking the stand in this section, we do not intend to force you into a commercial relationship with us, because Basic Membership is and always has been absolutely free. Our main goal is to:

1. Protect our materials and credibility from injury or abuse.
2. Promote efficiency in allocating our limited resources and services to the largest possible audience of the most deserving people.
3. Prevent rewarding people for being lazy or irresponsible or avoiding ALL risk. [Only those who risk can truly be free.](#)
4. Avoid people who selfishly place their own needs or desires higher than their obedience or allegiance to God and [His laws](#). Only those who are exercising God's delegated authority can be truly sovereign, because God is the ONLY sovereign in the universe. We (believers) all work for Him under [His delegation of authority order, the Bible](#). Anyone who thinks THEY are the "sovereign" apart from God is a fool and a man worshipper who we want no part of, and is emulating Satan himself in wanting to be "like a God".

#### **16.14 Frequently Asked Questions: Why is your treatment of me so “un-Christ like”<sup>104</sup>**

##### **QUESTION:**

I sent you a Member Agreement that I signed without reading and then contacted you with questions that are already answered in that agreement. You told me

*"By not reading the member agreement before signing it and ignoring our “START HERE” on the opening page, you’re off to a bad start already and have flagged yourself as high maintenance person who expects to be spoon fed."*

Aren't you being condescending by expecting me to be proactive in at least reading the member agreement and downloading and reading the Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 before contacting you with questions?

##### **ANSWER:**

There is no more important thing one can do to protect their freedom than to be careful about the creation or the signing of contracts, and especially when they are undertaken between you and the government. That's what you were doing: Signing a contract. In all contracts:

*"The big print GIVETH, and the small print TAKETH AWAY. Read the small print FIRST."*

Those who aren't careful in reading contracts carefully, thoughtfully, and prayerfully before they sign them are the worst of all threats to their freedom. We warn people in the [Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 4.4](#) that your right to contract is THE MOST DANGEROUS right you have!

We asked you if you read the agreement carefully before you signed it. Every reasonable person should do that. If you had, you wouldn't have asked the question. That carelessness is exactly the same cause of why most Americans commit FRAUD by filing 1040 tax returns every year without ever even looking at the legal definition of the word "individual" in the upper left corner of the form. If they had been curious and started reading the law without expecting the IRS to spoon feed it to

<sup>104</sup> [Aren't you condescending to expect people to exercise their due diligence?](#), SEDM; SOURCE: <https://sedm.org/forums/topic/arent-you-condescending-to-expect-people-to-exercise-their-due-diligence/>.

1 them, they would realize they aren't an "individual" because they aren't an "alien" and that there is NO tax form they can  
2 find that accurately corresponds with their circumstance!

3 If you're that easily offended by people who are genuinely trying to help you and protect you from your own damaging  
4 behaviors, you will not survive ANY future court battle with the Beast. Attorneys must approach law and litigation  
5 unemotionally. An important goal is to prepare our members to fight in court UNEMOTIONALLY and to not be easily  
6 offended so they can win and not drop out because of depression, alienation, etc. Your contact with us is intended to be more  
7 like a boot camp experience than fluffy patronizing entertainment or consumerism. Our message is: Grow up or go back to  
8 your legal cage on the government plantation. There is no middle ground or grey area on this issue. The world is already  
9 full of socialist parasites (zombies, see: <https://youtube.com/embed/aUwTyyeRoCQ>), but they aren't welcome in our midst.

10 We're like a lifeguard, and what lifeguards are taught is that when they are trying to save someone who is flailing in the water  
11 and resisting them, they are told to literally knock them out if need be so they can be rescued. And here you are attacking  
12 and resisting the lifeguard, accusing him/her of being "unchristian", "condescending", and such. Literally insulting people  
13 who are trying to help you FOR FREE.

14 We aren't looking for customers, consumers, or passive participants. We aren't a business and we don't do this for filthy  
15 lucre that can only be had by flattering and pampering people. Jesus said take up my cross and follow me. He didn't say find  
16 someone else to carry it so you don't have to for a fee. He never advocated or defended irresponsibility or recklessness.

17 The definition of the word "condescension" you used implies that you are suggesting that we believe we are somehow superior  
18 to you. That is the OPPOSITE of what we tell people in MANY different places on this site. We identify ourselves throughout  
19 this site as "His humble servants", not "your lord and master", which would be the height of detestable hypocrisy. But the  
20 way we "serve" is to supply weapons and tools and services to fight YOURSELF, not do the work for you, act as your  
21 representative, your uncompensated liability insurance company, your parent, your uncompensated paralegal slave, your free  
22 reference librarian, or your uncompensated babysitter. That is the mission we truly believe God has for us. Its truly  
23 condescending to think that the world, including us, owes you anything or to get angry when you don't get what you want  
24 without having to work for it.

25 We tell you in Form #12.021, Video 1 that EQUALITY is the foundation of all your freedom and that ALL are equal (Form  
26 #05.033). If all are, in fact equal, then I shouldn't be your uncompensated slave or paralegal and neither should you. But  
27 that is what you force us to be by forcing us to read the agreement and answer a question that you could have and should have  
28 answered yourself in the process of reading it before you signed it.

29 A passive attitude will lead to lots of trouble later for you. Due diligence, personal responsibility, and proactivity is the key  
30 to staying free and not dependent on anyone, INCLUDING especially us. You can't be sovereign and dependent on anyone,  
31 including us, at the same time. It's not condescending to tell people the truth so they stay out of trouble or mature more  
32 quickly. Self-ownership and personal responsibility ALWAYS go together. You can't have one without the other. We're  
33 preparing you for an axe fight with the Beast in court against blood-thirsty lawyers, not some schmoozy consumer-oriented  
34 business relationship where you are pampered every step of the way. We're not a business. Our ONLY customer is God.  
35 You're not a "customer". We tell people that on the page you reached us through:

36 <https://sedm.org/about/contact/guide-to-asking-questions/>

37 A sense of entitlement to being pampered is precisely the attitude that leads most people into the slavery of socialism to begin  
38 with (Form #05.016). And socialism is the MAIN thing we fight on this site. Therefore, we indirectly have to fight people  
39 who want to be pampered or who feel entitled, like yourself. See:

<p><i>The Key to Unhappiness</i>, Prager University <a href="https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xxmORnnP3WI">https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xxmORnnP3WI</a></p>
---

40 The only reason you could be angry at us on this occasion is precisely because you want to be treated and worshipped as a  
41 "customer" instead of a responsible co-equal who pulls his or her own weight. In Revelation 17 and 18, that pampering is  
42 called "luxury" and those in receipt of it are called harlots. A life of luxury literally is one where you never have to think or  
43 be responsible and others do all the sweat, work, and worry for you, including reading the agreement that you refuse to read  
44 and answering questions you should have answered yourself.

Everything we do, and especially with new or prospective members like yourself, is to try to eliminate that sense of entitlement, that passivity, that arrogance that expects something for nothing, and to identify and filter out at the earliest stage people who refuse to fix that attitudinal problem that they usually start out with but must outgrow if they are to flourish in our ministry. You failed the first test, and that test was there on purpose. But there is still hope for the humble who get their identity and value from God and NOT people like us or like any politician. If you truly believe that your value comes ONLY from God, you can fight any fight successfully against a room full of foes none of whom “approve of you”. One man with courage is a majority, as Andrew Jackson put it. Here’s what God says about people WHO PRESUME they deserve ANYTHING, and these scriptures would have to apply to the way we treat members:

*“But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people.”*  
[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV]

*“For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.”*  
[James 1:7-8, Bible, NKJV]

God says we should ELIMINATE people who think or act presumptuously from our midst, which means filter them out from entering this fellowship. That’s exactly what we attempted to do with you.

It’s called tough love.

**tough love**

noun

Definition of tough love

:love or affectionate concern expressed in a stern or unsentimental manner (as through discipline) especially to promote responsible behavior

[SOURCE: <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/tough%20love>]

This is certainly a different way of thinking than you are probably used to, and it takes time to adjust, but if you don’t, you will never be free. Please be patient with yourself but don’t measure the value of anything relating to law based how you “feel” about it. In the realm of law, feelings are the problem, not the solution. Rationality and being dispassionate is the only way you will gain your freedom. Do you think it would do ANY GOOD whatsoever to send people entering the military to “sensitivity training” rather than a disciplined, rational, unemotional boot camp? NOT! Making people hypersensitive has lead to the highest suicide rate among veterans in the history of this country. When people hyper emotionalize their experiences on the battlefield, they end up with incurable PTSD who are then much less useful to God later in life.

As we say on the top of our About Us page:

*“The heart of the righteous studies how to answer [does their OWN homework], but the mouth of the [lazy and] wicked pours forth evil [with their injurious presumptions].”*  
[Prov. 15:28, Bible, NKJV]

*“The hand of the diligent will rule [be SOVEREIGN], but the lazy [or irresponsible] man will be put to forced labor.”*  
[Prov. 12:24, Bible, NKJV]

*“Liberty means responsibility. That’s why most men dread it.”*  
[George Bernard Shaw]

*“Freedom, liberty, and sovereignty are NOT spectator sports.”*  
[SEDM]

*“The price of freedom is eternal vigilance on EVERYONE’S part, not just OUR part.”*  
[SEDM]

*“You can only DESERVE or have a RIGHT to that which you are willing to GIVE and to EARN. That’s a corollary to The Golden Rule in Matt. 7:12: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. It is also a restatement of the requirement for equal protection and equal treatment that is the foundation of American jurisprudence.”*  
[SEDM]

A failure to take reading and studying seriously before asking questions can literally be a life and death, marriage and divorce matter. Law and freedom are very serious issues that you MUST approach with the most careful study, thought, and deliberation. That makes them different from just about everything else you are used to dealing with.

For articles dealing with the need for masculinity, confrontation in the face of evil, and being assertive instead of passive, and why these behaviors are ALSO biblical and “Christian”, see:

1. Rambo Dads, Nike Insights  
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/rambo-dads/>
2. Do Liberals Deserve Stoning? , Nike Insights  
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/death-to-liberals/>
3. Jesus, the Great Divider, Nike Insights  
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/jesus-the-great-divider/>
4. Stop praying for politicians, Nike Insights  
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/stop-praying-for-politicians/>

Good luck.

## 17. Contacting Us

Please do NOT contact us with questions about [Family Guardian](#) or any of the materials on that website. We are NOT part of [Family Guardian](#) and are a separate ministry. As far as THIS website, you need not be a [Member](#) in order to:

1. Raise [copyright issues](#) for this site or the Family Guardian (<http://famguardian.org>) site.
2. Submit new research.
3. Bring errata in our materials to our attention.
4. [Ask questions about our ministry](#).
5. Ask about [whether you qualify for membership or the obligations or "benefits" of membership](#).
6. Contact us for a media or press interview. Read our [Media Press Kit, Form #01.014](#) on how to do this.

If you are contacting us for any other reason and especially for information about taxation or use of our tax information or services, be advised that:

1. You must be an SEDM Member and consent unconditionally to our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) to contact us and ask for help. Submitting a request through our Contact Us Page or our phone number constitutes constructive consent to observe all the terms of said agreement and to become a Member of our religious fellowship.
2. If the question relates to your personal tax situation, you must participate in [Member Subscriptions](#), which allows you to ask questions. See:  
<http://sedm.org/participate/member-subscriptions/>
3. Our Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4 says we cannot and do not provide legal advice or actionable, factual speech. The only thing we can do is point you at educational materials published by the government which constitute legal evidence consistent with the following:

<i>Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability</i> , Form #05.007 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
---

### 17.1 Limitations upon our Ministry in interacting with the public

1. We ARE NOT a “fish supplier” or “freedom supplier”. We instead teach people HOW TO FISH

*“Fish for a man and you feed him for a day. Teach him HOW to fish, and you feed him for a LIFETIME.”*  
[Chinese Proverb]

2. You may NOT hire us or ask us to execute the steps to restore your sovereignty in this document. YOU must execute the steps in this document PERSONALLY and YOURSELF. We do this because:

- 2.1. We don't want to reward, "enable", or encourage laziness or irresponsibility on your part. Sovereignty BEGINS with personal responsibility and self-governance.
- 2.2. You will never appreciate the value of anything that you didn't have to earn, and especially your freedom.
- 2.3. You will not have a basis to believe that what we are saying is true by studying and verifying it for yourself through your own reading of the law. All tax crimes have willfulness as a prerequisite, which is based on YOUR beliefs and the legally admissible evidence they are based upon, not upon what we tell you. See:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 2.4. Our Member Agreement forbids us from interacting with those who are public officers, franchisees, those in government, or "taxpayers" and before you complete the steps in our Path to Freedom Section 2, the government most of the time has legal evidence in their possession entitling them to at least "presume", usually falsely we might add, that you have one or more of these statuses.
3. If you aren't willing to do enough of your homework to even read this pamphlet and impatiently contact us to ask or beg to help you execute the steps to freedom, mentor you, or advise you in executing the steps to restore sovereignty in Section 2, we are going to:
- 3.1. Tell you that you will never be free because you aren't willing to exercise your due diligence, are lazy, and irresponsible.
- 3.2. Tell you that you don't have enough self-confidence to be sovereign. Sovereigns don't ask for approval from ANYONE for ANYTHING. Get out of slave mode or "co-dependent" mode or BEND OVER and go back to your government cage on the federal plantation. These are your only two choices.
- 3.3. Tell you that you want insurance and someone to blame for your choices and actions, not information or education. We will never put ourselves in a position where you can blame us for any of your choices and actions.
- 3.4. Think you are a government mole trying to discredit us and shut us down by violating our Member Agreement and contacting us as a "taxpayer" or government instrumentality engaged in federal franchises.
4. Please resist the temptation to vent your anger at the corruption of the government on us instead of the government.
- 4.1. We are simply a messenger. Please don't shoot the messenger! We didn't create the massive corruption and mess you may be angry at, but rather we simply exposed it and provided evidence to prove it in court.
- 4.2. A majority of our readers are frustrated people who have been abused by family courts, the government, and/or a corrupted legal and financial system. That abuse is what woke them up to the subjects we cover on our website in the first place and possibly also made them angry at the abusers. They are sometimes full of testosterone and anger and that condition sometimes leads them to be isolated from people around them. When they encounter us in that frustration, we are sometimes the only people in their isolated lives and ironically, they sometimes take that anger out on us. We won't tolerate that kind of abuse and if you take it out on us, then we may end up banning you from the forums and adding you to our spam email list. It has happened several times before and it will undoubtedly happen again.
- 4.3. Please instead be as helpful, constructive, edifying, and positive as you can with us. It's hard enough to do the job we do without ALSO having to fight and argue with or be insulted by the people we are trying to educate and help. This only interferes with our mission and undermines the cause of liberty.
5. Please also resist the temptation to become an arrogant ass in interacting with us or any ministry member by virtue of all the legal education you receive in reading and learning our vast materials.
- 5.1. The main product of education OUGHT to be HUMILITY, not pride.
- 5.2. Pride is the greatest sin in the bible, and among the seven deadly sins that God says He hates in Prov. 6:16-19.
- 5.3. The Bible warns that too much knowledge can make people prideful. The "idol" spoken of in the scripture below is "self" and the flesh.:

*"Now concerning things offered to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies."  
[1 Cor. 8:1, Bible, NKJV]*

- 5.4. Remember that the very sin we are fighting in the corrupted legal profession is use or abuse of knowledge to exploit and enslave people. We shouldn't emulate the very evil we are fighting by abusing our own superior knowledge to violate the Second Great Commandment to love our neighbor. Those who abuse their superior knowledge to exploit, criticize, or enslave people are certainly not loving their neighbor, but rather doing the opposite.
6. If you do not believe in God, WE CAN'T AND WON'T HELP YOU and you will NEVER be free:
- 6.1. The [Declaration of Independence](#) says YOUR rights come from "the Creator", not from a Man

*"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator [not by the government or us or a judge, but by their CREATOR] with certain unalienable Rights,"*



6.2. If there is no Creator, YOU HAVE NO RIGHTS. On this subject, the author of the above [Declaration of Independence](#) said:

*"Can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God? That they are not to be violated but with His wrath?"*  
[Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227 ]

6.3. The Bible says on this subject:

*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty [freedom]."*  
[2 Corinthians 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

6.4. Therefore, according to the Bible, where there IS no "Lord", there IS no "liberty".

6.5. When the people forget God, then tyrants forge their chains:

*"It is when a people forget God that tyrants forge their chains ..."*  
[Patrick Henry]

*"Those people who are not governed by GOD will be ruled by tyrants."*  
[William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]

7. This attitude is NOT "un-Christian", it is God's approach to freedom in the Bible:

*Turn at my [God's] rebuke;  
Surely I will pour out my spirit on you;  
I will make my words known to you.  
Because I have called and you refused,  
I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded,  
Because you disdained all my counsel,  
And would have none of my rebuke,  
I also will laugh at your calamity;  
I will mock when your terror comes,  
When your terror comes like a storm,  
And your destruction comes like a whirlwind,  
When distress and anguish come upon you.  
" Then they will call on me [God], but I will not answer;  
They will seek me diligently [going to SEDM], but they will not find me.  
Because they hated knowledge  
And did not choose the fear of the LORD,  
They would have none of my counsel  
And despised my every rebuke.  
Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way,  
And be filled to the full with their own fancies.  
For the turning away of the simple will slay them,  
And the complacency of fools will destroy them;  
But whoever listens to me will dwell safely,  
And will be secure, without fear of evil."*  
[Prov. 1:23-33, Bible, NKJV]

8. If you don't like this approach:

8.1. You're not a Christian, trustee, or "person" within the protection contract or protection franchise called the Bible

8.2. You need to complain to The Man, not us!

## 17.2 How to properly interact with the ministry

The following guidelines describe how to frame your questions or request for assistance when you contact us:

1. If you intend to ask a question of us, please ensure that you phrase your question according to the standard protocol identified in sections 16.7 and 16.9.
2. Please DO NOT contact us for any of the following:
  - 2.1. Services or help if you are not at least a Basic Member. We can only help members who consent unconditionally to our Member Agreement. Membership is free and all it requires is that you sign the last page of our Member

Agreement and submit the first and last page of our Member Agreement to us before contacting us. See: <http://sedm.org/participate/member-agreement/>

- 2.2. To join your LinkedIn Network (<http://www.linkedin.com/>). WE AREN'T INTERESTED. If you want to interact with us, the FIRST place you should go is to our Member Forums (<http://sedm.org/forums/>) and avoid other methods of interaction.
- 2.3. Individual mentorship or fellowship. We would never get any work done if we sat around chatting all day with people.
- 2.4. Legal or tax advice of any kind. The rendering of legal or tax advice is prohibited by our Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4.
- 2.5. Value judgments or status determinations about you or any path you have taken or propose to take. This is forbidden by our Member Agreement. We can educate you about the consequences of hypothetical and not actual choices based on our reading of the law, but we can't and won't recommend or choose a specific path for you based on your circumstances because that would undermine your sovereignty.
- 2.6. To whine and complain either about us, our materials, or your situation. People in the freedom community tend to be opinionated and hypercritical almost to the point of being intolerable to be around and we won't tolerate you if you act that way around us. If there is something you don't like, don't contact us to tell us you don't like it, but rather contact us ONLY to tell us HOW to fix it to remove your issue. We need HELP, not more critics. We are not your nanny or free paralegal, but your equal partner, which means you have to bring something to the table if you want to engage us.
- 2.7. Promises or assurances or statistics about the effectiveness or "success" of using our materials or services. This is forbidden by our Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4 because it places us in a position of conflict of interest and subjects us to liability for your choices and actions. All such questions are answered by our [FAQs, Section 0](#). Our [Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4](#) forbids us from sharing opinions about the effectiveness of our materials or promoting or selling you anything and we don't have statistics or assurances to offer. The goals of this website are educational, spiritual, and legal. We do not promise and never have promised or guaranteed any result and especially commercial result through the use of our materials or services. Our materials and services are not intended, recommended, or authorized for use as a "[tax shelter](#)", but rather as a legal education and law enforcement tool. If you wouldn't ask a barber whether you need a haircut, then you shouldn't ask us whether our materials are "successful", "right", "factual", or appropriate for your specific circumstances. The minute we make such a determination is the minute we are making decisions about your status, which is prohibited by our Member Agreement. We encourage you to constantly verify the accuracy and authority of everything available on our website with trustworthy sources OTHER than us. We don't, however, consent to or want to become an insurance company for any of your choices or actions because that would simply undermine your sovereignty. Sovereignty BEGINS with taking complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for ALL of your choices and actions.
- 2.8. Information about our own personal experiences using the materials available on our website. We value our privacy highly and will not reveal ANY personal information about ourselves. We are a persecuted group because of the violations of law that we expose by government actors, and answering all such questions would simply facilitate further persecution.

We are far too busy going about "our Father's business" (as Jesus would say) to provide individual interaction to the over 240,000 visitors a month who frequent us. Please respect our time and don't try to dump your problems on us without at least trying to help us in return in some way. You must either learn to govern your own life using the information and services we provide or you better get used to bending over for predators who are smarter than you. Every minute you take away from us interacting personally with you hurts everyone, because it takes away time and quality from research that is depended on by thousands.

3. Please FIRST consult our Member Forums (<http://sedm.org/forums/>) to get your questions answered BEFORE attempting to contact us via the SEDM Contact Us Page. Participants in our forums can answer most of your questions so that you won't need to contact us. Direct contact with us should be your last resort. It is free to participate in our forums and that of the Family Guardian sister site. You can sign up in the upper right corner of the following pages:
  - 3.1. SEDM Forums: <http://sedm.org/forums/>
  - 3.2. Family Guardian Forums: <http://famguardian.org>
4. If you can't get your questions answered in our [Member Forums](#) or that of the Family Guardian sister website, only then may consider using our Contact Us Page to ask your question. Please DO NOT contact us via phone without first trying forums and THEN our Contact Us Page. We only entertain phone contact as a last resort because it is so resource and time intensive. The SEDM Contact Us Page is at: <http://sedm.org/about/contact/>

5. Only if you are a Member Subscriber and you need personal services or you want your three free questions answered may you directly use our Contact Us Page. Keep in mind, however, that:
- 5.1. Even through the Contact Us Page, we still don't give legal advice.
- 5.2. Generally, if you have to include personal or sensitive information in a question that would keep it out of the Member Forums, chances are you haven't phrased the question in accordance with our [Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017](#). Questions with personal information in them are usually framed as a request for legal advice PROHIBITED by our [Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 4](#).
- 5.3. [Member Subscribers](#) may submit their three free questions to our [Contact Us Page](#), but only if they are personal in nature or would compromise privacy to post in the [Member Forums](#). Otherwise, please use the Member Forums, and especially the [Member Subscriber](#) areas of the [Member Forums](#).
6. If you violate our policy by bypassing the Member Forums and go straight to the SEDM Contact Us Page or decide to call us via phone or we call you, be advised that:
- 6.1. You should have your signed [Member Agreement](#) ready to send via email (PDF attachment) before you call preferably in Adobe Acrobat format so you can email it to us as an attachment. We may ask you for it before we will entertain your questions.
- 6.2. We do not return calls to 800, 866, 877, or 900 prefix because they disclose our phone number.
- 6.3. The number you leave should have anonymous caller ID blocking TURNED OFF. We will not disable anonymous calling and reveal our number when returning calls.
- 6.4. By speaking with us, you implicitly consent to telephonic recording of the conversation for quality assurance and other purposes.
- 6.5. We do not consent to you recording the call, especially if you work for the government. Doing so makes you a Member in Bad Standing
- 6.6. You may not put us on the speaker phone. We do not consent to a conference call and if we find out that more than just you personally are on the other end, we will promptly hang up and never talk with you again.
- 6.7. We do not leave phone messages because we don't consent to recording of our voice. If you don't answer the phone when we call, we will hang up, try again one more time, and then give up trying to contact you.
- 6.8. If you are calling us about an order, please have your order number ready. We won't provide help with anything you can't prove that you ordered through our SEDM Ministry Bookstore, and especially in the case of those who are not Members.
7. If you need to interact with other third parties or you would like independent third party confirmation of the truths in our ministry publications from people you trust, we recommend that you:
- 7.1. Visit our Member Forums, which are free and open to all. <http://sedm.org/forums/>
- 7.2. Visit the Member Forums of the Family Guardian sister website, which are free and open to all. Go to <http://famguardian.org/forums/>.
- 7.3. Start a local freedom group in your area so that you can mentor and help each other. If you can't find such people, then post in our forums under "Members Seeking Members".
8. Don't expect ANYONE and especially us to care MORE than you do about your FREEDOM:
- 8.1. It is not possible to care more about your freedom than you do, because if we do that, we are only caring about our values about freedom and not yours.
- 8.2. If YOU don't care, then neither do we and we won't do your work for you.
- 8.3. Freedom is NOT a "spectator sport".
- 8.4. Only the vigilant are truly free.
9. Pretending to be stupid or incompetent so you have an excuse to be spoon-fed will get you nowhere. Everyone who does this will be directed to:
- 9.1. Follow our Path to Freedom, Form #09.015.
- 9.2. Learn the law as the Bible requires.
- 9.3. Go back to their cage on the federal plantation if they don't want to do the previous two steps because they need and deserve a nanny government. Nanny Governments are reserved for those who either can't or won't govern their own lives according to God's laws.
- If we took any approach other than the above, we would not have the resources to inform and empower the largest possible audience of RESPONSIBLE Americans. Ultimately we would waste most of our lives rewarding and encouraging and even protecting what essentially amounts to irresponsibility and laziness and theft of our valuable time on your part.
10. Remember:
- 10.1. "ONLY the educated are free." [Epicetus, Discourses]
- 10.2. The one who needs the [legal education](#) is YOU, not us.
- 10.3. If you have to ask or depend on anyone to "make you free", then you are in fact a SLAVE.

11. The only thing that you can realistically PREVENT from being enslaved is your mind. Examples:
- 11.1. [Victor Frankel](#). Read his book [Man's Search for Meaning](#).
  - 11.2. [The Matrix](#) movie.
12. You can't hire ANYONE to "make" you free or sovereign. It is a state of mind, not a state of body or something you can simply "buy" or "demand" from others.
13. If you don't care enough to EARN your freedom like the Founding Fathers, then:
- 13.1. You won't get it
  - 13.2. You NEED and DESERVE a nanny government to protect you from yourself, because you can't govern your own life if you are not free
14. We are not a free legal reference service to help you avoid studying or learning the law. We get impatient with people who want to pawn off all their legal work onto others without compensation and refuse to take responsibility for fighting their own battles and governing their own lives. Hence please:
- 14.1. Ensure that you learn and study our free legal research and writing course so you will thoroughly understand how to find legal authorities yourself:

[Legal Research and Writing Techniques Course](#), Form #12.013  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 14.2. Do not clutter our forums with questions about authorities on a specific legal subject that you need. Instead, find these authorities yourself using the extensive information we provide. You should watch our videos on how to use our website in [SEDM Support Page, Section 3](#), to learn how to become proficient finding legal information on our website:  
<http://sedm.org/Support/Support.htm>
  - 14.3. Ensure that if you visit our forums to post your legal questions only as a LAST RESORT, AFTER you have exercised your own "due diligence" and made every reasonable effort to answer your own legal question before you call for help from others. And when you visit the forums, post a description of all of the legally admissible law and evidence you have located so far that answers your question, and what you think the answer is.
  - 14.4. Ensure that you contribute as many answers and solutions to us as you receive, unless of course, you contribute financially to us to make helping you possible. Otherwise, your emotional bank account will be overdrawn and people will avoid you because you are a parasite that sucks on people.
15. If you make it a policy to regularly contribute your research in the forums on NEW subjects not already covered on the website, and help other members in our forums, you are more likely to get your own questions answered and receive the help you need not only from us, but from others as well. You can only deserve what you are willing to give. This is the Golden Rule: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. If the only thing you ever do is post questions and ask for help and never help anyone or post your research in our forums that helps us or other people, then forum participants will avoid you and avoid helping you because they will perceive you as lazy and selfish. You will RECEIVE no help because you GIVE no help and therefore you will sow exactly what you reap: NOTHING. We and those in our Member Forums get very impatient with people who:
- 15.1. Are emotional, angry, blaming, or irrational. Our forums and our ministry are for people who keep their cool, stay focused, and don't allow themselves to be controlled by their emotions.
  - 15.2. Have purely commercial motives. These people are selfish and headed for HUGE trouble.
  - 15.3. Show up at the eleventh hour when they have a personal emergency and then disappear forever and quit learning after their personal emergency is handled. Even if these types of people are genuinely helped, they never return the favor by hanging around after the emergency is handled to return the favor by helping others in our forums as much as they were helped. These people are selfish procrastinators and it is sinful to reward their sin with help.
  - 15.4. Are presumptuous and rely on the opinions of other people as the basis for their beliefs. They are supposed to rely instead ONLY on their own reading of the law. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that we are a society of law and not men, and hence, what men think or believe on any subject is IRRELEVANT. Reality is not determined by majority vote, but by FACTS and LAW in the legal field. We are interested ONLY in legally admissible evidence in forming beliefs about anything.
  - 15.5. Never intend to take any risks and want someone to hold their hand every step of the way. We tell these people to go back to their cage on the federal plantation and lick the socialist hands that feed them because they need and deserve a nanny government.
  - 15.6. Have a merely academic interest in the subjects we teach but never intend to actually USE or APPLY the information to their own life or situation. Some pastors call such people "neck up Christians", who want grace and entertainment at church but ultimately have no interest in being OBEDIENT to what God's law or man's law actually says or allows. We want DOERS, not TALKERS. Talk is cheap. These people dissipate valuable energy of our ministry away from people who REALLY want to make a difference and DO something about all the evils we document:

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven."

[Jesus in [Matt. 7:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

"But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?"

[[Luke 6:46](#), Bible, NKJV]

"My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it."

[[Luke 8:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

"He who has [understands and learns] My commandments [laws in the Bible (OFFSITE LINK)] and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."

[[John 14:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love [obedience to God's Laws] abides in [and is a FIDUCIARY of] God, and God in him."

[[1 John 4:16](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Now by this we know that we know Him [God], if we keep His commandments. He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him [His fiduciaries]. He who says he abides in Him [as a fiduciary] ought himself also to walk just as He [Jesus] walked."

[[1 John 2:3-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

16. You are reminded that our [Member Forums](#) and interactions with us are intended as a boot camp and a mock court for people who want to develop the skill to litigate and argue their positions with evidence. You should have the goal of eventually being able to think and act independently for yourself and wean yourself off of milk and the bottle and stand on your own two feet, both legally and emotionally. Those acting in a sovereign capacity don't ask for permission or approval from anyone and know what their rights are. Our [Member Forums](#) are:

16.1. Intended as a way to prepare you for a direct, face-to-face confrontation with Black Robed Satan Worshipers running the courts and within the legal profession who have no sense of morals, who operate on policies and whims of judges and in many cases don't give a damn about what the law actually says. All litigation is an adversarial axe fight, not an interchange between friendly neighbors.

16.2. Not intended as a place to vent emotions or engage in political discussions. The forums of the Family Guardian sister website are better suited for that.

16.3. Not intended for people with a thin skin or who seek approval or permission before they can think or act.

16.4. Intended to prepare you for "safe sex" with the ultimate RAPISTS running a corrupted criminal mafia pretending to be a "government", and which is actually a de facto government. See:

[De Facto Government Scam](#), Form #05.043

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

At times, you may perceive the way we treat people as mean or even "un-Christian" (whatever THAT means), but rest assured that what we say will be said and intended with love and your best interests in mind to wake you up to the vicious reality you are dealing with so as to keep you out of harm's way. Parents and employers do the same thing to children and workers, respectively, while they are under their supervision and responsibility: Discipline them to keep them and others from getting hurt, and they do so out of love and not malice. Psychologist Dr. James Dobson calls this kind of treatment "tough love", and it is needed to overcompensate for the socialism, hedonism, anarchy, and passivity being taught throughout the rest of the corrupted pagan culture:

"My son, do not despise the chastening of the LORD,

Nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him;

For whom the LORD loves He chastens,

And scourges every son whom He receives."

[[Hebrews 12:5-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

17. Your request for assistance should indicate the following minimum information or it may be ignored:

17.1. Whether you are a Member.

17.2. The specific steps that you have accomplished within section 2 of our [Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](#).

17.3. If you seek a legal authority, whether you looked in the [Legal Research Sources](#) link on the top of the opening page (<http://sedm.org>) of our website to locate the authority yourself before asking us to do it for you. All Members are presumed to be able to do legal research, because this is foundational to being sovereign.

17.4. Whether you looked for the answer to your question in the following BEFORE contacting us and if not, why not.

17.4.1. [SEDM FAQs page](#)



17.4.2. [Member Forums](#)

17.4.3. [Family Guardian Forums \(OFFSITE LINK\)](#)

17.5. Exactly what sort of help you expect or require from us.

17.6. What level of donation, if any, you are prepared to provide for the privilege of demanding our services and assistance. Please be specific and list the amount, rather than just saying "a modest donation". Or better yet, make the donation by [clicking here](#) before contacting us. We do provide pro bono assistance on occasion, but we are not equipped to do so for EVERYONE in this fellowship. The workman is worthy of his hire. Prov. 26:10, Matt. 10:10. Anything that is always free will always be over-utilized and abused. See [FAQ 2.01](#) and [2.02](#) for information on how to donate if you don't have a debit or credit card.

18. If you are contacting us for [technical support of an item available through our Ministry Bookstore](#), please provide your order number so that we may verify that you obtained the item properly. We don't support those who plagiarize or steal our materials. You should keep your order confirmation email information available at all times and back it up so that you will always have proof you obtained the item from our bookstore.
19. We do not respond to requests to simply call people and talk, nor can you claim to be entitled to help simply because something you found on this website didn't accomplish the result you sought. Our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) emphasizes and we again emphasize here that our materials come with no guarantees and anyone who guarantees you any result, including a lawful result, is a fool in a society where courts refuse to read, enforce, and obey the law as written in open court. We also can't and won't be an insurance company, whether compensated or not, that indemnifies anyone from exclusive responsibility for ensuring that their public servants obey the law. To do that would be to reward irresponsibility and bad citizenship, which are the antithesis of what we stand for. With all due respect, we believe it's hypocritical to claim to be sovereign on the one hand, and then to expect a nanny or even a compensated expert to make one's decisions or to assume the risks and consequences for the decisions of others, namely yours.
20. We won't tolerate or cooperate with efforts by anyone to claim they are "entitled" to free help simply because something they found on this website didn't accomplish the result they sought or expected. Our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) emphasizes and we again emphasize here that our materials come with no guarantees and anyone who guarantees you any result, including a lawful result, is a fool in a society where courts refuse to read, enforce, and obey the law as written. We also can't and won't be an insurance company, whether compensated or not, that indemnifies anyone from exclusive responsibility for ensuring that their public servants obey the law. To do that would be to reward irresponsibility and bad citizenship, which are the antithesis of what we stand for. With all due respect, we believe it's hypocritical to claim to be sovereign on the one hand, and then to expect a nanny or even a compensated expert to make one's decisions or to assume the risks and consequences for the decisions of others, namely yours.
21. If you are contacting us about a state or federal tax response letter, please also have the letter or notice number ready to give to us so we know what you are asking questions about and can promptly help you.

The above requirements are mandatory in the case of tax matters and also appear in the Compliance Questionnaire at the end of the [Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](#) indicated above. We do this both for your protection and ours to prevent any of our materials from being abused for an unlawful purpose, a commercial purpose, or an actionable or factual purpose. We will prioritize our response and the help we can provide based on your degree of compliance to our Path to Freedom document and your ability to resource us to be able to help you.

If you call us and leave a phone message, be advised that we do not return calls if:

1. You call to request information or a service that our [About Us Page, Section 8](#), indicates that we aren't allowed to provide. This is also a violation of the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001 and we can't help you violate the Member Agreement.
2. You call to obtain legal advice. We do not give legal advice to anyone.
3. You are calling for anyone associated with the [Family Guardian Website](#). They are a separate ministry and we are not responsible for their offerings or answering their phone calls. Please instead use their [Contact Us Page](#).
4. You call to ask if you can obtain our materials via mail or postal money order or you ask for our mailing address. You can pay us with PERSONAL CHECK, but we don't allow money orders or mail orders. We also DO NOT provide a mailing address to anyone. See our [FAQs, Questions 2.01 and 2.02](#) for reasons.
5. The number you leave has anonymous call blocking turned on which would compel us to reveal our phone number in order to get through to you.
6. The area code for the number you leave is 800, 866, 877, 888, or 900.
7. You do not specifically identify your full name, the purpose for your call, and whether you are a Member who consents unconditionally to the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001.
8. When we call back, we get an answering machine. We will only talk to live people because we do not consent to voice messages or any tape recording of our communication.

By contacting us at the phone number above or leaving a message to ask us to call you, you are implicitly consenting to [electronic telephone recording](#) of all phone conversations if and only if you work for the government or are or will be a witness or informant for the government in any legal proceeding involving us. You are also stipulating to admit any such recordings into evidence in any such legal proceeding per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 31. Note that we do NOT consent to such recording on your part, except by written, signed agreement provided by an officer or volunteer working for the ministry.

### 17.3 Bringing errors in our publications to our attention

Our ministry is here to help people protect each other using the law in court. The accuracy and effectiveness of our materials are of extreme importance because of the dire personal consequences that can result from proceeding in court using erroneous materials or mistaken presumptions. We therefore want our materials and services to be truthful and reliable from a legal perspective. What you don't know or what you know that is wrong can severely injure you in court, even to the point of ending up in jail for decades!

*"My [God's] people are destroyed [and enslaved] for lack of knowledge [and the lack of education that produces it]."*  
[\[Hosea 4:6, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

*"But the person who does anything presumptuously [false belief rather than evidence], whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."*  
[\[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

Because of the above, it is a very serious responsibility and obligation of each and every Member under the following to keep a record of every error you find in our publications, information, or services as you find them, and to bring them to our attention by submitting errata to correct them:

1. Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.3, Item 6
2. Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 5, Item 12.

The above requirements are the ONLY way our materials can be continually improved in accuracy and effectiveness for the "benefit" of everyone under our Member Agreement.

A very important reason why our materials are therefore made freely available is peer review and correction. The "benefit" of free access to our materials must be paid for by you with corrections to them by you. Nothing in life is free. Here is how we described it to one member in the Member Forums who indicated that he found errors in our materials but didn't notify us:

*This is a community effort and what makes it a community effort is that we help each other and help improve the materials here by continually correcting them and improving them. That is everyone's job.*

*We appreciate your participation, but not this type of participation. You admitted you are violating our member agreement by not keeping a record of errors you find in our publications as you find them and bringing them to our attention. That is an abuse of the materials and our time and services. An important reason these materials are made freely available is precisely and mainly because we want them reviewed and corrected. By refusing to do so on a habitual basis, you have violated the main reason you can even read the materials to begin with. And now with your comments you are encouraging others to follow your bad example.*

*This is totally unacceptable. We can't condone that with our silence. The errors you find could cause those who don't recognize them as errors to hurt and discredit themselves. Members are supposed to be helping and protecting each other. You aren't acting like a member if you don't help and protect other members by correcting and improving our materials with errata and suggestions.*

*We politely and respectfully ask you to reconsider how you approach our materials. Keep a simple text file and make a heading under each document you read, and add to the list as you find it if you are reading the electronic version. Otherwise, keep a small notebook if you print our materials when you read them. If you are reading our materials on a portable device, we suggest using Microsoft OneNote to keep track of errors and keep the OneNote file in the cloud so you can get to it from anywhere.*

*Sovereignty begins with personal responsibility. Anyone who doesn't want to be responsible for the obligations of being a member and only cares about the "benefits" is not only a thief, but is also just like the rest of the socialists we fight here. See:*

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

*[SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/forums/topic/form-06-002-resignation-of-compelled-ss-needs-correction/>]*

We also caution that if you as a Member are also a government worker and DON'T bring errors to our attention when you find them, and then either sue us or help your employer sue us because of the errors, our Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 5, Item 12 indicates there will be dire commercial consequences for you personally. Courts call this type of malicious behavior "acting in bad faith" and it deserves to be severely punished.

**WARNING:** Government readers reading this section should not interpret this section as an admission that we are the cause of harm from the MISuse of our materials or services. Anything that is misused can cause harm and the person who misuses is the cause of the harm. Rather, this section is an admission that IGNORANCE, PRESUMPTION, and LAZINESS in verifying legal authorities on the part of our READERS and not us can cause harm because it can lead to an incorrect understanding of the law. This is explained in the Bible quotes earlier in this section. We therefore seek merely to warn people about these susceptibilities and make our materials as accurate as we and our members can make them in order to minimize any harm that can come from ignorance, presumption, or laziness on the part of the reader. As we say in our Member Agreement, Form #01.001, the ONLY thing that members can rely on in forming a reasonable belief about their responsibilities is their own reading of the POSITIVE law and courts say from the jurisdiction they are domiciled, and not anything that ANY vain man, including a judge, attorney, or government agent says.

We welcome our readers and members to bring errors to our attention that they find in any of our publications. Please, however, follow the following guidance in doing so:

1. Please use the LATEST version of the document you want to correct errors from. Many readers use an older version, and in many cases, the errors they are pointing out have already been fixed. This wastes our effort. If you want a list of the revision history of all documents on our website to ensure that you have the latest version, please see:

SEDM Resource Revision History, Form #01.009  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. DO NOT report errors within a single document one at a time. We don't want to hear "oops...I found another error" and end up with 50 emails in our inbox to separately read and deal with. Instead, read the WHOLE document at least once, compile a list of ALL of the errors, and submit the ENTIRE list all at one time to us. This prevents us from having to go back and change our documents hundreds of times, which can be very labor-intensive.
3. The itemized list of ALL errors in a specific document should list the following minimum information for each error:
  - 3.1. Version number or revision date of the document from the lower-left corner of each page.
  - 3.2. The page number.
  - 3.3. The line number from the left margin of each page.
4. Submit your list of errors for the ENTIRE document to either of the two locations, where the forums are most preferred:
  - 4.1. SEDM Forums, Forum #9.4: Errata Reports. You will need a free account on the forums to post to the forums, so please apply by clicking "Register" in the upper right corner:  
<http://sedm.org/forums/>
  - 4.2. The Contact Us Page on the opening page of our website under "Member Resources"  
<http://sedm.org/about/contact/>

#### **17.4 Media/Press Inquiries**

If you are a member of the press, please use the following resource in your interactions with us:

Media Press Kit, Form #01.014  
<http://sedm.org/media-press-kit/>

#### **17.5 Copyright Issues**

If you would like to notify us of a copyright issue, please consult the following resource for procedures, which you can also access from the bottom of the opening page of our site:

SEDM Copyright and Digital Millennium Copyright Policy  
<http://sedm.org/digital-millennium-copyright-act-dmca-policy/>

1 **18. Compliance Questionnaire**

2 The form beginning on the next page must be completed and either emailed to us or submitted to our Contact Us Page  
3 (<https://sedm.org/about/contact/>) if you are a Member who wishes to obtain educational or assistance of counsel services  
4 from us as described in the previous section in connection with ONLY tax matters. Any matter other than taxation does not  
5 require the submission of this form.

6 If the educational services you seek relate to taxation, our interactions must at all times limit themselves to only those years  
7 in which you were in full and conscientious compliance with the terms of the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001.  
8 We cannot talk to you about years in which you either were not a member or violated the Member Agreement and therefore  
9 were a Member in Bad Standing. We do this to ensure that:

- 10 1. We don't help you violate the Member Agreement.  
11 2. We don't interact with "taxpayers".  
12 3. We don't needlessly interfere with the enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code against its only lawful subject, which  
13 is "taxpayers". Anyone who either doesn't consent to or doesn't comply with or willfully violates our Member  
14 Agreement is presumed to be a "taxpayer" who we cannot counsel or advise in the context of only tax matters.

# COMPLIANCE QUESTIONNAIRE

Please truthfully answer the questions below and email your answers to us or submit them via our Contact Us Page (About-> Contact menu item) prior to obtaining our services. We do not accept correspondence via postal mail.

<b>PERSONAL INFORMATION</b>		
#	Question	Value
1	<b>Complete Birthname (print legibly)</b>	
2	<b>Current name (if changed name from birth name)</b>	
3	<b>Complete Birthname (printed legibly)</b>	
4	<b>Phone</b>	
5	<b>Email address</b>	
<b>QUESTIONS</b>		
#	Question	Answer(s)
1	<b>MEMBER AGREEMENT</b>	
1.1	Do you consent unconditionally with the SEDM Member Agreement found at: <a href="http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.pdf">http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.pdf</a>	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
1.2	When did you first send us your signed Member Agreement	Date:_____
1.3	How long have you been reading and studying the information available on SEDM?	Years:_____
1.4	Have you sent in either or both of the following two documents to the Social Security Administration as required by our Member Agreement? 1. <i>Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee</i> , Form #06.002 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a> 2. SSA Form 521	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
1.5	Have you sent in the following document to the Dept. of State and the Attorney General as required by our Member Agreement? <i>Change of Address and Power of Attorney</i> , Form #07.110 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
2	<b>COMPLIANCE WITH PATH TO FREEDOM DOCUMENT</b>	
2.1	Are you following the procedures indicated in the Path to Freedom?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
2.2	What is the <i>last step</i> within section 2 of the <i>Path to Freedom</i> , Form #09.015), which is the Basic Checklist, have you accomplished so far? (indicate step number)	Step Number:_____
3	<b>YOUR STATUS</b>	
3.1	Are you a “taxpayer” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) or 26 U.S.C. §1313?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.2	Are you a statutory “U.S. citizen” as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401, 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(A), or 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c)? See Form #05.006 for a definition.	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.3	Are you a statutory “resident” (alien) as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A)	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.4	Are you a “non-resident non-person” under federal law? See Form #05.020 for definition.	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.5	Are you a “nonresident alien” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B)?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.6	Are you an “individual” as defined in 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2) or 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.7	Do you have a “domicile” on federal territory? See Form #05.002 for definition.	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.8	Are you a “public officer” within the U.S. Government? See Form #05.037 for background..	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.9	Are you an “employee” as defined in 5 U.S.C. §2105 or 26 U.S.C. §3401(c)?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
3.10	Are you engaged in the statutory “trade or business” franchise, which is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as “the functions of a public office”?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
4	<b>WITHHOLDING AND REPORTING</b>	



4.1	Which tax withholding form, if any, was filed by you for the tax years that you require our help with?	<input type="checkbox"/> Form W-4 <input type="checkbox"/> Form W-8BEN <input type="checkbox"/> Form W-8EXP <input type="checkbox"/> Affidavit or custom form <input type="checkbox"/> Other (please specify):_____
4.2	Did you put a Taxpayer Identification Number or Social Security Number on the withholding or reporting documents you currently have in place, if any?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
4.2	If the answer to the previous question is YES, why? See: <i>About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence</i> , Form #05.012 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>	
4.4	Are you using the following document on our website to regulate your tax withholding and reporting? <i>Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers</i> , Form #04.101 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
4.5	If the answer to the above question is NO, why not?	
4.6	Have you attempted to educate your PRIVATE employer about the laws on withholding so that they don't withhold or report illegally?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
4.7	Are you consistently and at least annually rebutting all information returns filed with your name on it as required by this document using Form #04.001? (Information returns include IRS Forms W-2, 1042-s, 1098, 1099, etc.)	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
4.8	If the answer to the previous question is NO, why not?	
4.9	Did your private employer or business associate either threaten to fire or not hire you if you refused to file withholding documents that you know are not consistent with your wishes, false, or fraudulent?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
4.10	If your answer to the previous question was YES, did you file a criminal complaint against the offending party or are you considering legal action against them?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
<b>5</b>	<b><i>SPECIFIC ASSISTANCE REQUIRED</i></b>	
5.1	What tax years do you require assistance with?	
5.2	Did you rebut the information returns for the years that you require help with?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
5.3	Among the above tax years, are you in full compliance with the SEDM Member Agreement?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
5.4	Are you obtaining help from anyone else on the matters you require assistance with?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
5.5	Have you litigated in court over any issue relating to taxes or sovereignty?	<input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No
<b>6</b>	<b><i>TERMS</i></b>	

I agree:

1. Not use any of the educational information or services I obtain from the ministry for any unlawful purpose or as a "tax shelter" within the meaning of any tax law.
2. To take full, exclusive, and personal responsibility for all my choices and decisions and not to blame anyone, including SEDM or anyone associated with SEDM, for the consequences.
3. That I am not contacting SEDM to obtain legal or tax advice, but simply educational services.
4. That all communications with, to, or about SEDM or anyone associated with SEDM are subject to the terms of the SEDM Member Agreement.
5. That I do not work for any state or federal government, any law enforcement entity, and I agree not to act as a witness or informant for any such entity in the context of my interactions with SEDM. If I violate this requirement, I agree to act as the substitute defendant in any action directed against the ministry that involves any testimony about my interactions with any member or officer of SEDM.
6. That my main if not only motivation for using the materials on SEDM are to honor my God and obey His laws and that my motivations are in no way commercial.

**7 AFFIRMATION**

I certify under penalty of perjury under the laws of my state in accordance with [28 U.S.C. §1746](#)(1) that the facts provided in this document are true, correct, and complete to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Signature

Date

**8 WHERE TO SUBMIT THIS FORM**

When complete with this form, please:

1. Submit a request for our email address from the Contact Us page:  
<http://sedm.org/about/contact/>
2. We will send you the email address to submit the form to.
3. Scan in the form as a PDF and email it to us. Faxing is not supported.
4. We will contact you afterward to follow up.

Thank You!